

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

554 46-1
25
111
ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XXIII. - XXIV

SALEM, MASS. :

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1886. - 82

F
72
E7E8
v.23-24

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

613120
4.7.55

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

Salem Baptisms (continued),	1
Address before the Essex Bar Association (concluded), . . .	17
Members of the Essex Bar,	31
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (concluded),	36
The Perkins Family (continued),	46
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	59
A Sketch of the Musical Societies of Salem, by GEORGE M. WHIP- PLE,	72

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Salem Baptisms (continued),	81
The Perkins Family (continued),	97
The Musical Societies of Salem (concluded),	113
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	134
Account of the Rebecca Nurse Monument, communicated by WM. P. UPHAM,	151

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Salem Baptisms (continued),	161
The Perkins Family (continued),	185
Account of the Rebecca Nurse Monument (concluded),	201
Roger Derby, communicated by RICHARD H. DERBY,	229
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	231

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Salem Baptisms (concluded),	241
The Perkins Family (continued),	281
Two Historical Letters from Augustus T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston, who is now in England, communicated by GEORGE A. PERKINS, M.D.,	297
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	304

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1886. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 256, Vol. XXII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Dale,	Nov., 1787	(N.)	Lydia	of Samuel.
	Jul., 1789	"	Rebecca	" "
	4 Apr., 1791	"	Samuel	" "
	24 Mch., 1793	"	John	" "
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Becca	" "
	14 May, 1797	"	———	" "
	6 Sep., 1789	(E.)	John	of John E. and Susanna.
	" Dec., 1794	"	Lucia	" " " " "
Dalton,	21 " 1783	(Ep.)	Sally	of Edward and wife. P.
Dampney,	27 May, 1739	"	John	of John and Penelope.
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"	Joseph	" " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1743	"	John	" " " "
	6 " 1746	"	Mary	of John and Penelope.
	11 Feb., 1753	"	Benjamin	of John.
	26 Jan., 1762	"	John	of Joseph.
	1 " 1764	"	"	" " "
	17 Aug., 1766	"	Mary	" "
	22 Jan., 1769	"	Elizabeth	" "
Dane,	12 Mch., 1786	(E.)	Nabby, 9,	of widow Mary.
Daniels,	14 Nov., 1773	(N.)	Benjamin.	
	" " "	"	Sargeant	of Benjamin.

Daniels,	14 Nov., 1773	(N.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
	" " "	"	John	" "
Daniel,	29 Jan., 1775	"	Sarah	" "
Daniels,	8 Dec., 1776	"	Molly	" "
Daniell,	15 Apr., 1781	"	Jenny	" "
Daniel,	5 Feb., 1786	"	John	of Stephen.
Daniels,	22 May, 1791	(E.)	William	of William and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " "	"	Abraham	" " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	17 Oct., 1798	(Ep.)	Sarah,	14 yrs., of Stephen and w. P.
	" " "	"	Mary,	10 " " " " " "
	" " "	"	Betsy,	9 " " " " " "
	" " "	"	Stephen,	2 " " " " " "
	16 Dec., 1798	(N.)	Nabby	Shillaber of David.
	24 Aug., 1800	"	Sally	" "
			See Derby.	
Darby,	17 Jun., 1770	(T.)	John	of Samuel and Anna.
	21 Aug., 1774	"	James	of ——— and Sarah.
Darton,	Nov., 1785	(N.)	John	of ———.
	May, 1788	"	Joseph,	son of E.
Davis,	13 Jul., 1747	(T.)	Samuel	of Tobias, Jr., and Lydia.
	" " "	"	William	" " " " " "
	4 Sep., 1748	"	Lydia	" " " " " "
	7 Jun., 1752	"	Elizabeth	" " " " " "
	6 Nov., 1763	"	Tobias	of Tobias and Marah.
	Mch., 1782	(N.)	Polly	of John.
	13 Jan., 1788	"	Jenny	" "
			See Dedman.	
Deadman,	29 Mch., 1747	(T.)	Hannah	of William and Hannah.
	21 Aug., 1748	"	Mercy	" " " "
	31 Mch., 1751	"	Mary	" " " "
	15 Jun., 1760	"	William	of William, Jr., and Molly.
	Sep., 1787	(N.)	Betsy	of John.
Dean,	21 Jul., 1765	(Ep.)	John	" "
	31 " 1785	(E.)	Sarah	of Benj. and Susanna,
	20 May, 1787	"	William Collins	" " " "
	4 Jan., 1789	"	"	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1787	"	Thomas	of Thos. and Lydia.
	" " "	"	Benjamin Waters	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1788	"	Lydia	" " " "
	5 Sep., 1790	"	"	" " " "
	10 Jul., 1796	"	George	of George and Sarah.
Deane,	19 Oct., 1792	(N.)	Samuel	of Samuel.

Deblois,	22 Nov., 1772 (Ep.)	Betsey of George.
	28 Aug., 1774	" Sally " "
Debricks, ¹	6 Nov., 1785	" Elizabeth of John and wife. See Deadman.
Dedman,	9 Sep., 1770 (T.)	John of widow Mary.
	" " " "	Hannah " " "
	" " " "	William " " "
Degjeo,	19 Aug., 1781	" Lucy of ——— and Elizabeth. See Daland.
Deland,	23 Mch., 1766 (F.)	Bethiah of Benjamin.
	1 Jul., 1770	" Joseph of George and Mary.
	14 Jan., " (T.)	Mary of Benjamin and Hannah.
	22 Sep., 1771	" George " " " "
Delaney,	18 Nov., 1774 (Ep.)	Frances, mulatto, of Mrs. D. of St. Kitts.
Dennis,	6 Apr., 1777 (T.)	—— of Francis Bowden and Betty.
	29 Nov., 1778	" Francis Boden of Francis B. and Betty.
	6 Aug., 1780	" Devereux " " " " "
	17 Nov., 1788	" Thomas of F. Boden and Elizabeth. See Darby.
Derby,	10 " 1771	" Sarah, wife of John.
	19 Jan., 1772	" John of John and Sarah.
	21 Feb., 1779	" Nathan of ——— and Sarah.
	18 Nov., 1792 (F.)	John Barton of John and Sarah.
	17 Aug., 1794	" George " " " "
	4 Sep., 1796	" Elias Hasket of John " "
	29 " 1799	" " of Elias Hasket and Lucy.
	3 Mch., 1793 (E.)	Richard Barton of Sam'l and Marg't.
	" " " "	Samuel "tw. " " " "
	17 Aug., 1794	" Charles Prebble " " " "
	24 Jan., 1796	" Marg't Barton " " " "
	21 May, 1797	" Mary " " " "
	26 " 1799	" Jonathan " " " "
	Sept., 1794 (N.)	four children of Samuel.
	29 May, 1796	" George of Samuel.
	21 Sept., 1800 (F.)	Eliza Maria of E. H. and H. B.
	" " " "	Marianne Browne " " " " "
	" " " "	Ezekiel Hersey " " " " "
	" " " "	Alfred Fitch " " " " "
Devereux,	16 Feb., 1783 (T.)	Lois of Benjamin and Eliza.
Devereaux,	5 Aug., 1792 (Ep.)	John of John.

¹ (Devereaux?).

Deveraux,	18 May,	1794 (Ep.)	Betsey of John and wife.
	21 Feb.,	1796 "	Thomas " " " "
	5 May,	1799 "	Elsey " " " "
Devereux,	7 Jul.,	1793 "	Nelly of Capt. James and wife.
Deveraux,	10 "	1796 "	John " " " " "
Devereux,	" Sept.,	1797 "	Sally " " " " "
Dewing,	9 Nov.,	1777 (N.)	Polly of Josiah.
	Apl.,	1780 "	Josiah " "
	Mch.,	1782 "	Lucy " "
Diall,	10 Jan.,	1768 (Ep.)	Mary of Thomas.
	4 Mch.,	1770 "	Margaret " "
	" "	" "	Isabella " "
Diel,	17 Feb.,	1765 "	Thomas " "
Dickerson,	22 Aug.,	1787 (E.)	Antony of Castor and Fanny.
Dier,	ab. Mch.,	1797 (Ep.)	Eleanor, adult.
	" "	" "	Eliza of Eleanor, negro.
	" "	" "	Oliver " " "
	" "	" "	Eleanor " " "
	" "	" "	James " " "
	" "	" "	Weighty " " "
Diger,	2 Jan.,	1783 "	John Hathorn of James.
Dillaway,	" Mch.,	1799 (E.)	Clarissa, 23, of Wm. and Mary. Andov.
Diman,	31 May,	1769 (F.)	Jane Garland, 31, of Benjamin.
	" Dec.,	" "	Benjamin of Benjamin.
Dimond,	26 Apl.,	1772 (T.)	John of Benjamin and Sarah.
	13 Jun.,	1773 "	Mary of Benjamin and Jane.
	14 Aug.,	1774 "	John " " " "
Doak,	2 "	1772 (Ep.)	William Denny of William.
Doake,	27 Mch.,	1774 (N.)	John Merchant " "
Dodd,	11 Dec.,	1794 (E.)	Mary Grant of Samuel and Sarah.
Dodge,	1 "	1768 (T.)	Lucy of Israel and Lucy.
	11 Nov.,	1770 "	Israel " " " "
	26 Jul.,	1772 (F.)	Mehetabel of Capt. Larkin.
	" "	" "	Benjamin " " "
	5 Jun.,	1774 "	Larkin " " "
	Mch.,	1778 "	Larkin of George, Jr.
	15 Feb.,	" (N.)	Eunice of Joshua.
	Oct.,	1782 "	Betsey " "
	Mch.,	1784 "	John of Joshua.
	15 May,	1785 "	Lydia " "
	17 Oct.,	1790 "	Israel " "
	Dec.,	1791 "	Joshua " "
	13 Oct.,	1782 (F.)	Catherine of Israel.
	18 Dec.,	1785 "	Elizabeth " "

SALEM BAPTISMS.

5

Dodge,	3 Nov., 1793 (F.)	Sally Smith	of John and Sally.
	2 " 1794 "	John	" " " "
	15 Jan., 1797 "	Henry Stimpson	" " " "
	3 Aug., 1800 "	Mary	of John and Sally.
	29 Jan., 1797 (E.)	Anna	of Joshua and Elizabeth.
Dorton,	" Aug., 1779 (N.)	Edward	of Edward.
	Jun., 1781 "	Samuel Moses	" "
Dove,	29 Apl., 1739 (Ep.)	Elizabeth	of William and Sarah.
	21 " 1745 "	John	" " " "
	4 Nov., 1759 "	Ann	of Samuel.
	5 Feb., 1764 "	William	" "
	11 Apr., 1784 "	John	of John and Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
Downing,	14 " 1771 (T.)	Abigail	of Thomas and Abigail.
	27 Sep., 1772 "	Thomas	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1775 "	Eunice	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1776 "	Rebeckah	" " " "
	6 " 1778 "	John	" " " Elizabeth.
	" 1783 (N.)		of Thomas.
Dowse,	13 Nov., 1768 (F.)	Sarah.	
Dowst,	4 Jan., 1756 (T.)	William	of William and Jane.
	26 Dec., " "	Mary	" " " "
	18 Mch., 1759 "	Richard	" " " "
	20 Sep., 1761 "	John	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1766 "	Samuel	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1771 "	Jane	" " " "
	22 May, 1774 "	Joseph	of William and ———.
	8 Apl., 1764 "	Richard	of William and Susannah.
	" Jun., 1746 (Ep.)	Martha	of Stephen and wife.
	17 Jul., 1748 "	Thomas	of Stephen.
Driver,	27 Feb., 1757 (T.)	Hannah	of Michael and Sarah.
	6 " " "	Michal	" Michal " "
	10 " 1760 "	Benjamin	" Michael " "
	1 Aug., 1762 "	Paul Mansfield	" Mical " "
	22 Mch., 1772 "	Stephen	" Michael " "
	7 Oct., 1770 "	Stephen	of Stephen and Hannah.
	2 Aug., 1772 "	Joseph	of Stephen and Elizabeth.
	15 Jan., 1775 "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	————	" " " "
	30 Mch., 1777 "	Thomas	" " " "
	13 Jun., 1779 "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	10 Mch., 1782 "	Richard	" " " "
	30 " 1766 (F.)	Thomas	of Capt. Michael.
	31 Jan., 1768 "	Sarah	" " " "

SALEM BAPTISMS.

Driver,	Dec., 1787 (N.)	Hannah, adult.			
	23 Mch., 1788	" Hannah	of Benjamin.		
	" " "	" Polly	" "		
	22 May, 1790	" Benjamin	" "		
	17 Mch., 1793	" Michael	" "		
	21 Dec., 1794	" Benjamin	" "		
Duckingsfield,	25 Dec., 1774 (Ep.)	Mary of Thomas (mulatto.)			
	23 Sep., 1778	" Thomas	" " "		
Dunbar,	5 Dec., 1773 (F.)	Polly of Rev. Mr. ———			
	10 May, 1778	" William of Asa.			
Dunlap,	5 Oct., 1794 (E.)	Andrew of James and Sally.			
	25 Apr., 1800	" Anstiss Stone ¹	" " " "		
Dutch,	30 May, 1779 (S.)	Sally of John and Fanny.			
	" " "	" John	" " " "		
	" " "	" Fanny	" " " "		
	" " "	" Mary	" " " "		
	25 Mch., 1781	" Samuel	" " " "		
	1 Dec., 1782	" George	" " " "		
	17 Oct., 1784	" Ezra Jones	" " " "		
	30 Jul., 1786	" Sophia	" " " "		
	18 Nov., 1787	" Joseph	" " " "		
	11 Oct., 1789	" Betsy	" " " "		
	4 Mch., 1792	" Harriot	" " " "		
Dwire,	6 Nov., 1785 (E.)	Anna of Edmund and Anna.			
	16 Aug., 1788	" Mary	" " " "		
	24 Mch., 1791	" Frances	" " " "		
Dyer,	23 Jul., 1798 (Ep.)	John of John and Polly, 20 mos. P.*			
		See Ervine.			
Earven,	31 " 1774 (T.)	Molly of Joseph and Mary.			
	" " "	" Nabby	" " " "		
Earvin,	Jun., 1786 (N.)	George, adult.			
	Jul., " "	" Betsy of George			
	22 Feb., 1789	" Ernest Augustus	" " "		
		See Estes, Esty.			
Eastis,	14 Apl., 1765 (T.)	Ruth of Ruth and Samuel.			
	16 Jun., " "	" Anna of Samuel and Ruth.			
Esty,	7 Sep., 1766	" Mary of Samuel and Ruth.			
Eastes,	23 May, 1773	" Sam'l Gardner of Sam'l and Ruth.			
Edey,	21 " 1797 (E.)	Daniel of Daniel and Margaret.			
Edwards,	18 Apl., 1783 (Ep.)	Catherine of John and Catherine. P.			
	11 Feb., 1788	" William	" " " Katherine.		

¹Christened at Boston.²Polly, widow of John Dyer, married Philip Lewis.

Edwards,	6 Apl.,	1800 (Ep.)	Sally of John and wife. P.
	20 Nov.,	1796 (E.)	John of John and Margaret.
	17 Jan.,	1802 "	Thos. Brown of John and Margaret.
Eldridge,	7 Mch.,	1791 (Ep.)	Pender, negrowoman.
	" "	" "	Dinah of Pender, 5 years.
Elkins,	1 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Harriet of Henry and Preserved.
Ellison,	20 Mch.,	1763 (Ep.)	Mary of John.
	15 Jul.,	1764 "	Elizabeth " "
	31 Aug.,	1766 "	Rebecca " "
	" Jul.,	1768 "	John " "
Elerson,	22 Apl.,	1770 "	Margaret " "
Ellison,	19 "	1772 "	Elizabeth " "
	14 "	1776 "	Margaret Hill " "
	26 Jul.,	1778 "	John " "
Elson,	15 Mch.,	1767 (F.)	Joseph of Joseph.
	26 May,	1765 (T.)	Hannah of Joseph and Ipsabey.
	27 Aug.,	1769 "	Benjamin of Joseph and Hepsabah.
	23 Jun.,	1771 "	Mehitable " " " Hepsibah.
Emerton,	11 Sep.,	1768 (F.)	daughter of John.
	23 Aug.,	1778 (T.)	Rebecca wife of Jeremiah.
	18 Oct.,	1778 "	" of Jeremiah and Rebecca.
	19 Dec.,	1779 "	Jeremiah " " " "
	31 May,	1789 (E.)	Elizabeth, æt.
Emmerton,	18 Dec.,	1748 (T.)	Ephraim of John and Mary.
	6 Jan.,	1750 "	Joanna " " " "
	28 "	1753 "	Jeremiah " " " "
	16 May,	1756 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	25 Jun.,	1758 "	Dorothy " " " "
	27 Jul.,	1760 "	John " " " "
Emerton,	3 Apl.,	1763 "	Dorithy " " " "
Emmerton,	5 Aug.,	1798 (Ep.)	John, adult.
	" "	" "	Eliza, his wife. ¹
	" "	" "	John of John and Eliza.
	" "	" "	Eliza " " " "
Endicott,	3 Sep.,	1799 (N.)	Samuel of Samuel.
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "
	Mch.,	1800 "	Martha " "
Englsh,	11 Jul.,	1751 (Ep.)	John, adult.
	26 Aug.,	1792 (E.)	Philip of Andrew and Hannah.
	" "	" "	Hannah " " " "
Epes,	3 "	1755 (Ep.)	William of William.
	24 Jul.,	1757 "	Judith " "

¹ She was a Bartlett from Marblehead Farms.

Epes,	28 Sep.,	1760 (Ep.)	William Isham	of William.				
	13 Jan.,	1762	“ Love Rawlins	“ “	Esq.			
	10 Mch.,	1793 (N.)	Betsey	of Samuel.				
Ervine,	Sep.,	1782	“ George	of G.				
Estes,	15 Dec.,	1800 (Ep.)	James Ford	of William and wife.				
Esty,	27 Feb.,	1774 (T.)	Hitty	of Nath'l and Hitty.				
	12 Jun.,	“	“ Susannah Prescott	“ “ “ “				
	19 May,	1776	“ William	“ “ “ “				
	13 Jun.,	1779	“ Nathaniel	“ “ “ “				
Eustace			See Ustace.					
Evelith,	Oct.,	1785 (N.)	Betsy	of Joseph.				
	Nov.,	1787	“ Polly	“ “				
	1 Dec.,	1789	“ Joseph	“ “				
	Jan.,	1792	“ daughter	“ “				
	19 “	1794	“ Harriet	“ “				
	28 Feb.,	1796	“ Francis	“ “				
	29 Oct.,	1798	“ William	“ “				
Fabens,	30 Aug.,	1752 (T.)	Mary	of Thomas and Rebeckah.				
	“ “	“	Rebecca	“ “ “ “				
	14 Apl.,	1754	“ Thomas	“ “ “ “				
	7 Aug.,	1757	“ James	“ “ “ “				
Fabins,	1 Mch.,	1778	“ Elizabeth	of Paired and Hannah.				
	“ “	“	Hannah	“ “ “ “				
Fabens,	Jul.,	1783 (N.)	———	of William.				
	Oct.,	1785	“ Benjamin	“ “				
Fabins,	Sep.,	1788	“ Nancy	“ ———				
	12 Jun.,	1791	“ Samuel	of William.				
	6 Mch.,	1796	“ Rebecca	“ “				
	3 Sep.,	1798	“ Eunice	“ “				
Fairfield,	21 Aug.,	1785 (E.)	Sally	of William and Rebecca.				
	13 Jan.,	1788	“ John	“ “ “ “				
	26 Feb.,	1786	“ Moses	of John and Elizabeth.				
	4 Mch.,	1798	“ Sarah G.	“ “ “ Martha.				
Farewell,	“ Sep.,	1782 (Ep.)	Benjamin Guiler	of John.				
	(of Peckerfield?)		Betsey	“ “				
Farliss,	29 Oct.,	1778 (N.)	Patty	of Thomas.				
Farlis,	Mch.,	1783	“ Sally	“ “				
	6 “	1785	“ Betsy	“ “				
	Apl.,	1790	“ Nancy	“ “				
	14 Oct.,	1792	“ James	of ———.				
Feaver,	27 Nov.,	1760 (Ep.)	John	of George Henry.				
Felt,	6 Oct.,	1751 (T.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Mary.				
	9 Feb.,	1752	“ Mary	“ “ “ “				
	10 Jun.,	1753	“ Jonathan	“ “ “ “				

Felt,	6 Feb.,	1757 (F.)	John	of Nathaniel and Mary.
	21 Jan.,	1759	William	" " " "
	12 Dec.,	1762	James	" " " "
	7 Jun.,	1752	Hannah	of John and Deborah.
	8 Sep.,	1754	John	" " " "
	2 Oct.,	1757	Sarah	of Benj'n, Jr., and Sarah.
	10 Jun.,	1759	Jonathan	" " " "
	7 "	1761	Benjamin	" " " "
	8 "	1766	George	" " " "
	5 Jan.,	"	Henry	of Jonathan and Mary.
	1 Mch.,	1767	Joseph	of John.
	4 Dec.,	1768	Ephraim	" "
	13 Jun.,	1773 (N.)	Deborah	" "
	10 Apl.,	1785	Jonathan Porter	" "
	May,	"	George Washington	" "
	Apl.,	1787	Deborah	" "
	1 Aug.,	1790	Sally	" "
	22 Feb.,	1795	Ephraim	" "
	24 Sep.,	1786 (Ep.)	John	of Benjamin and Mary.
	" "	"	Polly	" " " "
	" "	"	George	" " " "
	" "	"	Naby	" " " "
	" "	"	Pegy	" " " "
Fenno,	28 Feb.,	1790	Maryann	of Joseph and wife
	5 Aug.,	1792	John Woodbridge	" "
	2 Mch.,	1794	Louisa	" " " "
	25 Dec.,	1796	Joseph	" " " "
	18 Nov.,	1798	Elizabeth	" " " "
Ferguson,	24 Mch.,	1799	John	of John and wife.
	6 Apl.,	1800	Samuel	" " " " P.
Field,	18 Jul.,	1777	Charles	of John.
	20 Jan.,	1782 (N.)	Samuel Atwood	of Samuel.
Fillebrown,	Nov.,	1795	John	of John.
	"	"	Sally	" "
	19 Mch.,	1797	Maria	" "
Fisher,	24 Jul.,	1768 (Ep.)	Mark Wentworth	" "
	2 Dec.,	1770	Anne Mayne	" "
	4 Apl.,	1773	Samuel Wentworth	" " Esq.
	30 Mch.,	1783	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Silence.
	5 Sep.,	1785	Elizabeth	" " " "
	20 Apr.,	1789	Theodore	" " " "
	" Aug.,	1792	James	of James and w.
	29 Oct.,	"	Mary wife	" "
	"	"	James Absalom	" "

Fisher,	9 Jun.,	1793 (Ep.)	Betsey	of James.
	" "	" "	Hannah	" "
	8 Mch.,	1795 "	James Absolam (6?)	" " and wife.
	26 "	1798 "	John Gideons	" " " "
Fisk,	8 Aug.,	1773 (N.)	Hannah	of John.
Flakefield,	13 Oct.,	1800 (Ep.)	John	of John and wife. P.
Fletcher,	11 Aug.,	1771 (T.)	Nathaniel	of Uriah and Lydia.
	29 Nov.,	1772 "	Sarah	" " " "
	Jul.,	1782 (N.)	Deborah, adult.	
	" "	" "	John	of Deborah.
Flint,	10 Jun.,	1744 (Ep.)	son of William	and Lydia, æt. 9.
	4 Oct.,	1772 (T.)	Betty of ———	and Lydia.
Floyd,	26 Nov.,	1775 "	Gilbert	of Peter and Mary.
	15 "	1778 "	Dixy	of Stephen and Mary.
Flynt,	3 Aug.,	1766 (F.)	Mary	of Joseph.
	11 Sep.,	1768 "	Kendall	" "
	5 Aug.,	1770 "	Phœbe	" "
	17 Jan.,	1773 "	Thomas	" "
	5 Mch.,	1775 "	Sally	of Mr. Joseph.
Foot,	29 Nov.,	1747 (Ep.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	20 Jan.,	1750-1 "	Elizabeth	" "
	29 Sep.,	1776 (T.)	Mary	of Caleb and Mary.
	9 Aug.,	1778 "	———	" ——— " "
	1 Jun.,	1783 (Ep.)	William Lucas	" Caleb " "
	14 Mch.,	1786 "	a son.	
	7 Oct.,	1787 "	John	of Caleb deceased.
	" Apr.,	1793 (E.)	Margaret	of Samuel and Anna.
Ford,	6 "	1766 (Ep.)	Mary	of Edward.
	25 Dec.,	1768 "	James	" "
	14 Oct.,	1770 "	Charity, daughter	" "
	17 Jun.,	1770 "	Elizabeth	of James.
	23 "	1771 "	James	" "
	15 Oct.,	1777 "	Esther	" "
Forrester,	28 Dec.,	1778 (N.)	Rachel	of Simon.
	Apr.,	1780 "	Catherine	" "
		1781 "	Eleanor	" "
	Oct.,	" "	John	" "
	May,	1783 "	Eliza	" "
	Aug.,	1785 "	Simon	" "
	May,	1787 "	Sarah	" "
	17 Oct.,	1790 "	——, daughter	" "
	Aug.,	1794 "	Thomas Haley	" "
	" "	" "	George	" "
	21 Jan.,	1797 "	Eleanor	" "

Foster,	6 May,	1753 (T.)	William of John and Mary.
	22 Aug.,	1756	Mary of Joseph and Mary.
	" "	" "	Hannah " " " "
	" "	" "	Sarah " " " "
	23 Oct.,	1757	Rebeckah " " " "
	14 Jun.,	1767	John of John and Abigail.
	16 Dec.,	1770	Daniel of " " " "
	10 May,	1772	Abigail of Nath'l, Jr., and Elizabeth.
	1 "	1768 (F.)	Elizabeth of Nathaniel, Jr.
	31 Jul.,	" "	Nathaniel " " "
	22 "	1770	Sarah " "
	19 Mch.,	1775	Mrs. Lydia, adult.
	28 Sep.,	1777	Lydia of George.
	22 Aug.,	1779	Nabby Bell " "
	Apr.,	1782	— daughter " "
	Dec.,	1795	Mary, adult.
	" "	" "	John of John.
	31 "	1797	William " "
	13 Apr.,	1800	M. Elizabeth " "
	31 May,	1789 (E.)	Joshua, <i>et.</i>
	26 Jul.,	1794 (Ep.)	Peter, 35 years, negro.
	21 Dec.,	1800 (E.)	Mary of William and Anna.
	" "	" "	William " " " "
	20 "	1801	Joshua " " " "
Fowler,	12 Sep.,	1742 (Ep.)	Hannah of Thomas and wife.
	" "	" "	Margaret " " " "
	" "	" "	Sarah " " " "
	" "	" "	Mary " " " "
	18 Dec.,	1748	Martha of Thomas.
	25 Mch.,	1750 (T.)	John of John and Mary.
	1 Dec.,	1751	Abraham " " " "
	23 "	1753	Mary " " " "
	6 Jun.,	1756	Elizabeth " " " "
	3 Sep.,	1758	Isaac " " " "
	25 Jan.,	1761	Jacob " " " "
	8 "	1764	Samuel " " " "
	1 Nov.,	1767	Sarah " " " "
	29 Apr.,	1770	John " " " "
	1 Sep.,	1751	Martha of Abraham, Jr., and Martha.
	30 Aug.,	1752	George " " " "
	13 Apr.,	1755	Robert " " " "
	13 Feb.,	1757	Martha " " " "
	3 Dec.,	1758	Abraham of the widow Martha.
Fowler,	21 Nov.,	1784 (S.)	Robert of Robert and Huldah.

Fowler,	21 Nov.,	1784 (S.)	George	of Robert and Huldah.
	" "	" "	Patty	" " " "
	15 Oct.,	1786 "	Charles	" " " "
	30 Nov.,	1788 "	Nabby	" " " "
	22 May,	1791 "	Betsy	" " " "
	14 Sep.,	1794 "	Abraham	" " " "
	23 Oct.,	1796 "	Mary Mason	" " " "
	4 "	1801 "	Harriet	" " " "
Foye,	26 Feb.,	1786 (E.)	Ester	of William and Elizabeth.
	18 Mch.,	1787 "	Sally	" " " "
	15 May,	1791 "	John	" " " "
	" "	" "	Martha	" " " "
Francis,	4 Jun.,	" (N.)	John	of ———.
Freeland,	17 Sep.,	1775 (F.)	Hannah.	
	9 Apr.,	1780 "	Mary	of Abraham.
French,	22 May,	1791 (E.)	Ester,	wife of Joshua.
	" "	" "	Joshua	of Joshua and Ester.
	" "	" "	Joseph	" " " "
	" "	" "	Lucy	" " " "
	6 "	1792 "	Hannah	" " " "
	16 Feb.,	1794 "	Patty	" " " "
	13 Oct.,	1801 "	Sally	" " " "
Frost,	22 Jan.,	1785 (N.)	Henry	of Benjamin.
	20 Oct.,	1797 "	Mercy Gibbs	" "
Frothingham,	31 Dec.,	1786 (S.)	Jonathan	of James and Phebe.
	11 Mch.,	1792 "	Joseph S.	of Jona. and Mehitabel.
Frye,	19 Apr.,	1767 (F.)	Elizabeth	of Peter, Esq.
	16 Jul.,	1769 "	John	" " " "
	8 Aug.,	1790 (N.)	Nathan	of Nathan.
	" "	" "	William	" "
	10 Mch.,	1793 "	Daniel	" "
	21 Jun.,	1795 "	John Nutting	of Nathaniel.
	4 Feb.,	1798 "	Hannah	of Nathan.
	1 Jun.,	1800 "	Oliver	" "
	26 Feb.,	1792 "	Nabby,	wife of Peter.
	22 Jun.,	" "	Polly	" "
Fuller,	5 Apr.,	1795 "	Nabby	" "
	9 Mch.,	1794 "	Nancy Mackey	of F.
	Jan.,	1799 "	Betsey	of ———.
	22 Sep.,	1771 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	14 Jan.,	1776 "	Sarah	of ———.
	21 May,	1780 (N.)	Samuel	of Thomas.
	3 Dec.,	" "	Mary	" "
	Aug.,	1782 "	Thomas	" "

Fuller,	11 Sep.,	1797 (Ep.)	Hannah, wife of Thomas.	P.
	" "	" "	Benjamin, wife of Thos. and Hannah.	
	13 Oct.,	1800 "	Samuel of Thomas and wife.	
Furber,	19 Nov.,	1786 (E.)	Richard of Richard and Mary.	
Gafney,	2 Feb.,	1772 (Ep.)	Isaac of Edward.	
Gefney,	22 Aug.,	1773 "	Edward " "	
Gahtman,	20 May,	1741 "	Lydia of Samuel and Mary.	
	21 Aug.,	1743 "	Mary " " " "	
	9 Dec.,	1744 "	Francis " " " "	
Gaines,	1 Feb.,	1795 (E.)	William, 10 (N. Lane, guardian).	
Gale,	22 May,	1768 (F.)	Abigail of Samuel.	
	30 "	1779 (N.)	Elizabeth " "	
	" "	" "	Martha " "	
	15 Apr.,	1781 "	Mary " "	
	Sep.,	1784 "	Samuel " "	
	"	1796 "	Nabby " "	
	6 Mch.,	1785 (S.)	Polly of Edmond and Marg't.	
	16 Jul.,	1786 "	Samuel " " " "	
	5 Oct.,	1788 "	Edmund " " " "	
	24 Apl.,	1791 "	James " " " "	
	7 "	1793 "	Betsy " " " "	
	29 Mch.,	1795 "	Joanna Coffin " " " "	
	24 Sep.,	1797 "	Anna Coffin " " " "	
	4 May,	1800 "	Patty " " " "	
	19 Sep.,	1802 "	Samuel " " " "	
Gallaher,	29 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Martha.	
	30 Jul.,	1786 "	Benjamin, 24 (clinic).	
	3 May,	1795 "	Hannah, adult.	
	Aug.,	1776 (N.)	John of John.	
Gambel,	18 Apl.,	1783 (Ep.)	Sally of William and Sarah.	P.
Gardner,	19 Jan.,	1745 (T.)	Samuel of John, Jr. and Mary.	
	11 Feb.,	1759 "	Elizabeth of John, Jr. and Elizabeth.	
	31 Aug.,	1760 "	John " " " " "	
	" May,	1767 "	Samuel " " " " "	
	6 Aug.,	1780 "	Thomas of Benjamin and Sarah.	
	7 Jan.,	1781 "	Samuel Knap of Simon and ———.	
	23 Sep.,	1770 (F.)	Samuel of Mr. Henry.	
	28 Aug.,	1774 "	Richard of Capt. John.	
	13 Nov.,	" "	Mary of Capt. John, Sen.	
	1 May,	" (N.)	Abigail, adult.	
	" "	" "	Joseph of Abigail.	
	" "	" "	Abel Symonds " "	
	" "	" "	Priscilla " "	
	" "	" "	Polly " "	

Gardner,	20 Sep.,	1772 (N.)	Elizabeth	of Henry.
	" "	" "	Sarah	" "
	Jun.,	1781	" Mary Turner	" "
	Mch.,	1782	" Sally	" "
	20 Jul.,	1788	" Maria Eliza	" "
	Feb.,	1781	" child of Joseph.	
	Jun.,	1783	" Nathaniel	" "
	19 Feb.,	1785	" Priscilla of Thomas.	
	Apl.,	1787	" Jonathan of ———.	
	Jan.,	1792	" Rebecca	of Samuel.
	" "	" "	Samuel	" "
	21 Sep.,	1794	" Sukey Stephens	" "
	28 Aug.,	1796	" Hannah	" "
	11 Dec.,	1799	" Richard	of Richard.
	16 Feb.,	1800	" Hannah Ward	" "
	10 Sep.,	1783 (Ep.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Hannah.	
	19 Jun.,	1786	" Benjamin	" Robert " "
	" "	" "	" Hannah	" " " "
	21 Sep.,	1788 (S.)	Abel	of Abel and Bethia.
	29 Nov.,	1795	" Joseph Pitman	" " " "
	5 Oct.,	1800	" Priscilla	" " " "
	8 Aug.,	1793 (F.)	Jonathan of Jonathan and Sarah.	
	7 "	1796	" John of John, Jr.	
	13 "	1797	" Jonathan of Jonathan and Rachel.	
	Feb.,	1795	" Sally of John and Sarah.	
	15 Apl.,	1798	" Thomas West of John and Sally.	
	" "	1800	" Samuel of John and Sarah.	
Gardiner,	13 Sep.,	1795 (E.)	Moses Meek of Benjamin and Hannah.	
	" "	" "	Sarah	" " " "
	" "	" "	Benjamin	" " " "
	" "	" "	Mary	" " " "
Gatchel,	14 Dec.,	1800	" William of Josiah and Elizabeth.	
Gavit,	5 "	1756 (T.)	Bethiah of Joseph Jun. and Lucy.	
	7 Nov.,	" "	John	" " " "
	" "	" "	Lucy	" " " "
	15 Jun.,	1760	" Sarah of Joseph, Jr. and Lucy.	
	5 Jan.,	1766	" Mary	" " " "
Gavitt,	3 Jun.,	1770	" Eunice	" " " "
Gavet,	24 Jan.,	1778 (N.)	Sarah, 13,	of Jonathan.
	" "	" "	Jonathan, 11,	" "
	" "	" "	Joseph, 8,	" "
	" "	" "	William, 5,	" "
	" "	" "	Mary, 4,	" "
	" "	" "	Elizabeth, 2,	" "

Gavet,	20 Oct.,	1776 (N.)	Deliverance of Jonathan.				
Gavot,	Mch.,	1783	"	Betsy of John.			
Gavett,	18 Jan.,	1789	"	James (Henry?) of Jonathan, Jr.			
Gavet,	Aug.,	1793	"	————	"	"	"
	6 Sep.,	1795	"	Lydia	"	"	"
	16 Jul.,	1797	"	Sally	"	"	"
George,	12 Nov.,	1738 (Ep.)	Sarah of John and Elizabeth.				
Gerauld,	17 Apr.,	1785	"	James of James and Abigail.			
Gerrish,	27 Jan.,	1739-40 (Ep.)	Cabot	of Benjamin and Marg't.			
	31 "	1741-2	"	Abigail	"	"	"
	22 "	1743-4	"	"	"	"	"
	28 Mch.,	1746	"	William	"	"	"
	17 Apl.,	1748	"	George	"	"	"
	" "	"	"	Margaret	"	"	"
	11 Mch.,	1749-50	"	Samuel	"	"	"
	(16 Feb.,	1751-2?)	"	Esther of Benjamin.			
	20 Oct.,	1745 (Ep.)	Flora, negro of Benjamin and Marg't.				
	21 Dec.,	1783	"	Cabot of Samuel and wife. P.			
	17 Dec.,	1785	"	Sarah	"	"	"
	Aug.,	1777 (N.)	Peggy	of Samuel.			
	24 Nov.,	"	"	Samuel	"	"	
	" "	"	"	Benjamin	"	"	
	23 Jan.,	1780	"	William	"	"	
		1781	"	————	"	"	
	Dec.,	1787	"	Abigail	"	"	
	"	"	"	Catherine	"	"	
	"	1788	"	————	"	"	
	Oct.,	1791	"	Francis	"	"	
Gerry,	1 May,	" (E.)	Sally of Daniel and Mary.				
Gibbs,	May,	1783 (N.)	Henry	of Henry.			
	19 Feb.,	1785	"	William	"	"	
	Nov.,	1787	"	Maria	"	"	
	15 May,	1790	"	Josiah Willard	"	"	
	Aug.,	1793	"	Henry	"	"	
Gifford,	8 "	1756 (Ep.)	Abigail	of Joseph.			
	21 Apr.,	1771	"	Benjamin	"	"	
Giles,	15 Jan.,	1748 (T.)	Eleazer	of Eleazer and Elizabeth.			
	" "	"	"	Thomas	"	"	"
	" "	"	"	Benjamin	"	"	"
	4 Feb.,	1749	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"
	13 Jan.,	1754	"	Benjamin	"	"	"
	30 "	1757	"	"	"	"	"
	25 Nov.,	1759	"	Clark	"	"	"
Gyles,	24 "	1765 (F.)	Mary	"	"		

Giles,	23 Aug.,	1768 (Ep.)	Thomas	of Thomas.
	" "	" "	Barnard Lowell	" "
	18 Nov.,	1770	Rhode, daughter	" "
	14 Feb.,	1773	Priscilla	" "
	18 Mch.,	1780 (T.)	Eleazer	of Thomas and—
	" "	" "	Elizabeth	" " "
	Sep.,	1787 (N.)	Samuel	" ———
Gilford,	29 Nov.,	1761 (Ep.)	Joseph	" Joseph.
	12 Apr.,	1767	Benjamin Allen	" "
	8 Jan.,	1769	John, adult.	
Gill,	11 Aug.,	1793 (E.)	Sally of Sally.	
Gillies,	25 Apr.,	1800	John " John and Anna. ¹	
Gillis,	12 Feb.,	1797 (Ep.)	James of———	and wife.
Glosfoot,	25 Aug.,	1791	Elizabeth, adult,	Marblehead.
Glover,	7 Sep.,	1766 (F.)	Joseph	of Jonathan. ²
	22 Feb.,	1767	Priscilla	" "
	4 Sep.,	1768	Jonathan	" "
	19 Feb.,	1769	Elizabeth	" "
	1 Dec.,	1771	Jonathan	" "
	27 Mch.,	1768	Margaret wife of	George.
	10 Apr.,	1768	George	" "
	23 Feb.,	1772	Mary	of Ichabod.
	5 Dec.,	1773	Susannah	" "
	30 " "	1781	Ichabod	" "
	" Aug.,	1783	Priscilla	" "
	23 Sep.,	1770	Samuel	" "
	3 Feb.,	1771	Joseph.	
	6 Mch.,	1774 (N.)	John	" Jonathan.
	5 Oct.,	1777	"	" "
	16 Nov.,	"	Molly	" "
	7 Sep.,	1779	Hannah	" "
	" " "	"	Lucy	" "
	Feb.,	1782	Benjamin	" "
	Oct.,	1785	Mary	" "
	19 Nov.,	1775	Betty——?	of Ichabod.
	1 Jun.,	1777	Molly	" "
	6 " "	1773	Samuel Newhall	of George.
	13 Mch.,	1774	William	of Peter.
	Aug.,	1776	Esther	" Samuel.
	20 Jul.,	1777	Susy, daughter	of——
	Aug.,	"	Hannah, adult.	

¹Christened in Boston.²His wife owned covenant at Lynn End.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

BY WM. D. NORTHEND.

[Continued from page 278, Vol. XXII.]

The bar, in legal attainments, was far in advance of the Courts to the time of the revolution ; and many instances are related of the trial of causes in which the lawyers took delight in perplexing and confounding the Judges in the technical distinctions they raised. An anecdote is related of Gridley who was one of the ablest and most acute of the lawyers of the time. He was attorney for a minister named Lombard, about the year 1760, who was sued on a bond he had given that he would deliver up to the deacons of the church, the parsonage in Gorham of which he had been the minister, upon the settlement of another minister. Within a year after the giving of the bond the church settled a very illiterate man as minister ; Lombard refused to give up the parsonage on the ground that the new incumbent was not the minister intended in the bond. The jury, upon the trial in the Court of Common Pleas, found a verdict for the plaintiffs. Lombard appealed to the Superior Court where the case was again tried and a verdict again rendered for the plaintiffs. Gridley moved in arrest of judgment upon the ground that no issue had been joined ; judgment was arrested, and a repleader directed, when Gridley filed a plea in bar reciting that, by

the terms of the grant of the township of Gorham, the parsonage was reserved for the use of a pious, *learned*, orthodox minister, etc. Daniel Farnham, for the plaintiff, replied, omitting to put *learned*, in issue. To this reply Gridley demurred for a departure in the replication, to which Farnham made a joinder in demurrer. After argument the Court decided the replication to be insufficient, and rendered a judgment for the defendant. Lombard was not in court at the time, but entered a few minutes after, when Gridley said to him, "man, you have obtained your cause." Lombard in astonishment, asked "how, sir?" Gridley replied, "you can never know till you get to heaven."

A case is reported, Quincy R., p. 8, which was tried in 1763. It was on a plea of abatement. The defendant was given the addition, blacksmith, in the writ, to which defendant pleaded he was a nailer and not a blacksmith. The point was argued by counsel and the Court was unanimously of the opinion that a nailer was a blacksmith though they disagreed in their reasons for it. In another case, Quincy R., p. 237, tried in 1667, the addition, yeoman, was given a defendant. Auchmuty filed a plea in abatement on the ground that the defendant bore a captain's commission which gave him the addition of gentleman. Mr. Otis, for the plaintiff, contended that the commission did not confer the addition claimed and that if the defendant was a gentleman, it was by courtesy or reputation. The Court made a distinction between courtesy and reputation, and were of the opinion that the defendant was a gentleman both by commission and by courtesy, "Therefore they *ruled that the writ abate.*"

During the Province period jealousies sprang up between the people and the officers appointed by the Crown, and

between the Superior Court and the Court of Admiralty which was created and its judges appointed by the Crown. The Superior Court granted prohibitions restraining the Court of Admiralty in what was claimed undue exercise of jurisdiction, which gave offence to the officers of the crown, and was a ground of complaint against the Province. These jealousies increased with time. Judges favoring prerogative were appointed. As the population and industries of the Province increased, restrictive and oppressive acts were passed by the English Government in the interest of the manufacturers and merchants of England. The laws of the customs were specially oppressive, and were, so far as possible, evaded and nullified by the people. In 1761 directions were given to apply to the Court for writs of assistance which, without the ordinary safeguards of a search warrant, would give unlimited right of search to the officers of the Customs. The application was made and caused much excitement and ill feeling throughout the Province. The merchants of Salem and Boston employed counsel to resist the application. At the hearing before the Court, which has been referred to, Gridley appeared for the petitioners for the writs, and Thacher and James Otis in opposition.

The argument of Otis was very able and eloquent and created great enthusiasm among the people. John Adams, then a young barrister, was present during the entire hearing and referring to it afterward said "Mr. Otis' oration against writs of assistance breathed into this nation the breath of life." At the close of the term, Chief Justice Hutchinson announced that the court at present could see no authority for issuing the writs, but that the cases would be continued, that an opportunity might be afforded to learn what the practice was in England upon the subject.

The information was obtained and, at the next term, the question was argued again by Gridley and Auchmuty for the petitioners and by Otis and Thacher against, when the Court granted the writs; but public sentiment was so strong against the proceeding that the officers of Customs did not deem it expedient to attempt their enforcement.

This action of the judges made them, especially Chief Justice Hutchinson, very unpopular with the people, and an attempt was made in 1762 to exclude Judges of the Superior Court from seats in the Council or House of Representatives, which was defeated by a small majority. Afterwards, the General Court, in the exercise of its powers, reduced their salaries. This was followed by an order from the crown in 1772, that their salaries be paid from the royal treasury. This caused very great dissatisfaction with the people. In 1774 the Governor was authorized to appoint judges without the advice and consent of the council, and, at the same time, the authority in the General Court to elect councillors was abrogated, and their appointment by "Mandamus" was assumed by the crown. Three judges, with others, were appointed councillors. These proceedings caused great excitement among the people, and upon the convening of the courts the juries refused to be sworn. The last court held in Boston under the Province Charter was in September, 1774, and it was held without juries. The House of Representatives assembled at Salem, in October of the same year, and resolved itself into a Provincial Congress. This Congress, after new elections, was again convened in February, 1775. By the advice of the Continental Congress a General Court consisting of the last elected Council and Representatives chosen in accordance with the provisions of the charter and Province laws, assembled in July, 1775. It passed

an act declaring all offices created under the royal government void, and the Council assumed the executive powers, the charter having provided that, in the absence of the Governor and the Deputy Governor, these powers should devolve upon that body. The Government was administered under this system until after the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780. The judges in this period were appointed by the Council.

Courts of law were established by the General Court, under the Constitution. They were essentially the same, and with the same jurisdictions, as the Province Courts. But the name of the Superior Court of Judicature was changed to that of the Supreme Judicial Court by the Constitution. The Statute of 1782 provided that the judges appointed to this Court should be men "of sobriety of manners and learned in the law." Under the Colony charter one branch of the legislative department constituted the highest court of law; and, under the Province Charter, Judges of the Superior Court were often at the same time members of the General Court and held other offices. Stoughton at the same time held the offices of Chief Justice, Councillor and Lieutenant Governor, and Hutchinson, the offices of Chief Justice, Lieutenant Governor, Councillor and Judge of Probate.

By the Constitution, the judges of the Supreme Judicial Court, and other officers designated, were forbidden to hold seats in either branch of the General Court, or to hold any other office but that of Justice of the Peace; and the Executive, Legislative and Judicial departments of the Government were made independent of each other in the exercise of their respective powers, "to the end," in the words of the Constitution, "it may be a government of laws and not of men."

By the Constitution it was also provided that all the

laws of the Colony or Province usually practised on in the courts of law, not repugnant to the provisions of the Constitution, should remain in full force until altered or repealed by the legislature, and that all officers of the existing government should perform the duties of their respective offices until others should be chosen or appointed in their place.

Until 1797 the clerk's office of the Superior, and Supreme Judicial Court, was in Boston. Consequently we have no records of either of these Courts in our Clerk's office before that time. In 1797 an act was passed that the Clerks of the Court of Common Pleas should become clerks of the Supreme Judicial Courts in their respective counties. In 1811 an act was passed authorizing the appointment of all the Clerks by the Governor and Council. This act continued in force until 1814 when the appointment of the clerks was transferred to the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court and, in 1855, by an amendment of the Constitution, it was provided that they be elected by the people.

No other essential change was made in the Courts before 1800. In that year, on account of the increased business in the Courts, the number of judges was increased to seven, and the Commonwealth divided into two Circuits, the Eastern and Western. The Eastern comprised Essex County and all of Maine; the Western all the rest of the Commonwealth except Suffolk County. Three judges constituted a quorum on these circuits. Consequently we had two Supreme Judicial Courts, with the clerk's office for both in Boston. This system was of short duration. In 1804, after much deliberation, a law was passed abolishing the two circuits, reducing the number of judges to five, and authorizing one judge to try questions of fact, with provision for exceptions to a full Court. This act was

amended in 1805, and the system substantially perfected. Thus *nisi prius* courts were instituted, and they have continued without essential change to the present time. The advantages of this system are manifest. Until 1804 all cases were tried before a full court, and it was the practice for all the judges to charge the jury in each case, and it not infrequently happened that the judges disagreed in their statements of the law. In such a case it is easy to conjecture the perplexities of the jury in arriving at a verdict. Under this system there was no tribunal to which parties could carry exceptions. The only mode of rectifying errors was by writ of review.

The relations between the Court and the Bar in this period were not cordial. The lawyers in their forensic contests manifested but little respect for the judges, whom they complained of for the severity of their manners. Referring to the conduct of the judges in this time, Fisher Ames said, that a man should go into court with a club in one hand and a speaking trumpet in the other. Judge Sedgwick, on his accession to the Bench in 1802, was largely influential in effecting a change in the conduct both of the bench and the bar, and Parsons¹ who was appointed

¹ Chief Justice Parsons, when in Newburyport, lived first in a house on Fair Street, since occupied by Dr. Spofford; afterward he built and lived in the house on the corner of Green and Harris Streets now occupied by Mr. Dole. He erected a small one-story building for his office in front of his house on the corner. In Boston, he lived and died in a wooden house which less than half a century ago was standing next south of a brick block at the northeast corner of Pearl Street.

Sewall succeeded Parsons as Chief Justice, in 1814. He resided in Marblehead where he had practised law before his appointment to the bench. As illustrating the manners of the time I give the following extract from his biography in Knapp's Biographies, p. 226. "I have known him after the labors of the day on the bench, in Salem, ride to Marblehead and officiate as master of ceremonies at the assembly preserving the most perfect order and diffusing delight among the gay, spirited and beautiful votaries of the dance. His presence gave dignity to the amusement, for there is nothing which so tempers and regulates the exuberance of youthful spirits as to find those mingling with them whose characters and standing in society sanction pleasure or business by participating in it." Judge Sewall resided on Pleasant Street, Marblehead, in the house now occupied by Dr. William Neilson.

Chief Justice in 1806, by the exercise of his great power and skill, effected a thorough reform. An anecdote is related of him that, in the trial of a case in which Samuel Dexter was of counsel, the judge confined the parties strictly to the issues, and finally interrupted Mr. Dexter in his argument to the jury, and said to him that he was arguing against both the law and the evidence in the case. Mr. Dexter turned to the judge and said petulantly, "your honor did not argue your own cases when at the bar in the way you require us to." "Certainly not," was the ready reply, "but that was the judge's fault, not mine." Another anecdote is related of a trial in Middlesex County, in which Timothy Bigelow, a leading lawyer of the County, was engaged. In the progress of the trial Judge Parsons stopped him, and said, "Don't waste your time on that point, there is nothing in it." He made the same comment on the next two points made by the counsel, when Bigelow stopped and said, with some irritation, "I regret that I find myself unable to please the Court this morning." "Brother Bigelow," said the judge, "you always please the Court when you are right."

By an act passed in 1804, criminal jurisdiction and bastardy complaints were transferred from the court of General Sessions to the Court of Common Pleas, which left that court with substantially the powers of the County Commissioners at the present time. In 1808 the name of the Court was changed to that of Court of Sessions. By an act of 1809, the Courts of Sessions were abolished and all the powers of these Courts transferred to the Courts of Common Pleas. In 1811 the Courts of Common Pleas were abolished and a Circuit Court of Common Pleas established with the same powers. The same year Courts of Sessions were reestablished with the powers of these Courts as they existed in 1809, and in 1814, the Courts

of Sessions were again abolished and their powers transferred to the Circuit Court of Common Pleas, but in 1819 the Courts of Sessions were again restored. The Circuit Court of Common Pleas was, in 1820, changed to the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1859 the Court of Common Pleas was abolished and the present Superior Court established in its place. In 1825 an act was passed for the appointment by the Governor of Commissioners of Highways in the Several Counties, except Suffolk and Nantucket. By an act passed in 1827, Courts of Sessions and the office of Commissioners of Highways were abolished, and their powers transferred to boards of County Commissioners created by the same act.

As has been stated, unsuccessful attempts were made in 1687 and in 1692, to establish Courts of Chancery. The English government was opposed to the establishment of these courts in the colonies. Special statutes giving limited equity powers were from time to time passed before and after the adoption of the constitution, and in 1857 general equity jurisdiction was conferred upon the Supreme Judicial Court, which has been enlarged by subsequent legislation, and in 1883 concurrent jurisdiction in equity was conferred upon the Superior Court.

But little change in the practice in the courts was made until 1851, when a code of civil procedure, known as the Practice Act, was enacted by the Legislature, which was improved by another act passed in 1852. It abolished many useless technicalities, and simplified forms and proceedings. The expediency of the change was doubted by the profession at the time, but experience has shown it to be a great improvement. Other less important changes made in the jurisdictions and powers of the courts within the last half a century, it is unnecessary to state, as the

information may be readily obtained upon an examination of the printed statutes of the period.

The distinction of attorneys and barristers in the bar was observed until 1806. The costumes of the judges and barristers were worn for a short time after the Revolution. The last time the judges appeared in gowns was at the funeral of Governor Hancock in 1793. But for many years after, it was the custom both for the judges and the lawyers to always appear in court dressed in suits of black cloth. It is related of Judge Prescott, that while at the bar, he created a great sensation by appearing in court wearing light colored nankeen breeches.

When the order of barristers was first established is not known. It was probably introduced by the judges in the latter part of the Province period, in imitation of the order in England, by rule of court. Under the rules, attorneys prepared cases for trial and barristers argued them, in the higher courts. The degree of barrister was intended as an honorary distinction and was conferred not as a matter of right, but in the discretion of the court. The qualifications for the degree are stated in a rule of Court adopted in February, 1781. By this rule it was ordered "that no gentleman shall be called to the degree of barrister until he shall merit the same by his conspicuous learning, ability and honesty, and that the Court will of their own motion call to the bar such persons as shall render themselves worthy as aforesaid." Much formality was observed in Court upon the admission of a barrister to the degree. In the statute of 1782 creating the Supreme Judicial Court, authority to create barristers was conferred, and the Court was given full power to make rules and regulations for the Bar. No barristers were called after 1784. The distinction which the order made, and the opportunity for favoritism in conferring the de-

gree, were not in consonance with the spirit of the time. In 1806 the Supreme Judicial Court adopted a rule practically substituting counsellor for barrister, and giving all attorneys equal privilege of admission as such upon examination. Any attorney who had been in regular practice for two years might be a candidate for counsellor, and examined therefor. It appears from another rule of Court, adopted the same year, that it had been for some time before, the custom for attorneys to argue cases in the Supreme Judicial Court. By the Revised Statutes, passed in 1836, the distinction between counsellor and attorney was abolished.

A Bar Association for this county was formed in 1806, and rules and regulations adopted. From a copy of the rules and regulations, printed in 1808, it appears that there were then twenty-seven members of the Bar in this county.² I find records of the proceedings of this association in 1812. How much longer it was in existence I have been unable to ascertain, but in September, 1831, a new Bar Association was formed. It appears from a printed copy of its rules that there were then fifty-two members of the Bar in the county. The officers for that year were Leverett Saltonstall, president; Ebenezer Shillaber, secretary; Ebenezer Moseley, Jacob Gerrish, John G. King, Rufus Choate and Stephen Minot, standing com-

²The following are the names of the members of the Bar in 1808, taken from a printed copy of the rules and regulations:—

SALEM. Elisha Mack, Benjamin R. Nichols, William Prescott, Samuel Putnam, John Prince, jr., John Pickering, jr., Joseph Story, Samuel Swett, Leverett Saltonstall, Joseph Sprague, jr.

NEWBURYPORT. William B. Bannister, Joseph Dana, Samuel L. Knapp, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Edward Little, Ebenezer Moseley, Moody Noyes, Daniel A. White.

HAVERHILL. Stephen Minot, John Varnum. GLOUCESTER. Lonson Nash, Nathan Parks. MARBLEHEAD. Ralph H. French. IPSWICH. Asa Andrews. BEVERLY. Nathan Dane. ANDOVER. Samuel Farrar. LYNN. John Stuart.

I am indebted to Dr. Henry Wheatland, President of the Essex Institute, for copies of the old bar rules, and other documents from which I obtained much information.

mittee. This association existed but a few years. In 1856 the present Bar Association was formed, which has proved a very useful organization to the profession.

Time will not permit me to give biographical notices of members of our Bar since the Revolution. I would gladly refer to all who have earned distinction, but I must confine myself to the list of names of those who achieved a national reputation—to the names of Rufus King, Chief Justice Parsons, Chief Justice Sewall, Nathan Dane, Judge Prescott, Judge Jackson³, Judge Story, Rufus Choate, Caleb Cushing, Robert Rantoul, jr., Leverett Saltonstall and Judge Lord. If the living may be referred to, I should add the name of one whom we all respect, a former president of our association, who has honored us on the bench of our highest court, and now honors us in the Executive Council of the nation.

From the brief history I have given, we may trace the steps in the progress that has been made from the time of the humble beginning by Endicott⁴ and his little band,

³ Judge Jackson lived in the Dexter house, now owned by Mr. Corliss, on High street, Newburyport.

Judge Prescott from 1801 to 1809 lived in house situate on what is now the garden of Mr. W. Goldthwaite, on Essex street, Salem.

Judge Story while in Marblehead lived in the house southerly from, and opposite to the town house, in which is now the apothecary shop of William Goodwin; and in Salem, he lived in the brick house 28 Winter street, now occupied by Dr. A. H. Johnson.

Rufus Choate lived in house 12 Lynde street, Salem, now occupied by William D. Northend.

Nathan Dane lived in the three story brick house corner of Cabot and Federal streets, Beverly; now the Ellingwood estate. His office was in the northerly side of his house, with an entrance from Federal street.

Caleb Cushing lived in the house on High street, nearly opposite the head of Federal street, Newburyport, now occupied by Mr. S. Bachman.

⁴ Endicott resided a part of the time on his farm in what is now Danversport, it being a grant to him by the General Court, 1 Mass. Col. Rec. p. 97. His house was situate on the southerly side of what is now Endicott street. A part of the time he resided in Salem in a house on Washington street on the northerly side of what is now Church street, on the spot on which is now the building occupied by Chas. S. Buffum. A part of the timber of the Endicott House was used in the building of the present structure. He died in Boston and was buried at King's Chapel, under what is now the sidewalk in front of the church.

two hundred and fifty years ago, within the limits of the municipality in which we are now assembled, to the present time. From a beginning in severe simplicity in government and administration of law, we have, in these centuries, built up a commonwealth, with a government of the people, regulated and restrained by the constitutional safeguards which experience has taught to be necessary and salutary; and with a judicial system, which, if not yet perfected, will bear a favorable comparison with that of any other commonwealth. The important changes in our system have been made in each instance with much care and after great deliberation. There is no profession more conservative than that of the law. The bench and the bar have clung with great tenacity to the forms and proceedings which have been hallowed by time. But this spirit of conservatism must be tempered by the demands of the age, and we should, in the light of the acknowledged improvements which have been made, look forward to greater and more important ones in the future.

I have, in what I have read, attempted to perform the duty to which I have been called by our association, of preparing an historical address upon the bar of, and judicial proceedings in, Essex County. No one can be more sensible than myself of what I have left undone. If the facts I have collected shall be useful to future historians of the Bar, I shall feel that I have done some service to the profession in which is my life-work, and in the character and honor of which I take the greatest interest and pride.

Brethren of the Essex Bar Association,—There is no royal road to eminence at the Bar. The path which leads to it is steep, rugged and thorny. The labor required is long and arduous. He who would aspire to the higher honors of the profession must be grounded in a thorough knowl-

edge of the principles of the law. They are the premises from which, through processes of sound reasoning, correct conclusions are drawn. If the premises are doubtful, how can we expect the deductions from them to be reliable? Without a knowledge of these principles, derived from long and severe study, no one can be a good lawyer. "The garland is to be won not without dust and heat." Authorities, precedents, decided cases may aid, they may be useful to test conclusions, but no two mooted questions are alike, and they can never supply the deficiency which a want of knowledge of these principles occasions. The student of to-day does not sufficiently regard these truths. He too often reads only the various modern text books which are largely compendiums of adjudged cases. He obtains a superficial knowledge which may pave the way to admission to the Bar, but will surely fail him in the hour of severe trial in the profession.

But it is not only to himself that the student owes the duty of careful preparation. He owes it to the Bar of which he expects to be, or is, a member. Lord Bacon said, "I hold every man a debtor to his profession, from the which as men of course do seek to receive countenance and profit, so ought they of duty to endeavor themselves, by way of amends, to be a help and ornament thereto."

He owes it also to the community which has a right to expect from him wise and sound advice; and above all he owes it to his country which looks to our Profession in times of peril for counsel and aid.

Brethren, great examples are before you. You are to see to it that the reputation of the Essex Bar suffers no detriment at your hands. Endeavor to perform well the high duties to which you are called, and let your motto be

Pro clientibus saepe, pro lege, pro republica semper.

MEMBERS OF THE ESSEX BAR.

The following list of Attorneys has been principally prepared by Mr. Frank V. Wright. We are also under obligations to Mr. Dean Peabody, Clerk of Courts, for copies of names from the Bar book.

The precise date of admissions to the Bar before 1808 cannot in many instances be ascertained. Many since that time, who were admitted in other counties, have practised in this county, and the dates of their commencement to practise here have been given as nearly as could be ascertained. Undoubtedly some names are omitted.

Before 1770.	1790.	1804.
Daniel Farnham.	Asa Andrews.	Jabez Kimball.
John Lowell.	John Pinchon.	Livermore Dana.
William Pyncheon.	William Prescott.	Edw. St. Loe Livermore.
Nathaniel P. Sargent.	John Rowe.	Michael Hodge.
John Chipman.	William Amory.	Joseph Dana.
John Pickering.		Rufus Hosmer.
	1791.	Ralph H. French.
Between 1770 and 1780.	Dudley A. Tyng.	George W. Prescott.
Samuel Porter.	1794.	Samuel Farrar.
Samuel Sewall.	William Cranch.	John Prince, jr.
	Samuel Putnam.	
1780.	Thomas Thomas.	1805.
William Wetmore.	1795.	Joseph Dane.
Theophilus Parsons.	Ichabod Tucker.	Daniel A. White.
Moses Parsons.		Samuel Swett.
1781.	1796.	1806.
Theophilus Bradbury.	George Bradbury.	Francis Blanchard.
	Isaac Mansfield.	Stephen Minot.
1783.	Charles Jackson.	Nathan Parks.
Edward Pulling.	1800.	John Pickering.
Nathan Dane.	Joseph Perkins.	Leverett Saltonstall.
	1801.	
1784.	Edward Little.	1807.
Rufus King.	William Wetmore, Jr.	Henry A. L. Dearborn.
Samuel Sewall.	1802.	Ebenezer Moseley.
	John Varnum.	Lonson Nash.
1785.	Joseph Story.	William B. Sewall.
John Thaxter.	1803.	Joseph E. Sprague.
William Lithgow.	Joseph Pope.	William S. Titcomb.
		Moody Noyes.
1789		William B. Banister.
William Symes.		John Pike.
		Benjamin R. Nichols.

Elisha Mack.
Samuel L. Knapp.
John Stuart.

1808.

Eben H. Beckford.
Joseph Hovey.
Nathaniel Sawyer.

1809.

Benjamin L. Oliver.
John Maurice O'Brien.
David Cummings.

1810.

John Gallison.
John G. King.
Jacob Gerrish.
Samuel Merrill.
Hobart Clark.
Micah Bradley.
Stephen Hooper.
Joseph B. Manning.

1811.

Stephen Emery.
Benjamin Merrill.
Frederick Howes.
John Pitman.
Sylvanus Wildes.
Robert W. Trevett.

1812.

Timothy Hammond.
William Burley, jr.
James C. Merrill.
Jacob Willard.
Ebenezer Everett.
Theodore Eames.

1813.

George Newton.
Thomas Stephens.
Edward Andrews.
Octavius Pickering.
John Scott.
Larkin Thorndike.
Isaac Gates.

1814.

Henry Pierce.

1815.

John D. Andrews.
James H. Duncan.
Elisha F. Wallace.
William A. Rogers.

1816.

William Thorndike.
Rufus V. Hovey.

1817.

Thomas M. Woodbridge.

1818.

Andrew Dunlap.
Solomon S. Whipple.
John Foster.
Stephen W. Marston.

1819.

Ebenezer Shillaber.
John W. Proctor.

1820.

Asa W. Wildes.

1821.

Caleb Cushing.
E. Hersey Derby.
Isaac R. How.
Joseph G. Waters.

1822.

Benjamin Wheatland.
Thomas Stephenson.

1823.

John A. Richardson.
Thornton Betton.
Robert Cross.
Rufus Choate.
George C. Wilde.
William Oakes.

1824.

Joseph H. Prince.
John Walsh.

1825.

Benjamin Tucker.
William Stevens.

1826.

Asahel Huntington.
Moses P. Parish.

1827.

Gilman Parker.
Stephen P. Webb.
Jeremiah C. Stickney.
David Roberts.
William S. Allen.
Samuel Phillips.

1828.

David Mack.
George Wheatland.
John Tenny.
Nathaniel J. Lord.
Ellis G. Loring.
Jeremiah Russell.

1829.

Edmund L. Le Breton.
Nathan W. Hazen.
Nathaniel P. Knapp.
Joseph W. Newcomb.
Robert Rantoul, Jr.,

1830.

John Codman.
John S. Williams.

1831.

Alfred Kittredge.
Francis B. Crowninshield.
Amos Spaulding.
Charles A. Andrew.
Charles Minot.
Henry Field.
Nathan Crosby.

1832.

Nicholas Devereux.
Joshua H. Ward.
Ephraim F. Miller.
George H. Devereux.
William G. Woodward.

1833.

John W. Browne.
George Lunt.

1834.

Francis H. Silsbee.

1835.

William Fabens.
Otis P. Lord.
James R. Newhall.
Jonathan C. Perkins.
Augustus Story.

1837.

Thomas B. Newhall.

1838.

Joseph Couch.
Nathaniel F. Safford.
William Taggart.
Francis Cummings.

1839.

William O. Moseley.
Richard West.
Edward P. Parker.
Francis H. Upton.
Joseph G. Gerrish.

1840.

Simon F. Barstow.
Haley F. Barstow.
William Williams.

1842.

Frederick Morrill.
Horace Plumer.
Luther Hackett.
Nathan W. Harmon.

1843.

Daniel Saunders.
George Haskell.
George F. Chever.

1844.

Alfred A. Abbott.
Benjamin F. Mudge.
Benjamin Poole.
Joseph F. Clark.
William L. Rogers.
Isaac Story.
Nehemiah Brown.

1845.

Moses Foster.
Daniel Kimball.
John J. Marsh.
Jeremiah P. Jones.
William S. Stearns.
Benjamin Barstow.
Stephen H. Phillips.
Wm. Dummer Northend.

1846.

Eben F. Stone.
Augustus D. Rogers.
William C. Binney.
Isaac Ames.
Thomas A. Parsons.
Dan Weed.
Thomas Wright.
Horace L. Conolly.

1847.

W. Augustus Marston.
Joseph B. F. Osgood.

1848.

Louis Worcester.
Nathaniel G. White.
George R. Lord.
George F. Choate.
Nathaniel S. Howe.

1849.

William H. P. Wright.
Nathaniel Pierce.
Jairus W. Perry.
B. Frank Watson.

1850.

Eben W. Kimball.
Benjamin C. Perkins.
George Andrews.
Dean Peabody.
William C. Endicott.

1851.

Philo L. Beverly.
Stephen G. Wheatland.
Stephen B. Ives, Jr.
John B. Clarke.
William C. Prescott.
Jacob W. Reed.
Ammi Brown.
William Howland.
Daniel E. Safford.
Isaac Brown.

1852.

Sidney C. Bancroft.
Caleb Lamson.
Andrew B. Almon.
James A. Gillis.
Joseph H. Robinson.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr.
John N. Pike.

1853.

Charles J. Thorndike.
Charles H. Stickney.
John B. Peabody.
Thomas M. Stimpson.

1854.

Michael B. Mulkern.
Charles P. Thompson.
Hiram O. Wiley.
Isaac C. Wyman.
Henry B. Fernald.

1855.

Francis S. Howe.
Charles W. Upham.
William G. Choate.
George A. Peabody.
Edward K. Phillips.
Thomas P. Pingree.
William H. Perrin.
Charles A. Kimball.

1856.

Robert S. Rantoul.
Harrison G. Johnson.
Charles W. Tuttle.
Joseph H. Bragdon.
C. Osgood Morse.
Edward L. Sherman.
George W. Benson.
Benjamin Bordman.
E. P. G. Marsh.
William A. Herrick.

1857.

Jacob Haskell.
William H. Parsons.
Joseph Eastman.
Harrison Gray.
Henry N. Merrill.
Perley S. Chase.
John James Ingalls.
John Buffington Stickney.
Henry Carter.

1858.

Amos Noyes.
Edgar J. Sherman.
Ephraim Alfred Ingalls.
Munroe Stevens.
William M. Rogers.
Charles Kimball.
David B. Kimball.

1859.

George Peabody Russell.
Alden Tullar.
William P. Upham.
Benjamin H. Smith.
B. G. Hutchinson.
John F. Devereux.
John S. Driver.
Wm. Lawrence Peabody.
Charles Sewall.
Arthur A. Putnam.
Thorndike D. Hodges.

1860.

Henry W. Chapman.
John K. Tarbox.
John C. Sanborn.
William E. Currier.
W. Fisk Gile.
Edward L. Hill.
Thomas A. Cushing.
William Cogswell.
Isaac H. Boyd.

1861.

John Milliken.
Francis H. Berick.
Micajah B. Mansfield.
Alphonso J. Robinson.
Horatio G. Herrick.
George E. Bousley.

1862.

Edward P. Kimball.
Henry G. Rollins.
Horace Langdon Hadley
George Foster Flint.
George Wheatland, Jr.

1863.

Nathaniel J. Holden.
Caleb Saunders.
Frank Kimball.
Minot Tirrell.
Charles S. Osgood.

1864.

Robert B. Brown.
Henry L. Sherman.
Aretas E. Sanborn.
John W. Porter.
George H. Poor.
Henry W. Boardman.

Augustine M. Jones.
Charles A. Sayward.
Solomon Lincoln.
N. Mortimer Hawkes.

1865.

David M. Kelly.
Elbridge T. Burley.
Porter F. Roberts.
John P. Adams.
Eben A. Andrews.
David O. Allen.
William L. Thompson.

1866.

William F. Blunt.
Wilfrid Breed.
John W. Berry.
Charles A. Phillips.
Walter Carter.
Thomas F. Hunt.
William S. Knox.
Warren H. Mace.

1867.

William C. Fabens.
Andrew C. Stone.
George W. Cate.
Robert W. Pearson.
James L. Barker.

1868.

James L. Young.
Henry P. Moulton.
Henri N. Woods.
George Holman.
Horace C. Bacon.
Benjamin E. Valentine.
George W. Foster.
Charles Webb.
J. Kendall Jenness.

1869.

Jeremiah T. Mahoney.
William H. Niles.
Joseph Cleveland.
Nathan N. Withington.
John Edwards Leonard.

1870.

Rollin Eugene Harmon.
Charles E. Briggs.
Benjamin F. Brickett.
Frederick D. Burnham.

John S. Gile.
Hiram P. Harriman.
Henry Wardwell.
Charles G. Saunders.

1871.

William S. Huse.
Samuel A. Johnson.
James H. Giddings.

1872.

John Nance Cheney.
Ira Anson Abbott.
Charles W. Richardson.
Frederick B. Byram.
Ira B. Keith.
William Henry Gove.
Leverett S. Tuckerman.
Josiah F. Bly.
William W. Wilkins.

1873.

Arba N. Lincoln.
Joseph E. Buswell.
Charles Upham Bell.
Frank P. Ireland.
Charles A. Benjamin.
Henry C. Hubbard.
Andrew Fitz.
Charles D. Moore.

1874.

Amos E. Rollins.
Louis W. Kelly.
Charles H. Parsons.
Arthur L. Huntington.
Horace Brown.
Frederic A. Benton.
Arthur F. Norris.
Charles Roberts Brickett.

1875.

John P. Sweeney.
Willis E. Flint.
Frank W. Hale.
Nathan D. A. Clarke.
Thomas Huse.

1876.

Edward B. George.
Milon S. Jenkins.
Charles E. Hoag.
Samuel H. Hodges.
Edwin N. Hill.
David Little Withington.
Francis Henry Pearl.
Frank Pierce Allen.

Jerome Horton Fiske.
Henry Francis Chase.

1877.

Henry T. Crosswell.
Daniel C. Bartlett.
James E. Breed.
William F. M. Collins.
Henry F. Hurlburt.
Peter William Lyall.
Newton P. Frye.
Charles F. Caswell.
Moses H. Ames.
Eben F. P. Smith.
George F. Mears.
Thomas C. Simpson.
George Galen Abbott.
Charles Allen Taber.
Boyd B. Jones.

1878.

John A. Page.
George J. Carr.
Hiram Howard Browne.
William Henry Moody.
Dennis W. Quill.
Thomas F. Gallagher.
John M. Raymond.
William F. Moyes.
John C. M. Bayley.
Horace Irving Bartlett.
Daniel N. Crowley.
Patrick J. McCusker.
George B. Ives.

1879.

Frank H. Clarke.
Edward P. Usher.
Joseph V. Sweeney.
Michael J. McNeirny.
Joseph F. Hannan.
Forrest L. Evans.
Charles Leighton.

Edwin F. Cloutman.
Charles D. Welch.
Frank V. Wright.
Jacob Otis Wardwell.
Charles G. Dyer.
Charles H. Symonds.
Edward E. Foye.
Theodore M. Osborne.
N. Sumner Myrick.
Daniel J. M. O'Callaghan.
Charles A. Russell.
Charles Howard Poor.

1880.

Benj. Newhall Johnson.
Josiah F. Keene.
Jonathan Lamson.
William A. Butler.
Frank C. Skinner.
Charles S. Wilson.
Frank E. Farnham.
Henry C. Durgin.
Alden P. White.
Charles E. Todd.
William Perry.
Calvin B. Tuttle.
George M. Stearns.
John R. Baldwin.
Samuel Merrill.
Benjamin K. Prentiss.
Frederic G. Preston.
Edward C. Battis.

1881.

Charles A. De Courcy.
Albert Birney Tasker.
John Milton Stearns.
Alfred L. Baker.

1882.

William F. Noonan.
William H. Lucie.
Charles F. Sargent.

William D. T. Trefry.
James W. Goodwin.
Edward H. Brown.
Benjamin C. Ames.
Edward H. Rowell.
John C. Pierce.
Nathaniel C. Bartlett.
Edwin A. Clark.
George L. Weil.
Tristram F. Bartlett.
Nathaniel N. Jones.

1883.

Marshman W. Hazen.
Charles A. Weare.
Thomas H. Ronayne.
Sumner D. York.
Frank C. Richardson.
William A. Pew.
George E. Batchelder.
Melville P. Beckett.
Edmund B. Fuller.

1884.

Samuel A. Fuller.
Eugene T. McCarthy.
William T. McKone.
Joseph F. Quinn.

1885.

John R. Poor.
George H. Eaton.
Warren B. Hutchinson.
John J. Flaherty.
Jeremiah E. Bartlett.
Byron E. Crowell.
Robert E. O'Callaghan.
Cornelius J. Rowley.
Robert T. Babson.
Richard E. Hines.
John C. Donovan.
Thomas Keville.

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 288, Vol. XXII.]

In memory of Joseph H. Tufts, son of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts, who died Aug. 24, 1813, aged 10 months.

Sweet babe, thy morn was bright and gay,
But like the meteor's transient ray,
It beam'd to charm, then died away.

In memory of Mrs. Jenny Tufts, wife of Mr. Ammi Tufts, who died June 16th 1801, Aged 24 years & 4 months.

Our Mother, Huldah Tufts, wife of Ammi Tufts, died Nov. 4, 1832, Æt. 54.

Gone home.

In memory of Mrs. Susan, wife of Deacon Richard Tufts, who died Feb. 8, 1823, Æt. 23.

Thy earthly joys were soon matur'd,
Too soon the sweets of life were o'er,
The saints eternal rest secur'd,
Thy bosom braves the storm no more.

Also their son, Richard Stockton, died Dec. 18, 1835, Æt. 13 years.

Rebecca, wife of Deacon Richard Tufts, died Nov. 17, 1853, aged 52 years & 11 months.

Rest, dear Mother, rest forever,
On the bosom of Eternal Love,
All thy conflicts here are ended;
Thou art with the saints above.

Here lies buried the body of Mrs Mary Tuttle, wife to Mr John Tuttle and daughter to Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., who died Aug. 6th 1778, in the 46th year of her age.

In memory of Mrs. Catharine, widow of the late Jonathan Tuttle, Esq., of Landaff, N. H.

She was born in Salem, Sept. 5, 1762, and died in Lynn, March 28, 1839, in her 77th year.

Mrs. Betsey, wife of Jonathan Tuttle, died Nov. 26, 1846, Æt. 56.

A crown to her husband.

In memory of two children of Richard and Mary Valpey.

John Henry, died March 25, 1833, Æt. 1 year, 11 months and 4 days.

Almira Elizabeth, died May 30, 1834, Æt. 11 months and 28 days.

O, what is life when thus we see,
How quickly its career must end,
Mortal, whoe'er thou art,
A moral lesson here is penned—
Look to thy journey's close — thy grave—
And trust in Christ whose love will save.

In memory of Mrs. Harriet Parsons, wife of Mr. David Vickary, Jr., and daughter of Mr. Jabez and Mrs. Mary Hitchings, who died July 10, 1835, Æt. 23.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

Mary Ellen, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,
died May 29, 1839, Æt. 6 months and 19 days.

Hope and joy and beauties bloom,
Are blossoms gathered for the tomb.

Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,
died Dec. 25, 1845, Æt. 2 years.

Edith M. Vickary, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,
died May 2^d 1850, Æt. 2 years and 6 months.

Eleanor Vickary, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,
died May 31, 1850, Æt. 8 weeks.

Mehetable Waitt, daughter of Mr. Joseph and Mrs.
Lydia Waitt, Dec^d December y^e 31, 1727, aged 13 years,
11 months and 27 days.

In memory of Mr. Nathaniel Walden, who died March
13, 1835, Æt. 68.

Thanks for the gift he left,
His pure life story;
Death, that all else has reft,
Dims not this glory.

On memory's gazing eye,
Thickly there gather
Relics that cannot die,
Of our lost father.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Nathaniel
Walden, who died March 31, 1841, Æt. 69.

Safe in the presence of her God,
She now triumphant reigns,
And round the throne with cherubim,
She swells the noble strain.

In memory of Miss Ann Walden, daughter of Mr. Nathaniel and Mrs. Hannah Walden, who died March 31, 1834, *Æt.* 26 years.

She's free from trouble, sin and pain;
She's gone to heaven with Christ to reign.
No more to draw earth's sickly breath,
No more to agonize in death.

In memory of Mr. William Walden, who died Feb. 2^d 1842, *Æt.* 29.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Adaline, daughter of Mr. Caleb and Mrs. Betsey Walden, died Oct. 26, 1827, aged 6 years.

She tasted of life's bitter cup,
Refus'd to drink the potion up,
And turn'd her little head aside,
Disgusted with the taste and died.

Lydia Ann, daughter of Mr. Isaiah and Mrs. Ann Walden, died Jan. 26, 1835, Aged 13 months.

Sweet innocent, farewell! thou'rt gone
To mingle with the blest above,
And we are left to weep alone,
And still thy memory love.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betsey Walton, wife to Mr. Ebenezer Walton, who died June 6th 1807, *Æt.* 20.

When blooming youth is snatched away,
By death's resistless hand,
Our hearts the mournful tribute pay,
Which pity must demand.

Ellen Augusta, daughter of Winsor W. and Phebe Ward, died June 12, 1849, aged 21 months and 3 days.

A bud plucked from earth to bloom in heaven.

In memory of three children of William and Matilda Webster.

John, died Sept. 10, 1821, *Æt.* 11 months.

Caroline Matilda, died May 3, 1835, *Æt.* 2 weeks.

Mary Elizabeth, died Feb. 3, 1839, *Æt.* 5 years and 8 months.

Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Dear Sissy Wells.

Oliver Wendall, died Oct. 3^d 1843, *Æt.* 35.

Hannah S. Rollins, died Oct. 3^d 1839, *Æt.* 29.

Time was, its busy scenes,
Its troubles and its joys,
Death's icy fetters intervenes,
And all its hopes destroys.
But in that brighter world above,
Our souls again shall rise,
And in the Saviour's boundless love,
Shall live beyond the skies.

In memory of Mr. Joseph L. Whitcomb, a native of Vermont, who died June 25, 1843, *Æt.* 32.

Through much tribulation we enter into the kingdom of Heaven.

John E. Weston, Minister of the Gospel, died July 2^d 1831, *Æt.* 35.

He was ordained Oct., 1827, Pastor of the 2^d Baptist Church in Cambridge, and at the time of his death was pastor elect of the Baptist Church, Nashua, N. H. It was while on a journey to Nashua to preach on the ensuing Sabbath that he was drowned in Sandy Pond in Wilmington. This sudden and afflictive event occurred in consequence of a deep bank near the edge of the pond, from which unperceived by him, he was precipitated with his carriage and sunk in death. Thus died a most excellent husband and Father, a devoted and humble Christian,

an able and energetic minister, beloved by all, and bearing the noble features of that Saviour whom he delighted to honor.

In memory of Charles J., son of Jonas & Adeline Weston, who died Sept. 10, 1842, Æt. 7 weeks. Also an infant son, died Jan. 25, 1848.

Rest, gentle spirits, with thy Saviour, rest,
Who on earth such tender infants blest.

Childhood and manly vigor moulder beneath this stone, which is erected in memory of Mr. Raphael Wheeler, who died June 5, 1797, aged 33 years.

And Thomas Stocker Wheeler, son of Mr. Raphael and Mrs. Mary Wheeler, who died Sept. 13, 1795, aged 3 years.

Corruption, earth and worms,
Do but refine this flesh,
Till our triumphant spirits come
To put it on afresh.

In memory of Mr. William Whitmore, Jun., who was drowned Dec. 14, 1793, Aged 26 years.

Although his flight was swift and sudden too,
Yet Christ was able for to bear him through
Death's gloomy shade, and cause to inherit
Eternal life, which he for all did merit.

Enclosure — White.

Jabez Augustus, died Sept. 15, 1836.

Reuben Henry, died Sept. 30, 1838.

Abba Augusta, died June 1, 1842.

Abba Alenia, died Sept. 19, 1848.

Children of Capt. Jeremiah and Elizabeth White.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Ann, wife of Mr. Simri Whitney, who died June 4, 1837; Aged 30 years.

She's gone and left me here below,
To mourn her loss with grief and wo;
But God is just, may I be still,
Since 'tis my Heav'nly Father's will.

Monument.

Rev. Samuel Whiting.

Born A. D. 1597.

Died A. D. 1679.

Rev. Samuel Whiting, born at Boston, Lincolnshire, England, Nov. 30, 1597. Died in Lynn, Mass., Dec. 11, 1679, *Æt.* 82 years.

Thomas Williams, died Feb. 21, 1797, *Æt.* 35.

Jerusha, wife of Thomas Williams, died July 11, 1849, *Æt.* 85.

In early life deprived of the care of a kind and indulgent father, but permitted, by our beneficent heavenly Father, to enjoy the care of a most exemplary mother, the surviving children erect this monument to perpetuate their endeared memory.

In memory of Mrs. Betsey, widow of Mr. Ebenezer Wing, who died Aug. 10, 1834, in her 76th year.

Long in our hearts the memory of her worth,
Shall linger, like some precious gem enshrined,
And though her converse has been lost to earth,
We'll fondly hope that joy again to find.

Harriet Virginia, died July 30, 1845, Aged 1 year.

George Elbridge, died Oct. 1, 1849, Aged 1 year, 4 months.

Children of George and Mary J. Winn.

Erected in memory of Mr. Benjamin Witt, Obt. Nov. 29, 1820, *Æt.* 85.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Abigail, wife of Mr. Benjamin Witt, Obt. April, 1818, Æt. 76.

To thee, O God alone I bow;
By thee alone have liv'd;
All I have to thee I owe;
Myself to thee I give.

Daniel R. Witt. Died Sept. 22, 1857, Aged 89 years, 9 months.

Death sets our spirits free.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Major Daniel R. Witt, daughter of Ephraim Breed, Esq., who died Sept. 13, 1825, Æt. 54.

Happy forever shall I be,
I dwell in him who died for me.

Here lies the body of Mr Ivory Witt. Died March 19th 1752, in the 32^d year of his age.

Here lies the body of Capt. Thomas Witt. Died Sept. 19th 1754, in the 65 year of his age.

Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Witt. Died Sept. 22^d 1754, in the 29 year of her age.

Here lies the body of Mr. Daniel Witt. Died June 25th 1755, in the 23^d year of his age.

In memory of Henry Witt, who died Dec. 27, 1845, Æt. 67.

Margarett B., wife of Henry Witt, died March 16, 1869, Æt. 85.

Enclosure — Wood.

Mr. Henry Wood, died Aug. 5th 1852, Æt. 62.

He closed his eyes in peace,
His spirit left the house of clay:
To realms of bliss, it wings its way,
Where sighs and sorrows cease.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia Farrington, wife of Mr. Henry Wood, who died Jan. 29, 1839, *Æt.* 44.

Also Martha Jane, their daughter, died Aug. 27, 1838, Aged 15 years.

They are free from trouble, sin and pain,
They are gone to heaven with Christ to reign,
No more to draw earth's sickly breath,
No more to agonize in death.

In memory of Miss Sarah, daughter of Henry and Lydia Wood, who died Feb. 13th 1838, Aged 19 years.

Farewell! for the spirit forever has fled,
And the body inhabits the house of the dead;
But her virtues survive, deeply writ on the heart,
Her remembrance shall never, no, never depart.

Also Daniel Farrington, their son, died July 7, 1834, aged 5 weeks.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. John Woodbury, who died May 6th 1835, *Æt.* 53.

Though unto death a stern decree
Commands the friend you love,
Her soul from sin and sorrow free
Yet lives with God above.

Then weep ye not; for we but part,
To meet where troubles cease,
To hold communion of the heart,
In worlds of joy and peace.

Hellen Augusta, daughter of Joseph P. and Susan Woodbury, died July 31, 1838, *Æt.* 9 weeks and 4 days.

Sweet babe no more, but seraph now,
Before the throne behold her bow;
To heavenly joy her spirit flies,
Blest in the mansion of the skies.

Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of James and Julia Woolley, died March 31, 1836, aged 14 months and 5 days.

This lovely bud, so young, so fair,
Called hence by early doom,
Just came to show how fair a flower
In paradise would bloom.

James Henry, son of James and Julia Woolley, died March 16, 1840, *Æt.* 1 year and 11 months.

Thus sweetly born he flies to rest,
We know 'tis well, nay more 'tis blest;
When we our pilgrim path have trod
Oh may we find him with our God.

David Worthen, died July 20, 1853, aged 64 years and 3 months.

Sally R., wife of David Worthen, died March 24, 1868, aged 71 years & 6 months.

Not dead, not dead but onward passed
To spheres of higher life and light;
The earthly form aside is cast,
The spirit wings a joyful flight.

Mary A., daughter of David and Sally R. Worthen, died March 6, 1843, aged 6 years and 8 months.

Her spirit pure has gone to rest,
With seraphs bright in regions blest,
Reposing in her Saviour's smiles,
Secure from earth's delusive wiles.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 208, Vol. XXII.]

55 Moses¹ (*Thomas¹⁵, Zaccheus⁶, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 2, 1760. He married Mary Marsh of Gloucester, Mass. They were published Nov. 26, 1787. He died in Springfield, N. H., Sept. 14, 1851. She was born in Gloucester, 1767, and died in Springfield, N. H., 1850.

He was a soldier in the army and fought during the whole of the War of the Revolution. He is said to have been a very large man, weighing over 200 pounds.

He resided for a while in Gloucester, but afterward removed to Topsfield, where the first four of his children were born; from Topsfield he removed to Springfield, N. H., about 1795, and was a farmer there. By trade he was a blacksmith.

Their children were :

248 Moses, b. 1786; m. Sally Smith of Ipswich, Mass.

249 William, b. Dec. 13, 1789; m. Nancy Andrews of Enfield, N. H.

250 James, b. 1792; d. in Springfield 1829.

251 George W., b. 1799; m. widow Sally Crosby of Springfield, N. H.

252 Eliza, b. 1801; d. 1880; unmarried.

253 Samuel, b. 1803; m. Mary Fletcher of Springfield, N. H.

254 Cynthia, b. 1805; d. 1872; unmarried.

255 David, b. 1807.

84 Lucy¹ (*Jacob²², Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was

¹ 55 Moses, 84 Lucy and 91 Dorcas came too late to be inserted in their proper places.

born in Topsfield, Mass., March 12, 1733-4. She married John Peabody Sept. 24, 1768. He was born Sept. 10, 1730, and died Jan. 29, 1802. She died Feb. 9, 1825, "90 y. 10 m."

Their children were :

Ebenezer, b. Dec. 16, 1769 ; d. Oct. 20, 1777.

Molly, b. May 6, 1771 ; m. Ephraim Perkins.

Lucy, b. Jan. —, 1773 ; d. Oct. 17, 1777.

Ebenezer, b. Sept. 14, 1778 ; m. Mercy Perkins, Dec. 28, 1802.

91 Dorcas² (*Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield Aug. 24, 1728. She married Jonathan Foster of Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 17, 1751. She was his second wife ; his first was Jemima Cummings, by whom he had five children. He was born Nov. 30, 1704, and died May, 1779.

Children of Jonathan and Dorcas (Perkins) Foster were :

Jonathan, b. Sept. 16, 1753.

Moses, b. April 3, 1755.

Dorcas, b. Dec. 18, 1756.

Mary, b. June 10, 1759.

Caleb, b. Dec. 8, 1760.

Mercy, b. Jan. 20, 1764.

Salome, b. Nov. 4, 1766.

SIXTH GENERATION.

132 Thomas (*Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, Dec. 15, 1720. He married Eunice Bedoe, 1739. He died in Enfield Oct. 7, 1768. He was probably a farmer.

² The descendants of Jona. and Dorcas Foster have been traced to the present time by Wm. E. Foster, Esq., of Providence, R. I., to whom I am indebted for the above.

Children of Thomas and Eunice (Bedoe) Perkins were :

256 Abner, b. Dec. 8, 1745; died young.

257 Abner, b. March 13, 1748.

133 John (*Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield Sept. 27, 1723. He married Mary Bramble 1746.

He resided in East Windsor in 1761 and in Enfield in 1763; and removed to West Springfield, where he may have died about Feb. 1, 1782, as his will bears that date. His widow married a Capt. Bruce of Hartford, Ct.

Children of John and Mary (Bramble) Perkins were :

258 Sarah Brown, b. July 4, 1747.

259 John, b. Feb. 28, 1751; d. Aug. 16, 1777, in the City of New York; it is said by starvation while he was a prisoner of war, in the hands of the British.

260 Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1752.

261 Elisha, b. May 24, 1754; m. Catherine Birch.

262 Ebenezer, b. Nov. 22, 1755; d. Aug. 27, 1756.

263 Ebenezer, b. March 10, 1757; d. Sept. 20, 1776, of yellow fever, a prisoner in the hands of the British.

264 Daniel, b. April 28, 1758.

265 Anna, b. Nov. or Dec. 10, 1759; m. 1st, Capt. Owens; 2nd, Harvey Noble.

266 Joel, b. Aug. 6, 1761; m. Eunice Fuller.

267 William, b. Jan. 31, 1763; m. Judith Clough.

Infant, b. Aug. 31, 1764.

268 Samuel, b. Dec. 14, 1766.

134 Jerad (*Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, Mass., Oct. 16, 1727. He married Dorcas Moore in 1748. Marriage recorded in Enfield as are also the births of his children as given below.

Their children were :

269 Lucia, b. June 9, 1753.

- 270 Dorcas, b. Sept. 10, 1755.
- 271 Gerad, b. June 13, 1757.
- 272 Huldah, b. Feb. 16, 1762-3.
- 273 Cynthia, b. Dec. 29, 1764.
- 274 Hannah, b. May 28, 1765.
- 275 Linus, b. Sept. 24, 1769.
- 276 Molley, b. Dec. 6, 1772.

135 Daniel (*Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield 1730. He married Rebecca Wadsworth 1764. She died probably about 1776, when he is recorded as having a wife Hannah. He died in 1803, in Enfield.

The children of wife Rebeckah were :

- 277 George, b. May 3, 1766.
- 278 Daniel, b. Dec. 1, 1767; died young.

Child of wife Hannah was :

- 279 Daniel, b. May 23, 1777.

140 Reuben (*Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, Oct., 1740. He married Lucy Pease 1763.

The children of Reuben and Lucy (Pease) Perkins were :

- 280 Reuben, b. Nov. 5, 1763.
- 281 Lucy, b. May 28, 1765.

147 John (*Enoch*⁴⁹, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass; baptized July 20, 1755. He married first, Ruth Lefavour, Dec. 28, 1781. She died about 1784. He married, second, Sarah Ireland. No date of this marriage to be found.

She was born March 23, 1758. She died July 16, 1838, "80-4." He died March 5, 1825. He resided in Rowley, Mass.

Child of John and Ruth (Lefavour) Perkins was :

282 Sally, b. at Ipswich Nov. 16, 1783; m. James Lake.

Children of John and Sarah (Ireland) Perkins were :

283 Polly, b. 1786; m. Benj. Lindsay of Lynnfield.

284 Ruth, b. Feb. 20, 1788; died young.

285 Hezekiah Balch, b. Feb. 20, 1790; m. Lydia Ross.

286 Rebecca, b. Aug. 30, 1792; m. 1st, John Marshall; 2nd, Jacob Harwood; 3rd, Henry Perkins.

287 Robert, b. Aug. 20, 1801; d. May 13, 1867.

288 John, b. June 17, 1805; drowned June 29, 1822.

289 Eunice, b. Dec., 1807; unmarried.

248 Moses (*Moses⁵⁵, Thomas¹⁵, Zaccheus⁶, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., 1786. He married Sally Smith of Ipswich, Mass., July 16, 1814.

He was a seaman and made his home in Ipswich, Gloucester and Newburyport, from which latter place he went to the Marine Hospital, Boston, where he died about 1826.

Their children were :

290 Harriet, b.; m. Zaccheus Perkins.

291 Mary, b.

292 Moses, b.

293 Sarah, b.

294 Warren, b.

295 William Henry, b.

296 David, b.

297 John, b.

298 Abigail, b.

249 William (*Moses⁵⁵, Thomas¹⁵, Zaccheus⁶, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 13, 1789. He married Nancy Andrews of Enfield, N. H., about 1821. She was born July, 1794, and is now (1886) alive and resides in Wilmot, N. H.

He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 299 Orrin H., b. June 14, 1822; m. Hannah J. Carrier.
 300 Daniel, b. Jan. 12, 1825; m. Melinda Dow of Wilmot, N. H. He died 1855.
 301 William Lyman, b. Aug. 15, 1827; m. 1st, Polly Crosby; 2nd, Adelia Ann Chase.
 302 Susan Robinson, b. Jan. 6, 1830; m. 1st, James S. Dolbear; 2nd, Colliston J. Thomas.
 303 Cynthia Ann, b. Sept. 22, 1839; unm.; d. May 1, 1858.

174 John (*Isaac*⁷⁴, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 2, 1746. He married, first, Mehitable Hood Aug., 1772; second, Miriam Smith of Boxford, Dec. 8, 1785. She died in Salem, Mass., May 17, 1807. He died Oct. 22, 1804, aged 60.

He removed from Topsfield to Salem and resided upon Derby's, afterwards Allen's, farm on the "Neck."

The children of Mehitable were :

- 304 Mehetable, b. 1773; d. Aug. 17, 1802.
 305 Jesse, b. 1776; bapt. Apr. 12, 1778; d. Oct. 26, 1810.

Children of Miriam were :

- 306 Henry, b. April, 1787; m. 1st, Lucy Gilbert; 2nd, widow Rebecca Harwood.
 307 Ebenezer, b. Oct. 20, 1788; went to Vermont.

176 Robert (*Isaac*⁷⁴, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 26, 1752. He married Mary Emerson of Salem.

The children of Robert and Mary (Emerson) Perkins were :

- 308 Sarah, b.; m. Dudley Perkins of Topsfield.
 309 Robert, b.
 310 Enos, b.
 311 Elise, b.; m. 1st, ————?; 2nd, ———— Kimball.
 312 Mary, b.; m. ———— Fuller.

177 Isaac (*Isaac*⁷⁴, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹)

was bapt. in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 11, 1756. He married Olive Phippen of Salem, March 27, 1790. She was born 1767. She died June 14, 1802, at the age of 35 years. Her death was caused by scarlet fever. He married, second, Anna Lee, Feb. 25, 1805.

Isaac Perkins removed from Topsfield with his father and the other members of his family. Bentley says they resided in Derby street, Salem. Both his marriages are recorded in Salem.

No children by either marriage have been found. He was probably a farmer.

179 Elisha (*Thomas*⁷⁶, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 6, 1753. He married Mercy Kimball of Wenham, Dec. 12, 1776. She was born 1759 and died March 10, 1848, "89 yrs." He died May 20, 1802, "49 yrs." They were married in Wenham, but he was a resident of Ipswich at the time.

Their children were :

313 Dolly, b. July 4, 1778; m. Elisha Perkins.

314 Thomas, b. May 5, 1781; m. Sally Knowlton.

315 Elisha, b. Jan. 18, 1789; m. Sarah Fabens.

316 Mary, b. May 19, 1795; m. Simon Foster.

181 Moses (*Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 28, 1754. He married, Hannah Eaton, April 29, 1784. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Lawrence) Eaton, born at Reading, Mass., July 28, 1760, and died about 1835-40. He died in Temple, N.H., Nov. 6, 1806.

He removed from Topsfield to Marblehead about 1780, and probably married his wife there, as we find upon the records of the second church of that town that "Hannah wife of Moses Perkins" was admitted to the church in January, 1785. He returned to Topsfield and asked

to have his taxes remitted for the years he was in Marblehead. He removed to Temple, N. H., between 1790 and 1793 and died there. He was a farmer in Temple.

His children by wife Hannah were :

317 Moses, b. about 1788; m. Betsy Leeson.

318 Thomas, b. Feb. 2, 1790; m. Hannah Kendall.

319 Richard, b. April 29, 1793; d. Oct. 2, 1870; unmarried.

182 Elijah (*Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 19, 1756. He married Elizabeth Stone of Marblehead May 26, 1782. She was born May 27, 1756, and died July 30, 1835.

He was a resident of Marblehead in 1781-2, but afterwards removed to Salem and resided in Ash street. He died Jan. 24, 1841.

Children of Elijah and Elizabeth (Stone) Perkins were :

320 Mary, b. April 7, 1783; d. Aug. 24, 1870; m. James Lindgard.

321 Betsy, b. Aug. 1, 1784; d. Aug. 26, 1863.

322 Hannah, b. May 13, 1786; d. July 28, 1884; m. Jas. Ropes.

323 Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1788; d. Oct. 8, 1849; m. John Aaron.

324 Elijah, b. Aug. 25, 1790; d. Aug. 10, 1845.

325 Sally, b. Oct. 25, 1792; d. Sept. 7, 1858; m. Nehemiah Stone.

326 Thomas, b. Sept. 25, 1794; d. Sept. 8, 1875; m. Mary Dustin.

327 Rebecca Darling, b. July 29, 1797; d. May 1, 1869.

183 Thomas (*Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 2, 1758. He was never married.

He was by trade a cordwainer, and resided in his native town in his early days. At the age of about twenty-two he went to Salem and is said to have shipped on board of a privateer in company with Joseph Peabody, who was afterward his partner in extensive mercantile business by which they amassed large fortunes. He had the

title of a captain and is said at one time to have been the commander of a vessel, but this rests wholly on tradition.

He was a man of the strictest integrity and untiring industry, a sworn enemy to intemperance and idleness; by his enterprise he aided very materially in building up the reputation for Salem, which that place so long enjoyed.

He offered, in his will, a prize to such undergraduate of Harvard College as would write the best essay on the "ill effects of intemperance" and another "on the importance of industrious habits in youth."

He gave, by his last will, the sum of one thousand dollars to the Salem Female Charitable Society and manifested his continued interest in commerce and the welfare of seamen by the munificent gift of the Franklin Building to the Marine Society of Salem. He was for the period of his active life, one of the marked men of his time in the local history of his adopted town, and his memory will be long and gratefully cherished there.

He died in Topsfield, where he spent his last years, Nov. 24, 1830; his remains were interred in the family lot in that town.

184 David (*Moses⁷⁷, John¹⁹, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 7, 1760. He married Rachel Russ. They both died in Temple, N. H.; the date of his death is not known. She died 1843.

He, with his brothers, Moses and Elijah, resided for some time in Marblehead, Mass.; they were taxed there 1781-2, and perhaps after.

He removed to Temple, N. H., about 1789-90, and was a farmer there.

The only child of David and Rachel (Russ) Perkins was :

185 Daniel (*Moses⁷⁷, John¹⁹, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 9, 1769. He married Nabby Balch about 1795.

He was a cabinet-maker by trade and a very eccentric genius. He was familiarly called "Doctor Skee." He died August 6, 1838, "69 yrs." The time of her death not known.

The children of Daniel and Nabby (Balch) Perkins were :

329 Nabby Balch, b. July 28, 1796.

330 Pamela, b. Jan. 28, 1797; died young.

331 Daniel Washington, b. Dec. 19, 1799.

332 Fanny, b. Nov. 29, 1801.

333 Pamela, b. Sept. 2, 1803.

186 Annar (*Moses⁷⁷, John¹⁹, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 31, 1771. She married Asa Pingree of Rowley, Mass., March 17, 1795.

She died June 9, 1853, "very suddenly," 82 years of age.

He was born June 25, 1770; died April 24, 1834.

Children of Asa and Annar (Perkins) Pingree were :

David, b. Dec. 31, 1795, in Rowley; m. Ann Maria Kimball of Plaistow, N. H.; d. March 31, 1863, in Salem, Mass. He was mayor of Salem, Mass., 1852.

Annar, b. June 30, 1797, in Rowley; d. Jan. 27, 1875.

Mary, b. March 13, 1801; m. Nathan W. Hazen of Andover; d. March 23, 1880.

Thomas Perkins, b. July 24, 1803, in Georgetown; m. Abigail Garland of Danvers; d. in Wenham, Dec. 29, 1864.

Asa, b. Feb. 25, 1807, in Bridgton, Me.; m. Catherine Kilborn of Bridgton; d. June 25, 1869.

187 Sarah (*Moses⁷⁷, John¹⁹, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 6, 1773. She married Dominick Moore June 12, 1794.

Their children were :

Mary, b. 1794; m. Wm. Munday; d. 1871, 76 yrs. 10 mos.

Sally, b. 1795; m. Luke Towne; d. 1871, 76 years.

Lois, b. 1801; m. Benj. C. Orne; d. 1866, 65 yrs. 5 mos.

Sophronia, b. 1803; m. Thomas Averill; d. 1874, 70 yrs. 6 mos.

Annah, b. 1808; m. Stephen P. Averill; d. 1848, 40 yrs.

Eliza, b. ———; m. Charles Adams; she now living.

192 Jacob (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*,²² *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 20, 1764. He removed to Unity, N. H., with his father and others of the family in 1775-6. He married Hannah Chase about 1787. She was born June 17, 1769 and died Sept. —, 1831. He died Dec. 27, 1839.

Concerning Jacob Perkins, his son, the venerable Amos Perkins of Unity, N. H., says :

"He was of a religious turn of mind, united with the Methodists and was considered a prominent pillar of the church.

"I am confident that my father was named for his grandfather and that he was a son or descendant of Thos. Perkins, but of that I am not so certain.

"Seventy-five or eighty years ago my father annually made a journey to Salem with a sleighload of pork, butter, cheese, etc., which he exchanged for salt-fish and other articles — a year's supply — and would invariably stop at Topsfield over Sunday and bring home a lot of *Walnuts* for the children. These we considered a great treat. I planted some of them, one came up, grew and is now a splendid tree and bears bountifully. If I had the tree upon my place I should value it at fifty dollars at least."

Their children were :

334 Joseph, b. Aug. 19, 1788; m. Mary E. Day; d. Apr., 1842.

335 Amos, b. Jan. 15, 1790; m. Betsy Moody Dec. 28, 1815; d. March 5, 1885.

- 336 Abel, b. Oct. 10, 1791.
 337 Jared, b. April 21, 1793.
 338 Hannah, b. Jan. 1, 1795.
 339 Lois, b. July 29, 1796; died of consumption 1842; unm.
 340 John, b. May 15, 1798.
 341 Lydia, b. July 15, 1800; d. May, 1830.
 342 Jacob, b. July 29, 1802.
 343 Anna, b. Jan. 13, 1805; m. Freeman Gee 1836; no children.
 344 Ruth, b. March 8, 1808; d. in Ohio 1840; was a teacher.
 345 Elijah, b. May 3, 1810.
 346 David, { twins; } b. Sept. 24, 1815.
 347 Daniel, {

194 Henry (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was bapt. in Topsfield, Mass., August 23, 1767. He married Mehitable Ladd about 1790. She was born 1770 and died in Unity, Nov. 12, 1829. He died in Unity, April 30, 1837.

He removed from Unity to Middlesex, Vt., where he resided twenty or thirty years, but returned to Unity, and he, with his wife, spent their last days there.

Their children were :

- 348 John, resides in Perkinsville, Vt.
 349 Asahel, b. went west.
 350 Joseph, b.; died in Unity, aged 21 years.
 351 Anna, b.; m. John W. Bisbee; went to Michigan.
 352 Lucy, b.; m. ——— Littlefield; deceased.

195 Jabesh (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, April 9, 1769. He married Joanna Ladd. She was a sister to Mehitable Ladd, the wife of his brother, Henry Perkins. She died in Unity, N. H., July 23, 1850. He also died in Unity, N. H., Nov. 16, 1843. They resided twenty or more years in Middlesex, Vt., where his father owned mill property — a sawmill and a gristmill.

They went from Unity to Middlesex, Vt., probably at

the time his brother Henry went there and also returned to Unity, lived upon a part of the homestead of his father, Joseph, where he died.

Their child :

353 A son, name unknown. He removed to California.

197 Elisha (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, October 11, 1772. He married Nancy Tucker about 1795.

He went to Unity, N. H., and removed about the year 1815 to Derby Creek, in the state of Ohio, and died there about 1830. They had a family of six children—five sons and one daughter, whose present residence is unknown. Elisha lived for a time in North Charlestown, Vt., where his father owned a gristmill.

Their children were :

354 Hiram, b.

355 Eli, b.

356 James, b.

357 A son, ? b.

358 A son, ? b.

359 A daughter, ? b.

199 Lucy (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., about 1777. She married Benjamin Neal about 1800.

This marriage is said to have given great offence to her father, who, for this cause, disinherited her, but, in 1806, the father being dead, the other heirs, with a true fraternal spirit, came together and amicably settled and divided the estate, both real and personal, equally among them.

They resided in Norwich, Vt., had a family of nine or ten children; their names are not now known to the writer.

[To be continued.]

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 296, Vol. XXII.]

His will, dated 18 Nov., 1655, proved 30 Sept., 1656, mentions: himself as "intending to take a journey to England," wife Elizabeth and six daughters (unnamed). He brought with him, beside wife Elizabeth, his two sisters; Ann, who married Deacon Thomas Mighill⁷⁰ and Faith, who married John Smith¹⁰¹. His widow Elizabeth married 24 Feb., 1657-8, Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸ (see will of Faith, widow of William Law⁶⁴).

Children :

79-1 Elizabeth², b. 1-3mo., 1640; m. 29 Nov., 1659, Samuel Wooster (Worcester); settled in Bradford.

79-2 Faith², b. 20-1mo., 1642; m. 26 Feb., 1663-4, Ezekiel Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹.

79-3 Sarah², b. 22-12mo., 1643; buried 9 Oct., 1663.

79-4 Mercy², b. 23-1mo., 1646; m. 26 Feb., 1663-4, John Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻¹.

79-5 Mary², b. 15-5mo., 1647; m. ———, John Sawyer⁹³⁻³.

79-6 Martha², b. 9-8mo., 1649; m. ———, Isaac, son of Anthony Colby of Salisbury. She was living in Amesbury as his widow 23 May, 1727 (Essex Deeds 49: 192); see Essex Probate 4: 78 for will of Isaac Colby.

79-7 Hannah², b. 26-12mo., 1651; died soon.

John Parrat said by Savage to have been here 1643. I see no record of him; probably should be John Jarrat.

80 Deacon John Pearson¹, not of the first but a very early settler, probably 1644. He brought with him his wife Dorcas who died 12 Jan., 1702-3.

He was ordained deacon of our church 24 Oct., 1686, and died 22 Dec., 1693.

Children :

- 80-1 Mary², b. 26-3 mo., 1643; d. in infancy.
- 80-2 John², b. 27-10 mo., 1644; m. Mary Packard⁸²⁻².
- 80-3 Elizabeth², b. 17-8 mo., 1646; m. 8 June, 1670, John Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻⁴.
- 80-4 Samuel², b. 29-5 mo., 1648; m. Mary Poore.
- 80-5 Dorcas², b. 25-2 mo., 1650; seems to have been alive and married 1697. A paper of 1697, on file in Essex Probate, has her name in full but so indistinct I cannot certainly determine the surname. I think it is Bryant.
- 80-6 Mary², b. 17-12 mo., 1651; m. 20 Dec., 1671, Samuel Palmer⁷⁷⁻¹.
- 80-7 Jeremiah², b. 25-8 mo., 1653; m. Priscilla Hazen.
- 80-8 Sarah², b. 3-3 mo., 1655; buried 10-8 mo., 1655.
- 80-9 Joseph², b. 21 Aug., 1656; was of Lothrop's "flower of Essex" and killed by Indians near Hatfield, 25 Aug., 1675.
- 80-10 Benjamin², b. 6-2 mo., 1658; m. Hannah Thurston.
- 80-11 Phebe², b. 13 April, 1660; m. 24 Aug., 1682, Timothy Harris⁴¹⁻⁶.
- 80-12 Stephen², b. ————— m. Mary French.
- 80-13 Sarah², b. 6 May, bapt². 3 June, 1666; buried 16-11 mo., 1666.

80-4 Capt John Pearson (*Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 27-10 mo., 1644, married 14 Feb., 1670-1, Mary, daughter of John Pickard⁸². She died 13 April (Chh. R.), 12 April, 1728, in her 77th year (gravestone). He died 12 March, 1722-3 (Chh. R.), in his 79th year (gravestone). His will, dated 16 Nov., 1722, proved 22 April, 1723, men-

¹"DEA. JOHN PEARSON came from England to Ipswich, then to Rowley, Mass., in 1643, bringing with him machinery for a fulling-mill, which was the first in this country. Supposing America had no wood that would stand water, he brought cedar posts also. Some of these posts were taken up about 1800 and found in a good state of preservation. He leased a grist-mill of P. Nelson, which his son John subsequently bought. He was sent to the general court in 1678 and seven times after; was also selectman. In 1660 his tax was £1 5s. 7d. and in 1691 it was £7 15s., the highest but one in Rowley. He married Dorcas—; had thirteen children, and died 1693; his wife died 1703." (Thurston Genealogies page 26.)

² The first baptism in the name of Pearson of record here,

tions : wife Mary, who is to be executrix ; son Joseph ; daughters, Sarah Plummer, Dorcas Hobson, Jane Plummer and Rebecca Dole (Essex Probate 313 : 615).

Children :

- 80-14 Sarah³, b. ———, bapt. 7 April, 1672 ; m. 16 June, 1696, Jonathan Plummer of Newbury, see Coffin's Hist. of Newbury for their children. She died 9 Jan., 1735, in her 63rd year (grave-stone in Byfield Parish).
- 80-15 John³, b. 1 Dec., bapt. 6 Dec., 1674 ; d. 19 Oct., 1694.
- 80-16 Joseph³, b. 22 Oct., bapt. 4 Nov., 1677 ; m. Sarah Walker.
- 80-17 Dorcas³, b. 18 March, 1679-80 ; bapt. 2 May, 1680 ; m. 7 Sept., 1699, John Hobson⁴⁷⁻⁵.
- 80-18 Jane³, b. 25 Aug., bapt. 31 Aug., 1684 ; m. 31 Dec., 1707, Benjamin Plummer.
- 80-19 Hephzibah³, b. 7 April, bapt. 14 April, 1689 ; died young, probably 1697 (see Court Rec.).
- 80-20 Rebecca³, b. 16 March, 1691-2 ; bapt. 24 April, 1692 ; m. 2 Feb. 1713-4, William Dole, Jr., of Newbury.

80-4 Samuel Pearson (*Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 29-5 mo., 1648 ; married in Newbury, 6 Dec., 1670, Mary Poore ; she died 27 Oct., 1671. He married (2) in Haverhill, 16 April, 1672, Dorcas Johnson of Haverhill.

Child by wife Mary, baptized in our church :

- 80-21 Mercy³, b. 27 Oct., bapt. 10 Dec., 1671 ; m. 24 Jan., 1693-4, James Thurston of Newbury.

Children by wife Dorcas, born in Haverhill :

- 80-22 Samuel³, b. 22 Jan., 1672-3 ; Administration granted on his estate, 30 Sept., 1709 (Essex Probate 10 : 73) ; he was then styled, "of Newbury."
- 80-23 Salathiel³, b. 17 Aug. ; d. 26 Aug., 1674.
- 80-24 Elizabeth³, bapt. in Rowley, 13 May, 1677, and birth entered in Rowley Rec. as of 25 April, 1677.
- 80-25 Peter³, b. 13 March, 1678-9 ; d. 15 May, 1679.
- 80-26 John³, b. 1 March, 1679-80.
- 80-27 James³, b. 28 Jan., 1681 ; d. 30 Jan., 1681.

80-28 Stephen³, b. 21 April, 1683.

80-29 Peter³, b. 17 June, 1686.

80-30 Sarah³, b. 26 Dec., 1688.

No further mention of any of these children has been found by me in any record thus far examined.

80-7 Jeremiah Pearson (*Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 25-8mo., 1653; married 21 July, 1681, Priscilla, daughter of Edward Hazen⁴⁴. They were dismissed 15 Jan., 1710, from our church to Newbury (Chh. R.). She died here 25 April, 1752, "aged 88 years late of Newbury." He died in Newbury, 23 Feb., 1736-7. His will, dated 19 March, 1730-1, proved 21 March, 1736-7, mentions: wife Priscilla; son John, who is to have the mill and mill-stream; son Moses; son Jeremiah; son Amos; daughter Priscilla, wife of Nathaniel Mighill; daughter Miriam, wife of Ebenezer Burpee; daughter Hannah, wife of John Downer; the children (unnamed) of daughter Hephzibah Knight, deceased (Essex Probate 322: 18).

Children:

80-31 Priscilla³, b. 3 Dec.; bapt. 10 Dec., 1682; m. 3 Oct., 1705, Nathaniel Mighill⁷⁰⁻¹⁴.

80-32 Miriam³, b. —; bapt. 19 July, 1685; buried 3 Dec., 1689.

80-33 Hannah³, b. 22 April; bapt. 29 April, 1688; d. 18 July, 1690.

80-34 John³, b. 10 April(?); bapt. 6 April, 1690; m. in Stonington, 24 March, 1714, Elizabeth Mix. They lived in Newbury.

80-35 Hephzibah³, b. 10 Dec.(?); bapt. 4 Dec., 1692; m. in Newbury, 14 April, 1715, Richard Knight, jr., of Newbury.

80-36 Miriam³, b. 8 Feb.; bapt. 10 Feb., 1694-5; m. in Newbury, 15 Dec., 1721, Ebenezer Burpee¹⁹⁻¹¹.

80-37 Moses³, b. 26 March; bapt. 28 March, 1697; m. in Newbury, 14 Jan., 1719-20, Sarah Titcomb of Newbury; was the first sheriff of Cumberland county where he died in 1778, aged 81 years.

80-38 Jeremiah³, b. —; bapt. 10 Sept., 1699; m. in Newbury, 10 Nov., 1726, Mary Titcomb of Newbury. She died 18 Aug., 1774, aged 70 years (gravestone in Newburyport). He was

styled "Captain" and died 3 Jan., 1768, "in the 69th year of his life" (gravestone in Newburyport).

80-39 Amos³, b. 5 Jan.; bapt. 11 Jan., 1701-2; m. in Newbury, 8 Dec., 1726, Mary Morse of Newbury.

80-40 Hannah³, b. 12 May; bapt. 21 May, 1704; m. in Newbury, 4 Jan., 1726-7, John Downer of Newbury.

The fourth generation of this family is not given, as they were not identified with Rowley or with Byfield Parish.

80-10 Benjamin Pearson (*Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 6-2mo., 1658; married 20 Jan., 1679-80, Hannah, daughter of Daniel Thurston of Newbury. She was born in Rowley, 20 Jan., 1659, and died 24 Aug., 1731. His house was in Byfield Parish, Newbury, and is still occupied by his descendants. (See "Thurston Genealogies", page 26.) He died 16 June, 1731. His will, dated 10 March, 1729-30, proved 28 June, 1731, mentions: wife Hannah; sons, Benjamin, Daniel, Jedidiah, Jonathan, David and Bartholomew; sons-in-law Thomas Colman, John Homes, John Adams, Thomas Plumer and William Tenney; daughter Abigail Brown (Essex Probate 321:304).

Children (the baptisms are from our church record, the births, except the first and fourth, are from Newbury record):

80-41 Hannah³, b. 10 April, 1680; bapt. 3 April, 1681; m. in Newbury, 12 July, 1708, John Homes of Newbury.

80-42 Phebe³, b. 14 July; bapt. 3 Sep., 1682; m. — Jan., 1701-2, Thomas Colman²³⁻³. "Ms Phebe Colman, wife of Mr Thomas Colman, died June 28, 1754, æt. abt 72 y^s of languishing illness" (Byf. Chh. R.).

80-43 Daniel⁴, b. 25 Dec., 1684; bapt. 12 April, 1685; m. Widow Mary Dickinson.

80-44 Ruth³, b. 2 Aug., (County Rec.); bapt. 28 Aug., 1687; m. in Newbury, 18 Dec., 1707, Ensign Thomas Plumer. He died 15 Nov., 1762, aged 79 years. She died 16 Nov., 1736, aged 49½ years.

80-45 Abigail³, b. 1 March, 1688-89; bapt. 14 April, 1689; m. in Newbury, 11 Nov., 1714, Joseph Brown, 3rd, of Newbury.

80-46 Benjamin³, b. 12 Aug.; bapt. — Sep., 1690; m. Jane Noyes of Newbury.

- 80-47 Sarah³, b. 10 Dec., 1691; bapt.— Jan., 1691-2; m. in Newbury, 17 Nov., 1713, John Adams of Newbury. She died 11 Sept., 1781, in her 90th year.
- 80-48 Jedidiah³, b. ———; bapt. 8 April, 1694; m. Sarah Wood of Boxford.
- 80-49 Mehitable³, b. 18 May; bapt. 23 June, 1695; m. (pub. in Newbury, 3 Sep., 1720) William Tenney. "Mrs. Mehitable Tenney, the wife of Mr. William Tenney died March 1, 1774, very suddenly, almost 79 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).
- 80-50 Jonathan³, b. — Dec., 1699; bapt. 4 Feb., 1699-700; m. Abigail Knight of Newbury.
- 80-51 David³, b. 28 Jan., 1701-2; m. Jane Noyes of Newbury.
- 80-52 Oliver³, b. ———; d. in Newbury 14 Oct., 1720.
- 80-53 Bartholomew³, b. ———; m. Sarah Hovey.

80-12 Stephen Pearson (*Deacon John*⁸⁰) his birth is not of record, but he is mentioned as son in deeds from his father. He married 11 Nov., 1684, Mary French. She died 27 Sept., 1730, "bed-rid many years" (Chh. R.). He died 5 Jan. (Town Record), 25 Jan., 1705-6 (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate was granted 9 March, 1705-6, to his widow Mary (Essex Probate 309: 7). The estate was divided 4 April, 1712, to widow Mary, only son Stephen, daughters Elizabeth, Martha, Mary, Patience and Hephshibah (Essex Probate 310: 421).

Children :

- 80-54 Elizabeth³, b. 25 Aug.; bapt. 30 Aug., 1685; m. 17 Dec., 1707, Aaron Pingry. He died 4 Sept., 1770, aged 87 years (Chh. R.). She died 10 May, 1746.
- 80-55 Stephen³, b. 9 June; bapt. 19 June, 1687; m. Hannah Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁹.
- 80-56 Martha³, b. 6 July; bapt. 7 July, 1689; m. 10 March, 1723-4, Aquila Jewett⁵⁴⁻²¹.
- 80-57 Mary³, b. 7 Jan.; bapt. 22 Feb., 1690-1; m. 12 Nov., 1723, Peter Moers.
- 80-58 Jonathan³, b. 29 Oct.; bapt. 5 Nov., 1693; d. 11 Dec., 1693.
- 80-59 Patience³, b. 26 July; bapt. 1 Aug., 1697; m. 28 March, 1722, Timothy Palmer⁷⁷⁻¹⁵.
- 80-60 Hephshibah³, b. 20 Jan.; bapt. 22 Jan., 1698-9; m. 7 Feb., 1720, Nathaniel Crosby, son of Nathaniel²⁷⁻⁹.

80-16 Joseph Pearson (*Capt. John*⁸⁰⁻², *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 22 Oct., 1677, married 3 June, 1701, Sarah Walker; she died 2 Sept., 1721, "Félo de se, poor Sarah," (Chh. R.). He married (2) in Newbury, 1 Jan., 1722-3, Sarah Hale of Newbury. His home was the homestead of his father at "the mills" in Rowley. He died 19 July, 1753, in his 76th year (gravestone). His widow Sarah married (2) 30 March, 1761, Deacon James Chute of Byfield Parish and as his wife, there died 9 May, 1762, "aged 69 years. Of the Dropsy" (Byfield Chh. R.).

Children by first wife :

80-61 John⁴, b. 16 May, bapt. 17 May, 1702; m. in Newbury, 12 Dec., 1727, Ruth Hale of Newbury. He succeeded his father in ownership of "the mills;" was captain of our troop of horse; died ———. His will, dated 26 March, 1781, proved, 5 April, 1784, mentions: wife Ruth; son Joseph; son Samuel to have corn and grist mill; son John to have fulling mill; daughter Sarah, wife of Enoch Toppen (Essex Probate, 356: 494). Widow Ruth died ———.

80-62 Richard⁴, b. 5 June, bapt. 10 June, 1705; d. 22 March, 1730-1; "a young man" (Chh. R.).

80-43 Daniel Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 25 Dec., 1684; m. in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1708, Mary, widow of James Dickinson²⁹⁻¹² and daughter of Thomas Wood¹¹⁶⁻³.

Children baptized in Byfield Church :

80-63 Simon⁴, bapt. 13 Nov., 1709; entered on Newbury record as born 7 Nov., 1709 and spelled *Symon*.

80-64 Ephraim⁴, bapt. 25 Nov., 1711, not on Newbury record of births.

80-46 Capt. Benjamin Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 12 Aug., 1690, married, in Newbury, 2 Nov. 1717 (pub. same day), Judith Getchel of Newbury. She died ———. He married (2) in Newbury, 23 June, 1720, Jane Noyes of Newbury. "The widow Jane Pear-

son, Relict of Capt. Benj. Pearson died March 2, 1782, of a languishing & painful disorder. She had been confined for several years. In her 84th year" (Byf. Chh. R.). He had the homestead and mill of his father in Byfield Parish, Newbury; was a member of Byfield Church and captain of the Military Company. "Capt. Benj. Pearson died April 5, 1774, aged 84 years of a languishing disorder" (Byf. Chh. R.).

Children (Births from Newbury Record, baptisms from Byfield Church Record):

80-65 Benjamin⁴, b. 15 April; bapt. 23 April, 1721; m. in Newbury, 13 Sept., 1743, Jane Woodman. He was styled "Lieut." and died — Aug., 1797 (Byfield Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 365: 353 for his will.

80-66 Jane⁴, b. 23 July, bapt. 28 July, 1723.

80-67 Isaac⁴, b. 25 July, 1725; d. in Newbury, 25 Feb., 1727.

80-68 Isaac⁴, b. 21 Oct.; bapt. 10 Nov., 1728; m. in Newbury, 28 Nov., 1751, Sarah Gerrish of Newbury. He was a clothier and miller and moved to Boscawen, N. H., about 1767, where he died 8 March, 1805. He may have had a second or third wife. His mills were inherited by his son Somerby.⁵ (Pearson papers.)

80-69 Oliver⁴, b. 14 May, bapt. 16 May, 1731; m. in Newbury, 2 Dec., 1755, Hannah Pearson of Rowley (Newbury return to Rowley under Act of 1857). His intention of marriage 24 April, 1755, is with Hannah *Tenney* (Rowley Rec.).

80-70 Judith⁴, b. 22 Sept., bapt. 23 Sept., 1733.

80-71 Mehitable⁴, b. 8 June, bapt. 13 June, 1736.

80-72 Enoch⁴, b. 1 Jan., 1738; m. 26 Feb., 1761, Betty Whitten (she is recorded as *Mary* Whiten in the publishment).

80-73 Jane⁴, b. 1 July, 1741, d. 13 May, 1751, "aged abt. 10 years, of a fever" (Byf. Chh. R.).

80-84 Jedidiah Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) baptized 8 April, 1694; married 13 Feb., 1716-7, Sarah Wood of Boxford.

"The Widow Sarah Pearson, Relict of Jedidiah Pearson, died July 1, 1771, aged 73 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).

He died 16 Nov., 1761, "Aged about 68 years——of a fever sore in his thigh and lingering disorder (Byf. Chh. R.). His home was in the Rowley part of Byfield Parish. His will, dated 13 April, 1758, proved 30 Nov., 1761, mentions: wife Sarah; son Jedidiah; son Daniel; son Jacob who has the real estate and is executor (Essex Probate 338 : 423).

Children (born in Rowley, baptized in Byfield church) :

80-74 Jedidiah⁴, b. 20 Jan., bapt. 26 Jan., 1717-8; m. 30 Nov., 1743, Rebecca Plumer of Newbury. 31 May, 1757, he belonged to Capt. John Pearson's troop of horse.

80-75 Daniel⁴, b. 9 Oct., bapt. 11 Oct., 1719; m. 11 Nov., 1740, Mary Lull. He died 5 July, 1770, in his 51st year. His will, dated 25 Oct., 1769, proved 30 July, 1770, mentions: wife Mary, who is to have use of all the real estate until son Thomas becomes 21 years of age and to be executrix; sons John; Daniel; and Thomas; daughters Sarah; Martha; Hannah; and Huldah (Essex Probate 346 : 284). His widow Mary died in Londonderry, 12 Dec., 1774 (Rowley Rec.).

80-76 Sarah⁴, b. 21 Jan., bapt. 28 Jan., 1721-2; d. 26 Jun., 1736, in her 15th year (gravestone in Byf. Parish).

80-77 Jacob⁴, b. 20 Nov., bapt. 26 Nov., 1732; m. in Newbury, 31 May, 1753, Mary Cooper ²⁴⁻¹⁹. They had children born here and baptized in Byfield Chh.

80-50 John W. Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born — Dec., 1699; married in Newbury 24 Jan., 1722-3, Abigail Knight of Newbury. He was a clothier and miller in Byfield Parish, Newbury, where he died "March 21, 1767—aged 67 years—of the numb Palsey, & fever—" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 26 Dec., 1760, proved 27 April, 1767, mentions: himself as of Newbury Falls, clothier; wife Abigail; sons Paul and Jonathan; daughter Anna Burbank; daughter Abigail Pearson, unmarried (Essex Probate 343 : 489).

"Widow Abigail Pearson died Oct^r 14, 1774. Of the numb palsy &c—Aged 77 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).

Children baptized in Byfield Church :

80-78 Abigail⁴, bapt. 1 Dec., 1723; d. 3 Oct., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-79 Hannah⁴, bapt. 28 Feb., 1724-5; d. 26 Nov., 1726.

80-80 Bethya⁴, bapt. 20 March, 1725-6; d. 20 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-81 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 10 Dec., 1727; d. 12 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-82 Hannah⁴, bapt. 20 July, 1729; d. 4 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-83 A child⁴, bapt. — March, 1730-1; d. 10 April, 1731.

80-84 Phebe⁴, bapt. 8 Oct., 1732; d. 24 Sept., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-85 Paul⁴, bapt. 28 Oct., 1733; m. (pub. in Rowley, 24 April, 1755) Abigail Brown of Rowley. She died 18 July, 1762, "Of a violent Fever a few days after child birth, aged ab^t 30 years" (Byf. Chh. R.). He m. 2nd, ———, Phebe ———. He died 6 May, 1769, "Of a Consumption, in his 36th Year" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 28 April, 1769, proved 27 June, 1769, mentions: wife Phebe; "my four children" Bethiah; Phebe; Abraham; and Moses (Essex Probate 345: 420).

80-86 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 27 Feb., 1736-7; m. Abigail Burbank; was a clothier; removed to Epsom, N. H., where he owned mills.

80-87 Ann⁴, bapt. 27 Aug., 1738; m. Gershom Burbank of Bradford.

80-88 Abigail⁴, bapt. 7 Sept., 1740.

80-51 David Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born 28 Jan., 1701-2; married, in Newbury, 31 Oct., 1722, Jane Noyes of Newbury. "Jane Pearson, the Wife of David Pearson died July 8, 1773, almost 69 years, of a "languishing Disorder" (Byf. Chh. R.).

"M^r David Pearson died August 1st 1778. Of the Stone, a large one being taken from him after his death. In y^e 77th year of his age" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 14 Jan., 1775, proved 7 Sept., 1778, mentions: "My five sons," David, Solomon, Noyes, Reuben, Na-

thaniel; "only daughter" Judith (Essex Probate 353 : 203). He lived in Rowley until about 1730, when he moved to Newbury. In early life he was a blacksmith, but afterwards was styled in deeds "miller."

Children (baptisms from Byfield Church Records) :

80-89 Jane⁴, b. 30 May; bapt. 7 June, 1724.

80-90 Molly⁴, b. 26 July; bapt. 31 July, 1726.

80-91 David⁴, b. 22 Aug.; bapt. 25 Aug., 1728 (entered also on Newbury Rec.); m. Sarah Danforth. They were the parents of the Rev. *Eliphalet Pearson*⁵, LL.D., who was baptized in Byfield Church 14 June, 1752, and was graduated at Harvard College 1773. "Sarah, wife of David Pearson, died — August, 1788" (Byf. Chh. R.).

80-92 Judith⁴, b., in Newbury, 25 Nov., 1733.

80-93 Solomon⁴, bapt. 6 Aug., 1738; m. in Newbury, 28 March, 1765, Elizabeth Searle.

80-94 Noyes⁴, bapt. 29 March, 1741; m. 28 Aug., 1764, Hannah Adams. They lived in Rowley. He died 25 July, 1805. She died 24 March, 1822, of a fever, aged 75 years.

80-95 Reuben⁴, bapt. 10 April, 1743; m. in Newbury, 5 Feb., 1765, Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Moses⁸⁰⁻¹⁰⁷. They lived in Rowley. He died 21 Feb., 1823, aged 80 years. She died ———.

80-96 Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 15 March, 1746-7.

And perhaps others who died in infancy.

80-53 Bartholomew Pearson (*Benjamin*⁸⁰⁻¹⁰, *Deacon John*⁸⁰) born probably in Byfield, Newbury, and probably about 1706; his birth is not of record, but he is mentioned in his father's will as son. He married in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1726, Sarah Hovey of Rowley. She died ———. He married (2) in Newbury, 25 May, 1737, Love Boynton of Bradford. She died ———. He married (3), 3 Nov., 1763, Lydia Randall of Lunenburg (Winchendon Town Rec.).

His home was in Byfield Parish, Newbury, until about 1746, when he removed to Shrewsbury, where he built a

mill. In 1759, he removed to Winchendon, Mass., and built the first mill on Miller's River. (Pearson Papers.)

Children by wife Sarah (baptisms from Byfield Church Records) :

80-97 John⁴, bapt. 22 Oct., 1727.

80-98 Sarah⁴, bapt. 5 April, 1730.

80-99 Mary⁴, bapt. 12 Nov., 1732.

80-100 Bartholomew⁴, bapt. 29 June, 1735.

Children by wife Love :

80-101 Jane⁴, bapt. 19 March, 1737-8.

80-102 Richard⁴, bapt. 10 Feb., 1739-40.

80-103 Phebe⁴, bapt. — May, 1742.

80-104 Love⁴, bapt. 17 Nov., 1745.

80-55 Stephen Pearson (*Stephen*⁸⁰⁻¹², *Deacon John*⁸⁰), born 9 June, 1687 ; m. 27 Feb., 1710-1, Hannah, daughter of Jeremiah Jewett⁵⁵⁻¹⁰. "The Widow Hannah Pearson Relict of Lieut. Stephen Pearson died March 3, 1773. In her 83d year. Of the numb palsy — buried at Rowley" (Byfield Chh. R.).

"Lieut. Stephen Pearson dy'd March 18, 1772, in his 85th or 86th year, he had been confined some years by a bad humor in one of his legs. He was buried at Rowley, 1st Parish" (Byfield Chh. R.). His will, dated 27 Nov. 1764, proved 28 April, 1772, mentions : wife Hannah ; son Jonathan ; son Moses ; son Jeremiah, who has the homestead and is executor ; dau. Hannah Swasey ; dau. Mary Jeffries ; dau. Sarah Dole ; dau. Patience Pearson, unm. (Essex Probate 347 : 394).

Children :

80-105 Hannah⁴, b. 6 May, 1712 (no baptism) ; m. (pub. 30 June, 1735), Samuel Swasey of Newbury.

80-106 Jonathan⁴, b. 24 Feb. ; bapt. — March, 1713-4 ; m. 16 April, 1740, Sarah Longfellow, daughter of Stephen Longfellow of Byfield Parish, Newbury, where she was baptized 15 Jan., 1720-1. They settled in Ipswich (Rowley Parish) about 1750.

The farm is still owned by their descendants. He died in Ipswich 16 Jan., 1796, "quite aged" (Rowley Rec.). She died 17 July, 1803, aged 83 years (Rowley Rec.). Both buried in Rowley. His will, dated 9 Feb., 1790, proved 2 Feb., 1796, mentions: wife Sarah; son Mark; heirs of son Amos, dec'd; son Jonathan; son Nathan; son Stephen; daughters Anna Palmer; Hannah Jewett; Sarah³ Payson; Elizabeth Brown; Tabitha Pickard; grand-daughter Abigail Bradstreet (Essex Probate 364:289).

- 80-107 Moses⁴, b. ———; bapt. 18 March, 1715-6; m. in Newbury, 1 Jan., 1738-9, Sarah Greenleaf of Newbury. Their children were baptized in Byfield Parish. "Sarah wife of Moses Pearson died August 1792" (Byf. Chh. R.). "Moses Pearson died 1794" (Byf. Chh. R.).
- 80-108 Amos⁴, b. 22 March; bapt. 23 March, 1717-8; m. in Newbury, 2 Feb., 1747, Bethiah Wallingford of Rowley. He died 9 March, 1748-9, "suddenly. A man under 30 years of age" (Byf. Chh. R.). His widow Bethiah m. (2) in Newbury, 14 Nov., 1749, Samuel Duty, Jun. of Newbury and as his widow, m. (3) in Newbury, 15 March, 1759, Ezra Clough.
- 80-109 Mary⁴, b. 3 May; bapt. 8 May, 1720. The mother of the illegitimate children: *James Pearson*, b. 1 June, 1739; bapt. 14 Sept., 1740, and *Ruth Duty Pearson*, bapt. 25 Sept., 1743.
- 80-110 Stephen⁴, b. ———; bapt. 10 March, 1722-3; d. 28 March, 1723.
- 80-111 Sarah⁴, b. 17 June; bapt. 21 June, 1724; m. 24 Nov., 1748, Stephen Dole.
- 80-112 Stephen⁴, b. 25 Oct.; bapt. 30 Oct., 1726; m. 26 Dec., 1750, Hannah Smith. "Stephen Pearson Jun^r died Dec^r 28, 1751. Aged about 25 years, of Consumption, buried at Rowley" (Byfield Chh. R.). His widow Hannah m. 2nd, 8 Feb., 1753, Capt. Edward Payson. She died 19 Dec., 1784, aged 54 years (gravestone).
- 80-113 Jeremiah⁴, b. ———; bapt. 13 April, 1729; m. in Newbury, 4 July, 1754, Elizabeth Coomes of Newbury.
- 80-114 Rebecca⁴, b. ———; bapt. 29 Aug., 1731; not mentioned in her father's will, 1764.
- 80-115 Patience⁴, no record of birth or baptism, mentioned in her father's will, 1764. "Patience Pearson died June 1, 1819, aged 90 years, of old age in the almshouse" (Rowley Rec.).

³ This *Sarah* was the widow of Humphrey Hobson Richards before she married Capt. Edward Payson. The story of her life and the lives of two of her children was often told by aged people in my childhood and is not forgotten.

A SKETCH OF THE MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF SALEM.

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

CONSIDERABLE attention appears to have been paid to music in and near Salem previous to the year 1800, and a somewhat extensive musical organization, known as the Essex Musical Association, was formed in 1797. It was composed of the vocal musicians of Essex County, and held annual festivals or meetings for rehearsal, and probably for public performances in various parts of the county. Samuel Holyoke, of Boxford, the then distinguished composer of sacred music, was a prominent member of this association. There may have been other societies of similar character, but we find no account of them. Music, more particularly vocal music, was taught in Salem as early as 1772¹, and perhaps before that time.

The earliest record of any musical organization in Salem dignified by the name of a *society* appears in Oc-

¹ In 1772, Robert and George Verat gave lessons in singing.

In the same year, according to Felt's Annals, Benjamin Williams and Samuel Wadsworth propose to open a singing school.

In 1773, Mr. Munson taught singing in Assembly Hall.

In 1783, Rev. Mr. Law opened a singing school in the chamber of the Brick schoolhouse.*

In 1790, a concert of sacred music was given in St. Peter's Church.

In 1793, Levi Marcy taught singing.

*This schoolhouse stood on School street (now Washington), near the junction of Washington and Federal. It was removed to give place to the Court House, which stood on the same spot. In 1839, the Court House was taken down to accommodate the Eastern Railroad in building the tunnel.

tober, 1814, when the *Essex South Musical Society* was formed. Its conductor was Isaac Flagg of Beverly.

It was composed of the ministers and gentlemen of the different congregational societies of the county, including the "Salem Association." The society was organized for the performance of sacred music and numbered about sixty members. It continued six years, giving ten public performances, at some of which were addresses on sacred music.

In the Salem Gazette of May 6, 1817, there appears a notice of a quarterly meeting of the society, at "Rev. Mr Walkers meeting house in Danvers." The editor adds "This body has done much towards the improvement of psalmody."

In the Gazette of May 1, 1818: "A quarterly meeting is announced to be held at Rev. Mr. Abbott's Meeting House at 2 o'clock P. M."

May 19, 1818, a notice appears that "the Soc'y will meet at the North Meeting House next Thursday at 2 P. M., and perform many select pieces of the first composers. The Rev. Mr. Carlisle will deliver an address, adapted to the occasion." From an editorial notice in the Gazette of May 22, we quote the following: "The singing was felt by all to be excellent, and Mr. Cooper's touches on the organ exceeded anything which we have

In the same year the Salem Gazette of August 13, notices "a performance of a variety of Psalm tunes and anthems by a large choir of singers" at the Tabernacle Church.

In 1801, Samuel Dewey opened a singing school in the vestry on Marlborough street (now Federal, between North and Washington).

In 1803, singing was taught by Samuel Holyoke.

In 1805, a singing school was announced "free to Rev. Mr. Hopkins' society."

In 1815, sacred music was taught by Pomroy & Danforth.

In the same year, Jonathan Cushing had a singing school in Central Building.

In 1820, D. A. Poor taught singing in the Tabernacle vestry, and Joseph W. Carey, a singing school in the Baptist vestry.

In 1821, Henry Hubon opened a singing school in the Commercial schoolroom, County street (now Federal), between Washington and St. Peter.

words to describe. His *thunder* was an admirable imitation of the thunder of the heavens and astonished many of the auditors who were not prepared for the peal."

This Society applied to the Legislature for an Act of Incorporation, to enable it to hold real estate, and build a music hall; but Gov. Lincoln vetoed the Act, passed by both houses, on the ground that it was not expedient to incorporate institutions of so limited a public benefit.

The last concert of the society was given November 20, 1829, in the Tabernacle church. The program was from Haydn, Handel, Jackson and Stevenson. Webbe's "When winds breathe soft" was sung. Tickets were 50 cents each. This performance was not well attended and embarrassments of a pecuniary nature seem to have brought this useful but poorly appreciated society to its end, as it was dissolved in December of the same year. A correspondent in a communication to the Salem Gazette, Nov. 24, 1829, refers to the performance as one of great excellence, and praises the very creditable organ playing by Miss Mallet.

In 1817, the Handel Society was formed. The first concert was given in Salem at the Universalist Meeting House, May 7, 1817. The program comprised duets, trios and choruses, mostly by Handel. Tickets for this concert were advertised as for sale at Cushing and Appleton's, Samuel West's and Henry Whipple's bookstores, and at the bar of the Essex Coffee House. Price twenty-five cents each.

A second concert was given by this society, Dec. 25, of the same year, at the Baptist Meeting House. It was called an Oratorio concert. The music performed was by Handel, Mozart, Shaw, Avison, Luther and Haydn. From an advertisement, we find that tickets were thirty-seven and one-half cents each. The house opened at five o'clock P. M. Performance commenced at 6.

Another concert was given June 15, 1818, at the Rev. Mr. Bolles' Meeting House, celebrating the first anniversary of the formation of the society. The program was similar in character to the one above mentioned.

This society continued about three years.

In 1821, the Haydn Society was formed. The only notice of this society we find in Felt's Annals, as follows : "It exerted a beneficial influence on the singing of our religious congregations."

In 1825, the Mozart Association was organized. The object of the society was stated to be "The general improvement of the science of music, with an ultimate reference to the music of our churches."

This society appears to have been thoroughly organized, and had, we judge, a substantial social following. We copy from the Salem Gazette of May 13, 1825, a list of officers as then published :

Hon. John Pickering, LL.D., President.

Mr. Henry K. Oliver, Vice President.

Mr. Edwin Jocelyn, Secretary.

Solomon S. Whipple, Esq., Treasurer.

Trustees.

Hon. Leverett Saltonstall.

Theodore Eames, Esq.

Col. Horatio Perry.

Capt. William Kimball.

Mr. Henry Hubon.

The society continued six years. Its place of meeting at one time was Marshall Pratt's room in the Peele building, corner of Essex and Sewall streets.

The greatest difficulty the society encountered, said the late H. K. Oliver, to whom I am indebted for a portion of the information regarding the Mozart Society, was the then scarcity of treble voices ; there were very few

in town. The alto part was sung by men: Messrs. S. Stillman West, Albert G. Barker, S. B. Buttrick, and John Parnell singing this part. About this time, Miss Mallet (afterwards Mrs. Henry Lemon) removed from Boston to Salem, and having a soprano voice of great power and sweetness, proved a decided acquisition to the musical organizations of the place. This lady was the prominent soprano singer of Salem for many years.

* In 1829 a few gentlemen of this city held weekly meetings for the practice of instrumental music and also for the enjoyment of social intercourse. Henry K. Oliver, Chas. Lawrence and George Peabody were the principal performers, assisted frequently by foreign gentlemen who, as agents of European commission houses, resided in Salem, in the days of her commercial importance, and who were generally accomplished amateurs in music.

At the close of the Salem Theatre, Joseph A. Keller, the leader of its orchestra, decided to remain in Salem as a teacher of music and joined the association. B. F. Bugard shortly after became a member, which completed a quintet, and gave more permanence to the organization.

Charles Lawrence² played the flute, George Peabody, first violin, Joseph A. Keller,³ second violin, B. F. Bugard,⁴ viola, and Henry K. Oliver, violoncello.

² Mr. Lawrence was a remarkably fine flute player, probably one of the best in the country at this time. He was the senior member of this organization.

³ Mr. Keller, a German, was a highly gifted musician. After several years of successful teaching in Salem, he removed to Boston, and was appointed by Doctor Howe, teacher of music at the Asylum for the Blind.

⁴ Mr. Bugard was a Frenchman, a confectioner in the employ of John Simon. As he appeared intelligent and capable, he was advised by Messrs. Oliver and Peabody to turn his attention to books with reference to preparing himself to teach French. In less than three months he had a large number of scholars and soon removed to Providence, and was appointed teacher of French in Brown University.

He was the author of Bugard's French Grammar, which was dedicated to

Music suitable for these instruments was imported from Europe. Meetings were usually held in private houses, but concerts were sometimes given at Hamilton Hall, on which occasions additional performers were obtained from the orchestra of the Boston Theatre.

In 1832 we find a new departure in the style of music, and from the more serious and sombre, though not less valuable compositions of sacred music, a lighter style by modern composers, makes its way to the front. English glees and madrigals are becoming popular. In this year the Salem Glee Club was formed. Like its predecessor, the Mozart Association, the new club appears to have been systematically organized and to have started in life with a strong social element in its favor.

It became quite famous, and in its best days had considerably more than a local reputation. It is doubtful if any other organization of its class had a more extensive or valuable musical library, which embraced many fine compositions, both printed and in manuscript. A large number of musical works were imported expressly for the club by Henry Whipple, then a bookseller in Salem. Most of the music was written for male voices, and the club was fortunate in having the aid and services of S. Stillman West a resident of Salem, who had a remarkably pure alto voice, of a quality quite unusual and exceptional.

The Club was organized October, 1832, at the house of Mr. John Chadwick. A committee consisting of John Chadwick, H. K. Oliver and Charles Lawrence, was chosen to make arrangements for forming the club and to

Henry W. Longfellow, and soon became a text book in the high schools and academies throughout the land. While in Providence, he studied medicine, and on receiving a degree of M. D. embarked for one of the West India Islands, where his success in his profession enabled him, in a few years, to send to his birthplace in France a sum of money to be used for public instruction.

nominate a list of officers ; subsequently the following persons were elected : Henry K. Oliver, 1st Director ; William Kimball, 2nd Director ; William P. Peirce, Secretary and Treasurer ; Joseph A. Keller, Pianist.

The first concert of the club was given April 8, 1833, at Mr. Oliver's schoolhouse in Federal St. No tickets were sold, the families and friends of the members comprising the audience. These gratuitous concerts were continued during the whole existence of the club, the program being varied occasionally by an instrumental quartet or quintet.

Great care was exercised in the selection of music, and only compositions of the better class were admitted. Its library of some fifty or more volumes comprised the works of Horsley, Calcott, Mornington, Spofforth, Bishop, Webbe, Attwood, Walmesley and Stevenson.

During the later years of the club's existence, compositions for mixed voices were used, rendering ladies' voices necessary. Mrs. Henry Lemon, Miss Elizabeth Donaldson, Mrs. Wm. H. Prince (formerly Miss Parker), the Misses Swan, the Misses Wallis and Miss Very were made members.

The following is a copy verbatim of a program of a public night of the Club in 1837 at Lyceum Hall, Salem. It serves to show the character and style of music performed.

SOIRÉE MUSICALE.

SALEM GLEE CLUB.

PART I.

1 Who first will strike the deer?	Chorus	Bishop
2 The shepherd's cot	Trio	Welch
3 Thou, thou reign'st in this bosom	Duett	German
4 Behold, how brightly	Chorus	Auber
5 Blow, gentle gales	Trio	Bishop
6 Sleep, gentle lady	Quartette	"
7 Far from home and all its pleasures	Chorus	"
8 Foresters sound the cheerful horn	"	"

PART II.

1 With hawk and hound	Chorus	Bishop
2 Hark, the Curfew's solemn sound	Trio	Attwood
3 When a little farm we keep	Duett	Mazzinghi
4 The Tiger crouches in the wood	Quartette	Bishop
5 The vales are smoking	"	Von Weber
6 Cold is Cadwallo's tongue	Chorus	Horsley
7 Give me a cup	Trio	Bishop
8 Hail, smiling morn	Chorus	Spofforth

The meetings of the club were well attended and much enjoyed, the social element being largely cultivated.

The following persons were active members of the club.

H. K. Oliver,	Charles Lawrence,
S. W. Stickney,	Wm. Micklefield,
Wm. Brown, Jr.,	Charles G. Page,
Wm. Kimball,	Warwick Palfray, Jr.,
John Chadwick,	Charles K. Whipple,
Joseph Hale,	Stephen Driver, Jr.
John Parnell,	Joseph Monds,
Caleb Foote,	George Peirce, Jr.,
Rufus Morse,	Luther Upton,
Aug. J. Archer,	W. P. Peirce,
John F. Fellows,	W. H. Prince,
S. Stillman West,	B. F. Baker,
Ezra Osborn,	A. L. Peirson,
John W. Downing,	B. Whitmore.

The following were among the honorary members :

Elisha Mack,	John G. King,
John Norris,	Samuel Symonds,
Wm. A. Lander,	Leverett Saltonstall,
J. G. Sprague,	Rufus Choate,
J. W. Johnson,	S. R. Hodges,
P. I. Farnham,	Wm. Sutton,
S. P. Webb,	Lowell Mason,
E. H. Payson,	John Harris Jewett,
W. P. Richardson,	A. L. Peirson,
Chas. G. Putnam,	J. C. Perkins,
Albert Thorndike,	Thomas Downing,

Jos. A. Keller.

The Records of the club, now in the possession of the Essex Institute, were carefully kept. The music performed was recorded, and the name of each person taking part was noted. The by-laws were strict; at rehearsals there were two roll-calls, one at seven and a half o'clock and one at nine and a half, and members absent were fined. No whispering or conversation were allowed. "No refreshments or strong liquors" were to be provided at the meetings, though this requirement appears to have been overlooked at times, as the following quotation from the record of a meeting, Nov. 15, 1833, shows. "The club met at—domicile. During the evening sundry misdemeanors were committed by several members of the club. The culprits were seen by more than one, eagerly devouring oysters, and smelling significantly of several glasses of wine. As far as has been ascertained they met with heartburn and nightmare,—just retribution." In 1833, the club presented to Joseph A. Keller an esteemed and valuable member, a purse of fifty dollars.

In 1837, "an elegant supper was provided for the club at the Mansion House by Wm. P. Peirce, Esq., who soon after sailed for Manila."

The closing records are found in November, 1845, though the organization was continued some years later. At the dissolution of the club, its valuable library naturally fell into the hands of General Oliver, who presented it to the Harvard Musical Association of Boston, in whose library it now remains.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIII. APR., MAY, JUNE, 1886. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 16, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Glover,	Oct., 1788	(N.)	———	of——				
	11 Apr., 1779	(T.)	Anna	“ Ephraim and Martha.				
	“ “ “ “		Sarah	“ “ “ “				
	“ “ “ “		Susa	“ “ “ “				
	“ “ “ “		Ephraim	“ “ “ “				
	13 Jun., 1779	“	Richard	“ “ and Martha.				
Godshall,	28 Mch., 1790	(Ep.)	William	of William and wife.				
	6 May, 1792	“	Charles	“ “ “ “				
Godshell,	12 Jan., 1794	“	Richard Grasen	“ “ “ “				
	15 Mch., 1795	“	Mary	“ “ “ “				
Godshall,	1 Jul., 1798	“	Charles	“ “ “ “				
	10 Aug., 1800	“	Lucy Ann of Capt. and wife.	P.				
Goldsmith,	9 Oct., 1768	(F.)	Sarah	of Isaac.				
	17 Dec., 1769	“	William	“ “				
Gombez,	19 May, 1799	(Ep.)	Emmanuel of Emmanuel and wife.	P.				
	7 Sep., 1800	“	Nancy, wife of	“				
	“ “ “ “	“	Joseph, son	“ “				
Goodale,	30 Jun., 1751	(T.)	Mary	of Joshua and Anna.				
	17 “ 1753	“	Joshua	“ “ “ “				
	21 Mch., 1756	“	Thankful	“ “ “ “				
	15 Oct., 1759	“	Anna	“ “ “ “				
	27 Sep., 1772	“	Francis Cabbot of Nathan and Mary.					
	5 Oct., 1777	(N.)	Nathan	“ “				

Goodale,	29 Nov.,	1778 (S.)	Joshua	of Joshua and Mary.
	" "	" "	Anna	" " " "
	26 Jun.,	1780 "	Polly	" " " "
	3 Feb.,	1782 "	Lydia	" " " "
	12 Dec.,	1784 "	Mary	" " " "
	16 "	1787 "	Thankful	" " " "
	19 Sep.,	1790 "	Hannah	" " " "
	22 "	1793 "	Martha	" " " "
	20 "	1798 (Ep.)	Cato 14, child of Cato Foster. neg. P.	
	" "	" "	Sally 7,	" " " " " "
Goodew,	5 Dec.,	1742 "	Ebenezer, s. of —— and wife.	
Goodyew,	21 Jul.,	1745 "	Zechariah	" —— " "
Goodhue,	19 "	1747 (T.)	Daniel of Benj'n and Martha (Rev. Mr. Hobby.)	
	25 Sep.,	1748 "	Benjamin of Benjamin and Martha.	
	10 Mch.,	1750 "	Martha	" " " "
Goodhew,	26 Nov.,	1769 "	Benjamin of Stephen and Martha.	
	14 Feb.,	1770 "	Martha	" " " "
Goodhue,	15 Jul.,	1792 (F.)	Sally of Abner and Betsey.	
	Sep.,	1797 "	James Bott of Abner and Frances.	
	12 Jan.,	1800 "	Abner	" " " "
	2 Mch.,	1777 (N.)	Dorothy of Jonathan.	
	15 "	1778 "	William of William.	
	3 Jan.,	1779 "	Frances, daughter of Benjamin.	
	Jul.,	1780 "	Sarah	" "
	"	1781 "	Mary	" "
	Jun.,	1783 "	Jonathan	" "
	28 Mch.,	1785 "	Benjamin	" "
	Apr.,	1787 "	Martha Hardy	" "
	Sep.,	1789 "	Stephen	" "
	24 Jul.,	1791 "	Hannah	" "
	28 Mch.,	1790 (S.)	William of Samuel and Sally.	
	" "	" "	Sally	" " " "
	" "	" "	Samuel	" " " "
	" "	" "	Moses	" " " "
	14 Oct.,	1792 "	(Beria?)	" " " "
	26 Jul.,	1795 "	Abigail	" " " "
	2 Dec.,	1800 "	Nancy	" " " "
Gool,	27 Nov.,	1774 (F.)	Andrew of Mr. John.	
Gordon,	20 Feb.,	1757 (Ep.)	Simon of Simon.	
	10 Dec.,	1758 "	" " "	" "
	7 Apl.,	1782 (T.)	Peggy of James and Margaret.	
Gould,	5 Aug.,	1759 "	John Phyps of Nehemiah and Mary.	
	11 Jan.,	1761 "	Anna	" " " "
	15 Mch.,	" "	James Wood of Nath'l and Rebecca.	

Gould,	16 Oct., 1763 (T.)	John	of Nath'l and Rebecca.
	6 Apl., 1766	Thomas	" " " "
	24 Sep., 1769	Joseph	" " " "
	4 Oct., 1772	Elizabeth	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1774	Rebecca	" " " "
	14 Aug., 1768 (F.)	Josiah of Josiah.	
	" " " "	James " "	
	5 Jun., 1785	John of Nathaniel and Mary.	
	8 Dec., 1793	Sally of Sarah.	
	" " " "	Benjamin " "	
	" " " "	William " "	
	19 Jul., 1795	Betsy Neal of William and Sarah.	
	Aug., 1786 (N.)	of James.	
	1 Mch., 1789	Elizabeth " "	
	12 Jul., 1790 (Ep.)	Patty of Jonathan, 9. P	
	" " " "	Nancy " " 6.	
Gover,	20 Apr., 1765 (Ep.)	Robert of Robert.	
	11 Aug., 1771	Mary Hebbut " "	
	Jul., 1786 (N.)	Robert " "	
	Aug., " "	Bethiah " "	
Gowen,	25 Feb., 1759 (Ep.)	Abigail of Charles.	
	20 Sep., 1761	Ann " "	
	2 Jan., 1783	Naby " "	
Grafton,	16 Aug., 1767 (F.)	Gilman of Capt. Joseph.	
	14 Jun., 1778 (N.)	Joshua of Joshua.	
	Apl., 1782	Joseph " "	
	Mch., 1780	Suckey " "	
	Feb., 1784	Mary " "	
	25 Jan., 1791 (Ep.)	George of Woodbridge and Patience.	
	23 Sep., 1792	William " " " "	
	13 Jul., 1794	Anna Foussat of Capt. Woodridge and Patience.	
Grant,	2 Apr., 1797	Eliza Woodbridge of Woodridge & w.	
	13 " 1755 (T.)	Mary of Francis and Mary.	
	10 " 1757	Anna of Francis, Jr., and Mary.	
	24 Jun., 1759	Sarah " " " " "	
	20 Sep., 1761	Elizabeth " " " " "	
	Jan., 1766 (F.)	daughter of Mr. James.	
	17 " 1768	Hannah " " "	
	29 Mch., 1767	Elizabeth of Samuel.	
	20 Aug., 1769 (Ep.)	Joshua Hicks of James.	
	30 Sep., 1770	James " "	
	22 Nov., 1772	Patty, daughter " "	
	13 " 1763 (T.)	Sarah of Samuel and Elizabeth.	
	27 Sep., 1772	Samuel " " " "	

Gray,	17 Feb., 1739-40	(Ep.) Jonathan of Robert and Mary.
	24 Jul., 1743	(Ep.) John of John and Rachel.
	6 Oct., 1745	" Sarah " " " "
Grey,	4 Sep., 1748	" Susanna of John.
	20 Feb., 1757	" James of ———.
Gray,	13 Oct., 1771	" Lydia of William.
	9 " 1774	" William " "
	10 Apl., 1785	" Ephraim of Anna Pendergrass.
	13 May, 1787	" Eliphalet of John and Bulah. ¹
	" " " "	John " " " "
	" " " "	Frederick " " " "
	" " " "	Uriah Holt " " " "
	" " " "	Susanna Wright " " " "
	" " " "	Olive " " " "
	1 Jan., 1800	" Wm. Morland of Wm. Shepard & W. P.
	23 Dec., 1753	(T.) Sarah of William and Sarah.
	25 Jan., 1761	" John of William and Sarah.
	9 Oct., 1763	" Richard Mattoon " " " "
	1 Aug., 1773	" William of William and Susanna.
	29 Dec., 1776	" Sally " " " "
	10 May, 1778	" John " " 4th " "
	11 Sep., 1768	(F.) Sarah.
	9 Apl., 1769	" Mary, widow of Benjamin.
	" " " "	Andross, æt. 15 of said widow.
	" " " "	Elizabeth, " 10 " " "
	" " " "	Benjamin, " 8 " " "
	" " " "	Rebecca, " 6 " " "
	22 Aug. 1784	" Henry of William and Eliz.
	5 Feb., 1786	" Lidia Maria " " " "
	18 Apl., 1787	" Eliza " " " "
	4 Jan., 1789	" Lucia " " " "
	26 Sept., 1790	" Francis Calley " " " "
	19 Jan., 1794	" John Chipman " " " "
	15 Jan., 1797	" Ward " " " "
	4 Aug., 1788	" Lydia of Samuel and Anna.
	2 " 1789	" Anna " " " "
	5 Jun., 1791	" Sarah " " " "
	16 Sep., 1792	" Samuel Calley " " " "
	7 Sep., 1794	" Mary " " " "
	8 Apl., 1797	" Catherine " " " "
	23 Aug., 1778	(N.) Three children of William.
Grey,	20 Aug., 1780	" Benjamin " "
	Oct., 1785	" Sally " "

¹ (Andover.)

Gray,	Feb., 1784	(N.)	Ebenezer of William.
	Nov., 1785	"	William, adult.
	22 Jun., 1792	"	Samuel of S.
	19 Feb.,	"	Sally Ropes of Samuel.
	" "	"	Robert " " "
	Aug., 1793	"	of Samuel.
	16 Dec., 1798	"	Sally Ropes of Samuel.
	13 Jul., 1800	"	William " ———
	" "	"	Mary " ———
	26 Mar., 1797	(E.)	John of John and Eliz.
Green,	" "	"	Eliza " " " "
	13 May, 1792	(Ep.)	Amos, adult.
	" Aug., 1797	(F.)	Polly, of Jno. and Patty.
	6 Oct.,	"	Betsy, 8, " " " "
	" "	"	Samuel, } twins, 23 " " " "
	" "	"	Nathan, }
Griffith,	20 Jun., 1756	(T.)	Elizabeth of widow Elizabeth.
Gross,	Sep., 1786	(N.)	a child.
Groce,	22 Feb., 1789	"	Theophilus of Obediah.
Gross,	4 Nov., 1792	"	Sophia " "
Groce,	28 Dec., 1794	"	Levi " "
	" "	"	Lydia, " "
Groves,	26 Nov., 1797	(E.)	Eliza of Thomas and Tabitha.
	11 May, 1800	"	Thomas " " " "
Gualhere,	22 Aug., 1747	(Ep.)	Mary of Lewis.
Guilford,	5 Feb., 1758	"	Mary of Joseph.
	27 Jul., 1760	"	Elizabeth " "
	5 Feb., 1764	"	Sarah " "
Gunnison,	16 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Samuel of John and Susannah.
	13 May, 1787	"	" " " " "
	19 Apr., 1789	"	Elisha " " " "
	31 Jul., 1791	"	William " " " "
	10 Jan., 1790	"	Elisha of Elisha and Mary.
	7 Oct., 1792	(S.)	Thaddeus.
Gwinn,	9 Jun., 1793	"	Rachel of Thaddeus and Mercy.
	" "	"	Abigail " " " "
	" "	"	Hannah " " " "
	" "	"	Josiah " " " "
	22 " 1794	"	Clarissa of Thaddeus and Mercy.
	25 Sep., 1796	"	James " " " "
	" Mch., 1798	"	William " " " "
	16 Aug., 1801	"	Edward " " " "
Hadley,	6 Feb., 1774	(T.)	Rachel.
Hagar,	Dec., 1781	"	Diana and her two children. Pompey and Molly w. of Silas Ground.

Hagathy,	20 May,	1782 (Ep.)	Mary of Capt. H——
Hagathie,	30 Mch.,	1783	" Sarah of Jeremiah and wife.
Haines,	17 "	1754	" Hannah of Quilly.
Hale,	7 Dec.,	1766	" Sarah of John.
	14 Oct.,	1770	" John " "
Hall,	15 "	1777	" Jacob of William.
	2 Aug.,	1778 (N.)	Isaac of Isaac.
	25 Feb.,	1781 (S.)	Polly of Jacob and Mary.
	24 Mch.,	1782	" Stephen " " "
	26 Aug.,	" (Ep.)	Spence, son of ——.
	17 "	1783	" Mary of Spence.
	" Dec.,	1785	" daughter of Spence and wife.
	2 "	1787	" Spence, son " " " "
	19 Jul.,	1790	" Israel Ober " " " "
	27 Jan.,	1793	" James Leavitt " Spenser " "
	18 Apr.,	1783	" Mercy of Richard and Sarah. P.
	" "	"	" Rebecca " " " "
	" "	"	" Hannah " " " "
	" "	"	" Peggy " " " "
Halloran,	7 Dec.,	1779	" Daniel of Charles (Marblehead).
Hamilton,	17 Apr.,	1785	" Alexander of Alexander and Hester.
	" "	"	" Edward " " " "
	" "	"	" Mary " " " "
Hammond,	24 Mch.,	1782	" John Leonard of John L.
	3 Dec.,	1786 (F.)	Hannah, wife of Phinehas.
Hampson,	10 May,	1795 (E.)	William of William and Elizabeth.
	" "	"	" Elizabeth " " " "
	18 Oct.,	1801	" Henry, " " " "
Handford,	3 Dec.,	1786 (F.)	Patty of John and Sarah.
Haraden,	29 Jul.,	1770 (T.)	Hannah } of Jonathan and Hannah.
	" "	"	Jonathan }
Harraden,	21 Jun.,	1772	" Jonathan of Jona. and Hannah.
	20 Feb.,	1774	" John " " " "
	15 Oct.,	1775	" Polly " " " "
Harriden,	19 Aug.,	1798 (F.)	Lucy Gregory " "
Hardy,	2 "	1778 (N.)	Clarissa of Ishmael.
Hare,	21 Dec.,	1783 (Ep.)	John of Patrick and w.
	23 Jul.,	1786	" John of Patrick and ——.
Hair,	21 Jun.,	1789	" James Savage of Pat. and w.
Hare,	14 Sep.,	1794	" Sarah Savage of Patrick and w.
Harney,	8 Mch.,	1795 (E.)	Edward R. of Martin and Elizabeth.
Harrington,	29 May,	1785	" Mary of Joseph and Mary. ¹

¹Mehetabel for whom the above are sponsors.

Harrington,	10 Aug., 1794 (Ep.)	Elisha	of Elisha and Martha.
	9 Oct., 1796	Martha	" " " "
	2 Feb., 1800	Sarah	" " " "
Harris,	31 Mch., 1788 (Ep.)	Robert Cushing	of Robert. P.
Harrison,	12 Aug., 1759 (T.)	Newbegin	of Newbegin and Rebekah.
Harvy,	26 Oct., 1788 (Ep.)	Lydia	of John and wife.
Haskall,	9 Aug., 1795 (S.)	Noah Davis	of Hubbard and Ann.
Hastie,	" Nov., 1777 (N.)	James Watson	of James.
Hath,	20 May, 1787 (Ep.)	Polly Dixey	of Priscilla.
Hathorne,	26 Jun., 1743	Sarah nat. d.	of John and Sarah Rus- siew.
	2 Oct., "	Mary	of Wm. and Mary, 23 mos.
	" " "	William	" " " "
Hathorn,	8 Sep., 1745	Joseph	" " " "
Hathorne,	" Nov., 1747	Ebenezer	of William.
	13 Apr., 1750	Sarah	" "
	25 Mch., 1753	Ruth	" "
Hathorn,	14 Dec., 1755	Nathaniel	" "
	5 Aug., 1759	Susanna	" "
	18 Sep., 1763	John Touzel	" "
	3 Aug., 1766	Ann	" "
	6 Oct., 1754	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
	" " "	Joseph	" "
	17 Mch., 1771	Mary	of Joseph.
	25 Jul., 1773	Elizabeth	" "
	" " "	Sarah	" "
	20 Apr., 1782	Joseph	" "
	" " "	Nathaniel	" "
	" " "	Ruth	" "
	23 Oct., 1784	Nathaniel	of Joseph and Betsey.
	2 Jan., 1783	Jenny	of widow H. deceased.
	11 Jun., 1786	Sarah	"Illegitimate I suppose."
	" May, 1788 (S.)	Polly	
	13 Jul., 1755 (T.)	John	of John and Mary.
	" Feb., 1757	Mary	" " " "
	2 Jul., 1758	Hannah	" " " "
	6 Apr., 1760	Elizabeth	" " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	Abigail	" " " "
Hathorne,	2 Oct., 1763	John	" " " "
	13 Jan., 1765	Mehitable	" " " "
	2 Jun., 1782	Hannah	
Hawthorne,	6 Oct., 1765	Eunice	of Captain Daniel.
Hawthorn,	31 Jul., 1768 (F.)	Daniel	" " "
	5 May, 1770	Daniel	
Hawthorne,	21 " 1775	Nathaniel	" " "

Hathorne,	4 May, 1783	(F.)	Elizabeth of John.
Harthorne,	24 Jun., 1787	"	Eleanor " "
Hathorne,	25 Sep., 1791	"	Henry " "
	May, 1793	"	Sarah of John.
Harthorne,	7 Sep., 1794	"	Philip " "
Hathorn,	20 Dec., 1795	"	Charles " "
Harthorne,	31 Mch., 1793	(E.)	Ruth (adult) of Daniel and Rachel.
Haynes,	16 Aug., 1779	(Ep.)	Francis of Francis.
	29 " 1784	"	Mary of ———.
	24 Sep., 1786	"	Elizabeth of ———.
Haward,	12 Oct., 1760	(T.)	Susannah of Josiah and Elizabeth.
Hayward,	10 " 1762	"	Sarah " " " "
	20 Aug., 1769	(Ep.)	Mary " "
	19 Dec., 1764	(T.)	Hannah of Archelaus and Eliz.
	8 Sep., 1765	"	Archelaus " " " "
	11 Mch., 1764	"	Israel of Israel and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Apl., 1770	"	Hannah of Samuel and Hannah.
	19 May, 1771	"	Sarah of — and Hannah.
Hazzelton,	25 Dec., 1782	(Ep.)	Sarah of Samuel (sexton).
Hazelton,	6 Feb., 1785	"	John of Samuel and wife.
	23 Jul., 1786	"	adult.
	2 Dec., 1792	"	Betsey of Samuel and wife.
Heart,	5 Aug., 1798	"	Jane of Jos. & w.; she was a Simmons.
	20 Oct., 1799	"	Mary Pitman of Joseph and wife.
Heather,	26 May, 1754	"	Elizabeth of Thomas.
	8 Jun., 1755	"	Margaret " "
	25 Feb., 1759	"	Thomas " "
	1 Mch., 1761	"	Mary " "
	25 Sep., 1763	"	Margaret " "
	27 Apl., 1766	"	Abraham " "
	12 Jun., 1768	"	Robert " "
Hector,	12 Aug., 1799	"	Charlotte of Francis and wife.
Heiligers,	3 Mch., 1741-2	"	Mary of William and Mary.
Helme,	1 May, 1785	"	Thomas of Hugh and Deborah.
	19 Aug., 1792	"	Deborah " " " "
	5 Oct., " "	"	Joseph of Benjamin, deceased.
Henderson,	28 Aug., 1766	(F.)	James of Joseph, deceased.
	23 Sep., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin B. of Jabez & Hannah of Me.
	19 Jul., 1789	"	John " " " " " "
	19 May, 1793	"	David of Jabez and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	21 Aug., 1796	"	Sally Fairfield " " " "
	Oct., 1785	(N.)	James of Joseph.
	" " "	"	Joseph " "

Henderson,	5 Nov., 1797	(N.)	Benjamin	of	Joseph.
	Oct., 1787	"	"	of	Benjamin.
	Sep., 1789	"	Daniel	"	"
	Aug., 1793	"	Joseph	"	"
	Oct., 1795	"	two children	"	"
	10 Feb., 1799	"	James	"	"
	" Jul., 1796	"	Eliza	of	——.
Henfield,	24 Nov., "	"	Ephraim	"	"
	19 Aug., 1798	"	Benjamin	"	"
	25 Feb., 1781	(S.)	Lydia	of	Joseph and Anna.
	12 Jan., 1783	"	Sarah	"	" " " "
Henman,	19 Mch., 1786	"	Joseph Hardy	"	" " " "
	1 " 1789	"	John	"	" " " "
	20 May, 1739	(Ep.)	Mary	of	John and Mary.
	12 Sep., 1742	"	Joseph	"	" " " "
Henry,	22 Jun., 1761	"	Sarah	of	John.
	22 May, 1796	"	Peggy	of	Thomas and wife.
	" " "	"	Sarah	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Betsey, 6,	of	Benjamin.
	" " "	"	Sally, 4,	"	"
	" " "	"	John, 2,	"	"
	" " "	"	Rebecca Stevens	"	"
	3 Dec., 1797	"	"	"	of Thos. and wife. P.
	23 Feb., 1800	"	Joseph	of	Benjamin and wife. P.
	15 Aug., 1777	"	Daniel	of	Hamilton.
Herbert,	11 Feb., 1749	(T.)	Benjamin	of	Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	29 Dec., 1751	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Susannah	of	Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	18 Sep., 1755	"	Judith	"	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1758	"	Mary	"	" " " "
Hero,	25 Feb., 1759	"	Benjamin	"	" " " "
	9 Mch., 1760	"	Abigail	"	" " " "
	6 Sep., 1767	(F.)	Samuel	of	Lawrence.
	23 Oct., 1757	(T.)	Elizabeth	of	Daniel and Elizabeth.
Herrick,	26 Sep., 1762	"	Daniel	"	" " " "
	31 Mch., 1765	"	Nathaniel	"	" " " "
	9 " 1766	"	Sarah	"	" " " "
	Apr., 1786	(N.)	Jonathan,	adult.	
	" " "	"	William,	"	
	" " "	"	Polly	of	Jonathan.
Heussler,	8 " 1787	(S.)	Sally	"	"
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Lydia	of	Jonathan and ——.
	17 Apr., 1791	"	Jonathan	"	" " " ——.
	7 Oct., 1792	(F.)	George	of	George and ——.

Higgins,	19 Jul.,	1772 (T.)	Sarah of —— and Martha.
Higginson,	16 Jun.,	1766 (Ep.)	Sara of Steven.
	14 Feb.,	1768	“ Nathaniel of Stephen.
	30 Dec.,	1770	“ John “ “
	“ “ “	“	Stephen “ “
	8 Sep.,	1776	“ Barbary Cooper of Stephen.
	“ “ “	“	Elizabeth “ “
Higgonson,	22 Apr.,	1739	“ William of William and Mary.
	6 “	1741	“ Eleanor “ “ “ “
Hill,	7 Oct.,	1764	“ John of John.
	14 Jun.,	1767	“ Stephen “
	21 Nov.,	1784	“ William of——and Sarah.
	20 May,	1787	“ son of Robert.
	11 Dec.,	1791	“ Benjamin Dean of Robert and wife.
	9 Feb.,	1794	“ Hannah “ “ “ “
	12 Jun.,	1789	“ Nancy of Capt. Hugh of Beverly.
	9 Apr.,	1792	“ Captain Hugh of Beverly.
	8 Nov.,	1794	“ Thomas of Captain Hugh.
	13 “	1796	“ Hugh “ “ “
	14 Oct.,	1798	“ Jackson of Capt. Hugh and w. of Bev.
	5 “	1800	“ James “ “ “ “ “ “
	18 Mch.,	1787 (E.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Mary.
	“ “ “	“	Mary “ “ “ “
	11 Oct.,	1789	“ Hannah “ “ “ “
	20 Apr.,	1794	“ Phippen of Stephen and Sarah.
	18 May,	1788	“ John of John and Betsey.
	9 “	1790	“ Elias Allen “ “ “ “
	1 Jul.,	1792	“ Charles “ “ “ “
	20 “	1794	“ Eliza “ “ “ “
	26 Mch.,	1797	“ William Browne “ “ “ “
	28 Apr.,	1799	“ Rebecca Pierce “ “ “ “
	6 Sep.,	1801	“ Martha Phippen “ “ “ “
	12 Feb.,	1797	“ Jas Collins } tw. of Robt. and Sarah. Alex Allen }
Hillier,	8 Sep.,	1771 (T.)	Hannah of Joseph and Marg't.
	12 “	1773	“ Dorcas Cleveland of “ “ “
	13 Jul.,	1777	“ Joseph “ “ “ “
	21 Feb.,	1779	“ Polly “ “ “ “
	14 Aug.,	1785 (Ep.)	Three ch. of Mr. Hillier's daughter.
Hilliard,	3 Jun.,	1764 (T.)	Mary of Joseph and Margaret.
Hilton,	1 Oct.,	1780 (N.)	Nancy of John.
	“ “ “	“	Mary “ “
Hitchens,	7 Apr.,	1782 (S.)	Polly of William and——
	“ Dec.,	1783	“ Nancy “ “ “ “
	18 “	1785	“ Joseph “ “ “ “

Hitchins,	2 Oct., 1785 (E.)	John Gardner of Abijah and Mary.
	" " 1792 "	Cynthia " " " Sarah.
	6 Jul., 1800 "	Mary wife of Nathaniel.
	" " " "	" " " and Mary.
Hobart,	13 Jun., 1802 "	Nathaniel " " " "
	12 Feb., 1804 "	Hanna " " " "
	15 Apr., 1787 (F.)	Hannah of Noah and Silence.
	26 Jul., 1789 "	Ebenezer " " " "
	8 Apr., 1792 "	Lucy " " " _____.
	13 Oct., 1796 "	John Sloss " " " _____.
	7 Sep., 1794 (E.)	Ruth " " " Silence.
Hodgen, Hodges,	24 Feb., 1799 "	Charles " " " "
	28 Apr., " (Ep.)	Betsey of Samuel and wife.
	11 Feb., 1749 (T.)	Priscilla of Gamaliel Jun. and Pris.
	14 Apl., 1754 "	Gamaliel " " " " "
	7 Dec., 1755 "	Mary " " " " "
	" May, 1758 "	Joseph " " " " "
	16 Dec., 1759 "	Benjamin " " " " "
	4 Mch., 1764 "	Jonathan " " " " "
	" Jan., 1789 (F.)	Elizabeth of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	20 Nov., 1791 "	Mary " " " " "
	23 Dec., 1792 "	George " " and Elizabeth.
	21 Sep., 1794 "	" " " " " "
	14 May, 1797 "	Samuel Ropes of Jonathan and Mary.
	17 Nov., 1799 "	Priscilla Sparhawk of Jona. & Betsey.
	21 Aug., 1785 (E.)	Benjamin of Benj. and Hannah.
	8 Jul., 1787 "	John " " " " "
	24 May, 1789 "	Mary " " " " "
	8 " 1791 "	Mg't Manning " " " " "
	15 Jun., 1794 "	Hannah " " " " "
	25 Dec., 1796 "	Elizabeth " " " " "
	13 Oct., 1799 "	Sarah " " " " "
	18 Feb., 1787 "	Sarah wife of Richard.
	" " " "	" of Richard and Sarah.
	" " " "	Lydia wife of George.
	8 Jul., " "	George of George and Lydia.
	31 May 1789 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Jan., 1792 "	George " " " "
	13 Oct., 1793 "	Hannah " " " "
	2 Nov., 1788 "	Mary " Joseph and Mary.
	" " " "	Gamaliel " " " "
	4 Jan., 1789 "	Priscilla " " " "
	11 Dec., 1791 "	Sarah " " " "
	18 Oct., 1789 "	Joseph of Gamaliel and Sarah.
	12 Feb., 1792 "	Gamaliel " " " "

Hodges,	10 Aug., 1794	(E.)	Rich'd Manning of Gamaliel and Sarah.				
	12 Feb., 1797	"	Gamaliel	"	"	"	"
	20 Jan., 1799	"	Elizabeth Stone	"	"	"	"
	15 Feb., 1801	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	2 Jan., 1803	"	John	"	"	"	"
	3 Mch., 1805	"	Marg't Manning	"	"	"	"
	23 Nov., 1800	"	Lydia	"	Geo. and Hannah.		
	16 May, 1802	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	b. 22 Nov., 1805	"	Mary Phippen	"	"	"	"
	15 Sep., 1811	"	Benj. Manning	"	"	"	"
Hohn,	25 Nov., 1764	(Ep.)	Hannah of Frederic.				
	23 " 1766	"	Becky	"	"		
	24 Apr., 1768	"	Sarah	"	"		
Holman,	10 Feb., 1765	(T.)	Joseph of Gabriel and Sarah				
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Sarah of William and Mary.				
	9 " 1767	(F.)	Eunice of Samuel.				
	26 Jan., 1772	"	William	"	"		
	5 Jun., 1768	"	Mary	"	William.		
	3 Dec., 1769	"	Esther	"	"		
	12 Nov., "	"	Desire wife of John.				
	16 Jul., "	"	John of Gabriel.				
	3 Feb., 1788	(S.)	Lydia.				
	30 Aug., 1772	(N.)	Abigail of John.				
	24 Jan., 1773	"	Elizabeth of William.				
	16 Oct., 1774	"	William	"	"		
	20 Jan., 1782	"	Nancy	"	"		
	Oct., 1786	"	Hannah	"	"		
	21 Jan., 1776	"	Deborah	"	Nathaniel.		
	9 Nov., 1777	"	Hannah	"	"		
	19 Sep., 1779	"	Nathaniel	"	"		
	18 Mch., 1776	"	Jacob	"	William.		
	14 Dec., 1777	"	Esther	"	"		
	26 Jun., 1791	"	Elizabeth of Samuel, Jun.				
	Dec., 1792	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"
Holt,	6 " 1772	(F.)	Nehemiah of Nehemiah.				
	1777	"	Molly	"	"		
	14 Nov., 1779	"	Vernom	"	"		
	9 Dec., 1781	"	Esther	"	"		
	24 Aug., 1783	"	Jacob	"	"		
	30 " "	"	"	"	"		
Holyoke,	17 " 1766	"	Edward Aug. of Edward Aug., Esq.				
	6 Sep., 1767	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	23 Oct., 1768	"	Anna	"	"	"	"
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	23 Jan., 1774	(N.)	Judith	"	"	"	"

Holyoke,	8 Dec., 1776 (N.)	Henrietta	of Edward Aug.
	23 Apr., 1779	Susannah	" " "
	" 1782	Edward Aug.	" " "
Homes,	12 Jun., 1796 (Ep.)	Susanna,	eleven years.
Hood,	26 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Susannah	of Joseph and Sarah.
	18 Jun., 1769	Elizabeth	" " " "
Hooper,	20 Dec., 1778	Abigail	of Robert and Elizabeth.
Hopkins,	16 Feb., 1772	Nathaniel	of Daniel and Susanna.
	7 May, 1775 (S.)	"	" " " "
	19 Sep., 1779	Daniel	" " " "
	20 Jan., 1782	Susanna	" " " "
	17 Oct., 1784	Daniel	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1787	Mary	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1795 (Ep.)	Cato,	twenty-four years.
Horne,	24 May, 1778	Elizabeth	of Timothy.
	" " "	Margaret	" "
Hortin,	14 Mch., 1784	Lydia	wife of Jonathan.
	" " "	Jonathan	" "
	" " "	Lydia	" "
	" " "	Elizabeth	" "
	" " "	Sally	" "
	21 " "	Jonathan	" "
	" " "	John	adult.
	" " "	George	"
	20 Dec., 1788	Sally	of Jonathan and wife.
Horton,	19 Jun., 1791	John	of John and wife.
	28 Apr., 1786 (F.)	Elizabeth	" "
	13 " 1788	daughter	" "
	27 Jun., 1790	John	" "
	18 Nov., 1792	Nancy	" "
	2 Feb., 1800 (S.)	Hannah.	
	" " "	Lemuel	of Lemuel and Hannah.
	" " "	Benjamin	" " " "
	" " "	Rufus	" " " "
	" " "	Harriet	" " " "
	" " "	Sukey	" " " "
	" " "	William	" " " "
Hosmer,	3 Sep., 1802	Nathaniel	" " " "
	26 Jun., 1791 (E.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.
	10 Feb., 1793	Hannah	" " " "
	3 Aug., 1794	Mary	" " " "
	24 Apr., 1796	Hannah	" " " "
	22 Oct., 1797	Mary	" " " "
	25 Aug., 1799	George Cabot	" " " "
	6 Mch., 1803	Samuel Webb	" " " "

Hovey,	17 Mch., 1793	(E.)	Rebecca	of Amos and Deborah.
	" " "	"	Deborah (twin)	" " " "
	16 Oct., 1796	"	Sarah	" " " "
Howard,	31 Aug., 1766	(Ep.)	Sarah	of William.
	21 Jul., 1771	"	Elizabeth	of Jonas.
	30 Oct., 1785	"	Ann	of John, sailmaker, and Jemima.
	1 Apr., 1787	"	girl.	
	22 Feb., 1789	"	Abraham	of John and Jemima.
	26 " 1791	"	Fanny	of John and wife.
	4 Aug., 1793	"	Deborah	" " " "
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	9 May, 1773	(T.)	Molly	of Samuel and Hannah.
	16 Feb., 1777	"	Hannah	" " and ———
	28 Jun., 1778	"	———	of ——— and ———.
Howden,	3 Jul., 1785	(Ep.)	Sally	of William.
	" " "	"	Betsy	" "
	19 Sep., "	"	Two children	of ———.
	" " "	"	"	"
	1 Apr., 1787	"	son.	
	5 " 1789	"	Betsy	of William and wife.
Howdoin,	8 Nov., 1778	(N.)	William	" "
Hower,	25 Jan., 1782	(T.)	Jenny	of Isaac and ———.
(Howes, ?)	5 Mch., 1780	"	Diana	wife of Isaac.
	18 " "	"	Isaac	of Isaac and Diana.
Hubbard,	19 Aug., 1753	(Ep.)	Mary	of Zacharias.
	11 Dec., 1796	"	Firanthea,	Garde, African children.
Huchenson,	17 " 1769	(T.)	Ebenezer	of widow Hannah.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " "
	" " "	"	Mary	" " "
Hughs (Hews)	16 Oct., 1774	(F.)	John	of John.
Hulen,	12 Jan., 1800	(Ep.)	William	seventeen years. P.
Hunt,	1 Sep., 1771	(F.)	Eunice	of Lewis.
	19 Feb., 1775	"	William	of Mr. "
	26 Dec., 1779	"	"	" " "
	2 Feb., 1783	"	Lewis	" "
	25 Apr., 1784	"	Mary	" "
	18 Dec., 1785	"	John	" " and Mary.
	26 Aug., 1787	"	Samuel	" " " "
	5 Jul., 1789	"	Joseph	" " " "
	14 May, 1791	"	Mary	" Deacon Lewis.
	6 Jan., 1793	"	Elizabeth	of " "
	13 Sep., 1795	"	Ben Bowditch	of Lewis.
	6 " 1778	(T.)	Tamar	of William, Jr. and ———.
	27 Apr., 1783	"	Mary.	
	12 Sep., 1784	(S.)	Lydia	of William and ———.

Hurlbut,	19 Jun., 1768	(F.)	Hannah	of John.				
	31 Mch., 1771	(T.)	Nathaniel	" "			and Philipah.	
	13 Jun., 1773	(F.)	Hannah	" "				
Hurlburt,	6 Aug., 1775	"	James	" "				
Hutchinson,	15 Apr., 1792	(E.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin			and Elizabeth.	
	9 Mch., 1794	"	Thomas	" "			" "	
	30 Oct., 1796	"	Samuel	" "			" "	
	24 Nov., 1799	"	George	" "			" "	
	3 Mch., 1805	"	James	" "			" "	
Indicott,	27 Oct., 1800	(Ep.)	Cesar	and Violet			his wife, negro.	P.
Ingols,	20 Apr., 1740	"	Ephraim	of Ephraim			and Margaret.	
	9 May, 1742	"	Sarah	of Ephraim			and Hannah.	
Ingalls,	12 " 1765	"	Ephraim	" "				
	29 Jun., 1766	"	Hannah	" "				
Ingolls,	18 Sep., 1768	"	Mary	" "				
Ingalls,	16 Jun., 1771	"	Ephraim	" "				
	19 Sep., 1773	"	Samuel	" "				
Ingols,	" Dec., 1764	(T.)	John	of Thomas			and Elizabeth.	
	" " " "	"	James	" "			" "	
Ingals,	8 Oct., 1769	"	Hannah	" "			" "	
	30 Dec., 1770	"	"	" "			" "	
	12 Jul., 1772	"	Mary	" "			" "	
Ingalls,	6 Nov., 1774	"	Daniel	" "			" "	
	" " " "	"	Anna	" "			" "	
Ingals,	13 Apr., 1777	"	Thomas	" "			" "	
	29 Nov., 1778	"	—	" "			" "	
Ingols,	4 Mch., 1781	"	Lydia	" "			" "	
Ingals,	10 Nov., 1782	"	Tabby	" "			" "	
Ingols,	20 Jul., 1766	"	Elizabeth	" "			Mary.	
Ingalls,	27 May, 1777	(N.)	Betsey	of Ephraim.				
Ingersol,	29 Jul., 1744	(Ep.)	Hannah	of Nathaniel			and Bethia.	
Ingersoll,	5 Apr., 1747	"	Samuel	" "			" "	
	5 Mch., 1748-9	"	David	of Nathaniel.				
	11 Aug., 1751	"	Jonathan	" "				
	6 Jun., 1756	"	John	" "				
	29 Dec., 1783	"	Fanny	of Jonathan			and Mary.	P.
	24 Jul., 1785	"	Harry	" "			" "	
	20 May, 1787	(E.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel			and Susanna.	
Ingersol,	21 Jun., 1778	(N.)	Nathan	of Jonathan.				
	23 Jan., 1780	"	George	Hodges of Jonathan.				
	1781	"	Polly	" "				
Ingersoll,	14 Mch., 1784	(S.)	Sally	of Samuel			and Eleanor.	
	16 Oct., 1785	"	Samuel	Bridge	"		" "	" "
	17 " 1784	"	Nancy	of John			and Hannah.	
	" Nov., 1793	"	Judith	" "			" "	

Ingersoll,	24 Jan.,	1796	(S.)	John	of John and Hannah.
	4 Feb.,	1798	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	19 Jan.,	1800	"	Mary	" " " "
	9 Oct.,	1803	"	David	" " " "
Ireland,	28 Apr.,	1771	(T.)	Mr. Jonathan.	
	19 May,	"	"	Jonathan	of Jona. and Elizabeth.
	7 Feb.,	1773	"	Ann Gardner	" " " "
	15 Jan.,	1775	"	Isaac Mallet	" " " "
	23 Feb.,	1777	"	Betsy	" " " "
	6 Aug.,	1780	"	James	" " " "
	7 Jun.,	1783	"	John	" " " "
Irvine,	" Aug.,	1774	(N.)	George Gardner	of George.
	12 Jan.,	1777	"	daughter	" "
	18 Oct.,	1778	"	Hitty	" "
Irving,	3 Dec.,	1780	"	Joseph	" "
Ives,	2 May,	1756	(T.)	William	of John and Sarah.
	" Oct.,	1757	"	Sarah	" " " "
	22 Jul.,	1759	"	John	" " " "
	14 Feb.,	1768	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of Robert Hale.
	4 Jun.,	1769	"	Thomas Poyington	" " " "
	27 Jan.,	1771	"	Charlotte	" " " "
	4 Apr.,	1773	"	Robert Hale	" " " "
	29 "	1770	"	Hannah	of Benjamin.
	15 Nov.,	1772	"	Benjamin,	adult.
Jackson,	4 Dec.,	1763	"	Peter Tinges	of John.
	Nov.,	1782	(N.)	John	" "
	Jan.,	1783	"	Nancy	" "
	22 "	1785	"	Betsy	of ———.
	Jun.,	1787	"	Nabby	of John.
Janes,	12 "	1768	(F.)	Lydia	of Joseph.
	31 Dec.,	1769	"	John Collins	" "
Jeans,	6 Mch.,	1774	(N.)	Alice	" "
	Oct.,	1786	"	John	" "
	13 Jul.,	1788	"	Henry	" " jr.
	Apr.,	1790	"	daughter	" "
	8 Jul.,	1792	"	Anis	" "
Janes,	28 Dec.,	1794	"	Joshua Orne	" "
	21 Jan.,	1798	"	Abigail	" "
	6 Jul.,	1800	"	Clarissa	" "
Jealouson,	13 May,	1770	(T.)	Lydia	of John and Sarah.
	" "	"	"	John	" " " "
	24 "	1772	"	Sarah	" " " "
	3 Jan.,	1773	"	Mary	" " " "
	26 Nov.,	1775	"	Polly	" " " "

[To be continued.]

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 58, Vol. XXIII.]

200 Eli (*Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., July 31, 1781. He married Judith Organ Nov. 2, 1809. She was born March 18, 1789, and died Jan. 28, 1865, 75 years. He died October 31, 1814, at the age of 33 years and 3 months.

Their only child was :

360 Jabez Batchelder, b. Nov. 16, 1810.

201 Mary (*Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 19, 1768. She married Jacob Towne, jr., Sept. 12, 1802. He was born July 27, 1769, and died March 30, 1836. She died Jan. 9, 1864.

He filled many town offices and was Town Clerk of Topsfield for twenty-six years. He was respected for his moral worth and esteemed wherever he was known.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Perkins) Towne were :

Jacob Perkins, b. Oct. 6, 1803. He was Town Clerk.

Mary, b. April 8, 1806.

Ezra, b. Oct. 7, 1807.

206 Sarah (*Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1777. She married David Hobbs, jr., May 7, 1801. She died Oct. 3, 1824. He was born July 30, 1774. He died May 18, 1854.

Their children were :

David, b. April 3, 1802; d. Nov. 12, 1805.

Moses, b. July 28, 1804; d. Feb. 18, 1816.

Sarah, b. June 12, 1807.

David Cummings, b. June 1, 1811.

208 Elisha (*Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 3, 1781. He married Dolly Perkins Sept. 7, 1800. She was the daughter of Elisha and Mercy (Kimball) Perkins, born July 4, 1778; died July 6, 1863. He died Dec. 17, 1852, "71. 11.14."

A farmer, familiarly known as "Old Fun."

The children of Elisha and Dolly Perkins were :

361 Elisha, b. March 1, 1801; m. Eliza Dodge.

362 Mercy, b. April 18, 1803; m. 1st, Moody Andrews; 2nd, Daniel Willey.

363 Eunice, b. Oct. 25, 1807; m. Simon Foster.

364 Lydia Batchelder, b. April 24, 1810; m. Samuel Foster.

365 Mary, b. April 29, 1812; m. Jewett Pingree of Rowley.

366 Eliza Ann, b. May 3, 1818; m. Amos Chapman.

209 Jacob (*Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 24, 1783. He married Mary Pratt of Salem, born March, 1804. She died July 24, 1858. He died Nov. 5, 1841, "59."

Their children were :

367 John Pratt, b. Sept. 28, 1821; m. Jane H. Giles.

368 Ephraim, b. Dec. 6, 1823; m. Sophronia Cole.

369 Mary Jane, b. Jan. 24, 1827.

370 Joseph Augustus, b. July 3, 1830; m. Susan Ray.

371 David Pratt, b. Oct. 15, 1833; m. Addie J. Phillips.

213 Robinson (*Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Methuen, Mass., Dec. 22, 1766. He married first, Peddy Shepardson, March —, 1792. She was the daughter of Stephen Shepardson of Guilford, Vt., and Lucy (Fisher) Shepardson of Attleboro. She was born Nov. 15, 1771. She died Dec. 2, 1838. He married second, the widow Deborah Mavery of Rindge, N. H., 1842. He died Feb. 20, 1847.

He learned the trade of a mason, but not being sufficiently strong to follow that, he spent two years at shoe-

making at a place known as the "Poole farm" in the south part of Jaffrey, but removed to another farm adjoining that of his father, and subsequently became a watch- and clockmaker. In 1810 he removed to Fitzwilliam and resided at what is known as the "Batcheller place." He was very ingenious and was successful in his business; some of his clocks are still in existence.

He held the offices of town treasurer and selectman; in politics he was a firm democrat. In 1807 he became a freemason and was an active member of that order until his death, holding several offices in the lodge.

The children of Robinson and Peddy (Shepardson) Perkins were :

372 Jared, b. Feb. 12, 1793; d. Oct. 7, 1824.

373 Lucinda, b. June 14, 1796; d. May 5, 1875.

374 John, b. Sept. 16, 1801; d. Sept. 6, 1832.

375 Nancy S., b. Oct. 26, 1807; d. Oct. 19, 1875.

214 Moses (*Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 13, 1768. He married first, Rhoda Spofford Nov. 6, 1793. She was the daughter of Deacon Eleazer and Mary (Flint) Spofford and was born Aug. 7, 1772. She died in New Ipswich, N. H., Nov. 24, 1826; second, Mercy Perkins, Dec. 24, 1829, born May 19, 1778. She was the daughter of Elisha Perkins and Phebe Clark, born May 19, 1778. She died in Jaffrey, Feb. 28, 1865. He died in Jaffrey, March 27, 1854.

Children of Moses and Rhoda (Spofford) Perkins were :

376 Mary, b. March 24, 1795; d. Oct. 29, 1831.

377 Moses Spofford, b. Feb. 1, 1797; d. April 15, 1874.

378 Rhoda, b. Dec. 26, 1798; d. April 10, 1851.

379 Harriet, b. Aug. 23, 1800; d. Nov. 17, 1802.

380 Eleazer, b. Jan. 25, 1803; d. March 11, 1837.

381 Harriet Clark, b. June 1, 1805; d. June —, 1834.

382 Ruby Woodward, b. April 27, 1807; d. July 9, 1852.

383 Aphia, b. July 10, 1809; d. Sept. 30, 1812.

384 Mercy, b. June 14, 1811; m. Ezekiel Blake; d. Oct. 19, 1879.

385 Aphia Ayer, b. July 4, 1815; d. May 16, 1870.

386 Aaron, b. June 16, 1817; m. Maria O. Howe.

215 Molly (*Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Methuen, Mass., Feb. 17, 1771. She married Oliver Bayley, Feb. 1791. He was born in Tewksbury, Mass., Feb. 8, 1768, and died Dec. 8, 1855. She died Aug. 27, 1861.

He came to Jaffrey, N. H., with his father from Andover, Mass., when quite young, and was a successful farmer in Jaffrey, cultivating three hundred acres of land.

Their children were :

Edward, b. Sept. 23, 1792; d. Jan. 6, 1877.

Mary, b. May 8, 1794; d. March 26, 1883.

Oliver, b. April 16, 1796; d. Dec. 7, 1862.

Abner, b. June 5, 1798; m. Caroline Gillmore.

Almon, b. Jan. 21, 1801; d. Aug. 12, 1837.

Marinda, b. Oct. 30, 1804; m. Harvey Gillmore.

Louisa, b. June 13, 1809; d. July 12, 1827.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1816; m. Abner Gage.

216 Edward (*Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born (probably) in Methuen, Mass., Aug. 21, 1773. He married Ruth Gordon Oct. 13, 1799. He died Jan. 5, 1856. She was born 1777; died May 30, 1860.

They resided in Jaffrey, N. H.

Their children were :

387 Adela, b. Feb. 14, 1801; m. Isaac Adams; d. July 23, 1864.

388 Daniel Gordon, b. Nov. 11, 1802.

389 Phebe, b. Oct. 23, 1804; d. Feb. 7, 1810.

390 Hannah Woodward, b. Nov. 26, 1806; m. Abram Corey;
d. Feb. 5, 1884.

391 Ruth Gordon, b. Feb. 3, 1809; m. Jesse Andrews; d. Jan. 9,
1858.

392 Phebe, b. Jan. 23, 1811; d. Feb. 7, 1813.

393 Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1812; d. June 15, 1856.

394 Mary Jane, b. Nov. 20, 1815; m. 1st, Jabez Morse; 2nd, Jesse Adams; 3rd, ——— Hale; d. Oct. 9, 1885.

395 Edward Clark, b. March 11, 1818; m. Nancy Stone; d. Sept. 4, 1866.

396 Ira, b. Jan. 11, 1821; d. Jan. 18, 1847, "26 yrs."

217 John (*Joseph⁹⁷, Joseph²⁵, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Methuen, Mass., April 5, 1776. He married Susan Kelley. He died July 28, 1825. He was a physician.

Information concerning this family is very imperfect. We give all that has come to hand. The family is said to have resided in Rhode Island.

Their children were :

397 Narcissa, b.

398 Susanna, b.

399 Louisa, b.

400 Ruth, b.

401 Carlista, b.; m. Frederick Goulding.

402 Roderick, b.; was a physician in Jaffrey, N. H.

403 John, b.

218 Joseph (*Joseph⁹⁷, Joseph²⁵, Elisha⁹, Thomas³, John¹*) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 8, 1778. He married Betsey Cook, Dec., 1806. She was born Feb. 6, 1786, and is still (1886) living in Rome, N. Y. He died in Rome, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1849.

Their children were :

404 Harriet, b. Jan. 22, 1808; m. Chester Wheeler May 5, 1830.

405 William Hillhouse, b. Sept. 23, 1809; m. Elizabeth Ann Van Dolfson May 27, 1837.

406 Nancy Lockwood, b. July 29, 1816; m. Samuel S. Randall Nov. 6, 1839.

407 Mary Jennet, b. May 5, 1818; m. John W. Dinwiddie Aug. 19, 1844.

408 Susan Humes, b. Nov. 3, 1824; m. 1st, William Willis Dec. 29, 1847; 2nd, Charles H. White 1868.

409 Francis Dwight, b. May 11, 1829; m. Sarah Huntington Kingsbury Dec. 28, 1853. He died March 28, 1885.

220 Ruth (*Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Oct. 1, 1753. She married, January 12, 1775, John Gould, 3rd. She died Jan. 1, 1838. He died Jan. 11, 1820.

He was deacon of the church in Topsfield.

The children of John and Ruth (Perkins) Gould were :

Amos, b. Dec. 20, 1775; m. 1st, Mary Herrick, 2nd, Nellie Hood.

Hetty, b. April 17, 1778.

Ruth, b. April 10, 1780; d. Aug. 26, 1781.

Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1783.

Lydia, b. June 12, 1788; m. Dea. Sam'l C. Todd.

John, b. Nov. 12, 1795; m. Harriet Gould.

Betsy, b. Jan. 5, 1799; m. Josiah Gould.

223 Robert, jr. (*Robert*,¹⁰⁴ *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 29 and baptized June 1, 1760. He married Esther Gould March 4, 1784. She died Jan. 29, 1817, "63" years. He married 2nd, Hannah Perkins²⁰⁰ April 25, 1822. She was the daughter of Zebulon and Mary (Wildes) Perkins, born Oct. 5, 1778. She died July 19, 1855, 76 years, 9 months. He died of consumption Jan. 14, 1825. He was sometimes mentioned as *Captain* Robert Perkins or Robert Perkins, jr. The children of Robert and Esther (Gould) Perkins were :

410 Benjamin, b. March 13, 1786; m. Rebecca H. Ashby of Salem.

411 Amos, b. April 2, 1788; m. Betsy Brown.

412 Esther, b. Jan. 12, 1790; m. Jno. P. Peabody.

413 Robert, b. Feb. 16, 1792; d. Oct. 9, 1814.

414 Nehemiah, b. April 1, 1794; m. Lydia Bradstreet.

415 Betsey, b. Jan. 8, 1798; d. July 18, 1814.

224 Asa (*Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 15, 1762. He married Hannah Johnson, Jan. 19, 1787. He died Nov. 25, 1824. She was born June, 1786, and died Nov. 6, 1810.

The children of Asa and Hannah (Johnson) Perkins were :

- 416 Hannah, b. Oct. 18, 1787; m. Joseph Towne.
- 417 Sarah, b. May 3, 1789; m. Perley Balch.
- 418 Eunice, b. July 13, 1791; d. Dec. 5, 1794.
- 419 Eunice, b. Dec. 16, 1795; m. William Bradstreet.
- 420 Mehitabel, b. Jan. 16, 1802; m. Samuel Smith.

228 Sarah (*Amos*¹⁰⁵, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 14, 1771. She married Joseph Batchelder, May 8, 1794. She died Sept. 24, 1842. He died March 12, 1853.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (Perkins) Batchelder were :

- Amos, b. Feb. 19, 1795; m. Betsey P. Gould of Middleton.
- Joseph W., b. March 18, 1800; m. Nancy Fuller.
- John, b. July 9, 1805; m. Olive Perley; died 1885 in Lynn.
- Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1809; d. Feb. 18, 1866.
- Elizabeth, July 4, 1812; m. Daniel Emerson of Middleton.

229 Archelaus (*Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 4, 1756. He married Lydia Wildes June 18, 1778. She was born Sept. 14, 1756. He died Feb. 13, 1825. They removed to Dunbarton, N. H., about 1789.

He was in Dunbarton in 1794 and received *one* vote for State Governor that year. In 1796 his name appears on a petition against the minister tax.

The children of Archelaus and Lydia (Wildes) Perkins were :

- 421 Archelaus, b. 1779.
- 422 Lydia, b. 1781; m. — Smith.
- 423 Hannah, b. 1783; m. Alfred Perkins.
- 424 Daniel, b. 1785; m. 1st, Sophia Stetson; 2nd, Lucy Ann Pulsifer.
- 425 Thomas, b. 1787.
- 426 Sally, b. 1795; m. — Colby.
- 427 Jacob, b. 1797.
- 428 David, b. 1799; m. — — ; several children.

235 Thomas (*Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, May 28, 1773. He married Elizabeth Story of Essex, Feb. 16, 1804. She was the daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Burnham) Storey, born June 30, 1778, and died May 14, 1864.

He died October 29, 1853, at Newburyport, where he had resided for many years. He kept, for a time, the Wolf tavern there; was afterwards a merchant, and was considered to be very wealthy at the time of his decease.

Their children were:

429 Henry Coit, b. Nov. 13, 1804; d. Feb. 1, 1873.

430 Daniel Storey, b. Feb. 28, 1808; d. May 12, 1837.

431 Harriet, b. Jan. 5, 1810; d. June 24, 1839.

432 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1811; d. Oct. 21, 1847.

433 Caroline, b. July, 15, 1814; m. Rufus Wills.

434 Mary, b. May 2, 1819; d. May 5, 1849.

237 Elijah (*Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 16, 1765. He married Ruth Fiske. They were published Sept. 28, 1794 and married Nov. 20, 1794.

He died Oct. 31, 1851, "85." She was born May, 1767 and died Aug. 3, 1836, "69-3."

The children of Elijah and Ruth (Fiske) Perkins were:

435 Dudley, b. Nov. 5, 1795; m. Sarah Perkins.

436 Lydia, b. April 24, 1798; m. 1st, Capt. John Rea; 2nd, William Perkins.

437 Huldah, b. about 1800; m. Thos. Furguson Mch. 18, 1832.

438 Daniel, b. June 22, 1802; m. 1st, Rosamond Rea; 2nd, Charlotte Towne.

439 Abigail, b. about 1804; m. Eben Peabody.

239 Dudley (*Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 20, 1769. He married in Topsfield, Susan Cole of Beverly, Mass., April 16, 1795, and died Feb. 4, 1835, aged 67. He died in Salem, Mass., Sept. 30, 1849, aged 80 years, 8 months.

They removed to Bridgton, Me. He and his wife are said to have walked from Topsfield to Bridgton, Me., carrying with them their cups and saucers. She is said to have given effective aid to her husband in clearing his farm.

Their children were :

440 Dolly, b. Oct. 16, 1796; m. Jeremiah Cole.

441 Ezra, b. Dec. 14, 1798; m. Mary Cole.

442 James B., b. June 24, 1801; m. Joanna Smith; resides in Bridgton.

443 Susan P., b. Jan. 18, 1804; m. Jeremiah Cole, jr.

444 Dudley, b. Sept. 18, 1806; d. in Beverly.

445 Harriet, b. Jan. 22, 1809; m. James Ayre.

446 Samuel A., b. Sept. 13, 1811.

240 Molly (*Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 25, 1772; baptized Feb. 16. She married Ezra Thomas of Rindge, N. H., Nov. 3, 1795. He was born Dec. 14, 1768, and died April 5 (1857) "89 yrs."

Their only child was :

Liberty Raymond, b. Oct. 14, 1799; d. June 1, 1874.

241 Ezra (*Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., February 17, 1779. He married Betsy Raddin, April 4, 1802. She was of Marblehead, Mass.; was born in 1781, and died April 9, 1850. He died April 26, 1859. He was known as "Sargent Ezra."

The children of Ezra and Betsy (Raddin) Perkins were :

447 Dolly, b. Aug. 13, 1802; m. Erastus Clark Nov. 9, 1824.

448 Polly T., b. 1807; m. John Parkinson July, 1851.

449 Sally R., b.; m. Wm. P. Gallup April 4, 1832.

242 Ezra (*David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 27, 1753. He

married Elizabeth Lamson. They were published March 16, 1777, and probably married in April or May.

She was the daughter of John and Anna Lamson. She was born 1754 and died August 16, 1822.

He died Nov. 12, 1824, "Dropsy."

Their children were :

450 Marcy, b. April 6, 1780; m. Ebenezer Peabody 1802.

451 Ezra, b. Dec. 23, 1782; m. Mary Peabody 1803.

452 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 17, 1785; m. Judith Smith of Ipswich.

453 David, b. Nov. 6, 1790; removed to South Reading.

454 John, b. Oct. 16, 1793; removed to New Hampshire.

455 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1795; d. March 14, 1822; unm.

243 David (*David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 11, 1756, and was baptized the sixteenth day of the same month. He married Nabby Conant, daughter of Lott Conant of Beverly. They were published Nov. 2, 1783. He died July 27, 1827. She died Oct. 25, 1842.

Their children were :

456 Nabby, b. Oct. 24, 1786; d. March 13, 1851; unm.

457 Sarah, b. March 27, 1788; m. John Dwinell.

458 David, b. Aug. 20, 1791; m. Hannah Green.

459 Ebenezer, b. July 4, 1794; m. Amelia Parish.

460 Mercy, b. Aug. 17, 1800.

461 Benj. Conant, b. May 18, 1804; m. Lucy Peabody. No children.

244 Mercy (*David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 16, 1759; baptized 22 April, 1759. She married Josiah Lamson; published June 23, 1776. She died June 17, 1819. He died March 8, 1826, 75 years.

The children of Josiah and Mercy (Perkins) Lamson were :

Anna, b. Aug. 26, 1783.

John, b. June 3, 1787.

Josiah, b. Aug. 15, 1789.

Mercy, b. Dec. 12, 1792.

245 Dorothy (*Stephen*¹²⁶, *John*³⁷, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 9, 1749. She married Nathaniel Averill Dec. 16, 1766. She died May 6, 1767, upon the birth of her only child.

The child of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Perkins) Averill was :

Nathaniel Perkins, b. May 1, 1767 ; m. widow Hannah Wood.¹

247 Abigail (*Stephen*¹²⁶, *John*³⁷, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 6, 1753. She married Nathaniel Hammond ; published Feb. 7, 1779. She died May 22, 1839. He died Dec. 2, 1842. They resided in Topsfield on the estate of her father, quite near the site of Thomas³. The estate is now in possession of Rev. Geo. L. Gleason.

The children of Nathaniel and Abigail (Perkins) Hammond were :

Edward, b. March 7, 1780.

Stephen, b. Feb. 13, 1785.

Nabby, b. Jan. 7, 1794.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

261 Elisha (*John*¹⁵³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in East Windsor, Vt., May 24, 1754. He married Catherine Birch of Hartford, Vt.,

They resided in Woodstock, Vt., for a while ; then he removed to Canada, and finally to Royalton, Vt., where he died about 1830, leaving a very large family.

Their children were :

462 Reuben, b.

463 Joel, b.

464 Lent, b.

465 And many others, names now unknown.

¹Stephen P. and Thomas Averill, sons of Nath. P. and Hannah (Wood) Averill, married respectively Anna and Sophronia Moore, daughters of Dominick and Sarah (Perkins) Moore.

263 Ebenezer (*John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in East Windsor, Vt., March 10, 1757.

He was a soldier in the war for independence; was taken prisoner by the British and died of yellow fever while in prison, Sept. 20, 1776, being at that time but twenty years old.

264 Daniel (*John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in East Windsor, Vt., April 28, 1758.

He was a fifer in the Revolutionary army. It is related of him that at one time his company was surrounded by Indians while upon a bridge; they proceeded to kill the men with their hatchets and throw them into the water; Daniel began to play upon his fife, which so pleased the Indians that they spared his life.

He removed to Canada some years after and may have had a wife and children. We have no knowledge of any of his descendants.

He died in Canada.

266 Joel (*John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in East Windsor, Vt., Aug. 6, 1761. He married Eunice Fuller, Nov., 1789. She was of Halifax, Mass.

He resided with his father in West Springfield for some time after his marriage, and then removed to Bridgewater, Vt., where he lost nearly all his property through a defective title to his farm. After this he resided, for a while, with his brother Elisha, in Woodstock, Vt., and about 1799 he removed to the adjoining town of Pomfret, where he resided until his death, which took place March 26, 1841. His widow died July 27, 1842.

Their children were :

- 466 Ebenezer, b. Aug. 7, 1790; m. Mary C. Washburn.
- 467 Joel Fuller, b. April 22, 1792; d. Jan. 8, 1826, unm.
- 468 Eunice, b. Nov. 27, 1793; m. Cromwell Leonard.
- 469 John, b. March 3, 1796; m. 1st, Sarah Pratt, 1819; 2nd, Mrs. Fanny Horr, 1839.
- 470 Ansel, b. May 29, 1798; m. 1st, Mella Ware; 2nd, Mrs. Lois Hines Reynolds.
- 471 Nelson, b. July 4, 1800; m. Lucy Paddock.
- 472 Alva Chipman, b. Oct. 4, 1803; m. Patience Paddock.

267 William (*John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, January 31, 1763. He married Judith Clough, 1789. She was born, 1770.

The records of West Springfield give us the following :

"Intention of marriage between William Perkins of West Springfield and Judith Clough of Stafford, Conn. published Oct. 25, 1789. They were united in marriage by Rev. Mr. Foster at Stafford, Ct., Nov. 26, 1789, as said Perkins saith.—Entered by particular desire."—They resided at one time at Hadley, Mass.

He died at West Springfield about 1851. She died at the same place Jan. 5, 1848, "78 yrs."

Their children were :

- 473 William, b. 1790; m. Jerusha Clapp; d. Dec., 1850.
- 474 John, b. 1793; d. 1804.
- 475 Horace, b. 1795; m. Mindwell Eggleston; d. in West Springfield.
- 476 Mary, b. 1797; d. 1798.
- 477 Mary, b. 1799; m. 1st, Solomon Bailey; 2nd, Eliphalet Woodworth; died at Chicopee.
- 478 Julia, b. 1802; m. John O. Mead of Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1830.
- 479 Justin, b. March 12, 1805; m. Charlotte Bass.
- 480 Laura, b. 1808; m. Charles B. Woodworth, Nov., 1829; d. at West Springfield, April, 1861.

277 George (*Daniel*¹³⁵, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, May 3, 1766. He

married Lucy ———?. This marriage is not recorded, but it was about 1789. The time of their deaths is not known.

Their children were :

481 George, b. Sept. 20, 1790.

482 James, b. May 20, 1792.

483 Jabez, b. Oct. 19, 1793.

484 Elam, b. Jan. 22, 1800.

485 Daniel, b. Feb. 8, 1806.

279 Daniel (*Daniel*¹³⁵, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Enfield, May 23, 1777. He married Persis Billings, Jan. 1, 1795. Time of deaths not known.

Their children were :

486 Norman, b. Nov. 8, 1795.

487 Samuel Wadsworth, b. Dec. 19, 1798.

488 Theodore, b. June 7, 1799.

489 Henry, b. May 21, 1801.

285 Hezekiah Balch (*John*¹⁴⁷, *Enoch*⁴⁹, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Rowley, Mass., Feb. 20, 1790. He married Lydia Ross of Essex, April 7, 1812. She was born April, 1784, and died August 18, 1871. He died Nov. 25, 1878.

He resided in Topsfield, Mass.

Their children were :

490 Thomas Balch, b. June 3, 1816; m. 1st, Lucy Jane Andrews;
2nd, Almira Brown; d. Dec. 14, 1875.

491 William, b. Oct. 4, 1822; m. Lydia Day.

299 Orrin Harrison (*William*²⁴⁹, *Moses*⁵⁵, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Springfield, N. H., June 14, 1822. He married Hannah J. Carrier of Wilmot, N. H., Nov. 18, 1847.

He is by trade a shoemaker and farmer; has served as chairman of the selectmen for eight years and has held a justice commission for the state for thirty years.

Their children were :

492 An infant, b. 1848; died 1848.

493 Frank Bryon, b. April 25, 1856; m. Emma J. Flanders.

300 Daniel (*William*²⁴⁹, *Moses*⁵⁵, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Springfield, N. H., Jan. 12, 1825. He married Melinda Dow of Wilmot, N. H., 1850. He died May, 1855, in Wilmot, N. H. He was a shoemaker and farmer.

Their only child was :

494 George W. D., b. Aug., 1854.

301 William Lyman (*William*²⁴⁹, *Moses*⁵⁵, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Springfield, N. H., August 15, 1827. He married first, Polly Crosby, 1852; second, Adelia Ann Chase, 1856.

He is by trade a carriage-maker and resides in Springfield, N. H.

His children were, by first wife :

495 Everand, b. 1855; m. 1st, Clara Lear, in Concord, N. H.;
2nd, ——— ——— ?.

By second wife :

496 Byron E., b. 1858, in Concord, N. H.

497 Susie A., b. 1861, in Wilmot, N. H.

306 Henry (*John*¹⁷⁴, *Isaac*⁷⁴, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., April, 1787. He married first, Lucy Gilbert, July 16, 1812. She was born July, 1790, and died June 27, 1859. He married, second, widow Rebecca²⁸⁶ (Perkins) Harwood, published Dec. 3, 1860. She was the daughter of John and Sarah (Ireland) Perkins, born Aug. 30, 1792. She had married first, John Marshal; second, Jacob Harwood. She died Aug. 2, 1870. He died Aug. 17, 1865, 78.4.

He was a cooper by trade and resided at times in Salem and also in Topsfield. His children were all by his first wife, Lucy.

Children of Henry and Lucy (Gilbert) Perkins were :

- 498 John, b. in Salem, March 18, 1813; m. Henrietta Story.
- 499 William Henry, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 30, 1814; m. Ruthy Ann Haskell; d. March 5, 1886.
- 500 George, b. in Salem, July 17, 1816; m. Mary Pitman.
- 501 Ebenezer, b. in Salem, Aug. 26, 1818; died at sea, unm.
- 502 Gilbert, b. in Topsfield, Aug. 31, 1820; m. Mary Maria Antonette Worden.
- 503 Dean, b. in Topsfield, Jun. 7, 1822; m. Ann Maria Ellery.
- 504 Susan, b. in Topsfield, Jan. 3, 1825; m. David B. Tufts.
- 505 Proctor, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 13, 1826; m. Susan Eliza Wonson.
- 506 Emeline, b. in Salem, Feb. 17, 1828; m. William Andrews.
- 507 Charles, b. in Salem, Oct. 30, 1829; m. Eliza Mary Averill.

307 Ebenezer (*John*¹⁷⁴, *Isaac*⁷⁴, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 20, 1788. He married, Oct. 22, 1815, Lucy Hood. She was born Sept. 19, 1799.

They removed to Chelsea, Vermont. He died March 19, 1863. He was a farmer.

Children of Ebenezer and Lucy (Hood) Perkins were :

- 508 John Henry, b. Sept. 18, 1816.
- 509 Louisa Mahala, b. April 4, 1821.
- 510 Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 8, 1830.

[To be continued.]

A SKETCH OF THE MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF SALEM.

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

[Continued from page 80, Vol. XXIII.]

IN March, 1839, a few gentlemen met at the rooms of Higgins & Boyd, and organized the Salem Social Singing Society. In the call for this meeting, it was stated that several persons interested had been connected with a former society bearing the same name as the one now adopted.¹

The officers chosen were :

Joseph Newell, President.

J. A. Robinson, Leader.

Brackett H. Clark, Secretary and Treasurer.

W. M. Arrington, } Trustees.
D. Stiles, }

Officers were to be elected quarterly.

The meetings of the society appear to have been held at private houses till 1840, when a room in the Lyceum Hall building was obtained.

By the records of the society, which are in the custody of the Essex Institute, we find a notice of a concert to be given at Masonic Hall, Salem, Dec. 14, 1840. If this concert was given no reference to it is found.

In January, 1841, the society gave a concert of "Glees and Songs" in aid of the Salem Samaritan Society. The program was made up from such compositions as "Awake Æolian Lyre," by Danby ; "The Brave Old Oak,"

¹Of the Salem Social Singing Society, No. 1, we find no record of any kind. It probably was of little account and must have had a brief existence, if indeed any.

Russell; "Hail, Smiling Morn," Spofforth; "Here in Cool Grot," Mornington, etc. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. The treasurer of the Samaritan Society acknowledged the receipt of fifty dollars and thirty-five cents.

In April, 1841, the society hired a room in Andrews' building, in Court (now Washington) street.

Toward the close of 1841, the debts of the society were paid by an assessment on the male members, and the society was re-organized. The inventory of property at this time is noted in the record, as follows: "five Orphean Lyre, six benches, one table, two spirit lamps, one lamp filler, and five pieces of sheet music."

Joseph Chisholm was chosen president and J. A. Robinson and John W. Rhoades, committee. It seems at this time to have assumed a new name, and appears by the records as *The Union Singing Society*. A new set of by-laws was in force, and an assessment of twenty-five cents a month was levied on the members.

The society performed the musical exercises at the temperance celebration in Salem, June 10, 1842.

In 1840, Mozart Association, No. 2, appears in the field. We find no record of its beginning or of any preliminary meetings; but Dec. 25 of this year a concert of sacred music is advertised to be given at the Universalist Church in Salem. From an editorial notice we quote the following: "The society is composed of amateur performers associated for the laudable purposes of practice and improvement in sacred music. Many of the persons who composed the Mozart Association of years ago, are engaged in the present one."

The program of the first concert had nineteen numbers, from compositions by Haydn, Shaw, Webbe, Rossini, Mozart and Handel. Mr. Fergus presided at the organ. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

A concert was also given on Thanksgiving evening, 1842, at Lyceum Hall, Salem. Glees, quartets and songs were sung. Mr. Aiken of Lowell assisted. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

The society used the Boston Academy Collection of Choruses, and at times occupied for meetings the Universalist vestry, and later a room in Mechanic Hall.

The records of the society show that the following persons held office :

Presidents, Joseph Newell, Joseph Chisholm, David B. Galloup, Wm. R. Hubbard.²

Secretaries, J. A. Robinson, Brackett H. Clark, N. Farnum, jr., Joseph Chisholm, John C. Howard, Edward A. Webster, Calvin W. May.

Directors, Wm. R. Hubbard and J. A. Robinson.

Committee, Dean Stiles, Adrian Low, John Davis, John W. Rhoades, Henry Merritt, Charles F. Gould, Jos. W. Carey, W. M. Arrington, W. H. Honeycomb, Israel Fellows, H. B. Perry, Geo. C. Varney.

The society numbered forty-five ladies and fifty-two gentlemen.

August 31, 1846, the Salem Academy of Music was formed. This society seems to have been well organized. It commenced with a membership of forty or fifty persons and for several years did much to advance the musical taste and culture of Salem.

² Mr. William R. Hubbard came to Salem from Lynn in May, 1840. He was a competent musician and was prominent in the musical circles of Salem for many years. He was the conductor of the Mozart and Philharmonic societies. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard were fine singers, tenor and soprano, and were often heard in the concert room. Mrs. Hubbard had a remarkably pure voice and of good range, and was a prominent soloist of the time. Mr. Hubbard left Salem in 1850 to fill an important choir engagement in New Haven, but returned to Salem a few years later. He is now living in Hamilton, and though over eighty years old, his mind is still bright and his memory fresh. Hundreds of the singers of Salem and vicinity have rehearsed under his direction, and such as are living will remember with pleasure and satisfaction the swing of his baton and the precision of his time.

William H. Prince was the first President, John P. Jewett, Vice President. Edward A. Webster was Secretary and Treasurer, Manuel Fenollosa, Leader of Orchestra, and Manuel Emilio Musical Director. Benjamin Whitmore, Henry Merritt and Stephen Driver, jr., were Directors.

The first concert was given March 19, 1847, at Mechanic Hall. The program comprised an overture for Orchestra by Rossini, Symphony No. 23 by Haydn, numbers by Mozart, Beethoven, and a Te Deum composed and dedicated to the Society by M. Emilio. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. The performance was highly praised by the newspaper of the time. Six concerts were given during the year 1847-8, Mrs. Henry Lemon assisting and taking a prominent part. The programs were similar in character to the one above noted. In December, 1847, an appeal was made to the public to sustain the society. It was stated that the society had forty active members and an orchestra of sixteen performers, that the finances of the organization were not in a satisfactory condition, and that unless the public would extend a generous patronage at the concerts of the society, the organization must be dissolved.

In 1854, the officers were Wm. Henry Prince, President, Jos. Newell, Vice President, D. P. Carpenter, Secretary and Treasurer, W. P. Davis, H. E. Jocelyn and J. A. Newcomb, Directors, W. R. Hubbard, Conductor, B. J. Lang, Organist.

A concert was given in the First Baptist Church, April 6, 1854. The program was from compositions by Handel, Haydn, Rossini and Byrnes. Solos were sung by Miss Lucy Robinson, Miss Sarah Clark, Benjamin Whitmore and Moses P. Horn. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. In May, 1854, appears a notice of a meeting of the male members of the society to consider the feasibility of forming an orchestra.

The same month the organist of the society, B. J. Lang, was presented with a gold hunting watch, and a chain, the watch bearing the inscription, "Presented to Benjamin J. Lang, Organist of the Salem Academy of Music, by his friends, members of the society, May, 1854."

The society performed the musical exercises at Mechanic Hall, July 4, 1854, the City of Salem celebrating the day. Anson Burlingame delivered the oration.

At the annual meeting, Sept., 1854, the following officers were chosen: J. Francis Tuckerman, President; Geo. L. Newcomb, Vice President; Geo. M. Whipple, Secretary; Henry E. Jocelyn, Treasurer; Wm. R. Hubbard, 1st Musical Director; John Davis, 2nd Musical Director. Wm. H. Prince, Benjamin Whitmore, Rufus Brown, Directors.

In November, 1854, Mr. Joseph Newell was chosen Vice President in place of Mr. Newcomb, resigned. I. P. Harris and Dr. B. Dennis, Directors. The society met at Barton Square Chapel for rehearsals on Sunday and Monday evenings alternately. In December of the same year there appears to have been a lack of coöperation as to the policy of the society between the directors and some of the members of the society. The old board resigned and the following persons were elected officers: Wm. H. Little of Danvers, President; Joseph M. Newhall, Vice President; Ambrose S. C. Saunders, Secretary; Benjamin Lang, Musical Director; Warren P. Davis, George H. Smith and John Davis, Directors.

"A concert of Ancient Music," mostly of psalm tunes, was given at Mechanic Hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 28, 1855. A repetition of this concert was given Sunday evening, Feb. 18, 1855, at Mechanic Hall. The society had the assistance of Miss Bothamly, Miss Jenny Twichell and Mr. Mozart of Boston. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

October, 1855, at a meeting held at Franklin Hall, the following officers were chosen : Wm. R. Hubbard, President ; John Davis, Vice President ; A. S. C. Saunders, Secretary and Treasurer ; M. D. Randall, Conductor ; Francis Upton, Organist. Rehearsals were held at Kinsman block (Essex St.). The society gave a concert under the direction of Mr. Randall at Mechanic Hall, Salem, Sunday evening, Dec. 30, 1855, assisted by the Musical Education Association, B. H. Osgood, Leader. The program comprised anthems and choruses by Rossini, Taylor, Chapple, Handel, etc. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. A repetition of this concert was given at same hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 13, 1856.

Sept. 25, 1849, the Salem Philharmonic Society was formed. Meetings were first held at the music room of Benjamin Lang. The orchestra met at the room of J. Hart in Lynde building. The officers elected Oct. 18, 1849, were : John Charles Howard, President ; J. E. Fiske, Vice President ; George H. Smith, Secretary and Treasurer ; Wm. R. Hubbard, Musical Director ; J. Hart, Leader of Orchestra ; Benjamin Whitmore, J. A. Robinson and B. F. Perkins, Directors.

The first public performance of the society was given at the Tabernacle Church, Sunday evening, Jan. 27, 1850. The society was assisted by H. S. Cutler, B. F. Baker and Miss C. M. Hill of Boston. The program was mainly of compositions by Handel, Haydn and Rossini. Doctor Cutler was organist. A short address on sacred music was delivered by Rev. S. M. Worcester, then pastor of the Tabernacle Church.

A second concert was given at the same place April 11, 1850. The society was assisted by Miss C. M. Hill, B. F. Baker, S. B. Ball of Boston and G. F. Hayter, organist. The program was similar in character to that of the first concert.

The officers for 1850 and '51 were: J. C. Howard, President; Benjamin Whitmore, Vice President; George H. Smith, Secretary and Treasurer; Wm. R. Hubbard, Musical Director; H. S. Cutler, Organist; Wm. Brown, Rufus Brown and J. H. Robinson, Directors.

In December, 1853, a call appeared in the public prints for a meeting of the former members of the Philharmonic Society and the Salem Academy of Music at the music room of Benjamin Lang, to consider the expediency of forming a Musical Society.

Feb. 5, 1855, the Salem Choral Society was organized. The object was declared to be "To extend the knowledge and cultivate the performance of sacred music." "It will be composed of the best available talent, and it is designed to give when prepared, occasional public performances of Oratorio, and compositions of a like character."

At the meeting for organization, Hon. Asahel Huntington presided, and the following persons were duly elected: President, J. Francis Tuckerman; Vice President, Aug. J. Archer; Directors, B. Dennis, Wm. Brown, J. Newell; Treasurer, I. P. Harris; Secretary, George M. Whipple; Librarian, Lyman B. Brooks; Council of Advice, A. Huntington, Leverett Saltonstall, James M. Hoppin, Wm. Henry Prince, A. A. Abbott, O. B. Frothingham and Joseph Andrews.

Great care was taken in the formation of this society. It had probably a more complete organization and better methods of direction in its various departments than any musical society since the Salem Glee Club. It comprised nearly all the best musical talent to be found in Salem and vicinity. Rehearsals were fully and promptly attended, and there was a vigor of purpose and strict attention to detail, quite unusual in musical societies. The constitution and by-laws of the society were handsomely

engrossed on large paper by the President (Doctor Tuckerman) and neatly bound for preservation. An efficient orchestra was formed to aid the performances of the society, which did good service at the several concerts. P. S. Gilmore, afterwards of Peace Jubilee fame, was a prominent member of the orchestra. Only compositions of the better class were used.

The first rehearsal was held at Kinsman's (now Creamer block) Hall, Essex street, Monday evening, March 5, 1855.

Tuesday evening, June 5, 1855, the society gave a private performance with orchestra for its friends at Mechanic Hall. The program was made up from trios, quartets and choruses by various composers.

The society numbered eighty voices, and there was an orchestra of eighteen performers. The first concert was given at Mechanic Hall, Tuesday evening, December 25, 1855, under the direction of Manuel Fenollosa. The program was from Handel, Cherubini, Biery, and included Mozart's Twelfth Mass.³ Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

A second concert was given at Mechanic Hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 27, 1856. The program was in the main a repetition of the previous performance.

The society was tendered a benefit concert by its friends at Mechanic Hall, Saturday evening, April 19, 1856. Romberg's Ode, "The Transient and the Eternal," was performed among other things.

A letter dated Salem, April 3, 1856, tendering the complimentary concert was signed by A. Huntington, David Roberts, Otis P. Lord, Albert Thorndike, Wm. Henry

³ Of this concert a correspondent of the Salem Register of Dec. 27, 1855, says: "We have never heard better *amateur* singing, and have seldom heard professed musicians sing with better effect or finer perception—" High praise is also given to the tenor solo, in the "Incarnatus" of Mozart's 12th Mass, sung by Mr. S. P. Driver.

Prince, George Peabody, Joseph G. Waters, A. A. Abbott and Thomas Downing.

The Salem Musical Education Society (*Orchestra*) was formed May, 1855. Rehearsals were held in Masonic hall, Washington St. James Faxon was President; Chas. S. Clark, Secretary; Wm. M. Small, Vice President; B. H. Osgood, Conductor. In 1856, the society rehearsed in Franklin Hall building. There were some twenty members in the orchestra and thirty honorary members, the latter paying an annual fee of one dollar. In July, 1855, the officers elected were B. H. Osgood, 1st Musical Director; James Faxon, 2nd Musical Director; A. R. Brooks, J. R. Norcross and M. H. Aldrich, Committee. In 1855 and 1856 several public rehearsals were given at Masonic Hall.

In 1860, a male chorus was organized by B. J. Lang, under the name of the Amphions. Rehearsals were held weekly at Mr. Lang's room. The first and only concert was given at Mechanic Hall, April 18, 1861. There were twenty singing members and a roll of honorary members. Much of the music used by the club was selected by Mr. Lang while in Europe. The Amphions assisted the Mendelssohn Quintette Club at a concert in Salem and were invited to take part in a series of classical concerts in Boston. John C. Chadwick was secretary of the club. The War of the Rebellion thinned the ranks of the organization and it was dissolved in 1862.

Feb. 24, 1865, Manuel Fenollosa formed "A Musical Club" of about twenty-five vocalists, for the purpose of aiding in patriotic and charitable enterprises. The first concert given by the club was on Saturday evening, Mar. 4, 1865. The object was stated to be: "to aid in building a soldiers' monument to be placed in Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem."

At this concert four trustees were chosen by the audience to take charge of and invest the proceeds of the performance in aid of the above-named object. The trustees chosen were: George W. Briggs, John Bertram, William H. Foster and George M. Whipple. Other performances were given at various times. The amount received for the concerts was placed in the Salem Savings Bank, and at this time (1886) amounts to about \$900.

The same year, 1865, Mr. Fenollosa formed a club of mixed voices called the Arion Musical Club. A concert was given for the benefit of a Salem charity, also a performance at Mechanic Hall, May 29, 1865. The club numbered, we think, about twenty members. It did not have a long life.

In 1868, mainly through the efforts of Francis H. Lee, the Salem Oratorio Society was formed. In the Gazette of November 17, 1868, appears a notice of a meeting "to organize a society for the study of Oratorio music under the instruction of Carl Zerrahn." At this meeting an executive committee was chosen, consisting of Francis H. Lee, George M. Whipple, Benjamin Whitmore, George A. Fuller and E. H. Randall. It was voted to give Mr. Zerrahn sole charge of the musical matters and to place the social and business affairs of the society in the hands of the executive committee. The fee for membership for gentlemen was fixed at five dollars. Lady members were expected to provide themselves with music to be used by the society.

The first rehearsal was held at Barton Square Chapel on the evening of December 2, 1868. Two hundred persons were present. Later rehearsals were held in the Crombie St. Church, and in Lyceum Hall.

The first concert by the society was given in Mechanic Hall on Thursday evening, Feb. 11, 1869. The Oratorio

of the Creation was performed. The soloists were Miss Julia E. Houston, soprano; J. F. Whitney, tenor; and J. F. Rudolphson, bass. Francis Upton was pianist and the Mendelssohn Quintet Club assisted as orchestra. (This was, we think, the first time any Oratorio *entire* was given in Salem.)

Of the concert the Salem Gazette says, "We but echo the public sentiment when we pronounce it, without reserve or criticism upon special points, the grandest music and the best singing ever given here."

In June, 1869, two hundred and sixty members of the society took part in the National Peace Jubilee in Boston.

In June, 1870, a portion of the society, with members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, assisted at the festival of the Beethoven Centennial Association in New York City.

Of the performance of Mendelssohn's "Elijah" given May 18, 1870, Dwight's Journal of Music, says:

"It was something out of the common, and betokening a rare interest, for a crowd of Boston music lovers, teachers, singers, etc., to be wending their way last Wednesday evening down to Salem to hear an Oratorio. But the young society, organized only about three years since, by earnest amateurs residing there, and full of fresh material and enthusiasm, under the direction of Carl Zerrahn had already become famous for the excellence of its chorus singing in its first public efforts (the "Creation" and "Messiah"). This time they essayed "Elijah." From the moment of setting foot in the old town the air seemed full of expectation and excitement; it was like a pilgrimage from London to the Festival at Birmingham—of course in a smaller way. The enthusiasm of the singers seemed to pervade the crowded audience that sat awaiting the withdrawal of the curtain behind which the vocal ranks

were hidden till all was ready. The best life of the social comfortable old town was all there. There were about two hundred and fifty fresh, pure voices—prompt and decided in attack, no dragging or drawling in their utterance, but all crisp, positive and clear. Every voice told: you knew there were no dummies. Such precision, spirit, careful light and shade, so nicely graduated that it did not seem mechanical, but the result of a fine common instinct of expression.”

“If our readers could have overheard the lively comparison of notes among the returning party in the midnight train, they would feel quite sure that the whole performance must have been one of uncommon excellence, and indeed it was so. We speak for the whole party when we say that never in this country have we heard such chorus singing.”

In 1871 there were four hundred and two members: seventy-five per cent from Salem, ten per cent from Beverly, and five per cent each from Peabody, Danvers and Marblehead.

Since its organization, Carl Zerrahn has been the Conductor. Messrs. Francis Upton, Charles A. Clark and William S. Fenollosa have in turn officiated as the pianists.

July 7, 1873, the Society was incorporated, under the name of the “Salem Oratorio Society.”

The officers of the Society have been as follows:—

Presidents—D. B. Hagar, Solomon Lincoln, jr., H. K. Oliver, Chas. H. Bates, Wm. Agge.

Vice Presidents—Rufus B. Gifford, Thos. M. Stimpson.

Secretaries—Benj. Whitmore, Geo. M. Whipple, Benj. H. Fabens, Elmer Valentine, Geo. H. Perkins, Geo. A. Shepard.

Treasurers—Edwin R. Bigelow, Geo. H. Perkins, Wm. F. Gavett, Geo. A. Shepard, Andrew Fitz.

No further mention need be made here of the very excellent work this society has done, and is still doing, for its fame has already gone forth, and the society ranks among the foremost of the choral societies of the land.

It has given during the eighteen years of its existence, forty concerts, performing the works of the best masters, generally with full orchestral accompaniment and assisted by the best available solo talent. Many of the original members are still in the ranks doing faithful service. The society has had its struggles with that ever-present and troublesome question arising in most musical organizations,—a depleted treasury,—but it has bravely overcome all obstacles, and is to-day, in a sound financial condition, with a membership of some two hundred and sixty.

The following is a recapitulation of the work of the Society to this time, 1886.

Creation, 5 ; Stabat Mater, 2 ; Messiah, 7 ; Elijah, 5 ; St. Paul, 4 ; Israel in Egypt, 1 ; Hymn of Praise, 2 ; Judas Maccabæus, 3 ; Prodigal Son, 1 ; Samson, 2 ; Joshua, 1 ; Loreley, 1 ; Parker's Redemption Hymn, 1 ; Verdi's Requiem Mass, 1 ; Gounod's Solennelle Mass, 1 ; First Walpurgis Night, 1 ; The Seasons, 1 ; Redemption, 1 ; Arminius, 1 ; Last Judgment, 1.

The Essex Institute Library Musical Association was formed in October, 1869, to cultivate a taste for the lighter style of music by the study of part songs, etc., and to aid in the establishment of a library of music and musical works for the Essex Institute. Several concerts were given at Plummer Hall in 1869 and '70, under the direction of gentlemen of the association. Farmer's English Mass was performed by a chorus of fifty voices. Miscellaneous concerts were also conducted by Messrs. Manuel Fenollosa, E. C. Cheever, George M. Whipple and B. H. Fabens. George W. Sumner and G. A. Adams, pianists of Boston,

took part in these concerts. The association numbered about three hundred and collected a library of several hundred volumes; Messrs. E. C. Cheever and Francis H. Lee were active in the formation and work of the association.

In 1870, a small chorus was organized for the study of Mass music under the direction of J. Francis Tuckerman. This club met weekly for rehearsal at Plummer Hall. The purpose of the organization did not include public performances, the members meeting simply for rehearsal and for the pleasure of better acquaintance with the delightful masses of Mozart, Haydn and others. Among other music performed at a rehearsal to which friends of the club were invited was Gounod's "Masse Solennelle."

In the latter part of 1871 the "Salem Musical Association" was formed, by a few gentlemen interested in orchestral music. It had its origin from a class of five or six persons who rehearsed under the direction of Manuel Fenollosa at his music room. The first rehearsal was held Dec. 22, 1871. The organization comprised about twenty members. There were eight violins, one viola, two 'cellos, two double bass, two flutes, two clarinets, one oboe, one cornet, one trombone. Meetings were held in the rooms of the Salem Brass Band, Mr. James Faxon conducting the rehearsals; later, the services of Mr. Carl Eichler, leader of the Germania Band of Boston were secured. The following music was rehearsed: portions of Haydn's Fifteenth Symphony, various overtures, marches, waltzes, etc. The second season's rehearsals were held in the rooms of the Salem Board of Trade. Occasionally, professional players from Boston were employed to assist the orchestra. The association continued its meetings for two seasons, but we think gave

no public performance. Wm. F. Gavett, C. L. Hayward and J. Margati were in 1872 in charge of the affairs of the association.

In 1874, the Essex Institute Chorus of Male Voices was organized through the efforts of Charles H. Higbee. There were about thirty members; Wm. Agge was the director; rehearsals were held at Plummer Hall, and a few public performances were given with much credit both to the members of the chorus and their competent director.

THE SALEM SCHUBERT CLUB.

The Salem Schubert Club was organized May 3, 1878, for the practice and occasional performance of cantatas, part songs and music of like character. The number of singing members was limited to sixty, and associate members to one hundred and fifty. An executive committee was chosen consisting of Charles E. Fabens, Chairman; F. N. Chapman, Secretary and Treasurer; Geo. M. Whipple, Joshua Phippen, jr., Mrs. John Robinson and Miss Helen M. Smith. Wm. J. Winch was chosen Musical Director, and Miss Emily W. Archer, Accompanist. Mr. Fabens remained at the head of the society until his death in January, 1885.⁶ Mr. Winch continued as Conductor

⁶Mr. Fabens was in many ways identified with music in our city. He was, from its commencement to the day of his decease, President of the Salem Schubert Club, a member of the Salem Oratorio Society, and for years a valued member of the quartet choir of Grace Church. His death was a severe loss to a large circle of friends and to the community generally. The following Resolutions were passed by the Salem Schubert Club at a special meeting held Friday, Jan. 23, 1886.

Resolved: That the Salem Schubert Club learns of the sudden death of a beloved and respected associate, its honored President, Chas. E. Fabens, with deep regret and sorrow. Years of pleasant companionship have endeared him to the members of the Club, and his loss comes to each and every one as a personal bereavement.

The Club desires to put on record its full appreciation of his faithful and successful services, both as its President, and as an earnest active member.

It testifies to his many virtues as a man, and to the love and esteem in which he was ever held by his associates, and desires to communicate to the family of its late President, an earnest tribute of respect and affection to his memory."

until his departure for Europe in October, 1883. Miss Archer and Mr. Chapman still continue in their respective positions. The members of the present committee are Arthur A. Clarke, Chairman; F. N. Chapman, Secretary and Treasurer; A. M. Dudley, David M. Little, Geo. M. Whipple, Mrs. E. G. Lefavour, Miss L. A. Lander, Miss Ellen A. Nichols, Miss I. G. Whipple.

The following members of the club have served as librarians:—Arthur A. Clarke, Arthur R. Stone, and Miss M. I. Lefavour.

Geo. W. Chadwick was musical director during the sixth and part of the seventh seasons, in 1883 and 1884. Arthur Foote was musical director in 1885 and 1886.

The first rehearsal was held in Plummer Hall, Oct. 8, 1878. The first concert was given in Plummer Hall, Wednesday evening, Jan. 15, 1879.

The club has given twenty-two concerts in regular course in Plummer Hall, besides a concert at the Danvers Asylum on Feb. 23, 1883, and a testimonial concert to Mr. Winch Oct. 24, 1883. It has held about one hundred and ninety rehearsals and has performed the following cantatas:—

The Ancient Mariner, by J. F. Barnett, twice; The Crusaders, by N. W. Gade, twice; Fridolin, by A. Randegger; Cinderella, by H. Hofmann, twice; The Tale of the Viking, by G. E. Whiting, twice; Psyche, by N. W. Gade; Melusina, by Hofmann; The Erl King's Daughter, by N. W. Gade; Christmas Eve, by N. W. Gade, twice; Toggenburg, by Rheinberger; The Rose Maiden, by F. H. Cowen; Narcissus, by J. Massenet; The Feast of Adonis, by A. Jensen; The Ballad of Fair Ellen, by Max Brusch, twice; Waltzes, The Romance of Love, by Hofmann; Requiem for Mignon, by R. Schumann; "The Lord is my Shepherd," by Schubert, for ladies' voices, twice; King

Eric, by Rheinberger, twice, and about one hundred choruses, glees and part songs by Mendelssohn, Gounod, and other composers. The Salem Schubert Club has done some very creditable work and given many admirable performances. It has given the people of Salem an opportunity of hearing the better class of cantatas, part songs and glees, performed by a well-drilled chorus with the best of solo assistance, Mr. and Mrs. George Henschel Wm. J. Winch, Dr. S. W. Langmaid, Mrs. Humphrey Allen and others having taken part at the concerts.

The club has also contributed much to the social life of our city by having inaugurated a series of novel and original entertainments which have enlisted the best talent of Salem both musical and dramatic, and have proved interesting and successful in the highest degree.

In this connection it seems fitting to notice the decease during the year 1885 of three residents of our city, who were largely identified with music in Salem: Henry Kemble Oliver, John Francis Tuckerman and George Johnson Breed.

General Oliver, more particularly in the early years of his life, and previous to his removal to the city of Lawrence was an active promoter of and participator in the musical affairs of Salem. He was largely identified with the various musical organizations of the time and was active in the social and literary life of our city. He was probably the most useful and busy member of the Salem Glee Club, was prominent in the management of the Mozart Society, President for a time of the Salem Oratorio Society, Organist at St. Peter's, Barton Square and the North Churches in Salem. He was one of the oldest members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, and was a member of the committee to determine the

merits of musical instruments at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876.

In this brief sketch no mention can be made of the various high offices of trust and responsibility to which Gen. Oliver was called by the state and his own city, but they were many. Nor is this the place to put on record his success as a teacher, both of public and private schools in Salem, carrying through life the love and esteem of his many pupils. With a thorough knowledge of the theory and practice of musical composition, and the rules of harmony, a composer of sacred music of more than local reputation; in his earlier years a competent player of the organ, proficient in the use of other instruments, a vocalist, and for many years an active member of the choir of the North Church, his advice was often sought by and always most cheerfully given to the younger and less experienced in the domain of music. With him, music, even amid the engrossing cares of a busy official life, was ever a delightful resource, and he was never more happy than when surrounded by his musical friends, or when discussing some disputed point regarding musical composition.

The published works of Gen. Oliver are the Oliver Collection of Sacred Music, and a Te Deum in F. He was a joint compiler with S. P. Tuckerman and S. A. Bancroft of the "National Lyre," published in 1848. His hymn tunes have had a wide circulation, and are largely used. In the Essex Institute Musical Library is a collection of English Anthems and other sacred music, the gift of Gen. Oliver.

John Francis Tuckerman, M. D., came to Salem in 1852. Of a family notably musical, Doctor Tuckerman's influence in the cultivation of a purer and higher style of

music in our city soon became apparent, and the aid of his voice and his experience were early called for. He became leader of the choir of the North Church, for years devoting himself to the interests of the choir, with most successful results.

Later, he assumed charge of the music of Grace Church, continuing in that position till the day of his decease, June 27, 1885, and bringing to its duties an exquisite musical taste and culture and a devotion to its interests rarely seen. Not alone in the musical service of the church was he helpful, but the general interests of the parish as well, were ever in mind and heart.

Doctor Tuckerman was called to the presidency of several of the musical organizations of our city, filling the respective positions with peculiar grace and dignity. He was ever ready to respond to the many calls upon him as an ardent lover of music and a generous and disinterested patron of the arts.

His compositions of sacred music are of a high order of merit, and while best fitted for use by the more accomplished singer and best appreciated by the cultivated musical ear, they will, we think, stand high as ranked by competent musical criticism. Doctor Tuckerman leaves a large and valuable manuscript compilation of sacred music, gathered at his leisure and copied by himself with great beauty of execution. Fortunately, he has printed a volume of his own compositions for private distribution among his friends.

By impulse ardent and generous, by nature sympathetic and kindly, to know him well was to love him well. The writer of this sketch deems it a rare privilege to have enjoyed his cordial friendship for a long term of years.

I am permitted to quote the words of another :

"What a song of cheer is such a life as this."

"Never to have lost amid the summer heats and autumn chills of life, the freshness, the music of its earlier morning is indeed, to be singularly blessed."

"Like a broken strain of music his presence goes from among us."

By a singular coincidence, Mr. Breed and Gen. Oliver died the same day, August 12, 1885. In character and habit of mind as well as life, Mr. Breed was entirely unlike either Dr. Tuckerman or Gen. Oliver. Greater dissimilarity could hardly be found, yet the three were firm, and at times, intimate friends. Mr. Breed and Dr. Tuckerman were associated together for several years in choir duties, and often met in musical circles. Mr. Breed was a Salem boy, but went to London in early life to study music. He was a pupil at the Royal Academy in London in the year 1847 returning to Salem in 1849, where most of his future life was passed. He became a teacher of pianoforte music, numbering among his pupils members of some of our best families. An analysis of the character of Mr. Breed is hardly in place here if indeed it could be clearly expressed in words. He lived within himself, and held himself aloof from the world and its ways. A great reader, and of the best books, fond of poetry, and a writer of verses of no mean order himself, he delighted to discuss with a friend the beauties of Wordsworth and Mrs. Browning and of our townsman, Jones Very. Emerson, too, was a study of his. He was fond of moralizing on the mysteries of life and death, and the realm of the supernatural had a peculiar charm for him. He was a man of marked individuality, and though possessing decided opinions of his own, his nature was singularly refined and delicate. What is called absent-minded he was to excess, and was himself the first to admit it and be amused by it. While he appeared to shun companionship, yet to a few friends he did

attach himself, and make himself known. Then he was seen at his best, and his conversation and his musical genius were truly enjoyable. He rarely appeared in public as a pianist, but was fond of sitting at the piano alone, or with a single companion, then his fingers wandered over the keys in a rambling, dreamy way for hours: time and place were lost to him in his musical reverie. Yet at other times, and when in the mood, his interpretation of the masters was such as to show a high degree of musical intelligence and culture.

In an obituary notice the Salem Gazette says, "Tuckerman, Oliver, Breed, it will be long before such another trio shall arise."

The writer of this sketch is aware that it is imperfect and fragmentary, but if it serve as a help to the future historian who may write a complete and thorough history of music and the musical societies of Salem, it will have accomplished its object.

Strange it is, that of the many musical organizations in our city during the past forty years, the original records of only five can be found, and there is little printed matter throwing light on the rise and fall of the various societies of brief existence, or giving the names of officers; consequently the writer has drawn largely on the recollection of friends, and on his own memory of the musical affairs of Salem, having been familiar or personally identified with many of the societies here mentioned.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 71, Vol. XXIII.]

PHILLIPS.

81 Reverend Samuel Phillips, Harvard College, 1650; second minister of our church; settled — June, 1651; died 22 April, 1696. The many distinguished men in Massachusetts who have for generations made the name of Phillips illustrious are his descendants (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 16; see also Essex Probate 12: 124 for full account of the division of his estate, 22 Jan., 1717).

Children :

81-1 Samuel², b. —12 mo., 1654; died soon.

81-2 Sarah², b. 7-1mo., 1656; m. 3 Nov., 1680, Stephen Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁸.

81-3 Samuel², b. 23-1mo., 1658; m. Mary, daughter of John Emerson, sen., of Gloucester; settled in Salem (Gage's Hist., p. 67; see Essex Deeds 11: 68). Their daughter Sarah was born here, 28 Jan., 1691-2.

81-4 George², b. 23 Nov., 1659; buried 18 June, 1662.

81-5 Elizabeth², b. 10 Nov., 1661; buried 10 June, 1662.

81-6 Ezekiel², b. —12mo., 1662; buried 1-1mo., 1662.

81-7 George², b. 3 June, 1664; Harvard College, 1686; was a minister; settled at Brookhaven, L. I., New York.

81-8 Elizabeth², b. — 1665; m. 7 Nov., 1683, Rev. Edward Payson, fourth minister of our church. She died 1 Oct., 1724.

81-9 Dorcas², bapt. 6 Jan., 1666-7; m. 13 Nov., 1710, John Bartlett, sen., of Newbury. She died in Newbury, 13 Jan., 1719, "in her 53rd year."

81-10 Mary², b. 15 Feb., 1667-8; m. 14 June, 1688, Samuel Payson, brother of Rev. Edward above (see error of Savage, Vol. 3, p. 373, second line from bottom, where Mary is made the daughter of elder Thomas Wiswall).

81-11 John², b. 23 Oct., 1670; buried 23 Nov., 1670.

PICKARD.

82 John Pickard, "carpenter," married 29-8mo., 1644, Jane, daughter of Widow Constance Crosby²⁷. She died 20 Feb., 1715-6, aged 89 years (gravestone). He was buried 24 Sept., 1683. An abstract of his will and inventory appears in Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 20.

The mother of John Pickard was widow Ann Lume⁶⁹, who died here 19 March, 1661-2, leaving an estate valued at £49 -2s.-6d., and daughters Judith Lume, who married 26 May, 1663, Joshua Bradley, and Susannah Lume, who administered her estate, John Pickard having declared in court that he neither desired nor expected any part of the estate (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 362-412, 413, 414).

Children:

82-1 Rebecca², b. 13-8mo., 1645; m. ———, Solomon Phips.

82-2 Mary², b. ———, 1651; m. 14 Feb., 1670-1, John Pearson⁸⁰⁻².

82-3 John², b. 1-1mo., 1653; m. Sarah Smith¹⁰¹⁻³.

82-4 Sarah², b. 31-11mo., 1656; m. ———, Thomas Hammond of Ipswich (Rowley Parish). She died 16 Jan., 1712-3, aged 57 years (gravestone). He died 26 Feb., 1724-5 (Chh. R.) in his 69th year (gravestone). This is the Hammond who was supposed to have made a bargain with the Devil.

82-5 Ann², b. 15 Feb., 1659-60; m. in Ipswich, 22 March, 1681-2, Aaron Pingry, son of Deacon Moses of Ipswich. She died 3 Feb., 1739-40, "in her 80th year" (gravestone in Rowley). He died 19 Sept., 1714, aged 63 years (gravestone in Rowley).

82-6 Samuel², b. —3mo., 1663; m. Elizabeth Bradstreet.

82-7 Jane², bapt. 22 April, 1666; m. 6 Nov., 1684, Edward Hazen, son of Edward⁴⁴.

82-8 Hannah², bapt. ———, 1669-70; m. 19 July, 1687, Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich (Rowley Parish). She died 3 Jan., 1736-7, aged 67 years (gravestone). He died 20 Dec., 1737, in his 73rd year (gravestone).

82-3 John Pickard (*John*⁸²) born 1-1mo., 1653; married 11 Feb., 1679-80, Sarah, daughter of John Smith¹⁰¹. She died 28 Sept., 1689. He married (2) 5 March, 1690-1, Johannah Bishop of Ipswich. He died 1 Nov., 1697. His widow Johannah married 17 Dec., 1701, Edmund Potter of Ipswich (see will of Faith Law⁶⁴).

Children by wife Sarah :

82-9 Sarah³, b. 28 Sept., 1681; buried 4 Oct., 1681.

82-10 John³, b. 18 Jan., 1682-3; buried 27 Jan., 1682-3.

82-11 John³, b. 1 June, 1684; "being wounded by ye enemy dyed at Billerica, August 5, 1706" (Chh. R.).

82-12 Jonathan³, b. ——— 1687; m. Johanna Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁶.

82-13 Francis³, b. 23 Sept., 1689; m. Edna Northend.

Children by wife Johannah :

82-14 Sarah³, b. 23 Dec., 1691; pub. in Ipswich 27-12 mo., 1713 to Samuel Wallis of Ipswich.

82-15 David³, bapt. 9 April, 1693.

82-16 Johannah³, b. 25 Feb., 1694-5; d. 4 Sept., 1696.

82-17 Simon³, b. 17 July, 1697; d. 25 July, 1697.

82-18 Jane³, b. 1 July, 1698; d. 24 June, 1701.

82-6 Capt. Samuel Pickard (*John*⁸²) born — 3mo. 1663; married 22 June, 1685, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Moses and Elizabeth (Harris⁴¹⁻¹) Bradstreet of Ipswich, (Rowley Parish). She was born 22 March, 1666-7, and was buried 28 May, 1686. He married (2) 31 May, 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Thomas Hale of Newbury, (see "Hale Family" Register Vol. 31); she died 29 June, 1730, in her 62nd year (gravestone). He married (3) (pub. 20 May, 1731) Sarah, widow of Maxi-

milian Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁴. She died 26 Aug., 1771, in her 94th or 95th year (Byfield Chh. R.). See Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁴ for her will. He died 2 Sept., 1751, in his 89th year (gravestone). His will dated 9 April, 1739, proved 30 Sept., 1751, mentions: eldest son Samuel; sons Thomas, Moses and Joseph; daughters Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Dickinson; Mary, wife of Jonathan Dickinson; Hannah wife of William Jewett and Jane late wife of Joseph Stickney (Essex Probate 30: 109).

Child by first wife:

80-19 Elizabeth³, b. 14 May, 1686; buried 3 June, 1686.

Children by second wife:

82-20 Samuel³, b. 9 March, 1687-8; d. 9 June, 1689.

82-21 Samuel³, b. 4 Dec. (bapt. 3 Dec.) 1689; m. in Boxford, 18 March, 1713, Phebe Bixby of Boxford. He m. (2) Lydia Clarke widow of Ebenezer²²⁻¹³. He settled in Boxford. See Boxford Church Record for baptism of his children.

82-22 Thomas³, b. 6 Feb., 1690-1; m. 23 May, 1722, Mehitable Dresser³⁰⁻³⁰. Settled in Boxford. See Boxford church record for baptism of his children.

82-23 Moses³, b. 4 Dec. (bapt. 2 Dec.) 1694; m. Lydia Platts⁸³⁻¹⁹.

82-24 Elizabeth³, b. 22 March, 1696-7; m. 27 May, 1723, Thomas Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁷.

82-25 Mary³, b. 20 Aug., 1698; m. 16 Dec., 1736, Jonathan Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁹.

82-26 Joseph³, b. 17 March, 1699-700; m. ——— Sarah Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹².

82-27 Jane³, b. 5 May, 1704; m. 26 Dec., 1727, Joseph Stickney.

82-28 Hannah³, bapt. 3 Feb., 1705-6; m. 8 June, 1727, William Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁷².

82-29 John³, bapt. 3 Sept., 1710; d. 17 Sept., 1710.

82-12 Lieut. Jonathan Pickard (*John*⁸²⁻³, *John*⁸²) born ——— 1687, married (pub. 8 April) 1710, Johanna, dau. of Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁸.

He died 25 Jan., 1734-5 (Chh. R.) in his 48th year (gravestone). She died 26 July, 1748. Her will, dated

15 July, 1746, proved 26 Sept., 1748, mentions: only son Jonathan; eldest daughter, Ruth, wife of Eliphalet Jewett; youngest daughter, Lucy Pickard and daughters Johanna Burpee and Sarah Noyes, wife of Benjamin Noyes (Essex Probate 28 : 83).

Children :

82-30 Sarah⁴, b. 6 Feb., 1710-1; d. 16 Nov., 1722 in her 12th year (gravestone).

82-31 Ruth⁴, b. 13 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Feb., 1733-4, Eliphalet Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁵⁷. She died 18 Sept., 1750 in her 37th year (gravestone).

82-32 Jonathan⁴, b. 6 Dec., 1716; m. (pub. 3 Nov., 1739) Mary Hammond of Ipswich. She died 5 Aug., 1748 in her 29th year (gravestone). He m. (2) 31 Oct., 1751, Mary, dau. of George Hibbert. She died 21 May, 1782 in her 64th year (gravestone). He died 16 Feb., 1765 (Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 42 : 28 for his will.

82-33 John⁴, bapt. 28 Sept., 1719; d. 12 Nov., 1719.

82-34 Johanna⁴, b. 16 Jan., 1720-1; m. 19 June, 1740, Joseph Burpee¹⁹⁻¹⁹.

82-35 Sarah⁴, b. 18 May, 1723; m. — Oct., 1744, Benjamin Noyes. He died 23 Aug., 1748. She died 25 Aug., 1748.

82-36 Jane⁴, b. 29 April, 1725; d. 12 Dec., 1727.

82-37 Lucy⁴, b. 2 Oct., 1728; m. 12 Dec., 1749, Moses Bradstreet. He died 1 Nov., 1811 aged 83 years (gravestone). She died 9 June, 1816, aged 88 years. They had eight children baptized in our church.

82-38 Joshua⁴, b. 27 Nov., 1730; d. 24 Oct., 1736.

82-13 Deacon Francis Pickard (*John*⁸²⁻³, *John*⁸²) born 23 Sept., 1689; married 25 Nov., 1714, Edna, dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewell) Northend. She was born 10 Jan., 1693-4 and died 30 Aug., 1769 in her 76th year (gravestone). He was deacon of our church 1739 and died 12 Sept., 1778, aged 89 years (gravestone). His will dated 17 Sept., 1773, proved 5 Oct., 1778, mentions: son Francis who has the homestead; daughter Dorothy

Kilburn and grandson Daniel Hale (Essex Probate 53 : 116).

Children :

82-39 Jane⁴, bapt. 18 Sept., 1715; d. 27 Sept., 1715.

82-40 Dorothy⁴, bapt. 11 Aug., 1717; d. 25 Aug., 1717.

82-41 John⁴, bapt. 23 Nov., 1718; d. 6 Jan., 1718-9.

82-42 Edna⁴, bapt. 24 Jan., 1719-20; d. 20 March, 1720.

82-43 Mehitable⁴, bapt. 26 Nov., 1721; d. — Jan., 1721-2.

82-44 Jane⁴, bapt. 23 June, 1723; d. 16 July, 1723.

82-45 Francis⁴, b. 6 Feb., 1724-5. Lived in Rowley in the house that was his father's, now (1880) owned by Daniel H. Hale. He died 11 March, 1816, aged 91 years (gravestone). He never married.

82-46 Hannah⁴, b. ———; d. 24 Sept., 1727.

82-47 Edna⁴, b. 26 Dec., 1728; m. 16 June, 1749, Daniel Hale. She died in Newbury, 12 May, 1751 in her 23rd year.

82-48 Dorothy⁴, b. 5 Oct., 1730; m. 6 March, 1755, Joseph Kilborne⁶⁰⁻²⁹.

82-49 Sarah⁴, bapt. 22 Dec., 1734; d. 18 Feb., 1734-5.

82-23 Moses Pickard (*Capt. Samuel*⁸²⁻⁶, *John*⁸²) born 4 Dec., (bapt. 2 Dec.) 1694; married 22 Nov., 1716, Lydia, daughter of Moses Platts⁸³⁻⁹; she was born 20 March, 1695-6 and died 1 April, 1774.

He died 10 May, 1761. His will, dated 2 May, 1761, proved 8 June, 1761, mentions : wife Lydia; sons Moses and David; and daughter Elizabeth Clark (Essex Probate 38 : 94).

Children :

82-50 Twins⁴, died 17 Oct., 1717, "soon after they were born" (Chh. R.).

82-51 Moses⁴, b. 9 Jan., 1818-9 (bapt. 11 Dec., 1718); m. 2 Dec., 1742, Jane, dau. of Edward Saunders. They moved to Mauderville, Nova Scotia, 1774.

82-52 David⁴, b. 11 Nov., 1721; m. ——— Abigail———. She died 9 Sept., 1802, aged 81 years. He died — April, 1776. His will, dated 18 Nov., 1775; proved 7 May, 1776, mentions only wife Abigail who is sole legatee (Essex Probate, 51 : 292).

- 82-53 Elizabeth⁴, b. 25 Oct., 1723; m. 10 Jan., 1750-1, Dea. Moses Clark²²⁻³⁸.
 82-54 John⁴, b. 11 July, 1726; d. 28 Feb., 1748-9 "of a consumption" (Chh. R.).
 82-55 Lydia⁴, b. 22 May, 1728; d. 29 Dec., 1728.
 82-56 Lydia⁴, b. 11 July, 1730; d. 11 Nov., 1758, unm.
 82-57 Hannah⁴, b. 4 Aug., 1732; d. 24 Sept., 1737.
 82-58 Amos⁴, b. 28 March, 1735; d. 22 Sept., 1739.
 82-59 A still child⁴, d. 21 Sept., 1737.

82-26 Joseph Pickard (*Capt. Samuel*⁸²⁻⁶, *John*⁸²) born 17 March, 1699-1700; married ——— Sarah, daughter of Deacon Maximilian Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁴. She died 22 Nov., 1802, aged 95 years.

He died 2 Dec., 1797, aged 97 years. His will, dated 10 July, 1789, proved 2 Jan., 1798, mentions: wife Sarah; sons Jacob, Joseph and Jeremiah; children of eldest son Samuel Pickard, deceased, viz.: John, David and Sarah Pickard (Essex Probate 65:259).

Children:

- 82-60 Joseph⁴, bapt. 18 May, 1729; d. 17 Aug., 1739.
 82-61 Samuel⁴, bapt. 9 Nov., 1731; d. 14 Nov., 1731.
 82-62 Samuel⁴, bapt. 8 July, 1733; m. ——— Mary ———. She died 6 March, 1796. He died 7 Nov., 1778. His estate was divided 31 March, 1780, widow Mary, eldest son John, sons Samuel and David, and daughter Sarah Pickard each receiving a share (Essex Probate 54:51).
 82-63 Jacob⁴, bapt. 29 June, 1735; m. ——— Salome Smith. She died 12 Sept., 1803, aged 60 years. He m. (2) 27 March, 1804, Edna Platts; she was bapt. 14 June, 1741 and died 25 Oct., 1828, aged 87 years. He died 1 Nov., 1819, aged 84 years.
 82-64 Sarah⁴, bapt. 18 Dec., 1737; d. 1 Aug., 1739.
 82-65 Joseph⁴, bapt. 8 June, 1740; d. 5 Oct., 1741.
 82-66 Amos⁴, bapt. 22 Aug., 1742; d. 10 Sept., 1750.
 82-67 Joseph⁴, bapt. 23 Sept., 1744; m. ——— Mary Pickard. She died 18 Nov., 1820. He died 30 July, 1823, aged 79 years.
 82-68 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 31 May, 1747; m. 14 Dec., 1773, Mehitable Dresser of Ipswich.

PLATTS.

83 Samuel Platts, cousin of Jonathan⁸⁴, came about 1654 with his wife Sarah. She died 10 April, 1681. He married (2) 19 Dec., 1682, Philippa Felt of Salem, probably a widow.

I find no record of his death or settlement of his estate.

Widow Philippa married 9 April, 1690, Thomas Nelson⁷³⁻² (see Hist. Coll., Vol. V, note, p. 15).

Children by wife Sarah :

83-1 Samuel², b. about 1648; m. Mary Law⁶⁴⁻⁵.

83-2 Abel², b. ———; m. Lydia Bailey³⁻².

83-3 Elizabeth², b. ———; m. 22 Nov., 1681, Samuel Brocklebank¹⁶⁻³.

83-4 Sarah², b. 16-8mo., 1654; m. 1 Jan., 1673, Samuel Prime⁵⁵⁻².

83-5 James², b. 11-4mo., 1661; m. Lydia Hale.

Child by wife Philippa :

83-6 Mary², bapt. 29 June, 1684.

83-1 Samuel Platts (*Samuel*⁸³) born probably in England about 1648; married 4 April, 1678, Mary, daughter of William Law⁶⁴. She died 2 June, 1726, in her 70th year (gravestone). He was town clerk several years and most of the deeds and wills of his townspeople made during the last years of his life were drawn by him. He died 24 March, 1725-6, in his 78th year (gravestone). His will, dated 1 March, 1719-20, proved 4 April, 1726, mentions: wife Mary, daughter Bethiah Boynton and her children (unnamed) (Essex Probate 15 : 172).

Children :

83-7 Bethiah³, b. 15 March, 1688-9; m. 17 April, 1707, John Boynton¹²⁻¹².

83-8 Nathan³, b. 19 June, 1698; d. 17 July, 1698.

83-2 Ensign Abel Platts (*Samuel*⁸³) born probably in England; married 8 May, 1672, Lydia, daughter of James Bailey³.

He was ensign of the Rowley company in the Canada expedition and "died in ye Canada voyage" 1690. The inventory of his estate is dated 28-5mo., 1691.

The estate was divided 26 March, 1694; widow Lydia (now Wicom), only son Moses and daughter Hannah being mentioned (Essex Probate 3: 152).

His widow Lydia married (2) 11 Nov., 1691, Capt. Daniel Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹.

Children:

83-9 Moses³, b. 4 Feb., 1672-3; m. Hannah Platts⁸⁴⁻⁸.

83-10 Abel³, bapt. 13 June, 1675; died before 1694.

83-11 Hannah³, bapt. 23 Feb., 1678-9; m. 26 Aug., 1701, Samuel Lancaster. He was drowned in Rowley River 19 Sept., 1710. His widow Hannah m. 1713, Thomas Hammond of Ipswich.

83-12 Samuel³, b. 5 Feb., 1681-2; died before 1694.

83-5 James Platts (*Samuel*⁸³) born 11-4mo., 1661; married 10 Sept., 1691, Lydia Hale, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hutchinson) Hale of Newbury (see Register, Vol. 31: 83). She was born, in Newbury, 17 April, 1666 and died 25 Oct., 1740. He died 26 Aug., 1742, "above 80 years old" (Chh. R.).

Children:

83-13 Samuel³, b. 30 Jan., 1693-4; m. 23 Feb., 1715, Sarah Varnum. She died 30 Aug., 1751. He m. 2nd, 7 May, 1752, Mary Bennet of Gloucester. She died 31 Aug., 1773. He died 26 Aug., 1765. No record of any children. His will, dated 27 Dec., 1753, proved 9 Sept., 1765, mentions: wife Mary and daughter-in-law Mary Verin (Essex Probate 42: 163).

83-14 Mary³, b. 19 June, 1698; d. 8 Aug., 1699.

83-15 Mary³, b. 5 Sept., 1700.

83-16 James³, bapt. 15 Aug., 1703; d. 18 Aug., 1703.

83-17 Sarah³, b. 22 June, 1710; m. 26 June, 1729, Leonard Cooper^{24-1C}.

83-9 Moses Platts (*Ensign Abel*⁸³⁻², *Samuel*⁸³) born 4 Feb., 1672-3; married 22 Nov., 1693, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Platts⁸⁴. She died 31 March, 1755. He died 30 March, 1739. His will, dated 28 March, 1739, proved 23 April, 1739, mentions: wife Hannah; eldest son Abel; sons Moses and Nathan; daughters, Lydia, wife of Moses Pickard; Hannah, wife of John Carlton; Mehitable, wife of Joshua Prime; and Elizabeth Platts (Essex Probate 24: 24).

Children:

83-18 Abel⁴, bapt. 26 Aug., 1694; died soon.

83-19 Lydia⁴, b. 20 March, 1695-6; m. 22 Nov., 1716, Moses Pickard⁸²⁻²³.

83-20 Elizabeth⁴, b. 8 Feb., 1698-9.

83-21 An infant⁴, d. 16 July, 1701, "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

83-22 Hannah⁴, bapt. 8 Nov., 1702; d. 10 Dec., 1702.

83-23 Abel⁴, b. 6 Feb., 1703-4; m. 21 April, 1725, Mary Varnum.

83-24 Moses⁴, b. 9 April, 1707; m. in Gloucester, 2 Dec., 1731, Ruth Williams of Gloucester. They had three children born in Gloucester, viz.: *Sarah*⁵, b. 26 Aug., 1735; *Jonathan*⁵, b. 28 March, 1737; *Ruth*⁵, b. 9 March, 1739. Soon of Rowley. He died in the army at Cape Breton, 1745, "of a wound" (Chh. R.). His widow Ruth m. 2nd, 10 May, 1753, Jabez Blackledge. He died 1755, "in the army destined to Crown Point" (Chh. R.). Widow Ruth m. 3rd, 6 July, 1758, Samuel Clark of Gloucester.

83-25 Hannah⁴, b. 27 March, 1710; m. 4 April, 1732, John Carlton of Bradford.

83-26 Mehitable⁴, b. 11 Nov., 1712; m. 1 Jan., 1733-4, Joshua Prime⁸⁵⁻⁹.

83-27 Nathan⁴, b. 23 July, 1715; m. 4 March, 1739-40, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Saunders. They were dismissed from our church 7 Nov., 1750, to Lunenburg.

83-28 Jonathan⁴, b. 10 Nov., 1719; d. 4 June, 1736.

84 Jonathan Platts cousin of Samuel Platts⁸³ and "son of a Godly father, member of a Congregationall Church in England, had by his wife (a woman of good conversation & well esteemed, yet not a member-in-full

communion), children whom he desired might be baptized" 19 Dec., 1667 (Chh. R.). He married 6 Dec., 1655, Elizabeth Johnson sister of Capt. John Johnson⁵⁹. She was mentioned in the will of Thomas Barker and called "cousin" in the will of Gershom Lambert. She died 16 Nov., 1721. He was buried 18 July, 1680. His will, dated 24 July, 1680, proved 28 Sept., 1680, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons John and Jonathan, the "rest of my children" and "Cusen Samewell Platts, sener." His signature appears on our record under date of 1655.

Children :

84-1 Mary², b. 11-9 mo., 1656; buried 11 Nov., 1659.

84-2 John², b. 20 Jan., 1658-9; m. Judith Foster.

84-3 Jonathan², b. 23 Aug., 1661.

84-4 Jonas², bapt. 9 Aug., 1668, settled in Bradford, and there m. 10 Sept., 1702, Anne Bailey a grandchild of Richard⁴. They had children born in Bradford.

84-5 Elizabeth², bapt. 9 Aug., 1668; m. 3 June, 1691, Thomas Dickinson²⁹⁻⁸.

84-6 James², b. 25 March, 1670; was in the Canada expedition, 1690.

84-7 Isaac², b. 6 Jan., 1672-3; m. Elizabeth Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁷.

84-8 Hannah², bapt. 15 April, 1676; m. 22 Nov., 1693, Moses Platts⁸³⁻⁹.

84-2 Serg't John Platts (*Jonathan*⁸⁴) born 20 Jan., 1658-9, married 13 April, 1693, Judith, daughter of William and Mary (Jackson⁵¹⁻³) Foster⁴³. She was born 19 June, 1644 and died 18 Nov., 1722. He died 27 March, 1752 "aged 93 years" (Chh. R.).

Children :

84-9 Mary³, b. 15 Jan., 1693-4.

84-10 James³, b. 20 April, 1696; m. Hannah Fiske.

84-11 John³, b. 24 Jan., 1700-1; m. 21 March, 1742-3, Sarah (Davis) Cressey, widow of John Cressey. He died at Cape Breton, 1745 "with the sickness" (Chh. R.). His widow Sarah m. (3) 5 July, 1753, John Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁶.

84-12 Hephzibah³, b. 1 Dec., 1703; m. 7 Dec., 1727, David Cressey (see Register Vol. 31: 197).

84-13 Johannah³, b. 23 June, 1707; d. 13 June, 1717.

84-7 Isaac Platts (*Jonathan*⁸⁴) born 6 Jan., 1672-3; married 30 Nov., 1704, Elizabeth, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett⁶⁴⁻¹. He died 27 March, 1711.

His widow, Elizabeth, married (2) 6 June, 1716, Francis Nelson⁷³⁻²³.

Children :

84-14 Hannah³, b. 19 Sept., 1705; m. 26 Dec., 1722, Jonathan Burpee¹⁹⁻¹².

84-15 Elizabeth³, b. 4 April, 1707.

84-16 Faith³, b. 8 June, 1710; m. 6 June, 1733, Samuel Stickney (see "Stickney Family" page 105).

84-10 James Platts (*Serg't John*⁸⁴⁻², *Jonathan*⁸⁴) born 20 April, 1696; married (pub. 29 Oct., 1720) Hannah Fiske of Ipswich. She died 28 Sept., 1723. He married (2) in Newbury, 25 June, 1725, Mercy Wheeler of Newbury. She died 11 Nov., 1753.

Children by wife Hannah :

84-17 James⁴, bapt. 24 Sept., 1721; d. 14 Feb., 1722-3.

84-18 Mark⁴, b. 11 Dec., 1722; m. 9 Nov., 1747, Hannah Kilbourne⁶¹⁻³².
She died 4 Oct., 1814 "in her 100 year."

Children by wife Mercy :

84-19 Mercy⁴, b. 10 Nov., 1726; m. 27 Aug., 1751, John Nelson⁷³⁻⁴⁴.

84-20 James⁴, b. 6 Feb., 1727-8; m. (pub. 6 Jan., 1752) Mary Perkins of Ipswich.

84-21 Hannah⁴, b. 8 Nov., 1729; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Jedidiah Kilbourne⁶⁰⁻⁵³.

84-22 Judith⁴, b. 8 Jan., 1731-2.

84-23 Sarah⁴, bapt. 21 April, 1734.

85 Mark Prime, an early settler but not of the first, probably 1645. He brought with him his wife Ann. She was buried 6 Sept., 1672. He was buried 21 Dec., 1683 (see Essex Probate 4:76 for his will).

Children :

85-1 Samuel², b. 14-6 mo., 1649; m. Sarah Platts⁸³⁻⁴.

85-2 Mary², buried 6-11 mo., 1653.

85-1 Samuel Prime (*Mark*⁸⁵) born 14-6 mo., 1649, married 1 Jan., 1673-4, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Plats⁸³. He died 18 March, 1683-4. In the settlement of his estate 1697, mention is made of his children as follows:—Samuel, 21 years old; Sarah, over 18 years; Mark, over 16 years; Ann, over 13 years; also of their deceased mother's thirds from her second husband, and her youngest child, Jonathan Bradstreet.

Widow Sarah Prime married (2)———Capt. Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich (Rowley Parish) and died before 1697.

Children :

85-3 Samuel³, b. 29 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁴.

85-4 Sarah³, b. 8 May, 1678; m. 25 June, 1733, James Stewart. She died 29 Dec., 1747. He died 17 Sept., 1750, "in his 86th year" (Chh. R.).

85-5 Mark³, bapt. 13 March, 1680-1; m. Jane Lambert⁶²⁻¹⁵.

85-6 Ann³, b. 27 June, 1683; joined our church 12 Sept., 1714, then unm.

85-3 Samuel Prime (*Samuel*⁸⁵⁻¹, *Mark*⁸⁵) born 29 Dec., 1675, married (pub. 23 March, 1705-6) Sarah, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁸.

He died 4 March, 1717-8, in his 43rd year (gravestone). His widow Sarah married (2) 7 Oct., 1718, Robert Rogers and died 20 Nov., 1722 (see Essex Probate 13 : 296 and 21 : 20).

Children :

Infant⁴, d. 14 Jan., 1706-7.

85-7 Samuel⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1707; "drowned Sept. 9, 1730. Poor Sam^{ll} (Chh. R.).

85-8 Mark⁴, b. 30 July, 1710; d.—April, 1717, "A hopefull child" (Chh. R.).

85-9 Joshua⁴, b. 28 Sept., 1712; m. 1 Jan., 1733-4, Mehitable Plats⁸³⁻²⁶. She died 17 Oct., 1751. He m. (2) (pub. 30 May, 1752) Bridget Hammond of Ipswich.

85-10 Sarah⁴, b.—Feb., bapt. 5 Feb., 1715-6; m. 19 Dec., 1732, Josiah White of Wenham.

85-11 Mark⁴, bapt. 23 March, 1717-8; d. 13 Aug., 1719.

85-5 Mark Prime (*Samuel*⁸⁵⁻¹, *Mark*⁸⁵) baptized 13 March, 1680-1; married 10 Feb., 1702-3, Jane, daughter of Thomas Lambert⁶²⁻⁶. He died 7 Oct., 1722, in his 42nd year (gravestone).

Children:

Infant⁴, d. 3 April, 1704.

85-12 Edna⁴, b. 15 June, 1705; m. 16 Feb., 1725-6, Eliphalet Payson as his second wife. He d. 12 May, 1776. She d. 28 May, 1778.

85-13 Jane⁴, b. 8 Sept., 1707; m. 19 Nov., 1730, Nathan, son of Colin Frazer. He d. 21 Oct., 1741, in his 42nd year (gravestone). She m. (2) Doctor Eliphalet Kilbourne⁶⁰⁻¹⁹.

85-14 Thomas⁴, b. 16 May, 1710; m. (pub. 24 Jan., 1746-7) Abigail Boardman of Ipswich. He died 16 June, 1757. She died — July, 1796.

85-15 Mark⁴, b. 26 Feb., 1712-3; m. ——— Elizabeth ———. was styled "Doctor" (Chh. R.). Had dau. *Olive*⁵ bapt. here 22 Feb., 1735-6.

85-16 Moses⁴, b. 21 Aug., 1715.

85-17 Mary⁴, b. 10 Aug., 1719.

86 Lieut. John Remington, first of Newbury, free-man 22-3 mo., 1639, was here 1639, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643, was Lieut. of the Military Company formed here under command of Capt. Sebastian Brigham. He brought with him wife Elizabeth. She was buried 24-10 mo., 1657. He married (2) ——— Rhoda ———.

He sold, June 1659, to Jachin Reyner⁸⁸ his dwelling-house, lot and pasture, wife Rhoda releases dower (Essex Deeds 2 Ips. 162). In April, 1662, he described himself as "late of Rowley now of Roxbury (Essex Deeds 2 Ips.). 2 June, 1670, John Remington "of the Island of Qusno-

nagutt in the colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations" confirms to Anthony Crosby of Rowley a parcel of land in the northwest end of the town of Rowley, etc. (Essex Deeds 3 Ips. 153) ; this may be John, jun. below.

Children born here :

86-1 Jonathan², b. 28-12 mo., 1639; settled in Cambridge.

86-2 Daniel², b. 2-8 mo., 1642.

86-3 Hannah², b. 19-4 mo., 1643.

86-4 Elizabeth², b. 5-2 mo., 1645, buried — Aug., 1645.

86-5 Mary², b. 31-1 mo., 1653; buried — July, 1653.

And probably born before coming here :

86-6 John², m. Abigail ———.

86-7 Thomas², m. Mehitable Walker.

86-6 John Remington, Junior, "carpenter" (probably son of Lieut. John⁸⁶) styled on our records "junior" and in deeds "carpenter." His wife's name was Abigail.

He was of Haverhill 1661, and probably earlier, and may have been of Rhode Island, 1670.

Children born here :

86-8 John³, b. 20-1 mo., 1650.

86-9 Abigail³, b. 14-7 mo., 1652

86-10 Prudence³, b. 14-5 mo., 1657.

Children born in Haverhill :

86-11 Daniel³, b. 18 Oct., 1661.

86-12 Hannah³, b. 3 July, 1664.

86-7 Thomas Remington (probably son of Lieut. John⁸⁶) married 19-1 mo., 1658, Mehitable Walker.

In a deed dated 1665, he is styled "tailor" (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips. 361).

He removed to Windsor, thence to Suffield.

He was here as late as 4 Dec., 1674, when he confessed his sins before the church.

Children born here :

86-13 Thomas³, b. 15 July, 1659.

86-14 John³, b. 2 Nov., 1661.

86-15 Jonathan³, b. 26-10 mo., 1663.

86-16 Mary³, b. 14 July, 1666.

86-17 Sarah³, b. 8 Dec., 1668.

86-18 Samuel³, bapt. 28 July, 1672.

87 Elder Humphrey Reyner came with the Rev. Mr. Rogers 1639 and was made "Ruling Elder" of our church, 3 Dec., 1639. No mention is found in our records of any other elder of our church. He was born at Gildersome, in the west-riding of Yorkshire near Leeds. He had a three acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643. He brought with him wife Mary and three daughters. "Mistris Rainer [was] burried maie the seventh day, 1672." He was buried 14 Sept., 1660. His will dated 10 Sept. 1660, mentions; wife Mary; son Wigglesworth; grandchild Mercy Wigglesworth; son John Whipple, Jr.; children of daughter Hobson, Humphrey, John and William; brother John Reyner, Pastor at Dover (Essex Probate). (See "Lane Papers" in Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XI.)

Children all born in England :

87-1 Mary², m. ——— Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.

87-2 Ann², m. 12-9 mo., 1652, William Hobson.⁴⁷

87-3 Martha², m. ——— John Whipple of Ipswich.

88 Jachin Reyner, nephew of Elder Humphrey⁸⁷ and son of John of Plymouth, was in Rowley as early as 1-3 mo., 1651 (Register Vol. XI: 130). He bought of John Remington a dwelling-house and land June, 1659. He married 12 Nov., 1662, Elizabeth Denison of Charlestown. She died 12 Feb., 1697-8. He died 8 July, 1708.

His will, dated 1 July 1708, proved 2 Aug. 1708, mentions : son John, who seems to have been a wild fellow ; daughter Elizabeth Jewett ; son-in-law John Jewett ; father Denison ; mother Denison, dec'd ; mother-in-law Elizabeth Denison ; Captain Edward Denison ; and cousins John Lane and William Hobson (Essex Probate 10 : 7).

Children :

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 88-1 Edward ² , b. 31 (?) July 1671 ; bapt. 2 July, 1671. | } not mentioned
in will. |
| 88-2 Jachin ² , b. 31 Jan., 1673 ; died soon. | |
| 88-3 Hannah or Anna ² , b. 27 July, 1678. | |
| 88-4 Jachin ² , b. 23 Jan., 1681-2, buried 4 April, 1682. | |
| 88-5 John ² , b. ——— prob. oldest child ; was upwards of 70 years old 1736. He died 13 Aug., 1738. I find no mention of his marriage or of children (See Essex Probate 21 : 71). | |
| 88-6 Elizabeth ² , b. ——— m. 28 Nov., 1700, John Jewett ⁵⁷⁻⁶ . | |

89 Henry Riley was the village blacksmith. He married 12-8 mo., 1656, Mary, daughter of Thomas Elithorp³². She died 8 Oct., 1700. He married (2) 12 Dec., 1700, Elizabeth, widow of Anthony Bennett and daughter of John Palmer⁷⁸. She died 21 Jan., 1740-41, aged 88 years (Chh. R.).

"Hennery Rylee" died 24 May, 1710, in his 82nd year (gravestone). "Not in full communion" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 6 Jan., 1707-8, proved 19 Jun., 1710, mentions : wife Elizabeth who is to be executrix ; brothers Nathaniel and John Elithorp to each £5 ; Hannah Boynton, wife of Samuel, £2 ; and to Mary, wife of Samuel Plats, £6. (Essex Probate 10 : 123). No record of any children.

[*To be continued.*]

ACCOUNT

OF THE

REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.

[COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.]

At a meeting held at the New England Genealogical Rooms in Boston, Dec. 17, 1875, by some of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse, a victim of the witchcraft delusion of 1692, an Association was formed, for soliciting funds for the erection of a monument to her memory, to be called the "Nourse Monument Association." The following officers were chosen :

BENJAMIN F. NOURSE, Boston, Mass.,	<i>President.</i>	
BENJAMIN B. NOURSE, Westboro', Mass.,		} <i>Vice Presidents.</i>
FRANCIS NOURSE, Chicago, Ill.,		
SYLVANUS L. NEWHALL, Peabody, Mass.,	<i>Rec. Sec'y.</i>	
IDA F. AMES, Binghamton, N. Y.,	<i>Cor. Sec'y.</i>	
AARON NOURSE, Salem, Mass.,	<i>Treas.</i>	
FRANCIS NOURSE, Chicago, Ill.,		} <i>Soliciting Committee.</i>
JOHN D. AMES, Binghamton, N. Y.,		
GEORGE TAPLEY, Danvers, Mass.,		
WALTER B. NOURSE, Worcester, Mass.,		
ABBIE K. NOURSE, Leominster, Mass.		

A "Basket Picnic" was held at the old homestead, the residence of the late Orin Putnam, at Tapleyville, Danvers, July 18, 1883. There were about two hundred persons present, the house being placed at the disposal of the company for the occasion. Papers relating to the persecution of 1692 were read, and addresses made by

Rev. Charles B. Rice, Dr. William Curtis and others, and a considerable sum was added to the monument fund.

Another meeting was held at the same place, July 19, 1884, when, after very interesting exercises, a monument committee was chosen, consisting of Benjamin B. Nourse, Benjamin F. Nourse, William P. Upham, Aaron Nourse and George Tapley, with instructions to make arrangements for the immediate erection of a monument as soon as the funds available for the purpose should amount to five hundred dollars. The committee succeeded in accomplishing the work assigned to them, and a substantial and durable granite monument was erected in the following spring. The third annual meeting of the association was to be held in July, and it was determined that the monument should be dedicated at the same time. A full account of the proceedings has been thought worthy of preservation among our historical collections. This memorial tribute to a woman of humble life, once the doomed victim of a populace, frenzied by their belief in an accusation as absurd as it was false, is now regarded in the same community with universally expressed approbation and respect; a most interesting evidence of the amelioration of public sentiment which the more liberal and enlightened views of later times have produced.

The meeting was held at the time appointed, Thursday, July 30, 1885, at 12 M., at the meeting-house of the First Church, in Danvers Centre, formerly the Salem Village Church, of which the Rev. Charles B. Rice is now the pastor. Descendants of Rebecca Nurse and others interested in the occasion were gathered together from all parts of the country to the number of six hundred or more. In front of the pulpit and on the platform were flowers gathered from the garden and the field and tastefully arranged, one of the bouquets consisting wholly of

exquisite pond lilies. The pulpit was occupied by Rev. Fielder Israel of the First Church of Salem of which Rebecca Nurse was a member; Rev. Charles B. Rice of the First Church of Danvers, Rev. Willard G. Sperry of the South Parish, Peabody, a lineal descendant of Mrs. Nurse and Mr. Benjamin B. Nourse of Westboro, Vice President of the Association, who presided, the President Mr. Benjamin F. Nourse of Boston being prevented by illness from attending. The service was opened with devotional exercises consisting of an organ voluntary, an anthem by a double quartette choir, selections from the 64th, 23rd and 85th Psalms by the pastor of the church and prayer by Rev. Mr. Sperry.

Formal addresses were made by Mr. Israel and Mr. Rice. Mr. Israel's address was as follows:

"When, in some coming day, a sense of justice, appreciation of moral firmness, sympathy for suffering innocence, the diffusion of refined sensibility, a discriminating discernment of what is really worthy of commemoration among men, a rectified taste, a generous public spirit and gratitude for the light that surrounds and protects us against error, folly and fanaticism, shall demand the rearing of a suitable monument to the memory of those who in 1692 preferred death to a falsehood, the pedestal for the lofty column will be found ready, reared by the Creator on a foundation that can never be shaken while the globe endures, or worn away by the elements, man, or time — the brow of Witch Hill."

How significant and suggestive are these eloquent words of Charles Wentworth Upham! How appropriate to the occasion! How appreciative of the character of the men and women who one hundred and ninety-three years ago near this place suffered death rather than dishonor, and who, conscious of their innocence and knowing

that "truth and the feeling of integrity are of the heart's own essence," met their fate without fear, and were "equal to destiny."

These words are a prophecy of the time and manner of the canonization of these martyrs. They have their fulfilment this day and in this place.

This is the first time, so far as we know, that any commemoration was ever made of any one of all the innumerable multitude of human beings in this or any other land who were so ruthlessly sacrificed to this Moloch of superstition.

They perished ignominiously. Before and after their execution they were objects of unmentionable indignities. Their bodies were left uncoffined and unburied, to be devoured by beasts of prey or birds of passage. They were committed to the devil and consigned to an eternal hell.

No marvel therefore that these martyrs have never been recognized, nor their memories rescued from the mire of oblivion beneath which they were so cruelly and contemptuously buried. But to us it is given, after nearly two centuries of neglect, to unite with the descendants of one of the most worthy of those who suffered, in dedicating an enduring monument.

Let us hope that the day is not far distant when the Commonwealth will do for each and all the men and women, victims of "the great and terrible delusion" that which this day is done in memory of Rebecca Nurse, and erect on "the brow of Witch Hill" a sacred and suitable memorial.

I approach the consideration of the history of witchcraft with some hesitancy, not to say reluctance. It is a curious and cruel record. It has never been, and probably never can be, explained. Mr. Upham, in his great work, the only real authority on the subject, speaks only

of the probable and possible cause which produced the final and fatal results.

The question of the nature, cause, and philosophy of witchcraft is still a mystery and marvel. We may rehearse the story however, try to understand its meaning, and to measure its influence.

Witchcraft, that is, the doctrine of devils, is now reckoned as a delusion and a damning heresy. But in past ages the whole world, heathen and Christian, received and believed it, as a truth. It was the fixed and fundamental belief, especially of Christian nations, for more than a thousand years. All the great Catholic doctors of the middle ages and the Protestant leaders of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, Huss, Luther, Knox, More, Granville, Baxter, Bodin and Wallusger, maintained it, taught it and advocated the punishment unto death of any and all those who either denied it or derided it.

Sir Matthew Hale in a charge to a jury at Bury in England, in 1664, only twenty-eight years before the Salem tragedy, said "Witchcraft is true—first, because Scripture affirms it, and second, all nations, England especially, have provided laws against it."

The testimony and teachings of such illustrious men concerning witchcraft cannot be set aside nor dismissed with a sneer or a jeer about their credibility or credulity. They were not ignorant nor servile nor vicious. Their minds were not filled "with images distorted and diabolical like gargoyles which looked down upon them from the old cathedrals." They were men capable of the highest thought, the closest reasoning; well-versed in divinity, the law and literature.

Sir Thomas More who lived 1480–1533, of whom it is said that "by the unanimous consent of historians he was one of the greatest minds and purest characters on record," not only believed in witchcraft, but used his great talents

and his commanding influence to bring to the dungeon and to death, several persons accused of practising witchcraft. Witchcraft to these men was a *tremendous* fact, a *terrible* reality. If it meant this to such men, unquestionably the most learned and remarkable of their generation, what must have been its meaning to the unlearned and servile, the common people. It stood for everything *vile* and *vicious* and *devilish*. It was a crime of the darkest hue. A witch was believed to be in league with hell, in constant communication and in perpetual covenant with the devil. "Earthly, sensual and devilish," they were fit only to be cast out from among men, and consigned to the wrath of a sin-avenging God.

This was the faith of Christendom in the doctrine of Devils; this is what witchcraft meant to the generations that have preceded us.

To measure the powerful and pernicious influence of this faith is simply impossible. It is past finding out. It became "a great overpowering force in the world" a principle dominating law, religion and social life. It mastered and controlled all authority in church and state. The history of its destructive and appalling effects upon society is written all along the centuries "staining them with the mould of horror and dismay." As Cicero said of the superstitions in his day, so it may be said of witchcraft: "It overran the world, and dastarded almost every one's spirit taking advantage from the frailty of man."

This was eminently true of witchcraft in the fifteenth century. After it had corrupted the minds of the people and permeated the life of the Christian Church with its malevolent spirit, it burst forth in a tempest of proscription and persecution unknown and unequalled in the annals of history. Paganism instanced no such cruelty. The Christian world by order of the highest authority of the church was devastated by it. Multitudes of innocent

and inoffensive human beings were sacrificed. In Germany alone from 1484 to 1524, many thousands, some chroniclers say as many as thirty thousand, were hanged and burned. A still greater number were incarcerated in loathsome dungeons and put to horrible tortures and left to pine away and die.

The mania spread to England. Kings, queens, learned men, doctors of law and divinity, men and women of the best culture and the highest positions in church and state, became infatuated with it. Instigated by Elizabeth, in 1562 Parliament made witchcraft a capital crime. From that time until the usurpation of Cromwell, the floodgates of persecution stood wide open and a great multitude of the people were swept from the face of the earth by the resistless tide. "During the long Parliament three thousand persons were put to death for sorcery." (See Johnson's Encyclopædia.)

The Puritans, as they were called, were unshaken and firm in the belief of witchcraft. Cromwell, their great political leaders, many of their great preachers, and those noted especially for their learning and their devoted lives, the most eminent men of the seventeenth century, bestirred themselves mightily and used their great learning and influence for the conviction of those who were supposed to be witches; Baxter and Calamy both united with the infamous Matthew Hopkins in the detection and destruction of witches.

The Puritans were educated in the belief of the *personality* and power of devils. It was *fundamental* in their theology. Hence the peculiar and prominent place given to the Doctrine of Devils in creed and covenant. It was made the subject of sermons, the burden of prayers in public worship and at the private altar. It originated a peculiar and popular literature. The best educated men of the times prepared and published ponderous treatises on the

subject. Many of these larger works were abridged and "the marrow of their contents" taken out and put in a cheap and portable form and circulated among the people. Demonology was discussed in the palace, at the wayside inn by the farmers, in country places, in club houses by the gentry, and men of the learned professions, at the taverns where the merchants and mechanics congregated, around the firesides of the cottagers; all classes and conditions of men, women and children, became versed in its principles and proficient in its practices.

This was the dreadful meaning and this the direful influence of witchcraft at the time when your ancestors, emigrated to this country from England and settled in this place. They brought with them their religion. Their purpose was to protect and perpetuate it. Their creed was a simple and short one: *God, Devil, Christ, Man*. They had a great reverence for God, great fear of the Devil, great love for Christ, and great respect for man. Their first care was to prepare a place of worship, to protect themselves against Satan, to avouch their allegiance to Christ, and to educate their children. They met with many difficulties and discouragements, but they were never altogether in despair, and they lived and labored together for more than half a century in comparative peace and security.

They gave special and serious attention to the cultivation of their minds and their morals. In their manners and habits they were not polished gentlemen after the order of courtiers. But many of them were men of respectability, having regard to virtue and truth, fidelity to trusts and human duties, dignified, brave and wise.

They were eminently religious men. Their faith and hope were in God. They hated and feared no one but the Devil. Of him they lived in mortal terror. They "were not ignorant of his devices." They set themselves

like a flint against his designs. They were presently to have an opportunity to test their prowess and to try their strength.

The doctrines of Demonology which they had been taught, and which they sincerely believed, were now about to display their awful power. The time had come when the theological, legal and philosophical doctrines and the popular beliefs concerning witchcraft were to be applied and illustrated in Salem Village. Three things were favorable to it. Quarrels in the community in families who were related and had common rights in property, vain disputations in the church, and the folly and wickedness of children. These were the fruitful sources of disorder and discord. Suspicions were aroused, slanders circulated, superstition fostered, and the prejudices and passions of the community had free course and were *unified*.

The Devil was let loose and walked abroad among the people, working all abominable wickedness. The witches held jubilee.

“ A thousand fantasies
Began to throng of calling shapes and beckoning shadows dire,
And airy tongues that syllable men's names
On sands and shores and desert wilderness.”

(Milton.)

Accusations of witchcraft came from every side. Men, women and children were “cried upon.” The ministers took up the cry. The doctors decided that “the afflicted children” had “a malady no drug can cure nor wisdom mitigate. It is inscrutable to mortal eyes.” “Can law extirpate its pernicious root?” The courts were appealed to. The elders sat in judgment upon the people. The material and moral atmosphere was charged with fear and credulity. The people were frenzied, controlled and compelled by the fiery superstition.

Many arrests were made on suspicion. Scores of persons were thrown into prisons. The jails at Salem and

Boston were filled to suffocation. Indictments innumerable were issued against the "suspected." Examinations were held every day in the presence of the magistrates and the ministers. Convictions were easily obtained. Little attention was paid to the rules of evidence or the forms of law. The Court could and did set aside a verdict. The common law was little applied. The judges sat in Moses' seat, and "after the law of a carnal commandment," passed judgment upon the accused. Several worthy and innocent persons were condemned and executed. The fearful work of death went on until nineteen were sacrificed.

Among the number of these "slaughtered saints" there was none more worthy or deserving than REBECCA NURSE. And it was appointed unto her to show by her martyrdom what "a charmed life old goodness hath" (Ways of the Spirit, page 94), and more than any other victim of the witchcraft delusion she has contributed by her faith and fortitude "to the atonement of the race."

The story is soon told. Rumor became rife in the community that Rebecca Nurse had been named by the Indian Tituba, as one of the four women "who some times hurt the children," Sarah Good; Sarah Osborn and Martha Corey had been named aforetime.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIII. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1886. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 96, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Jeffers,	25 Sep., 1796 (E.)	Elizabeth, wife of John.
Jeffry,	31 Aug., 1766 (F.)	James of Arthur.
Jeffrey	3 Apr., 1768 "	Rebecca " "
	23 Feb., 1772 "	Elizabeth of Mr. William.
Jeffry,	1 Jan., 1775 (N.)	William of Arthur.
Jeffrey,	6 Sep., 1789 (E.)	Susannah of Walter and Susannah
	16 Oct., 1791 "	Rebecca " " " "
	17 Aug., 1794 "	Maria " " " "
Jeffry,	8 Dec., 1793 "	Judith, adult.
Jeffrey,	26 Aug., 1764 (Ep.)	Walter Palfrey of James.
Jeffries,	1 Apr., 1791 "	Robinson Ardessoil of Dr. John and Harriet of Boston.
Jenks,	15 Oct., 1786 (S.)	John of John and Hannah.
	" " " "	Sally " " " "
	6 Jun., 1796 "	Priscilla Abbott of John and Martha.
	" " " "	Martha " " " "
	" " " "	Hannah " " " "
	" " " "	Andrew " " " "
	21 Sep., 1800 "	Mary Orne of John and Anis.
	4 " 1802 "	Annis Pulling " " " "
Jew,	11 " 1784 (Ep.)	Priscilla, adult.
Johnson,	28 Jun., 1752 (T.)	Naomi of Thomas and Susannah of Boston.
	14 Jan., 1770 "	James of Ezra and Hannah.
	2 Feb., 1772 "	Ezra " " " "

Jones,	24 Aug., 1777 (T.)	Polly	of Samuel and Mary.
	" " " "	William	" " " "
	Dec., 1781	"	Hannah of Samuel and Hannah.
Johnson,	16 Feb., 1787 (Ep.)	Polly,	adult.
	" " " "	Sarah	of Polly.
	" " " "	Samuel	" "
	" " " "	Thomas	" "
Johnstone,	20 Sep., 1773 (N.)	Ann	of John.
Jopplin,	17 Aug., 1755 (Ep.)	Mary	of Robert.
	4 Dec., 1757	"	Hannah " "
	8 Jun., 1760	"	William " "
	1 Jan., 1764	"	Robert " "
	22 Jun., 1766	"	Joseph " "
	23 Apr., 1769	"	Sarah " "
Joplin,	13 Nov., 1791	"	—— of Joseph and wife.
Joseph,	26 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Mary,	wife of Francis.
	" " " "	Francis	of Francis and Mary
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	2 Sep., " "	John	" " " "
	6 Mch., 1768 (Ep.)	Emmanuel	of Emmanuel.
	29 Jul., 1770	"	Hannah " "
	3 Oct., 1773	"	Benjamin of Emmanuel.
	21 May, 1775 (N.)	Francis	of Francis.
Josephs,	3 " 1778	"	Love " "
Joseph,	19 Feb., 1786	"	Francis of John.
	Jun., 1789	"	William of ——.
	Dec., 1791	"	Molly of ——.
Joy,	11 Apr., 1784 (Ep.)	Thomas	of Thomas.
	14 Mch., 1790 (E.)	John	of Joseph and Mary.
	2 Nov., 1794	"	Joseph " " " "
Kallum,	13 Feb., 1785 (S.)	David.	
Kast,	30 Sep., 1770 (Ep.)	Elizabeth	McHard of Philtp Godfrid.
	12 Apr., 1772	"	Sarah " " "
	25 Jul., 1773	"	Philip Godfrid " " "
Keen,	7 Dec., 1777 (T.)	Hannah,	wife of Thomas.
	1 Mch., 1778	"	Thomas " " and Hannah.
Keene,	6 Jul., 1788 (E.)	John Cooke	" " " "
	" Nov., 1791	"	Margaret " " " "
Keho,	8 Aug., 1779 (N.)	James	of James.
Kahoo,	15 Apr., 1781	"	John " "
Kehew,	" Oct., 1786 (Ep.)	Samuel,	adult. P.
Kehoe,	10 Jan., 1796 (E.)	"	of Samuel and Sarah.
Kehou,	6 May 1798	"	Sarah " " " "

Kehou,	21 Jun., 1801 (E.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel and Sarah.
	17 Aug., 1806	" Susan Becket	" " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	" Aaron of	Aaron and Mary.
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
Kelham,	3 Aug., 1745 (Ep.)	Elizabeth,	illegitimate.
Kellam,	2 Sep., 1744	"	two and one-half years.
Kempton,	8 Mar., 1746 (T.)	Sarah	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	4 Aug., 1751	Mary	" " " "
	7 Apr., 1754	Joseph	" " " "
	26 Sept., 1756	Abigail	" " " "
	16 Feb., 1794 (E.)	Jesse	of Jesse and Hannah.
Kenney,	13 Sep., 1795	Hannah	" " " "
	1 May, 1785 (S.)	Mary	
Killam,	" " " "	Asa	of Asa and Mary.
	" " " "	John	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	25 Mch., 1787	Daniel	" " " "
	" May, 1788	Ruth	" " " "
	4 Jul., 1790	Robert Leach	" " " "
	12 Mch., 1797	George Washington	" " " "
	17 Nov., 1799 (N.)	daughter of	—
	27 Sep., 1772	Sarah	of Nathan.
	" " " "	Mary	" "
Kimball,	" " " "	Lucy	" "
	" " " "	Hannah	" "
	20 Mch., 1774	"	" —
	14 Dec., 1777	James	" "
	20 Aug., 1780	Priscilla	" "
	29 Nov., 1772	Lydia, wife	" Gedney.
	" " " "	"	" "
	" " " "	Elizabeth	of Gedney.
	24 Jan., 1773	Mary	" "
	7 May, 1775	Nathaniel	" "
King,	" Sep., 1777	Gedney	" "
	6 May, 1780	William	" "
	Mch., 1782	James	" "
	21 Jan., 1787	Lydia	" "
	29 Sep., 1776	Polly	" Samuel.
	9 Feb., 1777 (T.)	Amasa of	Isaac and Lydia.
	14 Nov., 1773 (Ep.)	Sarah Gerrish	of Samuel.
	19 Apr., 1789	Samuel	of James and wife.
24 Nov., 1793	"	Harriet	" " " " P.
	9 Aug., 1795	Lydia	" " " "

King,	Jul., 1779	(N.)	Judith wife of James, jr.			
	" "	"	"	"	"	"
	" "	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"
	" 1781	"	Polly	"	"	
	Mar., 1783	"	Sally	"	"	
	Sep., 1785	"	James	"	"	
	10 Mch., 1787	"	John	"	"	
	15 Jan., 1786	(E.)	Betsey		of Wm. and Rebecca.	
	9 Mch., 1788	"	William	"	"	"
	4 Apr., 1790	"	Lydia Fiske	"	"	"
	17 Jun., 1792	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"
	9 " 1793	"	Hannah	"	"	"
	28 Aug., 1796	"	Nath'l Phippen	"	"	"
	16 Mch., 1788	"	Sarah, wife of Joseph.			
	" " "	"	Lydia	"	" and Sarah.	
	23 " "	"	Sally	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Hannah	"	"	"
Kinsman,	11 Nov., 1798	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Deborah.			
	6 Sep., 1801	"	Micah	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Joshua	"	"	"
Kissick,	21 Jan., 1776	(T.)	Sarah Pain of William and——			
Knap,	2 Dec., 1770	"	Anthony of Samuel and Mary.			
Knapp,	11 Nov., 1800	(E.)	Abigail " Joseph J. and Abigail.			
Knights,	29 Jan., 1786	(N.)	Sally		of N.	
	3 " 1788	"	Hetty Butells	"	"	
Knight,	Aug., 1793	"	Eliza	"	Nathaniel.	
	Oct., 1795	"	Mary	"	"	
Knights,	27 Dec., 1798	"	Henry Elkins	"	"	
Knight,	23 Sep., 1792	(S.)	Charles of Reuben and Sally.			
Lake,	9 July, 1769	(Ep.)	John of John.			
Lamb,	27 Aug., 1758	"	Thomas		of Simon.	
	28 Jun., 1761	"	John	"	"	
	18 Sep., 1763	"	Elizabeth	"	"	
	3 Aug., 1766	"	"	"	"	
	1 Jan., 1769	"	Simon	"	"	
	27 " 1771	"	Symon		of Symon	
	26 Jul., 1778	"	Peggy Bond		of Simon.	
	13 Oct., 1793	"	Simon		of Simon, Jr., and wife.	
	19 Aug., 1798	"	Eliza. Crowell	"	"	"
	11 Nov., "	"	Mary, grandchild of Simon.			
	20 Apr., 1800	"	John Cook of Simon, Jr., and wife.			
Lambert,	11 Dec., 1775	(N.)	Thomas of Thomas.			
	29 Jun., 1788	(S.)	Nathaniel of Jonathan and Mary.			

Lambert,	3 Jun., 1792	(S.)	Christopher	of Jonathan and Mary.
	6 Jul., 1794	"	Lydia	" " " "
	8 " 1787	(E.)	Samuel	of Josiah and Abigail.
	19 Apr., 1789	"	Mary	" " " "
	2 Feb., 1793	"	Abigail	of Sam'l and Priscilla.
	23 Jun., "	"	Eliza Cooke	" " " "
	22 May, 1797	"	Sam'l Mortimer	" " " "
	3 Nov., 1801	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" Jul., 1803	"	Mary Lee	" " " "
	19 Aug., 1810	"	Laura Lee	" " " "
	" " " "	"	Abigail Rogers	" " " "
Lamprial,	18 Oct., 1778	(N.)	Hannah	of Nicholas.
Lampriel,	Jan., 1781	"	Polly	" " " "
Lamson,	24 Jul., 1796	(N.)	Amos	of Amos.
	" " " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	4 Nov., 1798	"	Lydia	" " " "
Lander,	13 Apr. 1755	(Ep.)	Martha	of Richard.
	12 Jun., 1757	"	Josiah	" " " "
	15 Apr., 1759	"	Richard	" " " "
	12 Aug., 1770	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	23 May, 1773	"	Lucy	" " " "
	8 Aug., 1762	"	Ruth	of John.
	" " " "	"	Mary	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1787	"	Sally	of Jonathan and Sarah.
	16 May, 1790	"	Jonathan	" " " "
Lauder,	29 Jul., 1792	"	William	Warren.
	17 Aug., 1794	"	Mary Townsend	of Jona. and Sarah.
	10 Apr., 1796	"	William Warren	of Jonathan and w.
Lander,	1 Jul., 1798	"	Benjamin	of Capt. Jonathan and w.
	12 Oct., 1790	(E.)	Jonathan,	adult.
	15 Apr., 1770	(T.)	William	of Wm. Jr. & Bathsheba.
	24 May, 1772	"	John	" " " " " "
	27 Feb., 1774	"	Polly Brown	of Wm. Jr., & Bathsheba.
	22 Oct., 1775	"	Polly Prossey	" " " " " "
	18 Apr., 1773	"	Jack,	negro servant of Wm.
	Jun., 1766	(F.)	Jonathan	of William.
	17 Sep., 1769	"	Robert	" " " "
	22 Oct., 1769	"	Rebecca	of Peter.
	4 Aug., 1771	"	Sarah	" " " "
	9 May, 1773	"	Margaret	of Capt. Peter.
	19 Feb., 1775	"	Peter	" " " "
	11 Oct., 1778	"	William	of Peter.
	13 Jan., 1780	"	Polly	" " " "

Lander,	21 Oct., 1781	(F.)	Lydia of Peter and Rebecca,				
	27 Feb., 1785	"	Louisa of Capt. Peter.				
	25 " 1787	"	Edward	"	"	"	"
	24 Jun., 1781	"	Peggy adult			of Benj.	
	" " "	"	Sally	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Benjamin under age	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Betsy	"	"	"	"
	" Jan., "	"	Wm.	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Polly	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Nabby	"	"	"	"
	26 Dec., 1784	"	Peggy			"	"
	20 Nov., 1796	(N.)	Sukey of Richard.				
	11 Feb., 1781	"	Betsey			of Nicholas.	
Lane,	8 Sep., 1782	(F.)	Lydia	"	"	"	"
	12 Mch., 1786	(E.)	Lydia			of Nicholas and Mary.	
	4 Feb., 1788	"	Harriet	"	"	"	"
	23 Jan., 1791	"	Priscilla	"	"	"	"
	6 Jan., 1793	"	Anstiss P.,	"	"	"	"
	30 Aug., 1795	"	John	"	"	"	"
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Elizabeth, wife of William.				
	" " "	"	Eliza			of William and Elizabeth.	
	25 Aug., 1799	"	Nancy	"	"	"	"
	8 Nov., 1801	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	4 Mch., 1804	"	William	"	"	"	"
	12 May, 1806	"	Abigail Wellman			of Wm. and Elizb'h.	
	28 Aug., 1808	"	Nath. Browne	"	"	"	"
Lang,	5 Jun., 1814	"	Franklin	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Edw. Browne	"	"	"	"
	" Mch., 1803	"	Nicholas of Nicholas and Mary.				
	2 Oct., 1745	(T.)	Sarah of Jeffrey and Hannah.				
	4 Apr., 1756	"	Hannah			of Richard and Catherine.	
	18 Mch., 1757	"	Nath'l	"	"	"	"
	27 Aug., 1758	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	13 Jul., 1760	"	Catherine	"	"	"	"
	12 Feb., 1764	"	Katherine	"	"	"	"
	6 Apr., 1766	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	25 Jun., 1769	"	Richard	"	"	"	"
	27 Oct., 1771	"	Daniel	"	"	"	"
	30 Jun., 1776	"	David	"	"	"	"
	29 Nov., 1772	"	William.				
	13 Dec., "	"	William			of William and Bridget.	
	12 Jun., 1774	"	Bridget	"	"	"	"
	7 Jul., 1776	"	Anna	"	"	"	"

Lang,	19 Nov., 1775	(T.)	Edw. Simms	of Edward and Rachel.
	" "	" "	Caleb	" " " "
	26 "	" "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	13 Apr., 1777	" "	Rachel	" " " "
	23 Jan., 1780	" "	Nabby	" " " "
	Dec., 1781	" "	—	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1783	" "	Sarah	" " " "
	11 Jul., 1784	(S.)	Hannah	" " " "
	25 Sep., 1785	" "	Deborah	" " " "
	26 Jul., 1778	" "	Samuel	" William and Bridget.
	11 Jun., 1780	" "	Esther	" " " "
	28 Jul., 1782	" "	Lucy	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1784	" "	Priscilla	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1786	" "	Hasket Derby	" " " "
	18 Jan., 1789	" "	Patty	" " " "
	8 May, 1791	" "	Betsy	" " " "
	17 Mch., 1793	" "	Sally	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1795	" "	Harriet	" " " "
Lardner, ¹	17 May, 1761	(Ep.)	John	of Richard.
	" "	" "	Francis	" "
	" Jul., 1763	" "	"	" "
	27 Jan., 1765	" "	Lucy	" "
	17 Aug., 1766	" "	Samuel	" "
	4 Sep., 1768	" "	Richard	" "
	24 Jun., 1764	" "	Elizabeth	of John.
	2 Nov., 1766	" "	Lydia	" "
Lauchlin,	13 Mar., 1768	" "	John	" "
	30 Aug., 1786	(E.)	William	of Samuel and Mary.
Lawless,	2 Jun., 1776	(Ep.)	Katherine	of John.
Lawrence,	16 Sep., 1770	(T.)	Lydia	of James and Jane.
	5 Nov., 1775	" "	Hannah	" " " "
	19 Aug., 1787	(Ep.)	Polly,	wife of Philip.
	31 Dec., 1786	(F.)	Nabby Page	of Mr. Abel.
	" "	" "	John Bulkley	" " "
	" "	" "	Abel	" " "
	25 May, 1788	" "	Mary	" "
	20 Dec., 1789	" "	Henry	" "
	4 Sep., 1791	" "	Elizabeth Clark	" "
	29 Jul., 1793	" "	Harriot	" "
	11 Oct., 1795	" "	Charles	of Abel and Abigail.
	27 Jun., 1798	" "	Mary Norris	" "
	29 Dec., 1799	" "	Jane	" "

¹ See Lander.

Lawson,	12 Jan., 1772	(Ep.)	Anne of David.				
	17 Jun., 1775	"	Sally	"	"		
	22 May, 1777	"	William of John.				
	" " " "	"	Hannah	"	"		
	" " " "	"	Mary	"	"		
Leach,	10 " 1747	(T.)	Margaret of John and Anna.				
	Jun., 1766	(F.)	Samuel of Samuel.				
	" " " "	"	child	"	"		
	4 Jun., 1769	"	Sarah	"	"		
	2 Dec., 1770	"	Mary	"	"		
Leech,	8 Oct., 1769	"	Sarah, wife of Charles.				
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Benjamin	"	"		
	6 Jun., " "	"	Elizabeth, adult.				
Leach,	7 Feb., 1773	(N.)	" of Charles.				
	20 Sep., 1772	"	Eleazer Ingalls of——				
	1 Aug., 1773	(T.)	Susannah of Benjamin and Hannah.				
	10 Aug., 1800	(E.)	Lydia, wife of Samuel.				
	" " " "	"	" " " "			and Lydia.	
	" " " "	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	William	"	"	"	"
	20 Apr., 1806	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	Edward	"	"	"	"
	9 " 1809	"	Mary, Edw.	"	"	"	"
Leavitt,	1 Oct., 1752	(T.)	Dudley of Dudley and Mary.				
	9 Feb., 1755	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	9 Oct., 1757	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	16 Sep., 1759	"	Elizabeth " Rev.	"	"	"	"
	11 " 1787	(E.)	Joshua Richardson of Jos' and Eunice.				
	9 Mar., 1788	"	Marshall	"	"	"	"
Lebetter,	11 Feb., 1787	(Ep.)	Daniel of Daniel.				
	5 Jul., 1790	"	George " " and wife.				
Lechmere,	2 Sep., 1744	"	Margaret, illeg' daughter of Thomas.				
			and Elizabeth Kellam, 2 years 6 mos.				
	24 Oct., 1756	"	Ann of Richard.				
	21 Jan., 1759	"	Thomas	"	"		
Lee,	20 Jun., 1760	"	Richard	"	"		
	5 Apr., 1747	(T.)	Susannah	"	"	and Hannah.	
	3 Feb., 1750	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	22 Apr., 1753	"	Lois	"	"	"	"
	29 Jun., 1755	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	13 Mar., 1757	"	Richard	"	"	"	"
	26 Aug., 1759	"	Eunice	"	"	"	"
	28 May, 1769	(F.)	Thomas of Captain Thomas.				

Lee,	13 Dec., 1772 (F.)	Louisa	of Captain Thomas.
	11 " 1774 "	George Gardner	" " "
	" Feb., 1770 "	Joseph	" " Joseph.
	16 Jan., 1780 "	William Coleman	" Thomas.
	6 May, 1781 "	Deborah	" Mr. "
	26 Feb., 1798 (Ep.)	Sally of John and Sally.	
	" " " "	Lydia	" " " "
	4 Mch., 1799 "	John	" " " wife. P.
	17 Feb., 1798 (E.)	Lydia Gerry of George and Lydia.	
Lafaver,	20 Aug., 1780 (S.)	Polly	of Robert and Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Betsy	" " " "
	" " " "	Nathaniel	" " " "
	" " " "	Sally	" " " "
Lafavor,	4 May, 1783 "	Lydia	" " " "
	25 Jul., 1784 "	Robert	" " " "
Le Favre,	13 Sep., 1789 (E.)	Betsy	of Amos and Betsy.
	24 Apr., 1791 "	Nancy	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1793 "	Sophia	" " " "
	16 Nov., 1800 "	Harriett	" " " "
	2 Jan., 1803 "	Susanna	" " " "
Lefeavor,	9 Mch., 1788 (Ep.)	Samuel of Robert and wife.	
Le Fevor,	17 Apr., 1791 "	Lydia	" " " "
Lefavor,	6 Dec., 1795 "	Andrew Priston of Amos and W. P.	
	" May, 1798 "	Betsy, infant	" " " " "
Lefavour,	29 Oct., 1797 (N.)	Wm. Dike of Joseph.	
	" Dec., 1799 "	Thomas	" " "
Legardo,	24 Sep., 1769 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of Thomas.	
	16 Aug., 1772 "	Mary	" " "
	31 Oct., 1773 "	Elizabeth	" " "
Lemon,	6 May, 1739 "	Ann	of John and Sarah.
	" " " "	Sarah	" " " "
	28 Jun., 1741 "	John	" " " "
Lemmon,	15 May, 1743 "	Ann	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1746 "	Abigail	" " " "
Lemon,	3 Aug., 1766 "	John of Sarah	
Leonard,	Jan., 1784 (N.)	Christopher of C.	
	13 Mch., 1785 "	Sally of ———.	
Leopard,	4 Aug., 1776 (Ep.)	Anne of John.	
Lewis,	8 Jun., 1788 (S.)	Elizabeth of Ebed and Emma.	
	" " " "	William	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1791 (S.)	Ebed	" " " "
	23 " 1798 (Ep.)	Thomas of Philip and Polly. P.	
Leyric,	29 May, 1791 "	Sally, 22 years. (Laroque?)	
Lilly,	1 Jan., 1764 "	John Lloid of William.	

Lilly,	22 Sep., 1765 (Ep.)	Samuel Poyington	of William.
	25 Jan., 1767	" Ann Larn	" "
	16 Mch., 1769	" Grissil Elizabeth	" "
Lillie,	30 Dec., 1770	" James Stafford	" "
Lilly,	20 " 1772	" George	" "
	18 " 1774	" "	" "
Lindes,	27 Oct., 1779	" John of Samuel.	
Liscomb,	13 Jul., 1746 (T.)	Elizabeth of Samuel, Jr., and Hannah.	
	21 Sep., "	William " " " "	"
	3 Jul., 1748	" Hannah " " " "	"
	" Jun., 1750	" Samuel " " " "	"
	27 Oct., 1751	" Sarah, wife of William.	
	" " "	" Sarah " " and Sarah.	
	" " "	" Jane " " "	"
	" " "	" Elizabeth " " "	"
	" " "	" of William and Sarah.	
	" " "	" Love " " "	"
	" " "	" William " " "	"
Liscombe,	6 Sep., 1747 (Ep.)	Sarah of Thomas.	
	5 Feb., 1748	" Thomas " "	
	16 Jun., 1751	" Marion " "	
Liscomb,	4 Feb., 1753	" Mary of Samuel.	
	17 " 1754	" " " "	
	30 May, 1756	" Samuel " "	
	18 Mch., 1759	" John " "	
	31 Oct., 1762	" Richard " "	
	29 Sep., 1765	" William, adult.	
	" " "	" William of William.	
	13 Jun., 1773	" Molly " "	
	8 " 1797	" John Clough of William and wife.	
Lister,	17 Dec., 1758	" Edward of Edward.	
	8 Aug., 1762	" Mary " "	
	4 Mch., 1764	" John " "	
	11 May, 1766	" William " "	
	10 Oct., 1790 (E.)	James of James and Alice.	
Little,	11 May, 1800	" Elizabeth of Moses and Elizabeth.	
	21 Aug., 1803	" Henry " " "	"
	22 Dec., 1805	" Francis " " "	"
Loring,	Jun., 1785 (N.)	Mary, widow.	
	" " "	Samuel of Mary.	
Low,	10 Mch., 1775 (Ep.)	Daniel of Daniel.	
	8 Sep., 1777	" Daniel " "	
	" " "	" Mary " "	
	29 Apr., 1786	" A son and daughter.	

Low,	8 Sep., 1788 (Ep.)	Sally of ———
Lowell,	29 Dec., 1776	“ Susannah of John.
Luffkin,	30 Jul., 1786	“ John of Solomon and Mary.
	“ “ “ “	Molly “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Hannah “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Sally “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Solomon, infant “ “ “ “
Lufkin,	24 Mch., 1793	“ William of Solomon and wife.
Lunt,	4 Oct., 1767 (F.)	Elizabeth of Richard.
	“ “ “ “	Deborah “ “
	23 Sep., 1770	“ Sarah “ “
	27 “ 1772 (N.)	Richard “ “
	4 Dec., 1774	“ Joseph “ “
Luscom,	23 Nov., 1787 (Ep.)	Hannah wife of Samuel.
Luscomb,	13 Apr., 1788	“ Susanna “ “
Luscom,	28 Oct., 1792	“ William Henry of William and wife.
Luscomb,	17 Apr., 1774 (N.)	William “ “ 3rd.
	Nov., 1786	“ Polly “ “
	13 Jul., 1788	“ Sukey “ “
	Jan., 1790	“ John “ “
	7 Oct., 1792	“ Sukey “ “
	24 Oct., 1794	“ George D. “ “
	16 Aug., 1789 (Ep.)	Sally grand dau. of Gibson Clough.
	Mch., 1791 (N.)	Samuel of Richard.
	4 Jul., 1799 (Ep.)	Polly of William and wife. P.
	16 Jan., 1800 (S.)	Eliz'h Mansfield of Wm. and Mehit'l.
	“ “ “ “	Mehitabel “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	William “ “ “ “
	8 Nov., 1801	“ “ “ “ “ “
	9 Oct., 1803	“ Mary “ “ “ “
Lyndal,	6 May, 1739 (Ep.)	Ann, neg. of Caleb and Sarah. M'head.
M'cartea,	29 Nov., 1778	“ Katherine of John.
Mac Combe,	Aug., 1785 (N.)	Joseph of J.
Mac daniel,	4 Dec., 1791 (E.)	Mary, wife of Benjamin.
	“ “ “ “	“ of Benjamin and Mary.
	8 “ “ “	Hannah “ “ “ “
	16 Aug., 1795	“ Mary “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Martha “ “ “ “
M'demar,	2 Dec., 1770 (Ep.)	Elizabeth wife of Michael.
	“ “ “ “	Elizabeth “ “
	“ “ “ “	Margaret “ “
	“ “ “ “	Sarah “ “
	“ “ “ “	Mary “ “
Muckleroy,	20 Feb., 1742-3	“ Benjamin, twins, of Wm. and Isabel.
	“ “ “ “	Daniel “ “ “ “

Mcelroy,	24 Jul., 1748	(Ep.)	David	of Thomas.
McelRoy,	19 May, 1751	"	Isabella	" "
M'lroy,	27 Aug., 1769	(F.)	Mehetabel	of Benjamin.
Muckleroy,	29 Dec., 1793	(N.)	Mary,	adult.
McGilchrist,	12 Sep., 1785	(Ep.)	Flora and three	negro children.
Magrah,	29 May, 1757	(T.)	Margaret	of Philip and Mary.
Mc Gway,	7 Aug., 1791	(Ep.)	Lydia	of John and Abigail.
	25 " 1794	"	daughter	" "
Mc Gua,	16 Jan., 1797	"	Peggy	" " and wife. P.
McGway,	22 Sep., 1798	"	Catherine	" " " " P.
Mackentire,	28 Oct., 1764	(T.)	Ruth	" Samuel and Ruth.
	13 Nov., 1763	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	15 Apr., 1770	"	Abigail.	
Mackintire,	19 Nov., 1775	(N.)	Robert.	
	" " "	"	Elizabeth daughter	of Robert.
Macintire,	6 Dec., 1778	"	Mary	" "
	10 Nov., 1776	"	daughter of Joseph.	
Mackintire,	12 Jun., 1774	(N.)	Elizabeth Sumner	of Joseph, jr.
Mac Intire,	Feb., 1779	"	Joseph	" "
	29 Aug., "	"	Samuel Field	of Samuel.
	Nov., 1780	"	" " " "	
	Jun., 1781	"	" Ruck	" "
	Sep., 1786	"	_____ of Angier.	
	Nov., 1794	"	_____ " "	
	16 Apr., 1797	"	Sarah	" "
	" " "	"	Eliza	" "
Mackey,	10 Nov., 1765	(F.)	Margaret	of Captain Daniel.
	6 Sep., 1767	"	Lois	" " "
	17 Jan., 1768	"	James	of David.
	21 Aug., 1768	"	Samuel Gardner	of Captain Daniel.
	18 Dec., 1774	"	Nancy	" " "
Mac Mellan,	10 Mch., 1799	(N.)	Mercy	of James.
Mc'Pherson,	26 Nov., 1783	"	Daniel	of Duncan.
M'Pherson,	7 " 1790	"	two children	of John and Lucretia.
McPherson,	13 Sep., 1793	"	Christian	of John and wife.
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
McRoy,	25 Mch., 1739	"	John	of Thomas and Isabel.
	" Jan., 1740	"	William	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1745	"	Samuel	" William " "
McVey,	7 " 1788	"	a child.	
Malcolm,	19 Jul., 1789	(E.)	Sally, 15 months,	of David and Han'h.
	12 Apr., 1795	"	Hannah Butler	" " " "
Malloon,	6 May, 1770	(T.)	Eunice wife	of Daniel.
	" " "	"	Eunice, of Daniel	and Eunice.

Malloon,	6 May, 1770	(T.)	Daniel	of Daniel and Eunice.
	29 Sep., 1771	"	Anna	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1780	(S.)	William	" " " "
Manning,	27 Aug.,	"	Lucy	of Thos. and Rebecca.
	6 Oct., 1782	"	Nabby	" " " Rebeckah.
	7 Nov., 1784	"	Thomas	" " " Rebeckah.
	17 Sep., 1786	"	Lydia	" " " Rebecca.
	30 Nov., 1788	"	Betsy	" " " "
	28 " 1790	"	Harriet	" " " "
	10 " 1793	"	William Tufts	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1795	"	Jacob	" " " "
	17 Jun., 1798	"	John	" " " Rebekah.
	10 Mch., 1794	(Ep.)	Sarah adult.	P. sick.
	31 Aug., 1800	"	Patty of William and wife.	P.
Mansfield,	19 Mch., 1758	(T.)	Breem	of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Ellis	" " " "
	7 Oct., 1759	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1761	"	Hannah	" " " "
	2 Oct., 1763	"	Henry	" " " "
	23 Jun., 1765	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	27 Sep., 1767	"	Darkes	" " " ———.
	28 Apr., 1765	"	Dorcas	of Jonathan Jun. and Anne.
	" " "	"	Anne	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1767	"	Anna	" " " Anna.
	22 " 1769	"	Lucy	" " " "
	31 Mch., 1771	"	Dorcas	" " " "
	10 May, 1767	"	Mary	of Amos and Mary.
	12 " 1771	"	Amos	" " " "
	22 Nov., 1778	(S.)	Michael	" " " "
	15 Oct., 1780	(T.)	Betsey	of James and Hannah.
	13 Mch., 1774	(F.)	John	of Mr. Amos.
	5 Jun.,	(T.)	Hannah	of Joseph and Hannah.
	19 Mch., 1775	"	Ledia White	" " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
Marsh,	29 Jun., 1777	"	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.
	9 Jan., 1774	(N.)	Elizabeth	of Jonathan Jun.
	1 Mch., 1786	(Ep.)	Salem,	adult.
	" " 1788	(S.)	Patty	of Jonathan and Anna.
	30 Jul., 1786	(Ep.)	Joshua,	illeg.
	" " "	"	Polly	of John and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Betsey	" " " "
Marston,	" " "	"	Thomas	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
Marston,	22 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Jeffs	of John and Mercy.

Marston,	22 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Thomas of John and Mercy.
	5 Dec., 1773	"	Sarah of Jeffs and Sarah.
	10 " 1775	"	Jeffs " " " "
	7 " 1777	"	_____ " " " "
	6 Aug., 1780	"	Bethiah " " " "
	12 Nov., 1775	"	James Brown of William and Mary.
	11 Apr., 1779	"	Betsey " " " "
	23 Mch., 1783	"	Mercy " " " _____
	30 Sep., 1797	(Ep.)	Nancy of Wm. gr. d. of Mrs. Ford, dec.
	8 Oct., 1780	(N.)	Sarah, adult.
	19 Feb., 1785	"	Patty of William.
Martin,	30 Jun., 1765	(Ep.)	Mary of _____
	13 May, 1792	(E.)	Eliz. Bowditch of Dav. and Mary.
	3 Aug., 1794	"	Mary " " " "
Mascol,	22 Jul., 1750	(T.)	Sarah of Joseph jun., and Jemima.
	10 May, 1752	"	Margaret " " " " "
Mascoll,	31 Dec., 1758	"	Joseph " " " " "
Mason,	8 Apr., 1750	"	Thomas of Thomas and Abigail.
	18 Feb., 1753	"	Abigail " " " "
	19 Aug., 1770	"	Sarah of David and Hannah.
	26 Feb., 1786	(E.)	Thomas of Jona. and Eliz.
	9 Dec., 1787	"	Mary King " " " "
	24 Apr., 1791	"	Abigail " " " "
	21 May, 1797	"	Mary wife of Jonathan.
	" " "	"	Abigail of Jonathan and Mary.
	" " "	"	Thomas " " " "
	2 " 1802	"	Henry Elkins " " " "
	19 Mch., 1816	"	Sarah Timothy " " " "
Massey,	" " "	"	Ann Maria " " " "
	6 May, 1739	(Ep.)	Samuel of Samuel and Mary.
	" " "	"	Mary " " " "
	26 Apr., 1741	"	Aaron " " " "
	5 Jan., 1743	"	_____ son " " " "
	1 Sep., 1745	"	Bartholomew " " " "
	2 Aug., 1747	"	Thomas of Samuel.
	11 Sep., 1739	"	Elizabeth, wife. æt., 30.
	15 Oct., "	"	Nathaniel, above 60.
	18 Sep., 1740	"	Deborah of Daniel and Abigail.
	19 Jul., 1741	"	Daniel " " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah " " " "
	" " "	"	Abigail " " " "
	24 " 1743	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	8 Sep., 1745	"	Rebecca " " " "
	13 Dec., 1747	"	Jonathan " " " "

Massey,	15 Aug., 1742	(Ep.)	Rebecca,	g. d. of Joseph Hiller, 4 yrs.
Masury,	14 Dec., 1746	(T.)	John of Samuel and Mary.	
Magery,	29 Mch., 1747	"	Sarah	of Benjamin and Deliverance.
	4 Jun., 1749	"	Mehitable	" " " "
Masury,	1 Sep., 1751	"	Stephen	" " " "
	23 " 1753	"	James	" " " "
Magery,	27 Apl., 1755	"	"	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1756	"	Hannah	" " " "
	19 Jul., 1761	"	Edward	" " " "
Majury,	27 Jan., 1765	"	Joseph of Joseph and Susannah.	
Majory,	19 Oct., 1766	(F.)	James Cressy of Joseph.	
Massury,	9 Feb., 1782	(T.)	widow Elizabeth.	
	19 May, 1782	"	Sally	of " "
	" " "	"	Betsey	" " "
Masury,	17 Jun., 1786	(E.)	Polly	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	10 May, 1795	"	John	" " " "
	" " "	"	Stephen Webb	" " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	26 Mch., 1797	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	29 Sep., 1805	"	Eliza	" " " "
	2 May, 1790	"	John	of James and Lydia.
	9 Oct., 1791	"	William	of Thomas and Lydia.
	6 " 1793	"	Samuel	" " " "
	21 Feb., 1796	"	"	" " " "
	9 Jun., 1793	"	Nancy	of Samuel and Nancy.
	8 Mch., 1795	"	Harriet	" " " "
	26 " 1797	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" Aug., 1798	"	Richard	" " " "
	" Oct., 1800	"	William Browne	" " " "
Majore,	14 Sep., 1794	"	Mary Knight of John and Susannah.	
Matthews,	3 Aug., 1766	(Ep.)	Abigail	of Cornelius.
	22 May, 1768	"	Cornelius	" "
	31 Mch., 1771	"	John Lemmon	" "
Mayberry,	9 Nov., 1740	"	Sarah	of Richard and wife.
	Oct., 1742	"	Jane	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1744	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	21 Sep., 1746	"	Richard	" " " "
	27 " 1766	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	23 Jul., 1769	"	Richard	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1770	"	Elizabeth.	wife of Richard jun.
Mayo,	18 Aug., 1781	(T.)	Augustus of Augustus and ———	
Meek,	31 Oct., 1756	"	Thomas of Richard and Abigail.	
	Jul., 1793	(N.)	John of John.	
	May, "	"	Timothy of Timothy.	
	" " "	"	Sally	" "

Meek,	7 Nov., 1796 (N.)	Eliza of	———				
Messervy,	22 May, 1748 (T.)	Abigail	of William and Ann.				
	27 Jan., 1750	Anna	" " " "				
	23 Sep., 1753	William	" " " "				
	11 Jul., 1756	Hannah	" " " "				
Messervey,	4 Jun., 1758	Elizabeth	" " " "				
	23 Nov., 1760	Rebeckah	" " " "				
	7 Jun., 1789 (Ep.)	Sally,	10 yrs.				
Mick,	22 Jan., 1799	Jonathan	22 mos. of Jonathan & wife.				
	" " "	Richard	" " " "				
Millet,	3 Aug., 1760 (T.)	Mary	of Jos. and Eliz.				
Millitt,	12 Jun., 1763	Elizabeth	" " " "				
Millet,	6 Oct., 1765	Joseph	" " " "				
	13 Mch., 1768	"	" " " "				
	23 Sep., 1770	Andrew Stephens	" " " "				
	12 " 1773	Anna	" " " "				
	1 Mch., 1778 (S.)	Andrew Stephens	" " " "				
	19 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Sarah.				
	10 Jul., 1768 (F.)	John	of John.				
	6 May, 1770	Elizabeth	" "				
	20 Sep., 1772 (N.)	John	" "				
	3 Apr., 1774	Andrew	" "				
	Aug., 1776	daughter	" "				
	9 Nov., 1777	Betsey	" "				
	8 Apr., 1798	John	" "				
	13 " 1800	Margaret	" "				
Millett,	5 Dec., 1790 (E.)	Sarah	of William and Sarah.				
	27 Oct., 1793	Elizabeth	" " " "				
	17 Apr., 1796	Mary	" " " "				
	1 Jul., 1798	Ruth	" " " "				
	" " "	Bethiah, twin,	" " " "				
	20 Apr., 1794	John	of John and Elizabeth				
	2 Jul., 1797	Henry Phillips	" " " "				
	19 Dec., 1790	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Eliz.				
	12 May, 1793	Charles	" " " "				
	26 Jul., 1795	William	" " " "				
	5 Aug., 1798	Eliza	" " " "				
	13 Apr., 1800	Nathan	" " " "				
	21 Aug., 1803	Joseph Hardy	" " " "				
	29 Jan., 1797	Mary	" Benjamin and Mary.				
	3 Mch., 1799	Sarah	" " " "				
	29 " 1801	Benjamin	" " " "				
Millett,	6 May, 1804	Joseph Hardy	" " " "				
	4 " 1806	Mary Hardy	" " " "				

Millett,	30 Oct., 1808	(E.)	Elizabeth of Benjamin and Mary.
	14 Jun., 1795	"	Rebecca of Nathan and Rebecca.
	23 Oct., 1796	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	1 Jul., 1798	"	Harriot " " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	"	William of William and Sarah.
	26 Jun., 1803	"	Bethiah " " " "
	11 Nov., 1805	"	Andrew " " " "
Mires,	16 Sep., 1810	"	William " " " "
	2 May, 1756	(Ep.)	Mary of Charles. (Myers?)
	30 Jul., 1758	(Ep.)	Sarah " " "
Miriam,	18 May, 1760	"	Elsie " " "
	8 Jan., 1798	(N.)	Eliza of William.
Molloy,	16 Nov., 1800	"	—— " " "
	25 Jan., 1784	(Ep.)	William of —— and Mary.
Moor,	1 Oct., 1787	"	John Murphy son of widow —— P.
	15 Aug., 1742	"	Elizabeth, adult, about thirty.
Moreland,	Mch., 1783	(N.)	Joseph of Joseph.
Morgan,	10 Jul., 1748	(T.)	Andrew of Dixey and Lucy.
	19 Jan., 1752	"	Dixey " " " "
	23 Dec., 1753	"	Benjamin " " " "
	" Mch., 1755	"	" " " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	"	Sarah of William and Abigail.
	" " "	"	John () " " " "
	" " "	"	William " " " "
	19 Jan., 1764	"	Lucy " " " "
Mugrage, ¹	7 Jun., 1778	"	William of William and Mary.
	7 May, 1780	"	Betsey of Thomas & Rachel.
	" " "	"	Thomas " " " "
Maugrig,	5 " 1782	"	Mary of —— and Rachel.
Moriarty,	9 Sep., 1787	(Ep.)	son of Thomas.
Morong,	18 Oct., 1747	(T.)	Benjamin of Thomas and Jemima.
	1 Mch., 1767	(F.)	Thomas of Capt. Thomas.
	3 " "	"	John of John.
Merong,	13 May, 1787	(Ep.)	Thomas of Jonathan and Mary.
	" " "	"	Polly infant " " " "
Morong,	14 Dec., 1800	"	Martha b. 30 July, 1791 of Jona. & w.
	" " "	"	Priscilla " 14 " 1793 " " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah " 15 Oct., 1795 " " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth b. 14 Sep., 1798 " " " "
	" " "	"	Anna, infant " " " "
Morris,	29 May, 1791	(N.)	John of ——.
Morse,	1 Feb., 1756	(T.)	Thomas of Thomas and Anna.
	23 May, "	"	Abraham " " " "

¹ (Morgridge?).

Morse,	14 Aug., 1774 (N.)	Joshua	of Stephen.
	Sep., 1780	" George Salkins	" "
Morten,	13 " 1789 (Ep.)	Isaac of Thomas and Phillis (negro).	
Moseley,	26 Jun., 1786	" Abigail of Joseph and Elizabeth.	
Mosly,	1 Oct., 1787	" Joseph, infant son of Capt. M. P.	
Moseley,	10 — 1789	" Emperor of Capt. and wife. P.	
Mosley,	15 Jun., 1794	" Nancy " " "	
	20 Mch., 1797	" Clifford Crowninshield of Capt. & w.	
	8 Jul., 1798	" Martha of Capt. and wife. P.	
Moses,	26 Oct., 1766 (F.)	Sarah wife of Benjamin.	
	" " "	Mary " "	
	" " "	Benjamin " "	
	15 Feb., 1767	" Samuel " "	
	3 Sep., 1769	" Sarah " "	
	6 Oct., 1771	" William " "	
	28 May, 1769	" Joseph of Joseph.	
	3 Feb., 1771	" John " "	
	27 Dec., 1742 (N.)	Hannah " "	
	10 Jul., 1774	" Thomas " "	
	9 Jan., "	" Abigail of Benjamin.	
	19 Jul., 1778	" William " "	
	3 Dec., 1780	" Betsey " "	
	Jun., 1782	" Three children of Joseph.	
	Apl., 1783	" ——— of Joseph.	
	22 Jan., 1785	" Samuel " "	
	Jul., 1786	" Benjamin of Benjamin Jun.	
	" " "	Edward Lister " " "	
	May, 1788	" Benjamin " " Jr.	
	Aug., 1791	" Rebecca of Joseph.	
	Oct., "	" Polly of ———.	
Motey,	23 May, 1756 (Ep.)	Joseph of Joseph.	
	17 Jun., 1759	" Hannah " "	
	16 Dec., 1770	" Charles " "	
	24 May, 1772	" John " "	
	20 Feb., 1774	" Samuel King " "	
	6 Aug., 1775	" Mehetable " "	
Muckley,	11 Jun., 1786	" Abigail.	
Mugford,	19 Jul., 1761 (T.)	Hannah of William and Hannah.	
	" " "	Mary " " " "	
Muggford,	8 Jun., 1766	" George " " " "	
Mugford,	11 Sep., 1768	" Lydia " " " "	
	10 Mch., 1771	" Elizabeth " " " "	
Muckford,	19 Jan., 1764	" William of William and Mary.	
Mullet,	Jun., 1781 (N.)	——— of John.	

Munday,	20 Jan., 1793 (N.)	Sally	of William.
	" " " "	William	" "
	(Jan.?) 1795	Jonathan	" "
Murphee,	13 Jul., 1783 (Ep.)	Mehitable	of Daniel and Mehitable.
Murphy,	1 Jan., 1774 (T.)	Margaret	of Archibald and Margaret.
Murray,	17 Apr., 1757 (Ep.)	Hannah	of Samuel.
	5 Aug., 1759	James	" "
	26 Feb., 1764	Mehitable	" "
	12 " 1797 (E.)	Hannah	of James and Hannah.
	" " " "	Margaret	" " " "
	17 Nov., 1799	Edward	" " " "
Neal,	6 Oct., 1754 (T.)	David	of David and Hannah.
	14 Nov., 1756	"	" " " "
	" Jan., 1759	Jonathan	" " " "
	8 Feb., 1761	Hannah	" " " "
	22 " 1756	Annis	wife of Jonathan.
	" " " "	Lydia	" " and Annis.
	" " " "	Jonathan	" " " "
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	4 Dec., 1757	Sarah	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1760	Elizabeth	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1762	David	" " " Annas.
	28 Oct., 1764	Bial	" " " Annice.
	12 Apr., 1767	Benjamin	" " " Annas.
	11 Nov., 1770	Joseph	" " " Anna.
	17 Sep., 1786 (S.)	Mahitabel	of Jonathan and Mahitabel.
Needham,	3 Aug., 1755	Thomas	of Thomas and Seeth.
	8 " 1756	Seeth	" " " "
	6 " 1758	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1760	Sarah	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1762	Daniel	" " " "
	9 Sep., 1764	Mary	" " " "
	29 " 1771	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	19 May, " "	Betty	of Isaac Jun. and Betty.
	" " " "	John	" " " "
	11 Apr., 1773	Molly	of Isaac and Betty.
	8 Sep., 1782	Polly	" " " ———.
	9 Nov., 1783	Robert	of Thomas and ———.
	16 Apr., 1769 (F.)	Hannah	" "
	9 Jan., 1780 (N.)	Thomas	" "
	1781	daughter	" "
	4 Feb., 1787 (S.)	Thomas	of Nathaniel and Sarah.

Nesboth,	27 Jan., 1791	(E.)	Abigail wife of John.
	" " "	"	Henry of John and Abigail.
Newhall,	14 Feb., 1768	(F.)	John of Jeremiah.
	11 " 1770	"	Jeremiah " "
	27 Dec., 1772	(N.)	Benjamin " "
	12 Jun., 1775	"	Joseph " "
	16 Aug., 1778	(T.)	Timothy of John and Elizabeth.
	26 Jul., 1794	(Ep.)	Anna, twenty-three years, negro.
	22 Feb., 1795	(E.)	Lydia of David and Lydia.
Newton,	12 Jun., 1763	(Ep.)	William of William.
Nicholls,	15 Nov., 1767	(F.)	Stephen.
Nichols,	16 Mch., 1766	(T.)	Samuel of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	20 Aug., 1769	"	Beulah " " " "
	1 Sep., 1771	"	Samuel " " " "
	11 " 1774	"	—— of Samuel and ——.
	30 " 1770	"	James of James.
	" " " "	"	Hay.
	27 Jan., 1771	"	Samuel of James and Patience.
	27 Jun., 1773	"	John " " " "
	23 Apr., 1775	(N.)	Mary of James.
Nicholls,	5 Sep., 1784	(S.)	Betsy of Samuel and Sarah.
	" " " "	"	Phebe " " " "
	14 Oct., 1787	"	Sally " " " "
	17 " 1790	"	Dorcas " " " "
	4 Feb., 1798	"	James of James and Mary.
	27 Oct., 1799	"	Lydia " " " "
	14 Nov., 1802	"	James " " " "
	30 Jul., 1786	(Ep.)	Hannah of Richard and Patience.
	4 May, 1797	(S.)	James.
	" " " "	"	Polly of James and Mary.
	" " " "	"	Sally " " " "
	" " " "	"	Benjamin " " " "
	" " " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
Nichols,	12 Nov. "	(E.)	Henry Collins of Richard and Patience.
	" " " "	"	Ruth " " " "
	" " " "	"	Lydia " " " "
	13 Aug., 1798	(N.)	Lydia Ropes b. 3 Jan., 1781 of Ichabod.
	" " " "	"	Ichabod " 5 Jul., 1784 " "
	" " " "	"	Benj. Ropes " 18 May, 1786 " "
	" " " "	"	Charlotte b. 25 Nov., 1788 " "
	" " " "	"	Henry " 18 Dec., 1793 " "
	" " " "	"	Jos. Peirce b. 10 Feb., 1795 " "
	" " " "	"	David " 1 " 1797 " "
Nicholson,	30 " 1770	(Ep.)	Francis Walker of Francis.

Nicholson,	2 Feb., 1772	(Ep.)	Sarah of Francis.
	1 May, 1791	(E.)	Jonathan of Sylvan and Mary.
Nights,	11 Jul., 1779	(T.)	Elizabeth wife of Nathaniel.
	15 Aug., "	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
Norman,	8 Jan., 1797	(E.)	Mary of Jacob and Mary.
Norris,	12 May, 1776	(S.)	Edward.
	23 Apr., 1780	"	Edward of Edward and Sarah.
	" " "	"	John " " " "
	24 Nov., 1782	"	George " " " "
	12 Mch., 1786	"	Henry Lee " " " "
	15 Dec., 1793	"	Jeremiah " " " "
Northey,	24 Jun., 1770	(T.)	David of Abijah and Abigail.
	26 Jan., 1772	"	Abigail " " " "
	Mch., 1798	(N.)	Harriet of Abijah, Jr.
Norwood,	17 Jan., 1779	(Ep.)	Betsey of David.
Nourse,	5 Jun., 1791	(E.)	John of Benjamin and Margaret.
Nunn,	22 Jul., 1773	(Ep.)	William of Samuel.
Nurse,	12 Oct., 1766	(F.)	Elizabeth of Benjamin.
Nutting,	17 Apr., 1774	"	John Batcheldor of Jonathan.
	15 Dec., 1793	"	Joseph of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	18 Oct., 1795	"	Benjamin " " " "
	8 " 1797	"	Sally Glover " " " "
	13 Jul., 1783	(Ep.)	one child.
Oakman,	18 May, 1746	(T.)	Isaac of Samuel and Rebecca.
	Apr., 1788	(N.)	S. of I.
	1 Aug., 1790	"	Betsey of ———.
	7 Mch., 1792	"	John of ———.
	21 Sep., 1794	"	——— of ———.
	16 Apr., 1797	"	Nancy of ———.
Ober,	27 Jan., 1754	(Ep.)	Johanna of Israel.
	6 Jun., 1756	"	Israel " " "
	7 Aug., 1757	"	Abigail " " "
	25 May, 1760	"	James Levette " " "
	14 Nov., 1762	"	Jonathan " " "
Obear,	7 Oct., 1764	"	Mary Cottle " " "
	17 Aug., 1766	"	William " " "
Odle,	12 Oct., 1746	(T.)	Samuel of William and Margaret.
Odell,	1 Jul., 1753	"	Ruth " " " "
Odel,	3 Jun., 1770	"	Thomas of Samuel and Lois.
	26 Jul., 1772	"	Lois " " " "
Offutt,	12 Nov., 1769	"	Rachel of Nathan and Rachel.
	" " "	"	John " " " "
	24 Dec., 1769	"	Nathan " " " "
Oliver,	4 Mch., 1764	"	Jacob of Jacob and Abigail.

Oliver,	4 Mch., 1764	(T.)	Mary	of Jacob and Abigail.
	8 Apr.,	"	Susannah	" " " "
	11 Oct., 1767	(F.)	Peter	of Andrew, Esq.
	17 Mch., 1771	(T.)	Hubbard	of Hubbard and Reb.
	16 Feb., 1772	"	Gamaliel Wallis	" " " "
	3 Apr., 1774	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	23 Feb., 1777	"	Edward	" " " "
	20 Dec., 1778	"	John Wait	" " " "
	19 Jan., 1783	"	Sally Swanton	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1778	(Ep.)	Thomas Fitch	of Thomas Fitch.
	3 Oct., 1779	"	"	" " " "
	25 Feb., 1782	"	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Mary Lynde	" " " "
	22 Aug., 1790	(E.)	William	of Wm. and Rebecca.
	16 Sep., 1792	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	14 Dec., 1794	"	William	" " " "
	18 Sep., 1796	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	10 Jul., 1801	"	John Whitford	" " " "
	" " "	"	Mary Foot	" " " "
	25 " 1802	"	"	" " " "
	24 Feb., 1805	"	Matthias J.	" " " "
Omsted,	6 " 1774	(Ep.)	Anne wife	of Simeon.
	17 Jul.,	"	Reuben Tinker	" "
	" " "	"	Sally	" "
Orne,	16 May, 1762	"	George	of ———.
	3 Apr., 1768	(F.)	Josiah	of Capt. Josiah.
	23 " 1769	"	Alice	" " "
	10 Nov., 1771	"	Susannah	" " "
	2 Jul., 1769	"	Eunice	of Capt. Jonathan.
	14 Jun., 1778	"	Joseph	of Dr. Joseph.
	17 Dec., 1780	"	Sarah	of John and Sarah.
	2 Sep., 1781	"	John	" " " "
	25 Mch.,	"	Mary	of Josiah.
	16 May, 1784	"	Isaac	" "
	18 Aug., 1782	"	Teresa	of Joseph and Teresa.
	8 Jun., 1783	"	Joshua	of Joshua and Sarah.
	20 May, 1781	"	William	of William.
	23 " 1784	"	Eliza	" "
	7 Sep., 1782	"	George	of William and Abigail.
	5 Feb., 1786	"	Samuel	" " " "
	12 Apr., 1789	"	Henry	" " " "
	7 Feb., 1796	"	Joseph	" " " "
	17 Jul., 1785	"	Mary	of Josiah and Mary.
	12 Nov., 1786	"	Rebecca	" " " "

Orne,	7 Sep., 1788	(F.)	Anna of Josiah and Mary.				
	4 Oct., 1795	"	Richard Elvins of Josiah and Alice.				
	11 Jun., 1797	"	Alice	"	"	"	"
	13 Aug., 1786	(E.)	Josiah	"	"	"	"
	15 Jun., 1788	"	Sally	"	"	"	"
	24 Apr., 1791	"	Edward	"	"	"	"
	16 Jun., 1793	(Ep.)	Cath. Sewall Pynchon of wid. Eliz.				
Orsborn,	29 Jul., 1770	(T.)	Deborah of George and Deborah.				
Osborne,	1 Dec., 1771	"	" " " " " "				
	17 Apr., 1774	"	George " " " "				
Osgood,	18 Mar., 1753	"	Sarah of John and Susannah.				
	" Sep., 1757	"	John " " " "				
	17 Oct., 1773	"	Nathaniel of Christopher and Mary.				
	18 " 1775	"	Polly " " " "				
	13 Jul., 1777	"	Nathaniel " " " "				
	16 Jan., 1780	"	Christopher " " " "				
	" Sep., 1781	"	Sukey " " " "				
	9 Nov., 1783	"	John " " " "				
	3 Feb., 1771	(F.)	Thomas of Benjamin.				
	9 Aug., 1778	(N.)	Peggy of Joseph.				
	26 Nov., 1780	"	Thomas Binney " "				
	Oct., 1782	"	Lucy " "				
	Jul., 1787	"	Son " "				
	18 " 1790	"	—— " "				
	Aug., 1794	"	Maria " "				
	10 Dec., 1797	"	Nathaniel Ward " "				
	4 May, 1800	"	Ebenezer Beckford " "				
Page,	9 Jul., 1797	"	Gayton Pickman of Isaac.				
	" Jun., 1799	"	Isaac " "				
	23 Nov., 1777	(S.)	Samuel of Samuel and Lois.				
	" May, 1779	"	Jeremiah Lee " " " "				
	4 Mch., 1781	"	Josiah Clark of Samuel and Elizabeth.				
	18 Aug., 1782	"	Nathaniel of Samuel and Elizabeth.				
	25 May, 1794	"	Samuel of John and Ruth.				
Paine,	13 Mch., 1796	"	William " " " "				
	" Oct., 1799	(N.)	Elizabeth " "				
	8 Apr., 1794	(Ep.)	Frederic William born 23 May, 1788, of Dr. William and wife.				
Pain,	1 " 1739	"	Mary of Henry and Mary.				
Palfrey,	27 Jul., 1766	(F.)	Elizabeth of Warwick.				
	8 Nov., 1767	"	Benjamin Ward " "				
	2 Dec., 1769	"	Thomas " "				
	3 Feb., 1772	"	Richard " "				
Palfry,	Jul., 1781	(N.)	Sally of Thomas.				

Palfry,	Apr., 1783	(N.)	Thomas of Thomas.
	Oct., 1787	"	Warwick, adult.
	" "	"	" of Warwick.
	Jul., 1789	"	—son " "
Palfrey,	11 Mch., 1792	"	Lydia " "
	Aug., 1793	"	Hannah " William.
	6 Mch., 1796	"	Patty of Warwick.
	22 Jun., 1783	(Ep.)	child of P., sailmaker.
	5 Mch., 1786	(E.)	Jonathan, 22, son of Mrs. Woodkins.
	8 Dec., 1793	"	Thomas of Thos. and Martha.
	3 May, 1795	"	Warwick " " " "
	20 Aug., 1797	"	Jno. Crownins'd " " " "
	8 Apr., 1798	"	Elizabeth of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Richard " " " "
	" " "	"	Lydia " " " "
	" " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
	" " "	"	Nancy " " " "
	26 May, 1799	"	Nancy of Warwick and Han'h.
	3 Aug., 1800	"	Benjamin " " " "
	29 May, 1803	"	Mary Chapman " " " "
Palmer,	17 Nov., 1745	(Ep.)	Richard, 70.
	13 Jul., 1746	"	" of Richard and wife.
	16 Aug., 1747	"	" " "
	19 Mch., 1748-9	"	Mary " "
	1 Jul., 1750	"	Richard " "
	11 Aug., 1751	"	Elizabeth " "
	21 Jan., 1753	"	William " "
	26 Mch., 1758	"	Richard " "
	6 May, 1759	"	Lydia " "
	13 Dec., 1761	"	Sarah " "
	4 May, 1796	"	Richard, 83 years on sick bed.
Parker,	9 Feb., 1772	(T.)	Phillimon of Phillimon and Mary.
	6 Mch., 1774	"	Molly " Philemon " "
	26 Aug., 1781	(S.)	Rebecca " " " "
	23 Sep., 1776	"	Lydia " " " "
	3 Jan., 1779	"	John " " " "
	12 Dec., 1784	"	Anna " " " "
	" Aug., 1787	"	Anna " " " "
	2 Jan., 1783	(Ep.)	Hannah of Henry.
	16 " 1780	(N.)	Sally Winship of Noah.
	24 Jul., 1791	"	Mary " N.
	25 Jan., 1789	"	Sophia Mellen of Nathaniel.

[To be continued.]

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 112. Vol. XXIII.]

314 Thomas (*Elisha*¹⁷⁹, *Thomas*⁷⁶, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*³, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Wenham, Mass., May 5, 1781. He married Sally Knowlton, July 1, 1804. He died May 23, 1841, "61 yrs." She was born Aug. 17, 1783, and died Nov. 24, 1837, "54 yrs."

Their births and marriages were recorded upon the town records of Wenham, but their deaths on the Topsfield records.

It is believed that all their children were born in Topsfield.

The children of Thomas and Sally (Knowlton) Perkins were :

- 511 Jonathan K., b. Jan. 4, 1805; d. Jan. 16, 1807.
- 512 Sarah, b. Nov. 8, 1807; m. Asa B. Pingree.
- 513 Caroline, b. Oct. 10, 1809; m. Wm. Porter.
- 514 Elizabeth B., b. Dec. 4, 1811; m. Daniel Willey.
- 515 Thomas, jr., b. March 27, 1814; m. Elizabeth Merrill.
- 516 John Kimball, b. Jan. 4, 1817; d. April 16, 1818.
- 517 Mehitable, b. March 1, 1820; d. Dec. 12, 1841.
- 518 Abigail Jane, b. July 27, 1822; d. Oct. 4, 1839.
- 519 Mary Jane, b. Nov. 29, 1825; d. June 24, 1828.

315 Elisha (*Elisha*¹⁷⁹, *Thomas*⁷⁶, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*³, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Jan. 18, 1789. He married Sarah Fabens of Salem, Oct. 20, 1813. She was the daughter of William and Rebecca (Gray) Fabens, born Oct. 9, 1793, and died Aug. 2, 1853. He died in the West Indies in 1833. He was a mariner.

Their children were :

- 520 Elisha K., b. 1814.
- 521 Harriet Maria, b. 1815; m. George Upton; d. Jan. 22, 1842.
- 522 John Gray, b. 1817.

317 Moses (*Moses*¹⁸¹, *Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Marblehead, Mass., about 1788. He married Betsy Leeson about 1816. He resided in Shirley, Mass., in 1817, and in Fitchburg for about forty years; both died in Fitchburg, dates unknown.

Their only son was :

523 Moses, b. Feb. 28, 1817; m. 1st, Abigail M. Bowker; 2nd, Charlotte H. Kendall.

318 Thomas (*Moses*¹⁸¹, *Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born probably in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 2, 1790. He married Hannah Kendall, Oct., 1832. She was born 1801, and died April 5, 1860. He died Aug. 3, 1873.

They resided in Temple, N. H., and it is probable they both died there. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

524 Lucy E., b. Sept. 8, 1833; m. 1st, Daniel P. Wilson; 2nd, Marcus A. Wilson.

525 Irene, b. Jan. 1, 1840; m. Wm. H. Wilson, Nov. 4, 1860.

326 Thomas (*Elijah*¹⁸², *Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 25, 1794. He married Mary Dustin, Dec. 1, 1823. She was born Feb. 25, 1801, and died Jan. 29, 1867. She was a lineal descendant of the Mrs. Dustin who was carried captive by the Indians. He died Sept. 8, 1875.

Their children were :

526 Thomas, b. Dec. 7, 1824; m. Hannah E. Gale.

527 Joseph Warren, b. June 17, 1829; m. 1st, Anna M. Townsend; 2nd, Maria A. Raymond; 3rd, Laura A. Morton.

528 Mary E., b. Sept. 11, 1831; d.

529 Harriet, b. June 5, 1833; m. Wm. McMullan.

530 Mary Dustin, b. June 11, 1835; m. Henry F. Shepard; d. June 24, 1867.

531 Caroline, b. Feb. 10, 1839; m. George P. Osgood.

532 Elizabeth, b. March 31, 1841; m. E. Frank Balch.

328 David (*David*¹⁸⁴, *Moses*⁷⁷, *John*¹⁹, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Temple, N. H., about 1790. He married Elizabeth Pryor of Bakersfield, Vt., about 1814. She was born 1786.

He died Dec. 13, 1828. She died Oct. 22, 1851, aged 65 years.

He removed from Temple, N. H., to Bakersfield, Vt., where he died. It is probable that he resided in his early life in Topsfield and learned the trade of a brick-maker there, as two of his cousins speak of helping him make bricks in Topsfield.

Their children were :

533 Rachel, b. Feb., 1813; m. Smith Freeman, d. Aug. 9, 1873.

534 Irene, b. Feb. 15, 1815; d. Jan. 28, 1884; m. John D. Jones of Wenham.

535 Parley, b. March 14, 1819; m. Sophronia Bigford; d. Dec. 21, 1884.

536 Fatima, b. March 26, 1821; m. Tertius Heaton.

537 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1826; m. Alden Wheelock. She died Oct. 24, 1869.

334 Joseph (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., August 19, 1788. He married Mary E. Day.

He died in New York, April, 1842, very suddenly. After his death the family removed to California. Joseph Perkins was a graduate of Williams College, Mass., 1814. He is said to have been a man of fine ability and scholarship. He subsequently removed to New York City. He was a splendid penman and engraver, and devoted himself to letter engraving. At the time of his death he greatly excelled in that branch of the art. No bank thought of issuing its bills unless lettered by him, and his plates, to this day, are believed to be unequalled. He was in all respects a Christian gentleman; his death was much lamented by a large circle of friends.

Their children were :

538 One son.

Three daughters, names unknown.

335 Amos (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*³, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., January 15, 1790. He married Dec. 28, 1815, Betsy Moody. She was born January 3, 1790, and died February, 1853.

He speaks of himself as "A humble servant of his native town." He has been town clerk several years, chairman of the board of selectmen seventeen or eighteen years, representative seven years, member of the executive council one year, county treasurer three years and town treasurer an indefinite period, until 1884 holding that office with that of supervisor of check list, when on the "wrong side of 90 years." He died in Unity, March 5, 1885.

Their children were :

539 Joseph M., b. Dec. 11, 1819; m. Maria Hathorn.

540 Abby, b. March 25, 1826; m. Winfield S. Moody.

336 Abel (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*³, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., October 10, 1791. He married Melinda Straw, Oct., 1817. She was born about 1793 and died about 1870. He was a farmer and was living at Claremont, N. H., with his daughter, Juliette, in 1880.

Their children were :

541 Jacob, b.; resides in California.

542 Ezra, b.; resides in Kansas.

543 Byron, b.; resides in California.

544 Mary, b.; m. ——— Barnard of Gilsum, N. H.

545 Hannah, b.; m. Samuel Bailey ———? Missouri.

546 Juliette, b.; m. James Dunsmoor of Claremont, N. H.

547 Juliann, b.; m. ——— Reed of Acworth, N. H.

548 Emily, b.; m. Israel P. Breed of Unity, N. H.

337 Jared (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., April 21, 1793. He married, first, Clarissa Glidden, March 20, 1820. She died Nov., 1832, at the birth of her son John. He married, second, Charlotte Hall, July 28, 1833. She was born in Methuen, Mass., Nov. 22, 1805, and died December —, 1875.

Jared Perkins was a prominent Methodist clergyman, being for many years a presiding elder, during which time he travelled through the states of New Hampshire and Vermont. In 1846 he was nominated by the whigs and abolitionists of the state for a member of the executive council; he was elected and held this office two or three years. In 1850 he was elected to a seat in Congress, which he held two years. He died of malignant fever in Nashua, N. H., October, 1854.

The children of wife Clarissa were :

549 Erastus G., b. May 20, 1822; resides in Iowa.

550 Clarissa E., b. Dec. 17, 1824; m. ——— Farewell of Claremont.

551 Jacob B., b. Feb. 11, 1826; d. Nov. 12, 1849, in California.

552 John W., b. at Epping. Nov. 20, 1832; d. October, 1854.

Children of wife Charlotte were :

553 Jared Augustus, b. Aug. 25, 1836; was a dentist at Amesbury, Mass.

554 Charlotte M., b. at Nashua, June 6, 1840; m. Henry P. Neal.

555 George Henry, b. February 3, 1842.

556 Martha A., b. May 11, 1849; m. Jos. M. Neal, 1873.

338 Hannah (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., January 1, 1795. She married Martin Ray, Sept., 1819, and re-

moved immediately to Jackson County, Ohio, where she now resides. He has died, date unknown.

Their children were :

Jacob, b. ; is a physician.

Asa, b. ; is a farmer.

Joseph, b. ; is a farmer.

Two daughters, names unknown.

340 John (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., May 15, 1798. He married four wives and is now living in Claremont, N. H. He married, first, Elziner Newton ; second, Mary Neal.

On the celebration of his eighty-second birthday there were present five brothers and one sister. His last wife was then living.

Child of John and Elziner (Newton) Perkins was :

557 A daughter, b. ; m. ——— Champion. They reside in Hartford, Vt.

Child by wife Mary (Neal) Perkins :

558 Jacob, b. ; resides at Syracuse, N. Y. ; is a lawyer.

342 Jacob (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., July 29, 1802. He married Matilda Maddock of Philadelphia.

He has resided in New York City and Brooklyn, at which latter place he died in May, 1877.

Their children were :

559 A son, b. ; resides in Chicago.

560 A daughter, b. ; m. ——— Lyon of New York.

561 Emma, b. ; m. ——— ; name unknown.

345 Elijah (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., May 3, 1810 ; has

been twice married; his second wife is now living (1886); their names are unknown.

He removed to Iowa about 1840, and owns a large tract of land there. He has children, one of whom is married and is believed to have a family. He is a farmer.

346 David (*Jacob*¹⁹², *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., Sept. 24, 1815. He has been twice married, names and dates unknown. He is a machinist; resides in Claremont, N. H.

Child by his first wife:

562 Henry, b.; m. ———?, a machinist.

By his second wife:

563 Charles, b. about 1860; a clerk.

360 Jabez Batchelder (*Eli*²⁰⁰, *Joseph*⁸⁶, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Unity, N. H., Nov. 16, 1810. He married Hannah W. Putnam, Oct. 23, 1844. She was of Claremont, N. H., born July 31, 1819.

Their children were:

564 Chester E., b. July 10, 1845; unmarried.

565 Clara Matilda, b. March 21, 1847; a teacher.

361 Elisha (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, March 1, 1801. He married, first, Eliza Dodge of Ipswich. They were published Jan. 23, 1825, and were married April 3, 1825. He married, second, widow Eliza (Mears) Caldwell, published Nov. 8, 1859, and married Nov. 9, 1859. She was also of Ipswich, born in 1801. The Ipswich record of his marriage says he was a miller, born in Wenham.

His children were :¹

566 Nathan Dane, b. April 26, 1830; d. July 26, 1831 ("15 mos.").

567 Samuel Dane, b. ; d. ; 2 yrs. 8 mos.

362 Mercy (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*,⁹ *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 18, 1803. She married, first, Moody Andrews, August 20, 1822. He died March 29, 1860. She married, second, Daniel Willey, May 5, 1864. She died ———, 1884.

Children of Moody Andrews and Mercy (Perkins) Andrews were :

Aaron Augustus, b. Feb. 1, 1823; m. Julia Wells.

Elisha Perkins, b. Jan. 6, 1825; m. Abigail Foster.

William Moody, b. June 11, 1827; m. Emeline Perkins 1848.

Joseph Edwin, b. Feb. 8, 1831; m. Elizabeth Chapman.

Harriet Mariah, b. Jan. 6, 1834; m. Daniel Chapin.

John Henry, b. March 25, 1838; unmarried.

363 Eunice (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 25, 1807. She married Simon Foster as his second wife, Oct. 16, 1827. His first wife was Mary³¹⁶.² His marriage is recorded on the Ipswich records where they are said to be "both of Ipswich." He was the son of Allen and Lucy (Potter) Foster, born March 16, 1793, and died Feb. 23, 1877, "83 y. 11 m. 7 d." She died March 11, 1881, "73 y. 11 m. 11 d."

The children of Simon and Eunice (Perkins) Foster were :

Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1827; m. 1st, Gorham Foster; 2nd, Asa Lord.

¹ He may have had other children as the Ipswich records mention the publication of a Nathan D. Perkins to Miranda ——— ? of Milford, N. H.

² The children of Simon and 316 Mary (Perkins) Foster were: Edmond, Perkins, Simon and Nathaniel, who was born Dec., 1825, and married, 1853, to Sarah Amanda Averill.

Ephraim, b. April 6, 1832; m. Mary Eliza Andrews.

Dolly Anne, b. Oct. 11, 1836; d. April 14, 1858.

Fanny Woodbury, b. Oct. 8, 1841; m. Otis Towle; d. May 7, 1876.

364 Lydia Batchelder (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 24, 1810. She married Samuel Foster, Oct. 29, 1832. This marriage is recorded in Ipswich, Mass., where she is said to be of Boxford. He died in Linebrook, Ipswich, Jan. 4, ——. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

Lydia Batchelder, b. Jan. 1, 1834; m. E. Perkins Potter.

Samuel, b. June 5, 1836; m. 1st, Harriet N. Potter; 2nd, Sarah Howe.

Edwin Kimball, b. Feb. 2, 1838; unmarried.

Lucy, b. July 1, 1840; m. Warren P. Blanchard.

Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1844; d. Sept. 7, 1872.

Harriet Maria, b. June 15, 1848; unmarried.

365 Mary (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 29, 1812. She married Jewett Pingree of Rowley, May 13, 1832. He was born Jan. 24, 1809. She died April 14, 1844.

Their children were :

Caroline P., b. May 25, 1833; m. B. J. Balch.

Eliza Ann, b. April 16, 1835; unmarried.

Lucy K., b. Jan. 5, 1837; m. Frederick A. Elliot, 1854.

Mary P., b. March 27, 1839; m. John S. Dudley, 1858.

David, b. Feb. 28, 1841; d. Aug. 23, 1869.

Ann Maria, b. Dec. 30, 1841; m. John W. Lord.

366 Eliza Ann (*Elisha*²⁰⁸, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1818. She married Amos S. Chapman, published Nov. 20, 1836, married Dec. 15, 1836. He was of Ipswich.

They were married there. He was the son of Jonathan and Eunice Chapman. He died Sept. 14, 1858.

Eliza M., b. March 13, 1840; m. 1st, Jacob S. Peabody April 6, 1858; 2nd, Otis P. Burnham.

Anna Jane, b. April 29, 1846; m. Lewis H. Wildes May 11, 1864.

Lewis Anson, b. July 23, 1848; m. Delia A. Conant.

Susan Maria, b. July 16, 1850; d. March 12, 1853.

Warren Perkins, b. April 28, 1854; d. July 18, 1873.

Ella Augusta, b. April 26, 1857; m. Fred. Smerage Jan. 11, 1874.

367 John Pratt (*Jacob*²⁰⁹, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 28, 1821. He married Jane H. Giles of Marblehead. They were published May 9, 1847. She was the daughter of Samuel and Jane H. Giles, born Dec. 7, 1821, and died April 19, 1880.

He is a farmer.

Their children were :

568 Mary Anna, b. Sept. 6, 1851; m. William Clough.

569 John Haskell, b. May 11, 1860.

368 Ephraim (*Jacob*²⁰⁹, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 6, 1823. He married Sophronia Cole, published April 6, 1854. She was born in Rowley, Mass., 1831.

He is now a farmer in Topsfield.

Their children were :

570 Harriet, b. July 26, 1855.

571 Edward Herbert, b. Oct. 5, 1858; m. Ella F. Porter.

572 Caroline, b. March 17, 1861.

573 Anna, b. Jan. 4, 1864.

574 Eliza J., b. Nov. 13, 1866; m. John J. Watson, Jan. 20, 1886.

575 Harris Ephraim, b. May 30, 1871.

370 Joseph Augustus (*Jacob*²⁰⁹, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 3, 1830. He married Susan M. Ray. They were published Dec. 25, 1860. He died Dec. 18, 1869.

She was the daughter of William and Louisa (Coburn) Ray, born in Topsfield, 1841.

He is a farmer.

Their children were :

576 Horace Elmer, b. May 19, 1862; d. March 26, 1885, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

577 Carrie Estelle, b. Jan. 31, 1868.

371 David Pratt (*Jacob*²⁰⁹, *Zebulon*⁸⁷, *Jacob*²², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 15, 1833. He married Addie J. Phillips, published June 15, 1866, married June 24, 1866. She was the daughter of Timothy M. and Adaline (Gould) Phillips, born June 18, 1845. He died Feb. 1, 1883.

He was a farmer.

Their children were :

578 Arthur Freeman, b. April 29, 1867.

579 Grace Rebecca, b. April 23, 1869.

580 Jennie Marion, b. Sept. 28, 1871.

581 Mary Adeline, b. March 25, 1876.

582 Alice Emily, b. Dec. 13, 1878.

372 Jared (*Robinson*²¹³, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 12, 1793. He married Sarah Hayden of Fitzwilliam, N. H., about March, 1819. She was born in Fitzwilliam, June 15, 1795. He died from exposure Oct. 7, 1824.

He began life upon a farm, but, being of a studious habit, he gave it up and studied with Rev. John Sabine, and was for some time a teacher in the district schools. He afterwards took up the study of medicine and was a pupil of Doctors Batcheller, Howe and Wells. He at-

tended lectures at Dartmouth College and took the degree of M. D. from that institution in 1819. He was in practice in Fitzwilliam, N. H.

Their children were :

583 William Chamberlain, b. Dec. 3, 1819; d. Aug. 3, 1821.

584 Jared Daniel, b. Sept. 8, 1820.

373 Lucinda (*Robinson*²¹³, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 14, 1796. She married Daniel Spaulding, May 11, 1819. He was a descendant of Edward Spaulding who settled in Braintree about 1630 to 33. He was born 1789; died July 17, 1882, aged 93 years, 6 m. 21 d. She died May 5, 1875, 78 y. 11 m. 22 d.

After his marriage he removed to Gardner, Mass., where he owned a store and tavern; here he remained six or seven years and was "an active and influential citizen."

In order to secure better business advantages, he removed to Fitzwilliam and afterward to Keene, where he spent the remaining years of his life, holding all the offices of trust in the gift of the town, and died full of honors and of years.

Their children were :

Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1822; d. Oct. 9, 1848.

Jared Perkins, b. July 29, 1825; d. Aug. 25, 1827.

Daniel Robinson, b. Aug. 8, 1828; d. Oct. 26, 1875.

Julia Ann, b. March 25, 1831; m. Oscar H. Bradley.

Lucinda Viola, b. June 20, 1834; a teacher.

374 John (*Robinson*²¹³, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Sept. 16, 1801. He married Harriet F. Hayden, 1830. She was of Fitzwilliam, N. H. He died of consumption, Sept. 6, 1832.

He was of a delicate and feeble constitution and unable to endure hardship. He taught school in Jaffrey, Rindge and Fitzwilliam, and was in business for a short time as partner of the firm of Spaulding & Perkins.

Their only child was :

585 Hellen R., b. Jan. 16, 1832.

375 Nancy S. (*Robinson*²¹³, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Oct. 26, 1807. She married Gideon C. Noble, 1831, and died Oct. 19, 1875.

He was a physician ; he received the degree of M. D. in 1829, and practised in Chester, N. Y., in Fitzwilliam, N. H., in Fitchburg, Mass, in 1842. He removed to Harvard, Mass., in 1844, and in 1868, to Hudson ; their health failing they went to Waltham and resided with their oldest son.

Their children were :

Isabella Gray, b.

John Perkins, b.

George H., b.

Emma Cleone, b.

Charles F., b.

377 Moses Spofford (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 1, 1797. He married Cozby Cooledge, Nov. 15, 1820. She was born in Troy, N. H., and died in Jaffrey, Feb. 27, 1875. He died in Jaffrey, April 15, 1874.

Their children were :

586 Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1822 ; m. M. P. Farrar.

587 Phebe, b. Nov. 17, 1824 ; m. J. L. Bolster.

588 Hart, b. Sept. 26, 1828 ; m. Phebe P. Flower.

589 Charles, b. Oct. 27, 1833 ; m. Sarah R. Eveleth.

590 Dorcas Cooledge, b. June 24, 1835; m. James S. Lacy.

591 Cozby, b. June 28, 1838; m. John V. Tenney.

592 Mary, b. May 21, 1840; m. F. W. Bayley.

378 Rhoda (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Dec. 26, 1798. She married Aaron Hodgkins, January 20, 1822. He was born April 25, 1797, and died April 10, 1856, "59 y." She died April 10, 1851, "52 years."

Their children were :

Harriet Alzina, b. July 10, 1825; m. T. F. Moulton.

Christopher, b. Jan. 6, 1829; m. Melissa Tenney.

Ambrus, b. Jan. 20, 1831; m. Lottie L. Willis.

Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1832; m. J. B. Ireland, Dunbarton, N. H.

Frederick, b. March 4, 1835; d. in War of the Rebellion; m.

Rufina A. Frost. Three children.

Cyrus Trull, b. Jan. 24, 1837; m. Sarah Morse.

Ermina Blake, b. March 19, 1839; m. Asa K. Howe; d. Oct. 7 1864.

380 Eleazer (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 25, 1803. He married Mary Ann Lawrence of Troy, N. H., May 17, 1827. She was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., Aug. 14, 1806, and died in Portsmouth, R. I., June 3, 1873. He died March 11, 1837, in Jaffrey. He had resided in Troy, New Ipswich and Jaffrey, N. H. He was a machinist.

Their children were :

593 Ann Louisa, b. July 22, 1829; m. Stephen T. Sherman.

594 Ann Maria, b. June 19, 1830; m. Wm. B. Lawton.

595 George W., b. March 10, 1832; m. Mary Jane Cory.

596 Andrew W., b. Sept. 12, 1835; m. Susan P. Sherman.

381 Harriot Clark (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 1, 1805. She married Lucius Howard Crane, Oct. 31,

1832. He was born Oct. 27, 1807. She died May 17, 1834, only five days after the birth of her only child. He was a machinist.

Their only child was :

Harriot,³ b. May 12, 1834; m. Samuel Blaisdell, jr.

382 Ruby Woodward (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*⁵², *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., April 27, 1807. She married, first, Cyrus Trull of Lowell, Mass., date unknown. He died in Lowell about 1842. She married, second, John Mead of Lowell, Feb., 1851. He was born Oct. 9, 1799, and died in Claremont, N. H., Oct. 23, 1869. She died July 9, 1852. He was a druggist in Lowell, Mass.

Child of Ruby W. Perkins and Cyrus Trull :

Cyrus, b.; died young.

Child of Ruby W. and John Mead :

Perkins B., b. July 2, 1852; m. Bertha Hudson, Jan. 18, 1883.

One child, John Perkins, b. July, 1884.

385 Aphia Ayer (*Moses*²¹⁴, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., July 4, 1815. She married J. H. Smith, date not known. She died at Chicopee Falls, Mass., May 16, 1870. He was born in Dracut, Mass., 1812.

Their children were :

Ella Blake, b. Feb. 8, 1846, at New Philadelphia, Ohio; m. Henry Gates, July 25, 1871.

Perkins Finney, b. Oct. 6, 1848, at Chicopee Falls, Mass.

³ Harriot Crane married Samuel Blaisdell, jr., June 23, 1861. He is a cotton merchant, born June 23, 1823. Their children were: Daisy Luana, born Apr. 12, 1866. Ruby Mercy, born March 14, 1871. Maud Musa, born Feb. 18, 1873.

387 Adela (*Edward*²¹⁶, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 14, 1801. She married Isaac Adams, March 27, 1821. She died July 23, 1864.

Their child was :

Daniel P., b. ; resides in Jaffrey, N. H.

390 Hannah Woodward (*Edward*²¹⁶, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Nov. 26, 1806. She married Abram Corey, June 1, 1824.

Their child was :

Anna, b. ; m. ——— Kimball.

394 Mary Jane (*Edward*²¹⁶, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Nov. 20, 1815. She married, first, Jabez Morse, March 14, 1839. He died 1843. Second, Jesse Adams, March 2, 1859. He died about 1863 or 4. Third, ——— Hale. She died Oct. 9, 1885.

Children of Jabez and Mary Jane (Perkins) Morse were :

Harriet Elizabeth, b. Jan. 27, 1840.

John Frederick, b. April 17, 1842.

Child of ——— and Mary Jane (Perkins) Hale was :

L ——— ; m. ——— Fife.

404 Harriet (*Joseph*²¹⁸, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 22, 1808. She married Chester Wheeler, May 5, 1830. They reside in Rome, N. Y.

Their children were :

William C., b. Oct. 24, 1831.

Mary L., b. July 25, 1840 ; m. Andrew G. Dilly of Indiana, 1866.

[To be continued.]

ACCOUNT
OF THE
REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.

[COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.]

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXIII.]

Several of the neighbors of Rebecca Nurse visited her about this time and told her that she had been accused and "*named*." They found her as they testify "in a weak and low condition of body." She had been sick for a week. She had heard of this "affliction amongst them" and spoke of it. She was told that she was spoken of also. "Well," she said, "If it be so, the will of the Lord be done;" and then after an amazed silence, "Well, as to this thing, I am as innocent as the child unborn," but "surely" she said, "what sin hath God found out in me unrepented of that He should lay such an affliction upon me in my old age." This was the "Miserere of her soul, which was to precede the Hallelujah of her Redemption," and from that hour she received the baptism of suffering that settled, strengthened and established her in innocence and peace. To the consternation and confusion of the community a warrant for her arrest was issued, and she was cited to appear before the magistrate. Great interest was manifested in her examination. It was solemn and searching. But to all questions touching her communication and collusion with devils or relating to her injuring any one, she gave answer with unaffected boldness and unfaltering faith, "I can say, before my Eternal Father I

am innocent and God will clear my innocency." Well indeed did she reply when asked "Have you a familiarity with these spirits?" "No! I have none but with *God alone*." No wonder the magistrates, and all the people with them were impressed. There stood before them a venerable and venerated woman whose condemnation they were seeking with an ingenuity and eagerness which knew no limit, and yet she was calm, self-poised and sustained in the consciousness of her innocence, and in communion with the Infinite One. "I am *familiar with God alone*." The devils fear and tremble at her word. A great tumult rages. But there stood REBECCA NURSE,

"As a lone light-house stands
On a mad midnight sea"

illuminating the dark waves with the serene light of her simple, unaffected goodness. The light was not darkened nor did it grow dim when she stood in the presence of the great court which was called to determine finally her fate. Her trial was a mockery of justice and a most shameful perversion of law. An infamous and iniquitous farce. Declared not guilty by the jury, the court and crowd desired another count, and demanded that she be judged guilty.

She was now compelled to drink draughts full of grief. Her worn and weary body was outraged by an indescribably malicious curiosity. The authorities of the church thundered their anathemas publicly in the Meeting House on the Lord's day and in the sight and hearing of all the people; she was excommunicated, declared an outcast from God and tenfold more a child of hell. From the church she was taken manacled and maimed to her cell, foul and filthy, to await the day of her execution.

Since that day all who know and pronounce the name of Rebecca Nurse, say,

“That all loveliness is lovelier
 She crowning it.
 All goodness credible
 Because of that great trust her goodness bred.”

It is one hundred and ninety-three years this month since Rebecca Nurse accepted death with such Christian patience and unostentatious courage, “and brought no angry accusation against her enemies.” And we will not for her sake. We are here to-day to commemorate her virtues, to emulate her piety, not to censure or condemn her persecutors.

“Less hard ’tis not to err ourselves, than know
 If our forefathers err’d or no.
 When we trust men concerning God,
 We then trust not God, concerning men.”

In history, she will ever be a sublime picture of devout consecration to her destiny. We will not *mar* it. We come rather to wipe away the dust of the centuries of neglect which cover it, to retouch the faded colors and to renew the broken frame, and to restore it to the gaze of men, that they may ever hereafter admire and imitate her simple goodness and sublime heroism.

At the conclusion of the address by Mr. Israel the choir sang a hymn, “I heard a voice from Heaven” after which Mr. Rice made the following address.

Mr. President and Friends of the Nourse Monument Association:—

You may wonder, as I have wondered, why after the ample and eloquent setting forth of the address to which we have just listened, it should have been proposed to make any further provision for speaking on this occasion. Perhaps as our predecessors, the pastors of both these churches sinned in the former evil days, it was judged that we ought both to make confession and explanation.

Recalling indeed the fact that Rebecca Nurse was herself a member of the church in Salem and that she received there of that church through its official head the most cruel public dishonors, while her accustomed place of attendance upon religious observances was here; and while it may thus have been here that she gained the graces that appeared upon her in those days of darkness, I have been led to consider whether there might not be some division of the matter upon this basis, so that my brother from Salem should appear alone as the representative sinner, while I might stand before you as a child of grace. But such a view has its embarrassments, and I have determined to take my stand promptly beside him upon the ground of penitence. I shall confess and explain with alacrity and brevity.

There is a sufficient reason for our coming thus together to-day—or on any like occasion. The children of any of those who have suffered grievous injury in the former generations may properly take redress from mankind in the following ages. The inheritance in families of personal character and remembrance is in itself of value to be reclaimed and kept. There is a public interest also with every man demanding that public errors of the past should stand in the light and be reproved.

The Salem witchcraft began near this spot. The chief actors were certain young people—young women, mostly—who professed to suffer, and who suffered apparently divers and horrible bodily torments. These persons, “the afflicted children,” said that their torments were put upon them mysteriously by certain other persons having an understanding with the devil to that end. These other persons were the witches. The doings of these witches, helped by the devil, were visible to none but the children tormented by them. And the arrest, imprisonment or execution of all the witches was upon the evi-

dence, solely of these tormented children. No witch confessed to the doing of this evil or to the having this help of the devil. All denied it, except as some made confession under constraint to save their lives.

It should be seen at first that in this matter, which is most essential and characteristic, the Salem witchcraft, and broadly speaking all modern European witchcraft with it, had no likeness whatever to the witchcraft of the Bible, but was the opposite of it. All varieties of modern witchcraft, however differing in some particulars, were on one ground in this matter of profession—or the lack of it. The biblical witch or wizard, whatever he was, laid claim to his witchery. He is named along with those practising enchantments and using divinations. His lineal descendant in our times is the dealer in charms and the teller of fortunes and secrets. There was always the profession of power as by alliance with unseen beings or the practice of dark arts. What the ancient witch claimed for himself was put upon the modern witch, misnamed a witch, despite himself, and as a crime. The old witch and this witch of Salem and Europe were like to one another as yes is to no. One affirmed, the other denied; one was a lover of the craft, professing to follow it; the other a hater of whatever craft was charged upon him, and dying in denial of it. There is no resemblance between the two persons. And of all the cloud of mummery and puppetry of the later witchcraft, the biblical scriptures have not one solitary gleam or shadow.

Biblical religion goes clear of what happened in this region and elsewhere like it. And the biblical teachers of those days, who are not clear, might have been if they had used their bibles better. The errors of our fathers must not be put to the discredit of the biblical and reasonable faith which might have guided them in better ways, and in the holding of which we have ourselves so deep an interest.

The failure of our Puritan fathers in this matter is the more freely to be acknowledged and deplored because there were some special reasons with them why they should not have failed, and because in some other not unlike things they did not fail, but stood and prospered signally. It was of the pith of Puritanism that it meant to be both biblical and reasonable, purposing to join together clear obedience to the word of Revelation with the full play of the individual human intelligence and moral judgment. There were some failures with the Puritans, as in this instance and elsewhere, but the purpose itself has been transmitted, in its strength, to the children of the Puritans, and is not, we trust, to be surrendered.

For the afflicted children, and as to the real nature of their disorder, it was a mixture of bodily disease, mental distemper and moral wickedness. The girls' minds were filled with stories of ghosts and of all strangeness and darkness; their imaginations were set on fire; they were half-affrighted, half fascinated. The family feuds and hatreds of the neighborhood were chafing upon them. They became excited and unnerved, and fell into wild, weird actings among themselves and in the sight of other people. And then the fatal mistake was made by older persons of taking much account of what they did; and others thus looking on with wonder and encouragement, they set shortly on foot and in all other postures, such doings and sufferings as left no need of help from demons to make them complete in horribleness and unaccountableness. They were to be both pitied and blamed. Their parents and older friends were at fault, and the doctor and minister and magistrate. Their fathers and mothers should have given them wholesome work and plays and sleep, with cheerful words and steady control, and some wise neglect. The doctor would probably not have been needed, or, if called, he should have administered tonics, with short advice touching their habits.

The minister should have taught them before, what he might, to obey God and put their trust in Him, and love one another, and to let alone playings and conjurings with evil powers and names of evil. And the magistrate should have done nothing at all.

The contentions unhappily prevailing among the people of this village, at that time and previously, had much to do with the violence of the outbreak. These controversies grew in some part, though not chiefly, out of questions connected with the settlement and support of the parish minister. The ministers had failed sometimes to do the work of men of peace. And the Christian faith failed thus itself, we are forced to feel, to put forth its appropriate powers for the healing of strifes and the softening the hearts of men. Much was done here in the Christian name with nothing of the Christian spirit, and in a temper opposite to all that the name implies. We cannot read the record without sorrow and shame. Sometimes it is hard to read it without strong indignation against the men out of whose hearts there seemed for the time to have fled all likeness of the Lord they claimed to serve, and into whose lives there seemed to have entered the hardness and malignity of the devil they professed to be fighting.

But the ministers of that day had put upon them a trial of their temper which we in our times, happily, do not have to bear. There had grown up in the Massachusetts colony a certain union or intimacy of relation between church and state, contrary in reality to the principles on which the churches were planted, and injurious to their welfare. This relation contributed to give, often, to the ministers of the churches a personal or official importance somewhat over and above the large measure even that would have fallen to them as the religious teachers of the people. Some of them did not bear well

this added consequence. This is of human nature, and it has appeared in many lands and ages, and with issues of evil in many forms. And it must be certainly known that the attachment in whatever manner to the office of the Christian minister of permanent official authority or influence upon the affairs of the state, will prove injurious to the state, the church and the ministry. The plague was felt not more in early New England than often elsewhere; but far less. But the plague was here. There was never a happier event for our New England churches themselves, of the old Congregational "standing order," than that total separation from the state which was practically completed when moneys for the support of the Congregational ministry ceased to be raised by taxation under public laws. Such separation, complete as may be in all respects, is ever most needful, most wholesome, throughout the Christian church in all its branches. It is needful for the church which must keep, first of all, within itself, its appropriate Christian temper. It is needful for the state, which cannot safely admit encroachments from any quarter upon functions properly its own, and which requires that maintenance also of a pure moral tone among its citizens which a pure church alone can effectively aid in securing.

The ministers of the First Church in Salem, of this Salem Village church, and of some other churches in the Massachusetts colony in the witchcraft days, were men of that personal stamp to whom all authority or supposed or real greatness was liable to bring personal mischief; and the mischief spread abroad in those times from such men, even though the main body of the ministry was of a different sort.

I have made thus much of full confession concerning our fathers here in the ministry, and in part concerning these churches. But these Massachusetts men, even in

the witchcraft days, were not sinners above all other men. They were not ignorant or unreasonable men, darkened in mind or heart, beyond the average men of those generations. This special witchcraft folly and cruelty did not spring up with them, or reach its greatest height with them. It had thriven in all the world before, in all Christian and all Pagan lands; and it was as old as the ancient Babylon. The use of violence to suppress the delusive evil had begun too long before; and had received the powerful sanction and encouragement of the official head of the Roman Catholic church. And in one Catholic town in Europe there had died in the flames as witches in one quarter of one year, five hundred persons, a number as great as the entire population of this Village at the period of the witchcraft troubles.

Or, if religious intolerance and the persecuting spirit were spoken of in ways of comparison, we might make mention of persecutions wide, wanton, fierce, atrocious and enormous beyond all measure of anything ever known in New England.

Our patience is at times tried in this, for it happens that many people whose acquaintance with past things does not go much beyond the outlines of the history of our own country, are led to think of these witchcraft offences in Massachusetts, with the great injuries put upon the Quakers, as the chief wrongs of all the former ages. These were the sins of other times — the hanging of witches and Quakers, and these the sinners of all the world—the Massachusetts men that did it. These are the sinners thus only because to such persons the other sinners innumerable and overshadowing are not known. And these sinners of New England are known in part by the very greatness and value of the work which in other things they wrought. The far-reaching and illustrious results of

their lives have made them and their sins to be remembered. And others often that sinned in their day more grievously are forgotten because nothing came of anything that they did.

But of all these things it is much better that we should not be called on to speak in any terms of comparison. We do not wish to reproach other men, or the children of other men, with the errors or crimes of their fathers or representatives in former ages. It is better that we should all be thankful that the former times, with all these evils in them, are so far past and that we should have a care together that nothing of the evil may return.

Our fathers erred; and we acknowledge it. We mean to be warned by their errors, and to do better than they wherever we can—which they also would have chosen and expected for us. And from whatever fathers we are sprung, we must all desire to draw from the common past the lessons of a better faith and a better present life. We are sure we ought to be just and kind to all; falsely accusing or lightly suspecting none.

And I trust that you, my friends, the members of this Association and family group, may keep alive with yourselves the patience and faith of your venerable ancestor upon whom such wrongs were put. Your gatherings will continue to promote a kindly and grateful fellowship among yourselves. They will bring you also a continued friendly intercourse with the members of our other households, between whom and yourselves all feuds have ceased. Thus also, so far as your influence extends, or the knowledge of these observances reaches, you will contribute to the spread of justice and charity and love among men. And out of the sorrows that fell upon your house, will spring, in the recompensing providence of God, these fair and lasting flowers of blessing. While she herself, whose un-

just death you commemorate, has long since received the full reward of constancy and faith, by the sentence and in the presence of the just Judge and the gracious Father of men.

Mr. Rice's address was followed by a hymn, "God is the Refuge of the Saints." A collection was taken for the fencing and endowment of the monument lot, and the congregation was then dismissed with a benediction by Mr. Israel.

On leaving the church the company repaired to the vestry below, where a bountiful repast was served, after which the whole party numbering about four hundred marched in procession through Centre and Collins streets to the old roadway leading by the family cemetery. This roadway was laid out by the family of Francis and Rebecca Nurse, two centuries ago, across their lands, to the old homestead which still stands upon slightly elevated ground, a commanding and picturesque feature of the landscape. The greater part of the farm of three hundred acres had been divided by Francis Nurse among his children who built for themselves substantial dwellings near by their parents, so that a farm road or driftway, as it used to be called, became necessary for their mutual convenience, and it still remains to bear witness to the filial and fraternal affection that existed between the members of that unfortunate family.

On the southerly side of this way is the family burying ground to which, according to tradition, the body of Rebecca, after being thrown with the other victims of the gallows among the crevices of the rocks on Witch Hill, was secretly removed by her sons on the night following the day of her execution, July 19, 1692. The quiet little cemetery encircled by twenty or more large shapely pines,

the lower limbs of which have been carefully trimmed so as to make a beautiful evergreen canopy, is exceedingly impressive. In the centre of this grove of perpetual green stands the granite monument upon a grassy mound, the whole producing a solemn yet pleasing effect.

Here the company gathered about and the dedication services took place.

After an invocation by Rev. Dr. E. C. Bolles the report of the treasurer, Mr. Aaron Nourse, was read, by which it appeared that 196 subscriptions had been received amounting to \$551.37. The collection at the church amounted to \$56.32; making a total for the monument and the monument lot of \$607.69. The cost of the monument had been, for the monument \$350.00, for extra lettering \$33.50, for the foundation \$50.00, for grading, turfing and incidentals \$94.02, in all \$527.52; leaving a balance on hand of \$80.17. A letter from the corresponding secretary, Miss Ida F. Ames of Binghamton, N. Y., was read, requesting that her expenses of correspondence, etc., amounting to \$25.00, might be considered as a donation to the Monument Fund.

Mr. W. P. Upham then read the following report of the Monument Committee.

The committee appointed to take charge of the erection of the monument have attended to the duty assigned to them and make the following report:—

Mr. Walter B. Nourse of Worcester, of the firm of Barker & Nourse, Architects, kindly presented to the committee a design for the monument which, after careful consideration and comparison with other designs, was unanimously adopted as combining the most advantages both for appearance and durability. As soon as the required amount of contributions was assured a contract was entered into with Mr. N. T. Clark of Salem.

The contract was as follows :—

Salem, Mass., Oct. 6, 1884.

I hereby agree to furnish, letter and set with good and sufficient foundation a granite monument in memory of Rebecca Nurse, to the acceptance of committee for that purpose. The foundation to be put in on or before the twentieth of the present month, the remainder to be set up on or before the first day of July, 1885. The die to be of the best of Quincy granite polished on the four sides, the remainder to be of the best of Rockport granite cut in the best manner. The foundation to be laid in cement at an additional expense not exceeding three dollars. The whole to be in conformity to plan by Walter Nourse, Esq., of Worcester, Mass. The terms of payment to be four hundred dollars (\$400.00); fifty to be paid thirty days after the completion of foundation, and the balance to be paid thirty days after the completion of the monument.

N. T. CLARK.

Agreed to by committee.

A deep and solid granite foundation was built, upon which in the following spring the monument was erected. The base and cap are of Rockport granite and the shaft or die is of Quincy granite, probably the hardest and most enduring of any in the world and at the same time capable of a very fine polish.

We were highly favored in receiving from one of the most eminent and beloved poets of the present age, John G. Whittier, four lines written expressly for this monument.

The following are Mr. Whittier's letters.

MISS E. P. NOURSE,
SALEM, MASS.

Oak Knoll,
2d. Mo., 16, 1885.

MY DEAR FRIEND :—

I send thee four lines which I hope will serve your purpose. I think they can be put on the space assigned for them.

The monument, as I judge by the outline drawing, will be all that could be desired.

Thy friend,
JOHN G. WHITTIER.

Rest Christian martyr who for Truth could die
 When all about thee owned the hideous Lie!
 By souls like thine from Superstition's sway
 Redeemed at last, the world breathes free to-day.

Oak Knoll, 3rd. mo , 10, 1885.

W. P UPHAM, ESQ.

Thy favor is just received. I like the new inscription better than the one I first saw. As to my own lines I am rather sorry to have them broken up, but it will not matter much. I think it would be unwise to put my name on the stone. It will of course be known to everybody now and the tradition will live on indefinitely that I wrote it. I seriously object to it as a matter of taste. No other name than that of Rebecca Nurse should be there. You will therefore oblige me by omitting it.

I am very truly
 thy friend,
 JOHN G. WHITTIER.

Danvers, 3rd mo., 11, 1885.

DEAR FRIEND:

It occurs to me this morning that a slight change in my verse would benefit it. I give it on the inside of this sheet. If it seem well to the committee, I should like to have it substituted for the first one. I am truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

O Christian Martyr! who for Truth could die
 When all about thee owned the hideous Lie!
 The world, redeemed from Superstition's sway
 Is breathing freer for thy sake to-day.

The dimension of the shaft rendered it necessary to break the lines but this fortunately could be done without injury to the sense. Our thanks are due to Mr. Whittier for thus adding so effectively to the impressiveness of our memorial.

It seemed to the committee that in the limited space remaining for inscription it would be best to preserve for perpetual memory the date and place of birth and death of Rebecca Nurse and the most simple facts of the tragedy by which she suffered.

The following is a copy of the inscriptions :—



[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse
Yarmouth, England.
1621,
Salem, Mass.,
1692.

O Christian Martyr!
 who for Truth could die,
When all about thee
 owned the hideous Lie!
The world, redeemed
 from Superstition's sway,
Is breathing freer
 for thy sake to-day.

[REVERSE.]

Accused of Witchcraft

She declared

"I am innocent and

God will clear

my innocency."

Once acquitted yet

falsely condemned

she suffered death

July 19, 1692.

In loving memory

of her

Christian character

even then attested

by forty of her neighbors,

This Monument

is erected

July, 1885.

Were it not that monumental inscriptions must necessarily be brief we should have wished to record on this same shaft the names of those forty neighbors who risked their own lives to save hers, and also the names of those fellow sufferers in the same dire event, nineteen in number, who, like her, preferred death to a false and pretended confession, which then was the only alternative.

The inscriptions which were thus thought of in this connection are appended to this report. At some future time, means may be found to carry this idea into effect.

As this is the first tribute of the kind ever paid to the memory of any of the unfortunate victims of that terrible delusion, the committee have thought proper that services should be held and a commemorative address delivered at the dedication of the monument. Thus, at last, after the

lapse of nearly two centuries due honor shall be paid to the remains of this venerated and beloved woman so cruelly denied a Christian burial.

An agreement in writing has been made and recorded by which, together with the deed of the lot, the title, ownership and boundaries of the cemetery are forever established. It is to be hoped that a substantial fence will be at some time placed around the lot, and an endowment made sufficient to provide for its care and preservation.

A copy of the agreement is hereto annexed.

Whereas there is a certain parcel of land in Danvers in the County of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts which was conveyed by Matthew Putnam to Aaron Nourse by deed dated May 28, 1847, and recorded in Essex Registry So. Dist. B. 385 L. 282, to be used as a burying place as set forth in said deed; and whereas it is desirable that the same should be surrounded by a suitable fence; Now, Therefore, it is agreed by us the undersigned Aaron Nourse of Salem in said County, as representing the family of the abovementioned Aaron Nourse the grantee in said deed, and Charles O. Putnam of said Danvers, as representing the family of said Matthew Putnam the grantor in said deed, that the bounds of said parcel of land to be used as a burying place and the location of the intended fence shall be as this day staked out by mutual consent, the front line on the northerly side next the roadway being about eighty feet in length with the right of way as heretofore used to and from said burying place.

In witness whereof we hereto set our hands and seals this fifteenth day of June A.D., 1885.

AARON NOURSE, (SEAL)

C. O. PUTNAM, (SEAL)

Essex ss. June 15, 1885.

Then personally appeared the abovenamed Aaron Nourse and Charles O. Putnam and acknowledged the above to be their free act and deed. Before me.

WM. P. UPHAM.

Justice of the Peace.

The following letter was received from Miss Elizabeth T. Larkin of the Society of Friends.

Peabody, Mass., 7-26, '85.

WM. P. UPHAM,

DEAR FRIEND:

Thy communication of the 25th received. I hoped when I read it, that I might be able to accede to thy request, but I find I cannot

do so. I write this with regret, as I am in hearty sympathy with the gathering and its object.

Truly thine,

ELIZABETH T. LARKIN.

Mr. Upham also read an original poem written by a lady who is a direct descendant of Rebecca Nurse.

Just men they *meant* to be :
Yet they were darkly led
By superstition's sway ;
Till human life they shed.

Crushed they unto the earth,
Many a stainless one,
Heard they no reason's voice,
Till deadly work was done.

Why was it suffered thus ?
Had our God left the field ?
Why was it that the just,
Unto the wrong must yield ?

Ever to every age,
Its way hath error found ;
And too, in every age,
Truth will become unbound.

From the past's dim recess,
Truth will send forth its light,
And on each sinless soul,
Shed all its lustre white.

Earth's darkest storms ne'er yet,
Washed from a soul its white ;
Never a prison door,
Made a pure life less bright

Unto its inward self,
Unto its Father-God,
However low it bowed,
'Neath mortal's unjust rod.

Then let the mystery lie,
Nor question of God's ways,
He has his own designs,
He merits but our praise.

The following are the inscriptions which it is hoped may at some future time be placed upon the monument :

TESTIMONY IN FAVOR OF REBECCA NURSE.

“Nathaniel Putnam, Sr., being desired by Francis Nurse, Sr., to give information of what I could say regarding his wife's life and conversation, I, the abovesaid, have known the aforesaid woman forty years, and what I have observed of her, human frailties excepted, her life and conversation have been according to her profession; and she hath brought up a great family of children and educated them well, so that there is in some of them apparent savor of godliness. I have known her differ with her neighbors; but I never knew or heard of any that did accuse her of what she is now charged with.”

“We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being desired by Goodman Nurse to declare what we know concerning his wife's conversation for time past,—we can testify, to all whom it may concern, that we have known her for many years; and, according to our observation, her life and conversation were according to her profession, and we never had any cause or grounds to suspect her of any such thing as she is now accused of.

Israel Porter
Elizabeth Porter
Edward Bishop, Sr.
Hannah Bishop
Joshua Rea
Sarah Rea
Sarah Leach
John Putnam
Rebecca Putnam
Joseph Hutchinson, Sr.
Lydia Hutchinson
William Osburn
Hannah Osburn
Joseph Holton, Sr.
Sarah Holton
Benjamin Putnam
Sarah Putnam
Job Swinnerton
Esther Swinnerton
Joseph Herrick, Sr.

Samuel Abbey
Hepzibah Rea
Daniel Andrew
Sarah Andrew
Daniel Rea
Sarah Putnam
Jonathan Putnam
Lydia Putnam
Walter Phillips, Sr.
Nathaniel Felton, Sr.
Margaret Phillips
Tabitha Phillips
Joseph Houlton, Jr.
Samuel Endicott
Elizabeth Buxton
Samuel Aborn, Sr.
Isaac Cook
Elizabeth Cook
Joseph Putnam.”

NAMES OF THOSE WHO SUFFERED DEATH IN THE
WITCHCRAFT PERSECUTION.

Bridget Bishop, June 10, 1692.		Martha Corey	
Sarah Good	} July 19, 1692.	Mary Easty	} Sept. 22, 1692.
Sarah Wildes		Alice Parker	
Elizabeth How		Ann Pudeator	
Susanna Martin		Margaret Scott	
Rebecca Nurse		Wilmot Reed	
George Burroughs	} Aug. 19, 1692.	Samuel Wardwell	} pressed to death Sept. 19, 1692.
John Procter		Mary Parker	
George Jacobs, Sr.		Giles Corey	
John Willard			
Martha Carrier			

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND REBECCA NURSE:

Samuel.	Rebecca, wife of Thomas Preston.
John.	Mary, wife of John Tarbell.
Francis.	Elizabeth, wife of William Russell.
Benjamin.	Sarah, wife of Michael Bowden.

The Vice President, Mr. Benjamin B. Nourse, then made the following response to the report of the committee.

Mr. Chairman and others of your committee :

In behalf of the association that placed in your hands the work of erecting the monument which we this day dedicate to our honored ancestor Rebecca Nurse, from your hands I accept the gift and tender you in return the thanks of the association for the beautiful granite structure you have caused to be erected.

No stone or other object has ever marked the precise spot of her burial or told the story of her death, but at last we have a monument, the beauty and simplicity of which, moulded from material that must endure for ages, fitly represents the character of that noble woman, who true to

her faith, ever standing up for the right, died rather than confess to a crime she knew not of.

At the time of the settlement of our country, the belief in witchcraft was very general, and any unusual diseases or extraordinary appearances were attributed to the influences of witches. Among those accused of exercising an evil influence was the one whom we specially wish to honor to-day; an infirm old lady universally beloved by those who knew her, and for whom even the jury by which she was tried rendered at first a verdict of "not guilty." Yet, according to the judgment of the court, and in contradiction to the dictates of their own consciences, the same jury were finally compelled to render a verdict which should add one more to the list of martyrs who suffered in the days of superstition and error.

The public having demanded and taken the lives of these supposed witches, even denied their friends the customary rights of burial; but in the case of our ancestor, her manly sons, full of filial affection, braved the excitement of the time, and under cover of the darkness of the night succeeding that eventful day, secretly and silently approached the dismal place to which the bodies of the victims had been consigned, carefully sought out, tenderly bore her dead body away and gave it a resting place in the family burial lot at the old homestead.

Such an act of true filial affection deserves more than a mere mention here to-day. It deserves a place of record cut deep upon the same stone erected to the memory of that beloved mother.

We in this day can hardly realize the power of superstition in that early time.

In contrasting that past with the present, how true the words of the poet Whittier that

"Step by step since time began,
We see the steady gain of man."

We should not forget that in honoring our noble ancestor, we honor those who suffered with her; their names like hers belong to history and would that a noble monument to their memory could be erected upon Witch Hill

the place chosen to execute the death penalty upon the poor victims of that delusion.

The tragic act cannot be wiped out from the book of record : then let the record be extended, and show that the people of Massachusetts, tardy as it may seem, condemn this act of her rulers of that day, by honoring all in a like manner, as we honor her to whom this monument has been erected.

This work has not alone been done by her lineal descendants ; others in sympathy with the movement, having extended a helping hand. History tells us that Rebecca Nurse was a woman of rare Christian virtues, respected and beloved by all who knew her. Who of her descendants is not proud of the record ; and is it not a moral benefit to perpetuate the memory of all such worthy people ?

The greatness of the future will be in great measure determined by what men and women do to-day, as our present attainment is the result of what faithful ones have fought for and won in all the ages. Thus we are acting for posterity. The association is to be congratulated upon the success of its undertaking ; its existence should be continued and friendship among its members strengthened. The unity of action in its work is to be commended ; and let us nourish this friendly feeling and sympathy by future meetings. Its proposed object has been accomplished ; the inscriptions upon the monument tell the story ; and the beautiful lines of our own Whittier, deeply engraved thereon, speak the sentiment in all our hearts.

With reverence will her descendants look upon the granite tablet which tells a sad story of the days of superstition and witchcraft.

At the close of the response by the vice president, a wreath of ivy leaves with bouquets of flowers was handed him, and holding them up to view he said, "This wreath of ivy and bouquets of flowers contributed by loving hands, I place at the base of this monument as a token of affection for her we honor."

Accompanying the wreath was the following note which was read to the company.

"In remembrance of the Christian virtues of Rebecca Nurse, we would lay this wreath of ivy on the altar of her memory.

No grand and stately monument have we erected within this grove, O Christian martyr ! but thy memorial which has been graced by the poet's lines is pure and simple.

With reverence we have gathered, that with hymn and prayer we may dedicate it to thy memory as a fitting emblem of thy pure and upright life."



Home of Rebecca Nurse. 1692.

The prayer of dedication was made by Rev. Hiram Putnam of Andover, a native of Danvers.

The company were then called upon to join in singing the doxology, and Rev. Fielder Israel pronounced the benediction, which closed the exercises of the occasion.

Mr. John H. Gould of Topsfield has in his possession the original letter of which the following is a copy. It was written by John Wildes, a grandson of Sarah Wildes who was executed for witchcraft on the same day as Rebecca

Nurse. The Committee mentioned in the letter, was the Committee of the House of Representatives appointed to obtain information as to the circumstances of the families of those who suffered in 1692.

I the subscriber being a grandchild and descendant of Sarah Wildes the wife of John Wildes of Topsfield who suffered death by sentence of the exec[utive?] Athoretay in the dark and distressing tims in the year 1692 for althow she was a woman of an unspotted carreter and good [conueision?] in the sight of all that war a quainted with hur yet by that Influanse with the accuser of the Brethren and upon sum poor deleuded creators who testifieth that such and such parsons affli[c]ted them by their specters wich parsons could as well accues such as thay neuer saw in their liues as thay could them that thay war well acquainted with notwithstanding by theise and such like evidences principally maney presious liues was taken a way and much Blood was sheed togethear with our pious Relasions under pretants of their being Guilty of the horrid sin of witchcraft—Gentlemen of the Committy I think to Represent to the Genrail Court that the esteat of my predesesors damified one hundred pounds in Bills of the ould tenor. and as for reseuing aney Rest[itu]tion in tim past If their was aney I know it not. Now the Reparing the esteat taken away although it war don to the full ualluey are but the Lser matters of Law. My Great Concarn is that the Guilt of ennocent blood may not Rest on our Land. I would be ureay [very?] far from Refelected on those wor[th]ey men wich then sate in the seat of Judgment but it tis to plain for aney to deniey but that thay war straingly misguided in that Dark time. So Gentlemen of the Committy I Rest the hol of ye [defekeltys] above men[tio]ned with you hoping you will giue it dew wait in hauing a ureay [very?] deap thout upon them dark and sorfull tims so as the Great and Genreall Cort may se cous to Keap of the skandal in sum mesuer and allso make Res[ti]tution as to dammiges in my predisersers esteat at that time. So Gentlemen I am yours to sarve who am in duty bound shall ever pray
Jonh Wildes.

Dated May ye 28 day 1739.

The comments of the press evinced a widespread interest in this tribute to the memory of one of the innocent sufferers in the tragedy of 1692.

Thursday was the day chosen by the Rebecca Nurse Monument Association for the dedication of the monument erected to her memory and honor, at the old homestead in this town, by her descendants. The weather was favorable, and shortly before noon there came by horse-cars and steam trains a large number of people who took street cars for the meeting house of the First Church, at the Centre, where a company of strangers and townspeople soon gathered sufficient to fill the floor of the church, with a good number in the galleries. . . .

The ceremonies and exercises of the day were without a single unpleasant feature anywhere, and were quiet, modest and deeply impressive. The descendants of Rebecca Nurse have great reason for gratification and joy that they have accomplished so successfully, appropriately and beautifully the privilege and duty of establishing and honoring the character and memory of their martyred ancestor. This is the greater honor also to these descendants, in view of the fact, it is believed, that this is the first service of the kind ever rendered to any person (certainly in this country) who was put to death for alleged witchcraft. And Rev. Mr. Israel did well to suggest that it would be a fitting service for the State, to do for the nineteen others who suffered death with Mrs. Nurse, a similar honor by the erection of a monument at the place of their execution on Gallows Hill.—*Danvers Mirror*.

On Thursday last, the descendants of Rebecca Nurse gathered about her old home and dedicated to her memory a suitable monument. From all over the country they came, as children to the old homestead of their childhood, to contribute to the success of the occasion. For the first time since the days of witchcraft in Salem, the descendants of an unfortunate victim of the direful superstition have honored the memory of their ancestor, by the erection of a beautiful monument that shall endure for generations.

The monument is situated near the old Nurse homestead, in the family burying lot, in the centre of a beautiful grove of pines. The location is an excellent one and there is nothing about, to mar the pleasing effect produced by the beautiful shaft of granite, in the centre of the grove of perpetual green. The ground, on which is the family lot, and about which a fence is to be erected, has, by mutual consent of the owners, been so deeded that the title or right is conveyed to the Nurse descendants, and the bounds are forever fixed.

The day's exercises closed about four o'clock, and at the close, a photograph was taken of the monument and the large group gathered about the same. A large number improved the opportunity to visit the old Nurse homestead, which, through the courtesy of the present occupants, was thrown open to the visitors. The old house remains substantially the same as in 1692, with the exception of course, of such changes as are wrought by paint and paper on the rooms. The kitchen is but a trifle over six feet stud, and the ceilings of other rooms in the house are quite low.

It is thus, after a lapse of nearly two centuries, that the memory of a terrible act is revived, and the unfortunate victim of that act is revered and honored. The exercises on Thursday were in pleasing contrast to the direful period and terrible deeds of the long ago. Rebecca Nurse of the seventeenth century, a witch and an outcast, in the eyes of the people, but in the glorious light and better judgment of our nineteenth century, she is a saintly woman, suffering as did the martyrs of old, rather than sacrifice the truth and the convictions of her righteous conscience. Yes, the deed just enacted by the ancestors of this unfortunate woman, is an important feature in the times of to-day, and none can look upon the memorial erected by the loving hands of the kindred of Rebecca Nurse, and not ponder in their minds the brilliant contrasts of the time of witchcraft and that of the present day.—*Salem Observer*.

Could stern Justice Hathorne or Justice Corwin have looked in upon the congregation which yesterday assem-

bled in the church at Danvers, on the site of which Samuel Parris once uttered his anathemas against those in his parish who had dealings with the devil, they would have been amazed and astounded at the way in which their descendants viewed the ancient enemy of New England peace and the parts which they enacted in the dark days of 1692. The gathering was a large and notable one held ostensibly under the auspices of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse of Salem Village, but yet embracing many persons of no family connection with that saintly woman, among whom were Hon. George B. Loring, Rev. A. P. Putnam of New York, Rev. Dr. E. C. Bolles and others; and, as representing the martyred associates of Mrs. Nurse, Mr. Edward Isaiah Thomas of Brookline (lineal descendant of Rev. George Burroughs, the wizard), and Sarah D. Jacobs of Peabody (descendant of George Jacobs, hung as a wizard on Gallows Hill). The company was gathered to honor the memory of Goody Nurse, the venerable woman, who at the age of seventy-one was dragged from her home, still standing on the hillside at Tapleyville, where she had been ill for many months, from a bodily infirmity, and taken before the witchcraft judges at Salem to answer to a charge of holding communion with the devil. The primary object of the gathering was to dedicate the simple granite memorial which had been erected over the grave of Rebecca Nurse in the little family cemetery. There were public exercises in the First Parish Church at Danvers Centre at noon, and at the hour assigned the body of the house was filled by a large and very respectable company of ladies and gentlemen for the descendants of a despised witch. The space in front of the pulpit was beautifully adorned with flowers, the communion table being covered by an immense mound of golden rod and flowers of the fields and gardens arranged in fine taste. Upon one side of the desk was a cluster of exquisite pond lilies, and upon the other side a bouquet of garden flowers.—*Boston Journal*.

DANVERS, Mass., July 30.—The annual meeting of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse and the dedicatory exercises

of the monument which marks her resting place, were held here to-day at noon. The occasion was one of great interest to the townspeople generally, and a large number were present at the memorial service held in the First Church at 12 o'clock. . . .

The reports of the officers closed the exercises.

The remainder of the day was spent in looking over the old place, which, through the courtesy of the heirs of Orin Putnam, the owners, was placed at their disposal. The old farm, despite the threatening state of the weather, presented a most animated appearance as the party passed through its shady groves and entered the venerable dwelling. Thoughts of the past could not but impress the minds of every one present.

"Indeed it almost seems," said one of the family, "as if we are now back in the old witch days. All that is needed is the Puritan faith and dress to complete the picture." The farm house is wonderfully preserved. Its gray, weather-beaten walls are firm, and its interior is in a good state of preservation. Around its front, cluster a few graceful maples, while from its doorway can be seen, half-hidden in a grove of beautiful trees, the top of the granite monument, which a loving posterity has erected to the honored memory of Rebecca Nurse. . . .

It is a family tradition that in some way the remains of Mrs. Nurse were recovered by her husband and sons and interred in the spot which is now pointed out on the estate as her grave. Imagination only can recall the details of the event, so sad and awful. In the darkness of night the sons hasten to the new-made grave, throw off the slight covering of earth, and by the feeble light of a lantern discover the remains. What feelings of revenge and sorrow must have stirred their hearts as they raised their mother's soulless frame tenderly in their arms and carried it along through woods and valleys over highways and fields to the homestead, where, on the following night, the three pronounced the only burial service over the remains as they lowered the body in a newly-made grave in their own consecrated grounds, which down through the generations have been reverently guarded.

Many generations have lived and died since that eventful night, but the old homestead has withstood the efforts of time better than its builder. It has received but few repairs, and is as firm on its foundation as ever. Several years ago the place passed out of the hands of the Nurse family and, curiously enough, is now owned by the heirs of an indirect descendant of one Ann Putnam, whom Mrs. Nurse was said to have bewitched.—*Boston Globe*.

•

ROGER DERBY.

COMMUNICATED BY RICHARD H. DERBY.

ROGER Derby was born at Topsham in Devonshire, England, in 1643. He married Lucretia Hilman at Topsham August 23rd 1668; they arrived at Boston July 18th 1671 with their child Charles and settled first at Ipswich; they afterwards removed to Salem where she died May 25th 1689. The above dates are taken from old papers in the possession of the writer of these brief memoranda.

In the late summer of 1885 the writer was in Devonshire and made repeated visits at Exeter and the little neighboring town of Topsham, and he believes that the traces he was able to find of Roger Derby and his wife may be of interest to some of their descendants.

At the Archdeaconry at Exeter a letter of administration was found granted April 14, 1671, to Roger Darby on the estate of Samuel Darby (civit. Exon) deceased. He is described as the naat and lawful brother and ad-

ministrator of all the goods, chattels and debts of Samuel Darby, late of the City of Exon.

Another letter of administration, dated 28th April, 1671, granted to Roger Darby on the estate of Anna Darby, reads: "The condision of this obligason is such that if the above bound Roger Darby the natural brother and administrator of all the goods, chattles and debts of Ann Darby, late of Exeter," etc. Both of these letters are signed and sealed and the accompanying woodcuts were made from a tracing of the same.



Roger Derby

On the Parish Register at Topsham were the following records.

1643. August ye 6 was baptized Lucretia Hilman, daughter of Roger Hilman and Honor his wife.

1669. 30th day of July was baptised Charles, sonne of Roger Derbey and Lucretia his wife.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 150, Vol. XXIII.]

ROGERS.

90 Reverend Ezekiel Rogers, the first minister and founder of our town, came to this country 1638 and to this place in the spring of 1639, freeman 23 May, 1639. (See Gage's History of Rowley for very full account of him.) Savage says he brought with him wife Sarah, daughter of John Everard, a citizen of London, who died in ten years; that he married (2) a sister of the Rev. John Wilson, etc. (see Savage, Vol. III, p. 559). I find mention on our records of only two wives: Joan who was buried 8 May, 1649, and his marriage 16 July, 1651, to Mary, widow of Thomas Barker⁵. She was buried 12 Feb., 1678-9. Her will, dated 28 April, 1669, proved 1 April, 1679, mentions as legatees: nephew Thomas Lambert, to have all the estate that was Thomas Barker's except one-half the 3,000 acres in Boxford, which has already been given to Gershom Lambert; niece Ann Nelson £5 and one-half apparel; Prudence Leaver £10; Mary Dresser "formerly Leaver:" £4; Elizabeth Plats, wife of Jonathan, beds, etc.; Samuel Brocklebank or his heirs £5 (Essex Deeds 3 Ips. 168).

Mr. Rogers died 23 Jan., and was buried 26 Jan., 1660-1, "in his 70th year" (old monument removed 1851).

See Gage's History for his will.

No record of any children.

ROUSE.

91 Daniel Rouse had in 1652 an estate valued for taxation £19-10-00. He soon left town.

SANDYS.

92 Henry Sandys (called Sands on our record) was dismissed from the first church in Boston to "ye gathering of a church at Rowley" 24-9 mo., 1639; freeman 7 Oct., 1640; had a two acre house-lot 1643. He brought with him his wife Sybil. They soon returned to Boston, certainly as early as 1646. His son John (said to have been born in Boston, 28 Aug., 1646) had a grant of land in Boxford, 1667, in the right of his father.

Children born here.

92-1 Samuel², b. 20-4 mo., 1640.

92-2 Mercy², b. 24-1 mo., 1642.

SAWYER.

93 Edward Sawyer had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He brought with him his wife Mary. She died——. He was buried 9 March, 1673-4. His nuncupative will (on file) sworn to 31 March, 1674, by Ezekiel Northend and Thomas Tenney mentions: wife (unnamed), eldest son John and son Ezekiel (Essex Probate). Widow Mary Sawyer and her son John, agreed 6 Feb., 1676-7, upon a division of the property of Edward Sawyer, deceased (Essex Deeds 4 Ips. 83).

Children:

93-1 Sarah², b. 19-10 mo., 1645; buried 12-12 mo., 1645.

93-2 John², b. 17-7 mo., 1647; died soon.

93-3 John², b. 7-6 mo., 1648; m. Mary Parrat⁷⁹⁻⁵.

93-4 Ezekiel², b. ——— killed at Bloody Brook with Capt. Lathrop, 18 Sept., 1675; unm.

93-3 John Sawyer (*Edward*⁹³) born 7-6 mo., 1648, married ——— Mary, daughter of Francis Parrat⁷⁹. She died 28 Sept., 1714. He died 2 April, 1722, "after long languishing" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 14 Feb., 1716, proved 7 May, 1722, mentions: eldest son Ezekiel, son John, daughters Elizabeth Sawyer and Hannah Woodbury, and names ex'trs son Samuel Woodbury and daughter Elizabeth Sawyer (Essex Probate 13 : 215).

Children :

- 93-5 Edward³, b. 17 March, 1674-5; buried 27 June, 1675.
 93-6 Mary³, b. 18 Oct., 1676; d. 20 Feb., 1692-3.
 93-7 Ezekiel³, b. 14 July, 1678; m. Hannah Stickney.
 93-8 Elizabeth³, b. 19 Aug., (bapt. 15 Aug.,) 1680; died 1 Oct., 1732, "an old maid" (Chh. R.).
 93-9 John³, b. 5 Aug., 1682; m. Elizabeth Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻¹².
 93-10 Hannah³, b. 4 June, 1684; m. 10 May, 1715, Samuel Woodbury. She died 27 Sept., 1722, in her 38th year (gravestone).

93-7 Ezekiel Sawyer (*John*⁹³⁻³ *Edward*⁹³) born 14 July, 1678. He married 27 Dec., 1704, Hannah, daughter of Lieut. John and Elizabeth (Brocklebank) Stickney. She was born 23 July, 1681 (Stickney Genealogy). She died 13 Dec., 1740. He died 13 April, 1727.

Children :

- 93-11 Mary⁴, b. 25 Sept., 1705; d. 22 Feb., 1725-6, unm.
 93-12 Ezekiel⁴, b. 16 June, 1707; m. 10 Dec., 1730, Mehitable Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁷³; she died Nov., 1774; he died 26 June, 1766, aged 60 years save one day (gravestone).
 93-13 Hannah⁴, b. 17 April, 1709; m. 3 Jan., 1733-4, Joshua Jackson⁵²⁻¹⁹.
 93-14 Benjamin⁴, b. 2 Nov., 1710; d. 25 July, 1713.
 93-15 Jane⁴, b. 16 Oct., 1712; d. soon.
 93-16 Mercy⁴, b. 7 June, 1714.
 93-17 Mehitable⁴, } twins, b. 9 March, 1717-8, { d. 3 April, 1719.
 93-18 Jane⁴, } { d. 25 March, 1724.
 93-19 Benjamin⁴, b. 29 June, 1720; d. 8 June, 1722.

93-9 John Sawyer (*John*⁹³⁻³ *Edward*⁹³) born 5 Aug., 1682, married 23 May, 1710, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁴. She died 6 Oct., 1710. He married (2) 19 Nov., 1711, Mary, daughter of Ezekiel Leighton⁶⁶⁻³. They moved to Littleton about 1726, where he bought (with Jonathan Cressey of Rowley) of Jonathan Prescott of Concord, 200 acres of land in Littleton for £600 (Middlesex Deeds).

Children born here :

93-20 Moses⁴, b. 23 July, 1712.

93-21 Rebecca⁴, b. 10 Oct., 1713.

93-22 Mary⁴, b. 9 July, 1715.

93-23 Elizabeth⁴, b. 8 Jan., 1718-19.

93-24 John⁴, b. 28 Sept., 1722.

94 Thomas Sawyer had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He moved to Lancaster 1647, and was one of the first six settlers there.

SCALES.

95 William Scales, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643. Had wife Ann 1662, she was buried 26 Sept., 1682 (Court Rec.). He was buried 10 July, 1682. No probate or deed of his estate found.

Children :

95-1 James², b. ——— m. Sarah Curtiss.

95-2 William², b. ——— killed by the falling of a tree about 26 Jan., 1670, that being the date of the inquest (Court Rec. 16:116). And perhaps Matthew slain by Indians at Hatfield, 25 Aug., 1675.

95-1 James Scales (*William*⁹⁵) born ———, married 7 Nov., 1677, Sarah, probably daughter of Zacheus and Joanna Curtis of Boxford. He died ——— 1685-6. Inventory of his estate (on file) taken by Samuel and An-

drew Stickney 31 March, 1686. Mentions wife Sarah as administratrix and children: James, seven years old, William, three years, Matthew one year and Sarah five years old.

Children :

95-3 James³, b. 30 March, 1679; m. Sarah Curtiss.

95-4 Sarah³, b. 18 Jan., 1680-1; m. in Ipswich, 27-12 mo., 1713, Geo. Burroughs, son of the Rev. George who was executed for witchcraft, 1692.

95-5 William³, b. 1 March, 1682-3; m. Susannah Ayres.

95-6 Matthew³, bapt. 29 March, 1685; pub. 31 Oct., 1707, to Elizabeth Jewett⁵⁶⁻⁸. I think they were not married.

95-3 James Scales (*James*⁹⁵⁻¹ *William*⁹⁵) born 30 March, 1679, married in Boxford, 10 Mar., 1703-4, his cousin Sarah, daughter of Zacheus and Mary (Blake) Curtiss of Boxford. She was born in Boxford 27 Dec., 1675, and died ———. He married (2) Mary ———.

Children, all born in Boxford :

95-7 Mary⁴, b. 21 Dec., 1704.

95-8 James⁴, b. 31 May, 1707; Harvard Coll. 1733, settled in Hopkinton, N. H. He died 26 July, 1776. Susannah wife of James Scales is called daughter in the will of John Hovey of Topsfield, 1739-40 (Essex Probate 30: 62).

95-9 Moses⁴, b. 3 May, 1709.

95-10 Hannah⁴, b. 16 Feb., 1712.

95-11 John⁴, b. 13 Nov., 1713.

95-12 Nathan⁴, b. 10 Sept., 1716.

95-13 Mercy⁴, b. 14 Aug., 1718.

95-14 Joseph⁴, b. 16 June, 1720.

95-15 Oliver⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1722.

95-5 William Scales (*James*⁹⁵⁻¹ *William*⁹⁵) born 1 March (Court Rec. says 6 March) 1682-3; married ——— Susannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Ayres of Ipswich. 19 May, 1707, he "of Ipswich late of Rowley" for £20 sold Stephen Jewett ten acres of land in Rowley (Essex Deeds 24:223). 30 August, 1707, he sold to

Nathan Barker, land in Rowley formerly laid out to "my father, James Scales dec'd" (Essex Deeds 20 : 135). 2 April, 1712, he sold Nathan Barker ten acres of land with buildings on Wethersfield street in Rowley (Essex Deeds 31 : 199) ; see also Essex Deeds 34 : 171 ; 22 : 264 ; also, Willis' History of Portland, Maine, pp. 14, 18, 20, 21, 31 and 36 ; also Williamson's History of Maine, and Smith's Journal of Falmouth, where William and Matthew Scales were early settlers, and William first Representative to General Court 1719. They were both killed by the Indians at North Yarmouth, 13 April, 1724. "Old Mrs. Scales" died in Ipswich 1745-6. I know not her connections.

Children born in Ipswich :

95-16 Susannah⁴, b. 5 : 6 mo., 1708.

95-17 William⁴, b. 13 : 11 mo., 1711.

And probably other children born in Falmouth ; perhaps

95-18 Thomas⁴, who witnessed a treaty with Indians at Falmouth 1749.

95-6 Matthew Scales (*James*⁹⁵⁻¹ *William*⁹⁵) bapt. 29 March, 1685 ; pub. 31 Oct., 1707, to Elizabeth Jewett. On his way to Falmouth had son John baptized in Newington, 10 Jan., 1716 (Register 1868 : 298). He was killed by Indians 13 April, 1724, at North Yarmouth.

96 John Scales (probably brother of William⁹⁵) married——Susannah widow of John Jarratt⁵³. She was buried 13 June, 1683. He was buried 12 Jan., 1683-4. His will, dated 9 Jan., 1683-4, proved 27 March, 1684, mentions : daughter Susannah, wife of son-in-law Benjamin Scott, and their children, John, Joseph and Sarah Scott (Essex Probate).

Child :

96-1 Susannah², b. 15-10 mo., 1650 ; m. 28 Dec., 1676, Benj. Scott⁹⁷⁻⁴.

SCOTT.

97 Benjamin Scott, with wife Margaret, was here in 1651. Savage says he was first of Braintree, thence to Cambridge. He had no house-lot laid out to him until 11 May, 1664, when "it was granted and voated that Beniamin Scot should have what land could conveniently be spared betweene Edward Hasens and the end of Mrs. Rogers land leaveing sufficient way to the clay pits" (Town Record Book 1 page 169).

His will, dated 6 June, 1671, proved 26 Sept., 1671, mentions: wife (unnamed); son Benjamin; son John; daughter Mary Scott (Essex Probate). The inventory of his estate was taken 14 July, 1671.

His widow Margaret was executed in Salem 22 Sept., 1692, as guilty of "certain detestable arts called Witchcraft and Sorceries," and was the only one so executed from Rowley.

Children, born in Braintree (Savage):

97-1 Hannah², b. perhaps in England; m. Christopher Webb (?).

97-2 John², b. 25 Dec., 1640; d. soon.

Born in Cambridge (Savage):

97-3 Joseph², b. 14 July, 1644; buried 3 Dec., 1664.

97-4 Benjamin,² b. 5 July, 1646; m. Susannah Scales⁹⁶⁻¹.

97-5 John², b. 2 July, 1648; mentioned in his father's will as having been away to get a good trade. I find no further record of him and do not think he was the John Scott, peddler, who died in Ipswich, 7 June, 1720.

97-6 Elizabeth², b. 27 May, 1650, died in one week (Savage).

Born in Rowley:

97-7 Mary², b. 16-1 mo., 1651; m. 18 June, 1680, John Decker. They lived some time in Haverhill where the births of their four children are of record. He died 28 Oct., 1694. She died 25 Dec., 1700.

97-8 Samuel², b. 7 March, 1655; buried 10 March, 1655.

97-9 Sarah², b. 1-11 mo., 1656; buried 21 Aug., 1660.

97-4 Benjamin Scott (*Benjamin*⁹⁷) born in Cambridge, 5 July, 1646 (Savage). Moved to Rowley, with his father, 1651. Married 28 Dec., 1676, Susannah, only child of John Scales⁹⁶. She died 20 Aug., 1719, in her 69th year (gravestone). He died 7 Feb., 1724-5. His will, dated 2 Dec., 1724, proved 1 March, 1724-5, mentions: sons John, Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel; daughters Sarah Scott and Susannah Scott (Essex Probate 315: 185).

Children:

97-10 Sarah³, b. 10 Sept. (?) (bapt. 9 Sept.), 1677; m. 29 June, 1725, Thomas Safford of Ipswich.

97-11 John³, b. 5 May, 1679; buried 22 May, 1679.

97-12 John³, b. 23 March, 1680-1; m. widow Elizabeth Crosby.

97-13 Joseph³, b. 4 Sept., 1682; m. Mary Barker⁶⁻²².

97-14 Benjamin³, b. 17 April, 1686, died soon.

97-15 Benjamin³, b. 26 Nov., 1687; m. Sarah Cressey.

97-16 Susannah³, b. 1 Nov., 1689; m. 21 April, 1725, John Bennett as his second wife. She died 25 Dec., 1725. He died 15 Oct., 1764.

97-17 Samuel³, b. 28 Jan., 1691-2; m. Elizabeth Bailey³⁻²¹.

97-12 John Scott (*Benjamin*⁹⁷⁻⁴ *Benjamin*⁹⁷) born 23 March, 1680-1. Married 24 Sept., 1701, Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Crosby²⁷⁻⁹. She died 14 April, 1743. He married (2) in Gloucester, 16 Nov., 1743, widow Rachel Day of Gloucester. She died 18 Sept., 1758. In a deed dated 1725 he is styled "Inn-holder" (Essex Deeds 59: 85). He died ———.

Children, by wife Elizabeth:

97-18 Moses⁴, b. 28 May, 1702; d. 8 July, 1702.

97-19 Hannah⁴, bapt. 27 June, 1703; d. 5 July, 1703.

97-20 Hannah⁴, b. 18 May, 1706; d. 6 Nov., 1736, unm.

97-21 Mehitable⁴, bapt. 26 Sept., 1708; m. 4 Dec., 1730, Aaron Dres-
ser³⁰⁻⁵⁶.

97-22 Jane⁴, bapt. 25 June, 1710; d. 18 July, 1710.

97-23 John⁴, bapt. 2 Sept., 1716; d. 28 Oct., 1716.

97-13 Joseph Scott (*Benjamin*⁹⁷⁻⁴, *Benjamin*⁹⁷) born 4 Sept., 1682. Married 25 Nov., 1707, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Barker⁶⁻⁴. She died 23 June, 1763, "aged 83 years, 11 months" (Chh. R.). He died 11 Jan., (Chh. R.), 18 Jan. (Town R.), 1754. His will, dated 13 Dec., 1752, proved 11 Feb., 1754, mentions: himself as a "bricklayer;" wife Mary; son Joseph to have homestead and lands; daughters Mercy Toppen, Hannah Jewett, Martha Jewett and Susannah Northend (Essex Probate 332:106).

Children:

97-24 Mercy⁴, b. 21 April, 1709; m. 26 Feb., 1729-30, Richard Toppen of Newbury.

97-25 Mary⁴, b. 26 Jan., 1710-11; d. 10 April, 1725.

97-26 Jane⁴, b. 4 Sept., 1712; d. 14 April, 1716.

97-27 Joseph⁴, b. 3 June, 1714; m. 18 Oct., 1736, Jemima Jewett⁵³⁻⁴⁶. She died 14 March, 1792, aged 78 years. He was styled "Captain" and died 13 Dec., 1801. Their children were: *Daniel*⁵, b. 10 Oct., 1737; *Moses*⁵, b. 22 March, 1742; *Jane*⁵, b. 11 Aug., 1744; *Priscilla*⁵, b. 21 Feb., 1748-9.

97-28 Hannah⁴, b. 19 Feb., 1715-16; m. 1 June, 1742, John Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁶⁹.

97-29 Martha⁴, bapt. 7 June, 1719; m. 14 Nov., 1744, James Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁷¹.

97-30 Susannah⁴, bapt. 1 April, 1722; m. 2 June, 1752, Samuel Northend as his second wife. He was styled "Lieut." and died 1 Dec., 1778. "Almost 72 years old — Of a fever occasioned "by ye coming down of his Bowels, in a breach—he had some years ago—short sickness" (Byfield Chh. Rec.). She died—Aug., 1787 (Byfield Chh. Rec.).

97-15 Benjamin Scott (*Benjamin*⁹⁷⁻⁴, *Benjamin*⁹⁷) born 26 Nov., 1687. Married 9 Dec., 1714, Sarah, daughter of Mighill and Sarah (Hidden⁴⁵⁻⁴) Cressey. She was born 7 Dec., 1692 and was dismissed from our church to Littleton about 1733. They had removed to Littleton some time before (see Middlesex Probate).

Children:

97-31 Abigail⁴, b. 31 March, 1716; was of Littleton and unmarried 1781.

- 97-32 Lydia⁴, b. 4 Dec., 1719; m. Thomas Nelson. They were of Lincoln 1781.
- 97-33 Sarah⁴, b. 20 Sept., 1722; was of Littleton and unmarried 1781.
- 97-34 Jane⁴, bapt. 10 July, 1726; m. ——— Hunt. She was his widow and of Littleton 1781.

97-17 Samuel Scott (*Benjamin*⁹⁷⁻⁴, *Benjamin*⁹⁷) born 28 Jan., 1691-2; married 12 July, 1717, Elizabeth; daughter of James Bailey³⁻⁵. She died — March, 1775. He died 3 Feb., 1768.

Children :

- 97-35 Elizabeth⁴, b. 11 April, 1718; d. 17 May, 1736.
- 97-36 Ruth⁴, b. 27 Oct., 1719; d. 13 Feb., 1729-30.
- 97-37 Hannah⁴, bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-22; d. 29 July, 1736.
- 97-38 Susannah⁴, } twins; bapt. { d. 15 July, 1736.
- 97-39 Jane⁴, } 16 Aug., 1724; { d. 14 Nov., 1724.
- 97-40 Samuel⁴, bapt. 14 Aug., 1726; m. 13 March, 1751-2, Bridget Boynton. She died — Oct., 1775. He died 27 April, 1812. Their children were: *Dolly*⁵, b. 28 Dec., 1751; d. — Oct., 1786, aged 35 years, unm.; *Benjamin*⁵, b. 25 Dec., 1753; *John*⁵, b. 25 March, 1757; *Nathaniel*⁵, b. ———; d. 8 April, 1766; *Elizabeth*⁵, b. 8 May, 1767.
- 97-41 An infant⁴, d. 11 May, 1728.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1886. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 184, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Parker,	4 Aug., 1792	(E.)	Polly	of Isaac and Hannah.
	" "	" "	Lydia	" " " "
	" "	" "	Hannah	" " " "
	" "	" "	Clarissa	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1794	" "	Almira	" " " Polly.
	27 Nov., 1795	" "	Isaac	" " " "
	3 Oct., 1797	" "	Augusta	" " " "
	10 Aug., 1784	" "	Hannah	" Bradstreet and Hannah.
b. 22 Apr., 1796	" "	" "	Henry B.	" " " "
	6 Feb., 1801	" "	Charlotte of Isaac and Mary.	
	" May, 1802	" "	Moses	" " " "
Parnel,	10 Apr., 1774	(N.)	James, adult.	
	31 Dec., 1775	" "	John Bird of (James?)	
Parnell,	10 Apr., 1781	" "	William	" "
	20 Feb., 1774	" "	Martha of Jonas.	
Parnel,	6 Dec., 1778	" "	Jonas	" "
	1783	" "	Polly	" "
	Feb., "	" "	John	of John.
	" "	" "	Betsey	" "
	" "	" "	James	" "
Parrot,	14 Jan., 1787	(E.)	Betsey of Samuel and Mary.	
Parsons,	6 Nov., 1785	" "	Thomas	of Thos. and Eliz.
	" "	" "	Joseph	" " " "
	16 Dec., 1787	" "	Betsey	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1796	" "	Stephen Clark	" " " "
Patfield,	13 Mch., 1785	(Ep.)	James of	—

Patfield,	16 Feb., 1787	(Ep.)	Joshua of Thomas.
	15 " 1789	"	Eliza of John and Eliza.
Patterson,	28 Dec., 1755	"	William of William.
	" " "	"	Rebecca " "
	" " "	"	Lydia " "
Paterson,	3 Jul., 1757	"	Sarah " "
Patterson,	4 May, 1761	"	John " "
	26 Jul., 1764	"	William " "
	1 Mch., 1767	"	Mary Rich " "
	18 " 1770	"	William " "
	30 Sep., "	"	Thomas " "
	1 " 1771	"	Robert Smith " "
	25 Apr., 1773	"	Mehitable " "
	20 Feb., 1774	"	Hannah " "
Paterson,	17 Jun., 1779	"	Abraham " "
Patterson,	15 Feb., 1789	"	William, about 7, of Wm. and Sus'na.
	" " "	"	Susanna, inf. " " " "
	" Jun., 1794	"	Mary of Thomas and wife.
	16 Sep., 1798	"	William " " " "
	4 May, 1800	"	Thomas " " " "
	18 Oct., 1789	"	Two children, P.
	11 Jan., 1795	(E.)	William of William and Sarah.
	27 Nov., 1796	"	Henry Norris " " " "
	3 Mch., 1799	"	Sarah " " " "
	8 Nov., 1800	"	Amelia " " " "
	11 Apl., 1802	"	Mehit. Smith " " " "
	30 Aug., 1805	"	John Archer " " " "
	24 Jan., 1786	"	Hannah of John and Hannah.
	26 Aug., 1798	"	Sally " " " "
	19 Jul., 1801	"	Priscilla " " " "
Pattin,	24 Jan., 1768	(Ep.)	Hannah of David.
	" " "	"	David " "
Paul,	8 Jun., 1794	"	Polly Royall of John and wife, 1 yr.
Peabody,	14 Aug., 1796	(N.)	Joseph Augustus of Joseph.
	10 Dec., 1797	"	Charles " "
	17 Jul., 1799	"	Francis " "
Peal,	24 Nov., 1745	(T.)	Sarah of Ebenezer and Hannah.
	13 Sep., 1747	"	Joseph " " " "
	26 Jun., 1749	"	Lydia " " " "
	2 " 1751	"	Mary " " " "
	13 Dec., 1747	"	Patience of Roger and Hannah.
	27 Oct., 1751	"	Samuel " " " "
	3 Jun., 1753	"	Rebecca Waters " " " "
	27 Sep., 1747	"	Ann of Robert and Mary.

Peal,	24 Sep., 1749	(T.)	Elizabeth	of Robert and Mary.
	29 Mch., 1752	"	Ann	" " " "
	26 May, 1754	"	Lydia	" " " "
Peel,	1 Apr., 1764	"	Benjamin, g'son	" " " "
Peal,	5 Sep., 1756	"	Jonathan of Jona. jun., and Margaret.	
	2 Aug., 1757	"	Sarah	" " " "
	4 Apr., 1756	"	Paul	of Ebenezer and Priscilla.
	10 " 1757	"	Priscilla	" " " "
	3 Jun., 1759	"	Sarah	" " " "
Peele,	17 Apr., 1768	"	Hannah	of Benjamin and Mary.
Peel,	5 Dec., 1773	"	George	" " " "
	" Jan., 1777	"	Abigail	" " " "
	17 Mch., 1771	"	Josiah	of Robert, jr.
	" " " "	"	Robert	" " " "
Peale,	2 Jun., 1755	(Ep.)	Roger, adult.	
Peele,	3 Mch., 1782	(S.)	William	of Robert and Mary.
	1 Nov., 1767	(F.)	Abigail Mason	of Capt. Jonathan.
	5 Dec., 1773	"	Willard	of Capt. Jona., jr.
	3 Jul., 1791	(E.)	Hannah	of Robert and Hannah.
	8 Dec., 1793	"	Robert	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1797	"	William	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	"	Robert	" " " "
	29 Mch., 1801	"	Hannah Benson	" " " "
	8 Jan., 1803	"	Thomas Benson	" " " "
	25 " 1807	"	Robert	" " " "
	2 Mch., 1794	"	Lydia, adult.	
	" " " "	"	Mary	of William and Lydia.
	7 Apr., 1799	"	Joseph	of Joseph and Mary.
	27 Jul., 1800	"	Lydia	" " " "
Pease,	25 May, 1746	(T.)	Elizabeth	of Jonathan and Sarah.
	28 Feb., 1747	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	" Jan., 1749	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	" Dec., 1751	"	Robert	" " " "
	6 Jan., 1754	"	Daniel	" " " "
	21 Dec., 1755	"	Sarah	" " " "
	5 Mch., 1758	"	Hannah	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1764	"	Eunice	" " " "
Pees,	13 Jan., 1771	"	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Hannah.
	28 Feb., 1773	"	Samuel	" " " "
Peas,	5 Apr., 1778	"	Rachel	" " " "
	17 Dec., 1780	"	Benjamin	of Jonathan and Hannah.
	27 Apr., 1776	"	Mary,	wife of Benjamin.
	30 Jun., " "	"	Polly	of Benjamin and Mary.
Peirce,	25 Dec., 1748	"	Elizabeth,	wife of James, jr.

Peirce,	20 Sep., 1772 (N.)	Nathan	of Nathan.
	6 Mch., 1774	Betsey	" "
	12 Nov., 1775	Nathan	" "
	28 Sep., 1777	Samuel	" "
	" Mch., 1779	Rebecca Allen	" "
	Oct., 1783	George	" "
	Jul., 1785	Sukey	" "
	18 " 1789	Betsy	" "
Peland,	11 Jun., 1786 (Ep.)	Mary, adult.	
Pendergrass,	10 Apr., 1785	Anna, adult, ab. 20 yrs.	
	" " "	Polly of Anna.	
	4 Nov., 1787	a son, Hilliard's family.	
Perkins,	8 Dec., 1782 (F.)	Nathaniel Oliver of Walter.	
	21 Feb., 1783 (T.)	Elizabeth, wife of Elijah.	
	6 Apr., " "	Mary of Elijah and Elizabeth.	
	24 Mch., 1799 (Ep.)	Timothy Orn of Joseph and wife. P.	
	4 Aug., " (N.)	Abigail of John.	
	19 Oct., 1800	" " "	
Pernan,	18 Dec., 1775 (T.)	Reubin.	
Perrot,	15 Jul., 1739 (Ep.)	Jacob, illegitimate.	
	8 Jun., 1740	James Jeffrey of James and wife.	
	10 Oct., 1742	Joanna of James and wife.	
Person,	18 Jun., 1786	Hannah of Richard and Hannah.	
Peters,	Nov., 1787 (N.)	Hetty of Benjamin.	
	Jun., 1794	—— " "	
Phannel,	25 Apr., 1779 (Ep.)	William of William.	
	" " "	Samuel " "	
Phelps,	14 Dec., 1766 (F.)	Henry of Henry.	
	11 " 1768	Ebenezer of Ebenezer.	
	3 Feb., 1772	Hannah " "	
	7 Aug., 1774 (T.)	—— of Ebenezer and——	
	4 Feb., 1776	Lydia Gould " " " "	
	21 Dec., 1777	John " " " "	
	5 May, 1782	Sally " " " "	
	14 Oct., 1781 (S.)	William of William and ——	
	18 May, 1783	" " " " "	
	15 Dec., 1793	John Punchard of William and Sarah.	
	21 Nov., 1796	Sally of William and Sally.	
	17 " 1799	Lucy " " " "	
	12 Aug., 1792 (E.)	Ebenezer Smith of Eben'r and Sally.	
Phillips,	2 Jan., 1783 (Ep.)	John of John.	
	" " "	Hannah " "	
	" " "	Sally " "	
	9 Sep., 1787	Three children (one infant). P.	

Phillips,	13 Nov., 1791 (Ep.)	Huldah of ——— and wife of Beverly.
Phillis,	3 May, 1796	“ adult, sick.
Phippany,	30 Dec., 1786	“ Lydia of ———
Phippen,	6 Jul., 1743	“ Mary of Benjamin and Hannah.
	3 Jun., 1770 (T.)	Nathan of Joshua and Hannah.
	“ “ “ “	Hannah “ “ “ “
	13 Dec., 1772	“ Sarah “ “ “ “
	24 “ 1775	“ Eunice “ “ “ “
	12 Jul., 1778	“ Hardy “ “ “ “
	19 Apr., 1767 (F.)	Olave of Thomas.
	29 Oct., 1775 (N.)	Peggy “ “
	8 “ “ “	Rebecca, wife “ “
	7 Jun., 1778	“ Thomas “ “
	Jul., 1781	“ Israel “ “
	Feb., 1784	“ Becca “ “
	Sep., 1786	“ Rebecca “ “
	12 “ 1779	“ Lois, wife of William.
	6 May, 1780	“ Two children “ “
	Nov., 1785	“ Moses Hitchins “ “
	Mch., 1790	“ George “ “
	26 Feb., 1792	“ Lucy “ “
	7 Aug., 1785 (E.)	Rufus of Ebenezer and Elizabeth.
	27 Feb., 1790	“ Harry “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Nancy “ “ “ “
	16 Mch., 1792	“ Maria “ “ “ “
	18 Feb., 1787	“ Samuel of Nathaniel and Anna.
	10 Jul., 1796	“ Benjamin “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Nathaniel “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Joshua “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Eunice “ “ “ “
	23 Dec., 1787	“ John of Nathaniel and Abigail.
Pickard,	9 “ 1770 (T.)	Jonathan of Thomas and Abigail.
	16 Aug., 1772	“ Elizabeth “ “ “ ———
Pickering,	14 Jul., 1745	“ Timothy of Timothy and Mary.
	15 Nov., 1747	“ Lucy “ “ “ “
	11 Jan., 1746	“ Mary of Joseph and Sarah.
	“ Mch., 1748	“ Benjamin “ “ “ “
	30 Sep., 1753	“ Jane “ “ “ “
	26 Oct., 1755	“ Elizabeth “ “ “ “
	27 Sep., 1772 (N.)	Mary of James.
	29 May, 1774	“ Sarah “ “
	28 Jan., 1776	“ James “ “
	3 May, 1778	“ Sarah “ “
	Aug., 1780	“ William “ “
	Jul., 1781	“ William “ “

Pickering,	Jun., 1787	(N.)	John	of Joseph.			
	1 Dec., 1789	"	S. Osborne	"	"	"	
	Apr., 1792	"	Rachel	"	"	"	
	Nov., 1794	"	—	"	"	"	
	19 Feb., 1797	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	
	23 Sep., 1798	"	Hannah	"	"	"	
Pickman,	21 Dec., 1746	(T.)	Thomas	of Joseph and Elizabeth.			
	30 Oct., 1748	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	" 1750	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	30 Aug., 1752	"	James	"	"	"	"
	22 Dec., 1754	"	Peter	"	"	"	"
	29 May, 1757	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	" Sep., 1765	(F.)	Mary of Benjamin.				
	20 " 1772	(N.)	Sally	of C. Gayton.			
	13 Dec., "	"	Rebecca Taylor	"	"	"	
	5 Feb., 1775	"	Clark Gayton	"	"	"	
	20 Aug., 1780	"	Carteret Rawlins	"	"	"	
	16 May, 1763	"	Thomas	of Benjamin, jr.			
	20 Sep., 1790	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	
	17 Nov., 1791	"	Clark Gayton	"	"	"	
	Aug., 1793	"	Anstiss Derby	"	"	"	
	21 Dec., 1800	"	Mary Anna	"	"	"	
	26 Jun., 1774	"	William	"	"	"	
	Apr., 1786	"	Love Rawlins	"	"	"	
	13 Mch., 1796	"	Hasket Derby	"	"	"	
	23 Jun., 1799	"	Elizabeth Derby	"	"	"	
	19 Oct., 1777	"	William	"	William.		
	2 May, 1779	"	Dudley Leavitt	"	"	"	
	Feb., 1782	"	Eliza	"	"	"	
Pickwith,	25 " 1776	(T.)	Peggy	of John and Elizabeth.			
Pickworth,	21 Dec., 1777	"	Ruth	"	"	"	—
Pierce,	10 Oct., 1762	"	Hannah	of James and Elizabeth.			
	" " "	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	23 Jun., 1771	(F.)	Sarah of Nathan.				
	30 May, 1773	(T.)	Sarah of Benjamin and Mary.				
	3 Apr., 1774	"	John	of John and Patience.			
	5 Nov., 1775	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	27 Jul., 1777	"	Hannah Peel	"	"	"	"
	6 Sep., 1778	"	Sally	"	"	"	"
	16 Apr., 1780	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	3 Feb., 1782	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	14 Sep., 1783	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"

Pierce,	Dec., 1786 (N.)	Thomas Heather of——
	20 “ 1778 (S.)	Jos. Adams of Jerathmeel and Sarah.
	“ “ “ “	Benjamin “ “ “ “
	27 “ 1780 “	Sally “ “ “ Sally.
	9 Feb., 1783 “	Betsey “ “ “ Sarah.
	17 Apr., 1785 “	“ “ “ “ “
	25 Mch., 1787 “	“ “ “ “ “
	16 Aug., 1789 “	Henry “ “ “ “
	b. 14 Nov., 1796 (E.)	Nancy of John and Nancy.
	“ 28 “ 1798 “	Mary Wright “ “ “ “
	“ 24 “ 1800 “	Eliza “ “ “ “
	29 Aug., 1802 “	Abigail Buffum “ “ “ “
Pigot,	15 Jun., 1740 (Ep.)	Marg't neg. of Geo. and Sarah of M'h'd.
Pitman,	28 Oct., 1753 (T.)	John of John and Martha.
Pittman,	2 Feb., 1755 “	“ “ “ “
	26 Sep., 1756 “	Joshua “ “ “ “
	14 May, 1758 “	Martha “ “ “ “
	20 Jan., 1760 “	Mary “ “ “ “
	6 Nov., 1763 “	Jonathan “ “ “ “
Pitman,	22 Feb., 1767 “	William “ “ “ “
	11 Sep., 1768 “	Sarah “ “ “ “
	15 “ 1771 “	Bethia of Joseph, jr., and Bethia.
	3 Jan., 1773 “	Joseph “ “ “ “
	20 Jun., 1779 “	Mark of——and Bethiah.
	29 Oct., 1780 “	John of Joshua and Hannah.
	20 May, 1787 (Ep.)	Jonathan of Thomas and Sarah.
	“ “ “ “	Sarah “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Matthew Very “ “ “ “
Poor,	4 Oct., 1778 (N.)	Alice of Henry.
Pope,	21 Sep., 1746 (Ep.)	John, 30, from Lynn End.
	30 Apr., 1780 (T.)	Samuel of Ebenezer and Mehitable.
	“ “ “ “	“ “ “ “
Porter,	8 Oct., 1749 “	Elizabeth of John and Susannah.
	25 Jan., 1778 “	Nathaniel of Ebenezer and——
	6 Feb., 1780 “	Ebenezer “ “ “ “
	30 Jan., 1774 (N.)	Hannah of Ebenezer.
	“ “ “ “	Sarah “ “
Power,	25 Sep., 1763 (Ep.)	Hannah of Richard.
Powel,	3 Nov., 1765 “	Thomas of Thomas.
Pratt,	9 Sep., 1770 (T.)	Joseph of Joseph and Margaret.
	26 Dec., 1779 (S.)	Peggy “ “ “ “
Prat,	19 Feb., 1786 (E.)	Nathaniel “ “ “ Peggy.
Prebble,	“ Jun., 1796 “	Elizabeth D. of Eben'r and Elizabeth.
Prescott,	“ Apr., 1767 (F.)	Eunice of Jonathan.
	15 May, 1796 “	William Hickling of William.

Prescott,	19 Aug., 1798	(T.)	Frederick of William and Catherine.
	17 Nov., 1799	"	Cath. Elizh. " " " "
Preston,	22 " 1795	(E.)	Richard of John D. and Sarah.
	8 Jul., 1798	"	John Diamond " " " "
Prince,	29 Jan., 1769	(F.)	Mary of Dr. John.
	Aug., 1773	"	Richard Derby " " "
	21 Apr., 1782	"	John, b. 19th, of John ye pastor and Mary.
	6 Jun., 1784	"	Thomas (b. 3rd) of John and Mary.
	29 Oct., 1786	"	Wm. Henry (b. 23rd) of " " "
	18 Dec., 1791	"	George b. (16th) " " " "
	21 Mch., 1784	(Ep.)	Richard, adult.
	5 Dec., "	"	Sarah of Richard and Sarah.
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Nathan of Richard and wife.
	27 Nov., 1791	"	Nathaniel " "
	3 May, 1795	"	Patty " " and wife.
	2 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Sarah of Henry and Sarah.
	16 Sep., 1787	"	Henry " " " "
	17 Jan., 1790	"	Jonathan " " " "
	29 " 1792	"	George " " " "
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Mary " " " "
	1 Apr., 1798	"	John " " " "
	28 Jun., 1801	"	Joseph Hardy " " " "
	24 Mch., 1804	"	Benjamin " " " "
Procter,	10 Jun., 1781	(S.)	Daniel of Ebenezer and Martha.
	" " "	"	Eben " " " "
	" " "	"	Polly " " " "
	" " "	"	Patty " " " "
	" " "	"	Nabby " " " "
	1 Feb., 1784	"	Eben " " " "
	4 Sep., 1785	"	Debby " " " "
Proctor,	19 Jul., 1789	(Ep.)	Thorndyke of Thorndyke and Eliza.
Prior,	23 Sep., 1787	"	Moses, son of ———
Pryor,	1 Mch., 1789	"	Thomas of ——— and wife.
Pulling,	13 Aug., 1797	(F.)	Mary Robinson of Edward and Lois.
Punchard,	3 Jan., 1747	(T.)	Mary of John and Hannah.
	5 Aug., 1750	"	Sarah " " " "
	30 Jun., 1754	"	Mary of John, jr., and Sarah.
	19 Dec., 1756	"	Sarah " " " "
	10 " 1758	"	William of Benjamin, jr., and Pris.
	13 Jul., 1760	"	Benjamin " " " "
	20 Dec., 1765	"	Priscilla " " " "
	15 Sep., 1771	"	Sarah " " " "
	7 " 1766	"	Darkes of James & Darkes. (Dorcas?)
	23 Jun., 1771	"	Thomas of James and Dorcas.

Punchard,	25 Mch., 1770	(T.)	Samuel	of Samuel and Susannah.
	26 Aug., "	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	2 " 1767	(F.)	Hannah	of Benjamin.
	13 Nov., 1768	"	James	" "
	2 Jul., 1769	"	Sarah	" "
	Dec., 1788	(N.)	——	of Samuel.
	Nov., 1792	"	Thomas	of Benjamin.
Putnam,	17 Jul., 1768	(F.)	Ruth	of Capt. Bartholomew.
	24 Aug., 1766	"	Priscilla	" " " "
	20 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Bartholomew	of Bartholomew.
	15 " 1776	"	William	" " " "
	22 Nov., 1794	(E.)	Ebenezer	of Ebenezer and Sarah.
	" " " "	"	Harriet	" " " "
	5 Mch., 1797	(N.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
Pyncheon,	7 Jul., 1799	"	Hannah	" " " "
	(2 Feb., 1751-2?)	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of William.
	17 Mch., 1754	(Ep.)	Catherine	" " " "
	13 Feb., 1757	"	Sarah	" " " "
Pyncheon,	29 Jul., 1759	"	William	" " " "
	14 Dec., 1766	"	John	" " " "
Rabell,	25 Feb., 1776	"	"	" " " "
Raddan,	4 Apr., 1756	(T.)	Hannah	of Daniel and Hannah.
	" " " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	21 Nov., 1756	"	Mary	" " " "
	15 Jul., 1759	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	5 " 1761	"	Lois	" " " "
Ramsdell,	7 Oct., 1787	(E.)	Mary, 16,	in family of J. White.
Ranson,	17 May, 1790	(Ep.)	Billy	of Cato and wife.
	" " " "	"	Nathan	" " " "
Ravell,	18 Mch., 1787	(E.)	Polly	of John and Hannah.
Rawlins,	13 Sep., 1767	(F.)	Elizabeth,	daughter of ——
Rea,	18 Oct., 1795	(Ep.)	Henry	of Henry and wife.
Reading.	11 Dec., 1763	(T.)	Daniel Britton	of Daniel and Hannah.
	29 Sep., 1765	"	Jacob	" " " "
Read,	" Jul., 1793	(F.)	Elizabeth Holyoke	of Nathan.
	26 " 1795	"	Nancy	of Nathan and Elizabeth.
	9 Nov., 1800	"	Wm. Jeffry	" " " "
Reed,	1781	(N.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
Reid,	Mar., 1784	"	"	" " " "
	21 Dec., 1793	"	Mary Simmons	" " " "
Reed,	15 Oct., 1797	"	Thomas	of Thomas.
	May, 1786	"	Margaret Daniel	of J. H.
Reid,	Nov., 1789	"	——	of Joseph.
Redfield,	29 Oct., 1797	(Ep.)	Betsey	of James and wife.

Reeves,	25 Aug., 1771	(T.)	William P.	} of Wm. jun. and Marg't Reeves, dec., bapt'd on their g'mother P's acc't.
"	"	"	George	
"	"	"	Mary P.	
	4	"	1787	(F.) Sarah, widow.
	12	"	"	John of Sarah.
	"	"	"	Nathaniel " "
Remington,	2 Feb., 1772	(Ep.)	Margaret	of Robert.
Rice,	18 Aug., 1793	(E.)	William	of Matthias & Hannah.
	"	"	George	" " " "
	22 May, 1797	"	Eliz'h Foster	" " " "
	3 Nov., 1801	"	Mary A. Augusta	" " " "
	"	"	Laura Maria	" " " "
	"	"	Priscilla Lambert	" " " "
Richards,	18 Sep., 1779	(T.)	Nicholas	of Joseph and ———
	22 Jul., 1792	(N.)	twins	of Jona.
	28 Aug., 1796	"	Stephen	" "
Richardson,	17 Jun., 1764	(T.)	Addison	of Addison and Mary.
	2 Feb., 1772	"	Mary	" " " ———
	15 Mch., 1767	(F.)	Isaac	" "
	22 Oct., 1786	(Ep.)	Sarah,	wife of John. P.
	"	"	William	" " and Sarah.
	24 Jan., 1790	"	Polly	of John and wife.
	5 Aug., 1792	"	John	of ———
	30 Dec., 1787	(E.)	Betsey	of Nathaniel and Eunice.
	9 Nov., 1795	"	Elizabeth	of William and Eliz.
	"	"	Mary Greenleaf	" " " "
	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
	"	"	William	" " " "
	30 Mch., 1796	"	Isaac	" " " "
	8 Apr., 1798	"	Lydia Lambert	" " " "
	26 Oct., 1800	"	Stephen	" " " "
	24	"	1802	Olivia " " " "
	3 Jul., 1804	"	Addison	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1815	"	Penn Townsend	" " " "
Richie,	16 Apr., 1772	(Ep.)	John Gordon	of John.
Riddle,	21 Oct., 1775	"	Polly	" "
Ridgway,	11 Jun., 1786	"	Unice and Hannah	— one infant.
Rimington,	13 May, 1770	"	Robert	of Robert.
Ring,	1 Sep., 1771	"	Anne,	wife of Seth.
	"	"	Seth, son	" "
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Seth	" "
	22 May, 1795	"	Nancy	of Seth and wife. P.
	28 Aug., 1797	"	Seth	" " " "
	19 May, 1799	"	Eliza, 13 mos.,	" " " "

Ring,	25 Feb., 1776	(N.)	Anna of Seth.
Ritchie,	2 Jan., 1785	(Ep.)	William Hay, son of ——
Roberts,	19 Apr., 1747	(T.)	John of John and Sarah.
Robertson,	3 Nov., 1771	(Ep.)	John, adult.
	" "	" "	Unas of John.
	" "	" "	Sarah " "
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "
	" "	" "	Anne " "
	" "	" "	Lydia " "
	5 Jul., 1795	"	Betsey of James and wife.
Robinson,	2 Aug., 1767	"	Mary of William.
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "
	19 Sep., 1784	"	Martha of ——
	22 " 1793	"	Lucy of James and wife.
	" "	" "	John " " " "
	" "	" "	Henry " " " "
	30 " 1797	"	Hester of —, gr. ch. of Mrs. Ford, dec.
Rogers,	19 Aug., 1792	(E.)	Nath'l Leverett of Nath'l and Abig'l.
	" "	" "	John Whittingham " " " "
	" "	" "	Rich'd Saltonstall " " " "
	" "	" "	Wm. Augustus " " " "
	23 Nov., 1794	"	Dan'l Staniford. " " " "
Rollins,	2 Oct., 1757	(T.)	Sarah of Joseph and Sarah.
	24 Dec., 1758	"	Joseph " " " "
	22 Feb., 1761	"	Hannah " " " "
	5 May, 1771	"	Nabby " " " "
Roomer,	9 " 1783	(Ep.)	Mary.
	" "	" "	Anthony of Anthony and Mary.
Ropes,	30 Jun., 1745	"	William of —— " "
	13 Jul., 1747	(T.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Ruth.
	29 Oct., 1749	"	Joseph " " " "
	22 Sep., 1751	"	Samuel " " " "
	" Oct., 1752	"	Sarah " " " "
	8 Dec., 1754	"	Lydia " " " "
	13 Mch., 1757	"	Samuel " " " "
	18 " 1759	"	Hardy " " " "
	15 Feb., 1761	"	Ruth " " " "
	23 Jan., 1763	"	Hardy " " " "
	1 Sep., 1765	"	George " " " "
	11 Feb., 1770	"	Joseph " " " "
	21 Sep., 1746	"	Joseph of Joseph, jr., and Elizabeth.
	4 Jan., 1767	(F.)	Daniel of Daniel.
	25 Dec., 1768	"	Ruth " " "
	18 Nov., 1770	"	Mary " " "

Ropes,	15 Feb., 1767	(F.)	Sarah	of David.				
	9 Oct., 1768	"	Ruth	" "				
	25 Jan., 1767	"	Jane	of Hon. Nathaniel, Esq.				
	31 Dec., 1769	"	Jonathan	of Mr. Jonathan.				
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Samuel	of Judge.				
	8 Jan., 1769	"	Jane	of Captain John.				
	5 Feb., 1775	"	Lydia Burrill	" " "				
	30 Nov., 1788	"	Abigail	of John and Abigail.				
	" " "	"	Nathaniel	of John and Hannah.				
	21 Mch., 1790	"	"	" " " "				
	2 Oct., 1791	"	Hannah Harridan	" " " "				
	28 Jun., 1795	"	Eunice Diman	" " " "				
	26 Jul., 1799	"	John	" " " "				
	5 Aug., 1792	"	Nathaniel	of Nath'l and Sarah.				
	27 Oct., 1793	"	"	" " " "				
	7 Jun., 1795	"	Sarah Fiske	" " " "				
	30 Oct., 1796	"	Abigail Pickman	" " " "				
	16 " 1774	(N.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin, jr.				
	" " "	"	James	" " "				
	22 Feb., 1778	"	Peggy	" "				
	24 Jan., 1773	"	George	of Daniel.				
	30 Oct., 1774	"	Joseph	" "				
	13 " 1776	"	Abraham	twins of Daniel.				
	" " "	"	Sarah	" "				
	10 May, 1778	"	Sally	" "				
	Jul., 1781	"	—	" "				
	14 Nov., 1773	"	Nathaniel	of David.				
	6 Apr., 1788	(S.)	Hannah	of Hardy and Hannah.				
	8 Feb., 1789	"	Hardy	" " " "				
	4 Jul., 1790	"	Benjamin	" " " "				
	27 May, 1792	"	Joseph	" " " "				
	11 Jan., 1795	"	Joseph Elson	" " " "				
	25 Jun., 1797	"	Sarah	" " " "				
	21 Mch., 1799	"	Samuel	" " " "				
	1 May, 1785	(E.)	Mary	of William and Mary.				
	3 Jun., 1787	"	Mercy	" " " "				
	8 Mch., 1789	"	Sarah	" " " "				
	28 May, 1792	"	Phebe	" " " "				
	22 Mch., 1795	"	Hannah B.	" " " "				
	21 May, 1797	"	Mary	" " " "				
	19 " 1799	"	Francis	" " " "				
	4 Apr., 1802	"	Mercy	" " " "				
	29 Oct., 1786	"	Samuel	of Samuel and Sally.				
	" " "	"	Benjamin	" " " "				

Ropes,	29 Oct., 1786	(E.)	William	of Samuel and Sally.
	" " "	"	Sally	" " " "
	19 " 1788	"	Hardy	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1791	"	Ruth Hardy	" " " "
	26 May, 1793	"	Loisa	" " " "
	2 Oct., 1796	"	Joseph	" " " "
	6 Mch., 1787	"	David	(4 mos.) of David and Mary.
	2 May, 1790	"	Joseph	" " " "
	10 Apr., 1792	"	William	of David and Mary.
	28 " 1794	"	Mary	" " " "
(b.)	15 Jan., 1796	"	Eben ¹	" " " "
"	" Apr., 1799	"	Robert	" " " "
"	12 Feb., 1801	"	Ruth	" " " "
	6 Aug., 1797	"	Alice,	wife of Daniel.
	" " "	"	Priscilla	of Daniel and Alice.
	" " "	"	Daniel	" " " "
	17 Jun., 1798	"	Sarah Hodges	" " " "
Rose,	28 Nov., 1779	(Ep.)	Anny	of John.
Ross,	29 Jul., 1770	(T.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Sarah.
	1 Dec., 1771	"	Stephen	" " " "
	" Aug., 1773	"	"	" " " "
	26 " 1781	"	Andrew	" " " "
	1 Nov., 1772	"	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Abigail.
Rowell,	3 Jan., 1762	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of William.
	7 Apr., 1765	"	William	" "
Rowel,	6 Mch., 1768	"	Mary	" "
	1 Aug., 1770	"	George	" "
Rowell,	29 Nov., 1772	"	James	" "
	22 Feb., 1778	(N.)	Sally	" "
	" Jun., 1788	(E.)	Betsey	of Thomas and Hannah.
	9 Jan., 1791	"	James	" " " "
	2 Jun., 1793	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	3 Apr., 1796	"	Samuel	" " " "
	24 Jan., 1802	"	John	" " " "
Rowles,	29 Mch., 1779	(Ep.)	John	of Samuel.
Routh,	19 Jul., 1772	"	Abigail	of Richard.
	" Sep., 1773	"	Richard	" "
	8 Aug., 1774	"	William Epes	" "
Rue,	27 " 1786	(E.)	William	of Thomas and Susanna.
	10 Nov., 1799	"	Judith, 9,	" " " "
	" " "	"	Benjamin, 6,	" " " "
	" " "	"	Thomas	of Thos. and Mehitabel.

Rue,	22 Nov., 1801	(E.)	Philip Becket of Thos. and Mehitable.
Ruloff,	27 May, 1781	(T.)	London of Diana.
	" " "	"	Violet " "
	" " "	"	Pink " "
Ruloff,	14 " 1797	(Ep.)	London, 6, of London & w., neg.
	" " "	"	James, 3, " " " " "
	" " "	"	Louis " " " " "
	12 Oct., 1800	"	David Reddington " " " " "
Russel,	10 Sep., 1769	(T.)	Edward of Edward and Abigail.
Russell,	14 Jun., 1795	(Ep.)	Anna of William and wife.
	13 Aug., 1797	"	William of Captain and wife.
	7 Jul., 1799	"	Elizabeth of Capt. Samuel and wife.
	29 Oct., 1798	(N.)	Polly of John.
	" " "	"	Peggy " "
	" " "	"	Wm. Marston " "
	19 Jan., 1800	"	Thomas of ———
	11 Mch., 1798	(E.)	Priscilla of Benjamin and Priscilla.
	7 Aug., 1803	"	Abigail " " " "
Rust,	15 Mch., 1767	(F.)	Sarah of Henry.
	14 Aug., 1768	"	Mary Hooper " "
	26 Jul., 1772	(T.)	Daniel of Henry and Lydia.
	5 Aug., 1798	(Ep.)	Henry, adult.
	21 " 1774	(N.)	Jacob Parsons of Henry.
	15 Jun., 1776	"	Sarah " "
	22 Feb., 1778	"	Nathan " "
	Jul., 1782	"	daughter " "
	Nov., 1783	"	Polly " "
	21 Jan., 1787	"	Henry " " jun.
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Sally " " "
	20 Jan., 1793	"	Lydia " "
	5 Apr., 1795	"	Nathaniel " " jun.
	12 Nov., 1797	"	Harriet " "
	24 " 1799	"	Harry " "
	22 Jan., 1797	"	Sally " Daniel
	21 " 1798	"	Thomas Adams of Jacob P.
	20 Jul., 1800	"	Jacob " " "
	4 Aug., 1799	"	Mary " "
Ryan,	2 Sep., 1770	(Ep.)	Sarah of John.
	20 Oct., 1771	"	Lois " "
	" " "	"	Mary " "
	Nov., 1788	(N.)	—— of William.
	1 Dec., 1789	"	Eunice " "
	15 Apr., 1792	"	Eliza " "
Ryne,	13 Oct., 1799	(Ep.)	John of James and wife. P.

Safford,	21 Jun., 1772 (T.)	William of James and Elizabeth.
	5 Apr., 1772	Mary of Abraham and Martha.
	18 Jun., 1781	Elizabeth of William and Thankful.
	6 Apr., 1783	William " " " "
	13 Mch., 1774 (N.)	James of Abraham.
Safford?	31 May, 1795 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of S. wid. m. to Murray.
Sage,	22 Jul., 1787 (E.)	John of Dan'l and Deborah.
	29 Nov., 1789	Hannah " " " "
	16 Oct., 1791	Daniel of Dan'l and Deborah.
	2 Mch., 1794	Joseph Prince " " " "
	5 Feb., 1787	Hannah " " " "
	2 Dec., 1798	Daniel " " " "
	14 " 1800	Deborah " " " "
	9 Oct., 1803	William " " " "
	21 Apr., 1805	Mary Ann " " " "
	27 Sep., 1807	Margaret Silsbee " " " "
	5 Nov., 1809	Sarah " " " "
	" Jun., 1812	Margaret " " " "
	19 " 1791	William of William and Susannah.
St Barbe,	8 Jan., 1764 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of George.
Sampson,	19 Jun., 1774 (T.)	Sarah.
	" 1782 (N.)	daughter of Joseph.
	30 Jan., 1785	Sally of——
	Apr., 1786	daughter of——
	Dec., 1788	of Joseph.
Sanders,		See Saunders, Landers and Launderers.
	8 May, 1743 (Ep.)	Thomas of Philip and wife.
	9 Sep., 1744	Daniel " " " "
	22 Oct., 1749	Susannah " "
	12 Apr., 1767	Philip " "
	23 Oct., 1768	Samuel " "
	15 " 1752 (T.)	Michael of John and Susanna.
	29 Dec., 1754	Susannah " " " "
	20 Feb., 1757	Sarah " " " "
	" Aug., 1758	Nathaniel " " " "
	12 Oct., 1760	John " " " "
	1 Jul., 1770 (Ep.)	Henry of Daniel.
	12 Apl., 1772	Daniel " "
	4 " 1779	Sarah " "
	12 Feb., 1797	Sally " " jun. and wife.
	23 Dec., 1798	Eliza " " " "
	3 Jul., 1796	Sarah Willard of Captain Henry.
Sargeant,	13 Mch., 1779 (N.)	Paul Dudley of Paul Dudley.
	Jan., 1781	Sarah " " " "

Saul,	5 Jun., 1775	(N.)	Joseph	of Joseph.
	12 Jan., 1777	"	Bets	" "
	7 Nov., 1779	"	Betty	" "
	Jan., 1781	"	Thomas	" "
	" 1784	"	daughter	" "
	Nov., 1787	"	Thomas	" "
	1 Dec., 1789	"	Mary	" "
	24 Jul., 1791	"	John	" "
	20 Sep., 1795	"	Joseph	" "
	26 Nov., 1797	"	John	" "
Saunders,	See Sanders, Landers and Launde rs.			
	5 Jul., 1747	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of Philip and Mary.
	9 Jun., 1771	(T.)	Elizabeth	" James and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Mary	" " " "
	23 May, 1773	"	James	" " " "
	15 " 1774	(Ep.)	Philip	of Daniel.
	4 " 1783	(F.)	Charles	of Thomas " "
	29 Aug., 1784	"	Catherine	" "
	10 Jul., 1785	(Ep.)	Jonathan Peel	of Daniel and Sarah.
	11 Mch., 1792	"	Susanna Mason	b. 11 Apr., 1784.
	" " "	"	Desire Gorham,	b. 5 Jun., 1785.
	" " "	"	John,	b. 12 Sep., 1786.
	" " "	"	Lydia Mason,	b. 20 Aug., 1788.
	" " "	"	Preserved Elkins,	b. 21 Oct., 1790.
	Children of John and wife.			
	8 Aug., 1793	(F.)	Mary Elizabeth	of Thomas and Eliz'h.
	" " "	"	Lucy	" " " "
	" " "	"	Caroline	" " " "
	28 Jun., 1795	(Ep.)	Thomas Mason	of Daniel jr. and wife.
Saunderson,	Mch., 1782	(N.)	Polly	of Elisha.
	Feb., 1784	"	daughter	" Elijah.
	Sep., 1788	"	Lydia	" E.
	Jul., 1787	"	Nathaniel Harrington	of J.
	5 Apr., 1789	"	Catherine	" "
	Jan., 1792	"	Susannah	" Jacob.
	Nov., 1794	"	Catherine	" "
	5 Feb. 1797	"	John	of Elisha.
Savage,	4 " 1749-50	(Ep.)	James	of James.
	15 Sep., 1751	(Ep.)	James	" "
	18 May, 1755	"	Sarah	" "
	10 Apr., 1757	"	"	" "
	24 Aug., 1760	"	Elizabeth	" "
	8 May, 1769	"	Rowland	" Rowland.
	10 Jun., 1770	"	Philip	" "

Savage,	8 Mch., 1772 (Ep.)	Richard	of Rowland.
	16 Aug., 1773	Elizabeth	" "
	6 Jan., 1799	Mary Hathorne	of Ezekiel and wife. P.
Scot,	22 " 1766	Margaret	of Joseph.
Scott,	29 May, 1768	George Beltin	" "
Scot,	31 " 1771	Hannah	" "
	Feb., 1774 (T.)	William	of Mary, widow.
Scott,	22 May, " (N.)	Hannah	" Elizabeth.
Searl,	20 Dec., 1772 (T.)	Mary	of John and Mary.
	27 Feb., 1774	John	" " " "
Searls,	22 Mar., 1778	Polly	" " " "
Searl,	7 May, 1780	Zachariah	" John " "
	27 Oct., 1782	Mary	" " " "
Seldon,	16 Jan., 1797 (Ep.)	Robert	of Robert.
	" " " "	Elizabeth Mugford	" "
Sennet,	5 Oct., 1783	James	of ———
Sennett,	25 Feb., 1787	John	" ———
Servey,	10 May, 1778 (T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Hannah.
Shannon,	" Feb., 1765 (Ep.)	Richard	of Richard.
	" Apr., 1768 (E.)	Mary,	adult.
Shaw,	30 Sep., 1781 (T.)	William	of Benjamin and Priscilla.
Shed,	12 Apr., 1795 (E.)		Reuben, adult.
	" " " "	Catherine	wife of " "
	" " " "	William Coffin	" " and Catherine.
	" " " "	Reuben	" " " "
	21 May, 1797	Catherine	" " " "
Shahain,	6 Aug., 1769 (Ep.)	Daniel	of Daniel.
Shehain,	19 Apr., 1772	Edward	" "
	24 Jul., 1774	Samuel	" "
	13 " 1783	Benjamin	" " and Sarah.
	28 Oct., 1787	James	" " " "
Shehane,	16 Jan., 1791 (E.)	Sarah	" " and Bethiah.
	2 Sep., 1792	Daniel	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1794	Bethiah	" " " "
Shelton,	21 Mar., 1762 (Ep.)	Esther	of Richard.
	14 Aug., 1763	Elizabeth	" "
	17 Nov., 1765	Mary	" "
	24 Jan., 1768	Benjamin Abbot	" "
	" Sep., 1769	John	" "
	15 " 1777	Charles	" "
Shelvock,	21 Apr., 1782	John	of John.
Shepard,	18 May, 1800 (S.)	Michael	of Jeremiah and Elizh.
	" " " "	Stephen Webb	" " " "
Shepherd,	14 Sep., 1782 (Ep.)	Polly,	illegitimate of Sarah Whaland.

Shimmings,	28 Apr., 1776	(Ep.)	Matthew	of Charles.
	21 Jun., 1778	"	William	" "
	4 Apr., 1779	"	Charles Clucas	" "
Short,	29 "	1799 (N.)	Eliza of——	
Shot,	" Oct., 1780	(T.)	Peter of Peter and Sarah.	
Shott,	17 Apr., 1785	(N.)	Philip Thrash of——	
Showers,	8 Jun., 1746	(Ep.)	Samuel How	" " and wife.
	23 Jul., 1747	"	William of Nathaniel.	
Sibley,	20 Oct., 1771	(T.)	Anne of William and Hannah.	
Silsbee,	22 Mch., 1787	(E.)	Rebecca, wife of Samuel.	
	" " "	"	Martha	" " and Rebecca.
	10 May, 1789	"	Mary	" " " "
	13 Mch., 1791	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1793	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 May, 1796	"	Mary	" " " "
	27 " 1798	"	Samuel	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1800	"	John	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1802	"	Sara	" " " "
Silver,	8 Aug., 1762	(Ep.)	Francis	of Francis.
	21 Apr., 1765	"	William	" "
	9 Oct., 1774	"	Benjamin	" "
	1 Jun., 1766	"	Adult, negress, slave to Coll. Browne.	
Simes,	4 May, 1755	(T.)	Elizabeth of Stephen and Sarah.	
	" " "	"	Stephen	" " " "
Simms,	8 Jul., 1764	"	Jane of George and Jane.	
Simmons,	31 Aug., 1760	(Ep.)	Mary	of Thomas.
	10 Apr., 1763	"	Elizabeth	" "
	20 May, 1770	"	Anne	" "
	19 " 1771	"	Thomas	" "
	14 Mch., 1773	"	Ann	" "
	7 Dec., 1777	(T.)	Jane	of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	30 Sep., 1781	"	Thomas	" " " "
Sinclair,	" 1782	(N.)	John	of John.
	Jun., 1785	"	"	" "
	1 Mch., 1789	"	William	" "
	Jun., 1793	"	son	" J.
Skerry,	26 Jan., 1745	(T.)	Francis	of Francis and Hannah.
	1 Feb., 1746	"	Ephraim	" " " "
	18 Dec., 1748	"	John	" " " "
	15 Apr., 1750	"	Sarah	" " " "
	30 Jul., 1751	"	John	" " " "
	10 Dec., 1752	"	Francis	" " " "
	30 Nov., 1755	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	5 " 1757	"	Henry	" " " "

Skerry,	19 Oct., 1760	(T.)	Deborah	of Francis and Hannah.
	3 Jul., 1763	"	Margaret	" " " "
	14 " 1782	"	Sally of John and	—
	13 " 1778	(N.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	" " "	"	Sally	" "
	" " "	"	Lydia	" "
	" " "	"	Henry	" "
	26 Nov., 1880	"	Nathaniel	" "
	Jan., 1783	"	daughter	" "
	19 Feb., 1785	"	John	" "
	Oct., 1779	"	wife and four children of Ephraim.	
	1781	"	Hitty Phipps of Francis.	
	20 Jan., 1782	"	Jenny	" "
	Jun., 1787	"	Anna	" " jr.
	Nov., 1789	"	Betsey	" " "
	15 Jul., 1792	"	Francis	" "
	Nov., 1795	"	Sally	" "
	16 Sep., 1798	"	Benjamin of Samuel.	
	8 Mch., 1795	(E.)	William Randall of	— and Hannah
Sluman,	16 " 1745	(T.)	John	of John and Margaret.
	" " "	"	Thomas	" " " "
	7 Apr., 1751	"	"	" " " Mary.
	28 Jul., 1757	"	John	" " " "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Abigail	" " " "
	26 Jun., "	"	Philemon	" " " "
	21 Jan., 1759	"	Sarah	" " " "
Smith,	29 Dec., 1793	(E.)	Andrew	of Andrew and Mary.
	14 Aug., 1796	"	Mary Elkins	" " " "
	7 Nov., 1738	(Ep.)	Mary of Thomas and Rachel.	
	9 Dec., 1753	"	Elizabeth of Peter.	
	21 Oct., 1787	"	adult.	
	28 " "	"	two boys of 4 and 5 years.	
	3 May, 1747	(T.)	Samuel	of David and Hannah.
	10 Sep., 1749	"	Hannah	" " " "
	15 Mch., 1752	"	Thomas	" " " "
	4 Aug., 1754	"	Crispus	" " " "
	23 Jan., 1757	"	"	" " " "
	5 Feb., 1748	"	Martha of Mary.	
	2 Jun., 1751	"	William of William and Sarah.	
	29 Aug., 1756	"	Joseph	" " " "
	1 Sep., 1757	"	George	" " " "
	25 Nov., 1759	"	Mary	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1755	"	Elizabeth of Edward and Elizabeth.	
	5 Jun., 1757	"	Margaret	" " " "

Smith,	4 Nov., 1759	(T.)	Edward	of Edward and Elizabeth.
	8 Jul., 1764	"	John	" " " "
	20 May, 1770	"	Hannah	of David, jr., and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Ruth	" " " "
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Molly	" " " "
	27 May, 1781	"	Sally	" " " "
	5 Nov., 1775	"	Stephen	of Stephen and Catherine.
	22 Jun., 1777	"	Nehemiah	of Neh. & Hannah of Bev'ly.
	Dec., 1781	"	——	of Nehemiah and ——.
	7 Apr., 1776	"	——	of Hugh and Mary.
	10 May, 1778	"	Mary	" " " ——.
	9 Sep., 1781	"	Hugh	" " " Mary.
	14 Jul., 1782	"	Lucy	of John and Thankful.
	16 Mch., 1782	"	Sally	of Thomas and Mehitable.
	1 Feb., 1767	(F.)	son	of Edward.
	24 May, "	"	Charles	of George.
	3 Dec., 1769	"	John	of John.
	1 Sep., 1771	"	Mary	" "
	2 Aug., 1778	(N.)	Nabby	of Caleb.
	Apr., 1780	"	Polly	" "
	Aug., 1783	"	B. West	" "
	8 Jan., 1786	"	Caleb	" "
	Nov., 1789	"	son	" "
	31 Mch., 1799	"	Sally	" "
	22 Oct., 1780	(S.)	Nancy	of Ephraim and Anna.
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
	" " "	"	Ephraim	" " " "
	5 Jan., 1783	"	Betsy	" " " "
	6 Feb., 1785	"	David	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1787	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	11 " 1790	"	(Beria?)	" " " "
	24 Oct., 1784	"	Ruth.	
	21 Nov., "	"	Ruth	of Hugh and Ruth.
	29 Jun., 1788	"	Peggy	" " " "
	27 Nov., 1785	(E.)	Anstis	of George and Lydia.
	1 Jul., 1787	"	George	" " " "
	5 Jun., 1792	"	Lydia	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1793	"	John Beckford	" " " "
	14 Feb., 1796	"	Mary Steele	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1803	"	Elizabeth King	" " " "
	19 Jul., 1807	"	Benj'n Hodges	" " " "
Smithers,	15 Sep., 1740	(Ep.)	Thomas	of Michael and wife.
	" Apr., 1744	"	Benjamin	of Michael and Hannah.

Smithers,	15 Apr., 1744	(Ep.)	Edward	of Michael and Hannah.
"	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
	17 Nov., 1745	"	Mary	" " " "
	26 Jul., 1747	"	Hannah	of Michael.
	28 Aug., 1748	"	Sarah	" "
	31 Dec., 1749	"	Susannah	" "
	21 " 1751	"	"	" "
	23 " 1771	"	Sarah	wife of John.
	19 Sep., 1785	"	Mary,	adult.
	11 Jun., 1786	"	Benjamin	of Katherine.
	" " " "	"	Michael	" "
	" " " "	"	Hannah	" "
	" " " "	"	Unice	" "
	18 Apr., 1787	"	Edward	of Edward and Sarah. P.
	" " " "	"	John	of Thomas and Hannah. P.
	14 Mar., 1789	"	Sarah,	inf. of Hannah.
	10 Oct., 1798	"	Hannah	of Thomas and w. P.
Sneathen,	" Nov., 1799	"	John	of John and Hannah.
Sommerville,	8 Oct., 1760	"	Ann	of Thomas.
	9 " 1763	"	Thomas	Woolridge " "
	29 Dec., 1765	"	Robert	" " "
Southward,	16 Jan., 1757	(T.)	George	of George and Emma.
	7 Jun., 1761	"	Thomas	" " " "
	9 Oct., 1763	"	Jonathan	" " " Amey.
	30 Aug., 1772	"	John	" " " Anne.
	Feb., 1774	"	—	of George and —.
	17 Dec., 1780	"	George	of George and Sarah.
	" " " "	"	Sally	" " " "
Southard,	18 Jan., 1784	(S.)	Emma	" " " "
Southwick,	14 Mch., 1756	(T.)	Mary,	daughter of Ebenezer.
Sparhawk,	20 Feb., 1774	(F.)	Katy	of Mr. Nathaniel.
	13 Dec., 1772	"	Katherine	" " "
Sprague,	24 Nov., 1771	"	Joseph	of Joseph.
(Spugs?)	4 Sep., 1790	(Ep.)	John	of Barnett, negro.
Stacey,	21 Nov., 1778	"	Lucretia	Bourn of Richard.
Stanley,	22 May, 1768	(F.)	Benjamin	of Henry.
	5 Mch., 1758	(T.)	Edward	" " and Mary.
Standley,	18 Feb., 1781	(F.)	Anna,	wife of Edward.
	" " " "	"	Henry	" " and Anna.
	2 Jun., 1782	"	Anna	" " " "
Stanley,	8 Feb., 1784	"	Edward	" " " "
Stanford,	" 1794	(N.)	John	of John.
(Stannard?)	27 Jul., 1783	(T.)	Samuel	of—
Sterns,	29 Sep., 1782	(F.)	Joseph	Sprague of William and Sarah.

Sternes,	28 Apr., 1785	(F.)	James White of Dr. William.				
Stearns,	29 Jul., 1787	"	Eliza	of	"	and Sarah.	
	18 Jan., 1789	"	William	"	"	"	"
	26 Jun., 1791	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	15 Jul., 1792	"	Sally White	"	"	"	"
Stearnes,	27 Dec., 1794	"	Joshua Brackett	"	"		
Stearns,	1798	"	Caroline	"	"	"	Sally.
	20 Jul., 1800	"	Harriet	"	"	"	"
Steward,	14 Mar., 1779	(N.)	daughter of Antipas.				
Stickney,	18 Oct., 1780	(F.)	William of William.				
	Aug., 1782	(N.)	Peter Frye	of—			
	Jul., 1786	"	Samuel	"	William.		
	Sep., 1788	"	Catherine	"	"		
	"	"	Betsey Frye	"	"		
Stileman,	17 Feb., 1750-1	(Ep.)	Mary of Isaac.				
	30 May, 1759	(Ep.)	Sarah	"	"		
Still,	Oct., 1782	(N.)	William of William.				
	Feb., 1784	"	Nabby	"	"		
Stimson,	2 Sep., 1770	(T.)	Rebecca of Thomas and Rebecca.				
	" Dec., "	"	Thomas	"	"	"	"
	1 Nov., 1772	"	Patty	"	"	"	"
	30 Oct., 1774	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"
Stocker,	29 Jul., 1787	(E.)	John of Marshall and Mary.				
Stone,	1 Apr., 1739	(Ep.)	Samuel, adult, Kent, England.				
	22 Feb., 1756	(T.)	Elizabeth, wife of Joseph.				
	10 Apr., 1757	"	John	"	"	and Elizabeth.	
	" Jun., 1759	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	12 Apr., 1761	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	22 Jul., 1764	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	6 Apr., 1766	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	10 Nov., 1771	"	James				
	14 Apr., 1776	"	Polly	of	James and Mary.		
	27 Jul., 1777	"	"	"	"	"	"
	18 Mch., 1780	"	Betsey	"	"	"	—
	" Feb., 1787	(E.)	Elizabeth	of	Robert and Anstis.		
	9 Aug., 1789	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
Strout,	1 Jul., 1787	(E.)	Joseph	of	Joseph and Peggy.		
	17 May, 1789	"	Margaret	"	"	"	Margaret.
	25 Sep., 1794	"	Joshua	"	"	"	"
	24 Apr., 1796	"	Henry	"	"	"	"
	18 Mch., 1798	"	Charles	"	"	"	"
Swan,	11 Apr., 1773	(N.)	Rebecca of Ebenezer.				
	28 May, 1776	"	Polly	"	"		
	2 Nov., 1777	"	Henry	"	"		

Swan,	6 Feb., 1780	(N.)	Dudley (Wain?) son of Ebenezer.				
	1781	"	Josiah	"	"	"	"
	Mch., 1783	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"
Swasey,	21 Jun., 1747	(T.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Hannah.			
	14 May, 1749	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	10 Mch., 1750	"	Ammi	"	"	"	"
	18 Feb., 1753	"	Joseph	"	"	"	"
	4 Sep., 1757	"	Abigail	of Stephen and Abigail.			
	5 Nov., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin	of Richard and Rachel.			
	" " "	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"
	30 Sep., 1792	"	Hannah Silsbee	"	"	"	"
	31 Aug., 1794	"	John	"	"	"	"
	11 Sep., 1790	"	William	"	"	"	"
	24 Aug., 1794	"	Joseph Snelling	of Samuel and Sara.			
Simonds, Symonds,	10 May, 1747	(T.)	John	of James and Mary.			
	23 Dec., 1753	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	16 Mch., 1755	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	3 Oct., 1756	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	1 Jan., 1758	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	13 May, 1759	"	Joseph	"	"	"	"
	26 Mch., 1749	"	Hannah	of Benjamin and Hannah.			
	10 Dec., 1750	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	14 Sep., 1755	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	18 " 1757	"	Rachel	"	"	"	"
	3 Oct., 1756	"	Mary,	wife of William.			
	" " "	"	"	"	"	and Mary.	
	" Dec., 1758	"	William	"	"	"	"
	24 Aug., 1760	"	Lois	"	"	"	"
	25 Dec., 1763	"	Herbert	"	"	"	"
	24 Mch., 1771	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	14 " 1756	"	Mary	Joseph	"	"	"
	23 Apr., 1758	"	Thomas	"	"	"	"
	12 Jun., 1763	"	Margaret	"	"	"	"
	15 Oct., 1758	"	Elizabeth	John 3rd and Elizabeth.			
	" " "	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Susannah	"	"	"	"
	3 Jun., 1759	"	Priscilla	"	"	"	"
	6 Sep., 1761	"	John	"	"	"	"
	2 Dec., 1770	"	Mary	of Jonathan and Mary.			
	18 Oct., 1772	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	19 Feb., 1775	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	18 Sep., 1774	(T.)	Joseph	of James and Elizabeth.			
	4 Oct., 1778	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	2 Apr., 1780	"	James	"	"	"	"

Symonds,	13 Dec., 1772 (T.)	Mary	of Jonathan and Ursula.
	2 Aug., 1778	"	Rebecca " " " "
	11 Jan., 1778	"	Abigail, wife of Benjamin.
	" Mch., 1781	"	Sally of Benjamin and ———
	25 Jan., 1782	"	James of James and ———.
	20 Jul., 1766 (F.)	———	——— Nathaniel.
	30 Oct., 1768	"	Ruth of Nathaniel.
	13 Nov., "	"	Joseph.
	4 Sep., "	"	Benjamin of James.
	" Aug., 1771	"	Hannah " "
	1 May, 1773 (N.)	Mary	of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " "
	" " "	"	Sarah " "
	4 Sep., 1774	"	Samuel " "
	15 Nov., 1778	"	Lydia " "
	Jan., 1781	"	Susannah " "
	Feb., 1783	"	Thomas " "
	27 " 1774	"	James of James.
	29 Dec., 1776	"	Samuel " "
	30 Jan., 1780	"	Polly " "
	Feb., 1787	"	George " "
	15 Oct., 1775	"	William Phipps of William.
	" " "	"	——— daughter " "
	22 Feb., 1778	"	Ephraim " "
	Mch., 1783	"	Joseph " "
	Oct., 1785	"	Lois " "
	Jan., 1790	"	Lucy " "
	14 Oct., 1792	"	Thomas " "
	7 Feb., 1796	"	Lois " "
	2 Nov., 1777	"	Sally of John.
	" " "	"	James " "
	20 Aug., 1780	"	Mary " "
	19 Sep., 1779	"	Sally of Samuel.
	Jun., 1782	"	daughter " "
	" " "	"	Nabby " "
	20 Jul., 1777	"	Ephraim of Ephraim.
	1 Oct., 1780	"	Nathaniel Gardner of Nathaniel.
	1781	"	" " "
	Jan., 1784	"	daughter " "
	Mch., 1791	"	son " "
	23 Sep., 1798	"	Eunice " "
	May, 1794	"	John of John.
	2 Oct., "	"	Susannah " "
	" " "	"	Margaret " "

Symonds,	2 Oct., 1794	(N.)	Maria of John.
	21 Aug., 1796	"	Eliza of John, jr.
	28 Oct., 1798	"	John Pickering of John.
	23 Jan., 1774	"	Elizabeth, adult.
	1 Jun., 1777	"	Eliza of Benjamin, jr.
	Aug., 1785	"	Jonathan of Jonathan.
	Sep., "	"	Nancy of ———.
	May, 1786	"	Hitty of ———.
	Sep., 1788	"	Priscilla of N., jr.
	Nov., 1789	"	——— of ———.
	19 Jan., 1794	"	Eliza, adult.
	11 Aug., 1793	(E.)	Lydia of Samuel and Sarah.
Tarance,	5 Jul., 1761	(Ep.)	John, adult, about 24.
	" " "	"	Margaret of John.
	24 " "	"	Benjamin " "
Tarrant,	11 Mch., 1770	(T.)	Sarah, wife of David.
	" " "	"	David of David and Sarah.
	26 Jan., 1772	"	Katherine of Jonathan and Katherine.
	18 May, 1766	(F.)	Jonathan of Jonathan.
Tarrants,	13 Nov., 1768	"	John " "
Tarrant,	15 Sep., 1776	(N.)	Sarah, widow.
	" " "	"	Mary, daughter of Sarah.
Tatum,	30 " 1797	(Ep.)	Henry of John and wife.
	" " "	"	John Barrett " " " "
	" " "	"	Margaret of James and wife.
	" " "	"	Robert " " " "
	" " "	"	Eunice " " " "
Taylor,	13 Sep., 1761	"	Margaret of Thomas.
	18 Jun., 1797	(E.)	Hannah, wife of George.
	" " "	"	Mary of George and Hannah.
	13 Jan., 1799	"	George " " " "
Teague,	4 Sep., 1768	(Ep.)	Nathanael of John.
	" " "	"	Thomas Allen " "
	2 Oct., "	"	Sarah " "
	24 Jan., 1771	"	Obed " "
	27 " "	"	Benjamin " "
	20 Feb., 1774	"	Martha " "
	21 Sep., 1782	"	John " " P.
	" " "	"	Nathaniel " "
	6 Mch., 1785	"	Mary " "
	18 Apr., 1787	"	Richard of John and Rebecca. P.
	10 Aug., 1788	"	Rebecca of John and wife.
	7 Mch., 1790	"	John " " "
	18 " 1792	"	Rebecca " " "

Teague,	4 Jul., 1784 (Ep.)	——— daughter of Nath'l and Polly.
	21 Sep., 1788	" Betsey of Nathaniel and wife.
	" Nov., 1790	" Nathaniel of Nathaniel.
	30 Jun., 1793	" Anna " "
	31 May, 1795	" Anne of Nathaniel and wife.
	11 Jun., 1797	" William " " " "
	12 Feb., 1792	" Thomas of Thomas A.
	10 " 1793	" Harriet of William and wife.
	17 May, 1795	" John Glover of — and wife.
	12 Jan., 1800	" Lydia, 33, wife of Thomas, P.
	" " "	" Lydia, aged 7, of Thos. and Lydia.
	" " "	" Thomas, " 5, " " " "
	" " "	" Martha, " 2, " " " "
	" " "	" Elizabeth, infant, " " " "
	May, 1787 (N.)	William of William.
Thomas,	14 Apr., 1765 (T.)	Sarah of Samuel and Mary.
	27 Nov., 1767	" Samuel. (Full comm.)
	22 May, 1768 (F.)	James of James.
	12 Aug., 1787 (E.)	Benj. Appleton of William and Eliz.
Thomson,	11 Sep., 1797 (Ep.)	Mary, married to her third husband.
	" " "	Mary, adult.
	" " "	Nancy
	" " "	Hannah } 14 and 15 yrs. } of Mrs. T.
	" " "	Archibald, 3 yrs.
	" " "	Mary, illeg. dau. of dau. Mary.
Thompson,	Aug 1787 (N.)	Judith, adult.
Thurston,	9 May, 1783 (Ep.)	Wm. Mansfield of Lovett and Hannah.
Tink,	17 Jun., 1796 (N.)	John of Thomas.
	" " "	Henry " "
	" " "	Sarah " "
	24 Nov., "	Thomas " "
Toplady,	30 May, 1790 (Ep.)	Sally of Thomas and w.
Tiplathy,	25 Mch., 1792	" Joseph Gilford " " " "
Tiplady,	7 Jun., 1795	" Benjamin Giffords " ——— " "
Town,	18 Mch., 1798	" Samuel of Samuel and wife.
	6 Apr., 1800	" Nancy " " " "
Townsend,	30 Dec., 1787 (E.)	Lydia of Moses and Lydia.
	7 Nov., 1790	" Pris. Lambert " " " "
	14 Apr., 1793	" Mary " " " "
	16 Dec., 1798	" Elizabeth " " " "
	3 May, 1801	" Joseph Lambert " " " "
	1 Jun., 1806	" William Moses " " " "
	4 " 1809	" Joseph Lambert " " " "
	10 Aug., 1812	" George " " " "

Townsend,	28 Apr., 1793	(E.)	Samuel	of Sam'l and Mercy.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	31 Aug., 1796	"	Mercy	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	"	Moses & Penn, tw.	" " " "
	6 Jun., 1802	"	Joseph	" " " "
	22 May, 1795	(N.)	Thomas, adult,	
	" " "	"	Ruth of Thomas.	
	3 Mch., 1796	(E.)	Mary	of Penn and Mary.
	11 Feb., 1798	"	Eliza Greenleaf	" " " "
	10 " 1799	(N.)	Eliza of William.	
Tozzer,	29 May, 1796	(E.)	Mary, adult.	
	" " "	"	Ebenezer, "	
	" " "	"	William, "	
	" " "	"	Eunice of Ebenezer and Mary.	
	18 Jan., 1801	"	Mary "	" " " "
Trask,	13 Jul., 1743	(Ep.)		
	17 Nov., 1745	"	Joshua 40, and his s. Joseph and Josh.	
	20 Jul., 1746	"	Elizabeth of Joshua and wife.	
	19 Aug., 1759	(T.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Bethiah.
	25 Nov., 1770	"	Rebecca Pinson	" " " "
	29 " 1772	(N.)	wife and two children of Elias.	
	31 Jan., 1773	"	Samuel Beedle of Elias.	
Traske,	8 " 1775	(Ep.)	Joshua of Joshua.	
	" " "	"	Joseph " "	
Trask,	27 Jun., 1779	(T.)	Elizabeth of Amos and ———.	
Treadwell,	Apr., 1788	(N.)	William of John.	
Trefford,	Oct., 1785	"	William of William.	
	13 Jul., 1788	"	George " "	
Treffords,	Sep., 1791	"	Thomas " "	
Troop,	10 " 1782	(Ep.)	Lucy of Alexander	of Ipswich. P.
	13 " 1787	"	Christian, d. of —	" " " "
	28 Jun., 1790	"	Hannah	" " " "
	4 Oct., 1794	"	Wm. of John and w.	" " " "
Trow,	18 May, 1800	(E.)	Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel.	
	" " "	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.	
Truelove,	27 " 1781	(F.)	Peggy	of Andrew and Sarah.
	3 Jul., 1791	(Ep.)	Andrew	" " " wife.
Trumbull,	2 Dec., 1787	(S.)	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Hannah.	
	" " "	"	Richard	" " " "
	24 Jan., 1790	"	John	" " " "
	9 Dec., 1792	"	Mary	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1794	"	(Wyer?)	" " " "
	9 Jul., 1797	"	William	" " " "
Tucker,	25 Jun., 1769	(Ep.)	Lewis of Lewis.	

Tucker,	11 Aug., 1771	(T.)	Lewis	of Lewis and Sarah.
	16 Dec., 1779	"	Sally	" " " "
	" " "	"	Molly	" " " "
	" " "	"	Susy	" " " "
	27 Aug., 1775	(N.)	Hannah	of Jacob.
	2 Nov., 1777	"	Francis Cox	" "
	Jun., 1788	"	Elizabeth, adult.	
	" " "	"	Eliza, her child.	
	6 Jul., "	"	David	of Jonathan.
	" " "	"	Daniel	" "
	" " "	"	Amos	" "
	7 " 1799	(S.)	Robert	of Robert and Nancy.
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"	Eunice	" " " "
Turnbull,	18 Jan., 1801	"	Thomas	" " " "
	23 Jul., 1786	(Ep.)	Rachel,	adult.
	9 " "	"	William Haley	of Peter and Rachel.
Turston,	" May, 1783	"	Hannah	(Thurston?)
Ulmer,	18 Mch., 1759	"	Mehitable	of John Martin.
Underwood,	9 Jul., 1769	"	George	of John.
	16 Mch., 1773	"	Philip	" "
	28 Nov., 1779	"	George	" "
	31 Jan., 1790	(E.)	Hepzibah,	wife " "
	3 " "	"	Sally Buteman	of John and Hepzibah.
Upton,	Sep., 1785	(N.)	Jeduthan	of Jeduthan.
	10 Mch., 1787	"	Sally	" "
	Aug., 1788	"	Betsey	" "
	15 May, 1790	"	John	" "
	Oct., 1791	"	Polly	" "
Ustace,	14 Feb., 1790	(S.)	Jonathan	of Robert and ———
	29 Mch., 1789	(Ep.)	Hannah	of Lydia.
Valpy,	9 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Joseph	of Rich'd & Susan'h. (Walpey).
	23 Dec., 1787	"	Hannah	" " " "
Valpy?,	12 Jul., 1739	"	Peggy	12, d. of Mary now widow of —
Valpy,	24 Jun., 1792	"	Joseph	of Joseph and Hitty.
	27 Jul., 1794	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" " "	"	Joseph,	adult.
	3 " 1796	"	Mehitable	of Mehitable.
	21 Jan., 1798	"	George	" "
	20 Oct., 1799	"	Richard	" "
	4 Jul., 1802	"	Mehitable	" "
	2 Oct., 1791	(Ep.)	Stephen Abbot	of Abraham and wife.
	16 Mch., 1800	"	Simon	" " " Eliz.
Vanderport,	15 Oct., 1786	"	Sarah,	adult. P.

Vanderport,	15 Oct., 1781	(Ep.)	Mary of Sarah.	P.
Vans,	20 Sep., 1767	(F.)	Mary Clark of William, Esq.	
Veale,	1 Jul., 1770	(Ep.)	Thomas of David.	
	" " "	"	Mary " "	
	" " "	"	David " "	
Veary,	13 " 1747	(T.)	Elizabeth of Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.	
	11 Mch., 1748	"	Jonathan " " " " "	
	7 Nov., 1750	"	Nathaniel " " " " "	
	28 Apr., 1751	"	Jonathan " " " " "	
	8 Jul., 1753	"	James " " " " "	
	22 " 1759	"	Samuel " " " " "	
Very,	29 Apr., 1764	"	James " " " " "	
Vary,	9 Aug., 1767	"	Abigail " " " " "	
Very,	8 Oct., 1780	(S.)	Patty of Jacob and Elizabeth.	
	22 Sep., 1782	"	" " " " "	
	26 " 1778	"	Elizabeth " " " " "	
	6 Mch., 1785	"	Samuel of Sam'l & Abigail.	
	" " "	"	Jno. Crowninshield " " " "	
	27 Jul., 1788	"	Nabby " " " " "	
	4 Apr., 1790	"	Jonathan " " " " "	
	29 Jul., 1794	"	Wm. Randolph of Sam and Mary.	
Vibert,	2 Jun., 1782	(T.)	Polly of John and Susanna.	
Vincent,	22 Feb., 1795	(E.)	Sarah of Matthew and Sara.	
	5 " 1797	"	Nathaniel " " " " "	
	15 Sep., 1799	"	Joseph " " " " "	
	14 Feb., 1802	"	Elizabeth " " " " "	
	19 May, 1805	"	Jona. Andrew " " " " "	
Vinnen,	17 Jan., 1747	(T.)	Thomas of Thomas and Sarah.	
	" Dec., 1749	"	John " " " " "	
	15 " 1751	"	Samuel " " " " "	
	19 Jan., 1755	"	John " " " " "	
	15 Sep., 1758	"	Sarah " " " " "	
	26 Jul., 1761	"	Mary " " " " "	
Vennen,	4 Dec., 1763	"	Benjamin " " " " "	
Wadsworth,	18 Nov., 1774	"	Samuel of Samuel and Ruth.	
	31 Dec., 1775	"	Ruth " " " " "	
	22 Oct., 1780	"	Betsey " " " " "	
Wait,	8 Jan., 1769	(F.)	Elizabeth of Aaron.	
	25 Aug., 1771	(T.)	Deborah " " and Elizabeth.	
	28 Mch., 1773	"	" " " " "	
	11 Feb., 1781	(S.)	Aaron " " " " "	
	4 Jul., 1790	"	Harriet " " " " "	
Waldo,	3 Jun., 1781	(F.)	Jonathan of Jonathan and Mary.	
	26 Oct., 1783	"	Milly, wife of Jonathan.	

Waldo,	4 Jan., 1784	(F.)	Chas. Fred'k	of Jonathan and Milly.
	28 Apr., 1786	"	Edw'd Winslow	" " " "
	30 Dec., 1787	"	Henry Loyd	" " " "
	14 " 1788	"	Emily	" " " "
	16 Jan., 1791	"	Henry Simpson	" " " "
	22 May, 1796	(F.)	Mary Ropes	" "
Wales,	8 " 1757	(Ep.)	Sarah of James.	
Walker,	17 Feb., 1771	"	Alexander	of Alexander.
	6 Dec., 1772	"	Sally	" "
	16 Feb., 1800	(N.)	Patty Wendell	" "
Walpey,	10 May, 1789	(Ep.)	Abraham, adult.	See Valpy.
	14 Jun., "	"	Abraham of Abraham and Elizabeth.	
Walpy,	31 May, 1795	"	Samuel Stephens of Abraham and w.	
Walpey,	13 Aug., 1797	"	George	" " " "
Wanderford,	21 Dec., 1788	"	Benjamin of ———	
Ward,	3 Aug., 1746	(T.)	Nathaniel of Mials, jr., and Hannah.	
	4 Sep., 1748	"	Lucretia " Miles	" "
	Oct., 1750	"	Mary	" " " " " "
	29 " 1752	"	Joshua	" " " " " "
	23 Apr., 1758	"	Elizabeth of Miles 3rd and Experience.	
	1 Jul., 1759	"	Miles	" " " " " "
	25 Jan., 1761	"	Nathan	" " " " " "
	18 Nov., 1764	"	Joshua	" " " " " "
	7 Sep., 1766	"	Abigail	" " jr. " "
	" " "	"	Mary	" " " " " "
	18 " 1768	"	Mary	" " " " " "
	20 Jan., 1771	"	Hannah	" " " " " "
	15 Nov., 1772	"	Anna	" " " " " "
	" Sep., 1771	"	Nathaniel	of Sam'l and Priscilla.
	" " "	"	Samuel	" " " " "
	" Aug., 1773	"	George	" " " " "
	10 Dec., 1775	"	Samuel	" " " " "
	24 Aug., 1777	"	Priscilla	" " " " "
	2 Jan., 1780	"	Polly	" " " " "
	25 " 1782	"	Gamaliel Hodges	" " " " "
	7 Dec., 1783	"	———	" " " " "
Ward,	29 " 1865	(F.)	Caleb of Captain William.	
	5 Jul., 1767	"	Samuel Curwen of Richard.	
	6 Aug., 1769	"	Sarah of Mr. Richard.	
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Mehetabel	" " "
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Nathaniel of Miles, jr.	
	31 Jul., 1791	"	Henry of Samuel and Priscilla.	
	18 Dec., "	"	Samuel Curwen of Samuel C. and Jane.	
	3 Mch., 1793	"	Harriet of Samuel and ———.	
	7 Apr., "	"	George Atkinson of Samuel and Jane.	

Ward,	6 Dec., 1795	(F.)	Samuel Curwen of Samuel C. and Jane.
	16 Jul., 1797	"	Charles " " " "
	4 May, 1800	"	Mary Holyoke of Joshua, jr.
	26 Sep., 1773	(N.)	Joseph Chipman of Miles.
	12 Feb., 1775	"	Elizabeth " " jr.
	" Sep., 1773	"	Content of Ebenezer.
	10 Jul., 1774	"	Elizabeth of Richard.
	3 Nov., 1776	"	Richard " "
	3 Jan., 1779	"	Martha " "
	Mch., 1782	"	Daniel " "
	21 May, 1775	"	Andrew of Andrew.
	5 Oct., 1777	"	Benjamin " "
	29 Jun., 1778	"	Jonathan " "
	Jul., 1781	"	John " "
	17 Apr., 1785	"	Sally " "
	Dec., 1787	"	Samuel " "
	20 Sep., 1790	"	Edmund " "
	27 Nov., 1797	"	Lydia Henfield " "
	1781	"	Betsy of Joshua.
	Dec., 1786	"	George Curwen of G.
	Sep., 1787	"	Nabby of E. Buttells.
	Jun., 1793	"	Ebenezer Buttell of E. B.
	17 Jan., 1799	"	Esther Gilbert of E. Buttells.
	" " "	"	John, an adopted child.
	Sep., 1791	"	Anne of William.
	9 Apr., 1797	"	Lucy Ann " "
	13 Jan., 1799	"	William " "
	9 Nov., 1777	(S.)	Oliver of Miles and Experience.
	26 Sep., 1778	"	Joshua of Joshua and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Sally " " " "
	3 Jan., 1779	"	Hitty " " " "
	16 Apl., 1780	"	Betsy " " " "
	3 Dec., 1786	"	Thomas (Ran?) of Wm. and Martha.
	3 Nov., 1793	(E.)	Andrew of Andrew and Martha.
	8 Feb., 1795	"	John " " " "
	28 Aug., 1796	"	Bethiah " " " "
	7 Jan., 1798	"	John " " " "
	2 Feb., 1800	"	Israel " " " "
	13 Dec., 1801	"	Hannah " " " "
	30 Oct., 1803	"	Adeline " " " "
	15 Sept., 1799	"	John of John and Christiana.
	12 Oct., 1800	"	Thomas Dean " " " "
Warden,	3 Sep., 1758	(T.)	John of John and Elizabeth.
	10 Aug., 1760	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Nov., 1761	(Ep.)	Francis " "

Warner,	2 Dec., 1770	(T.)	Mary Cook	of Ebenezer and Mary.
	" " "	"	Susannah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	" " "	"	James	" " " "
	20 Jul., 1777	"	Susannah	" " " ———.
Warren,	7 Sep., 1760	(Ep.)	Sarah	of Benjamin.
	23 Jan., 1763	"	Benjamin	" "
	20 " 1765	"	John	" "
	25 Feb., 1770	"	Sarah	" "
Warring,	19 Apl., 1767	"	Benjamin	" "
	18 " 1773	"	William	" "
Waters,	10 " 1748	(T.)	Stephen	of Stephen and Hannah.
	4 Feb., 1749	"	Hannah	" " " "
	6 Jul., 1746	"	Esther	of Benjamin and Esther.
	" Sep., 1747	"	Abigail	" " " "
	14 Jan., 1749	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	" " 1753	"	Stephen	" " " "
	13 Apr., 1755	"	John	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1760	"	Abigail	" " " "
	12 Feb., 1764	"	Mary	of John and ———.
	10 Nov., 1765	"	Mehitable	" " " ———.
	18 " 1770	"	Phebe	of John and Rachel.
	" " " "	"	Affa	" " " "
	30 May, 1773	"	John	" " " "
	31 Jul., 1785	(E.)	Mary	of Joseph and Mary.
	" " " "	"	Ester	" " " "
	22 " 1787	"	Martha	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1789	"	Sarah	" " " "
	28 May, 1792	"	Sally	" " " "
	" " " "	"	Charlotte	" " " "
	2 Feb., 1794	"	Caroline	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1796	"	Joseph G.	" " " "
	" Jun., 1810	"	Wm. Dean	" " " "
	1 Jan., 1792	"	Sally	of Samuel and Sally.
Watkins,	20 Sep., 1778	(N.)	Samuel Pope	(Pote?) of Benjamin.
	8 Oct., 1780	"	Andrew	of Benjamin.
Watson,	6 Nov., 1785	(E.)	Elizabeth	of John and Abigail.
	17 " 1791	"	William	" " " "
Watts,	12 Jul., 1739	(Ep.)	Alexander	of Alexander of M'head.
	18 Jun., 1758	"	Mary	of Robert.
	24 May, 1761	"	Robert	" "
	15 Jan., 1764	"	Mary	" "
	16 Nov., 1766	(F.)	daughter	of Robert, dec'd.
Webb,	24 Aug., 1746	(T.)	Ame	of John and Ame.
	8 Nov., 1747	"	Priscilla	of Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.

Webb,	8 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " " "
	21 Apr., 1751	"	Sarah	" " " " "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Benjamin	" " " " "
	26 Sep., 1756	"	Stephen	" " " " "
	22 Jul., 1759	"	Samuel	" " " " "
	1 Aug., 1762	"	Mical	" " " " "
	4 Nov., 1753	"	widow Elizabeth.	
	" " "	"	Margaret	} her children.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	
	" " "	"	Mehitable	
	17 Sep., 1758	"	William	of John and Sarah.
	3 Feb., 1760	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1761	"	Abigail	" " " "
	19 Nov., 1775	"	Daniel	of Daniel and Joanna.
	26 Jul., 1767	(F.)	Jonathan	of Capt. Samuel.
	28 Nov., 1773	(N.)	William	of Nathaniel Goyet.
	10 Sep., 1775	"	Nathaniel G.	" " "
	7 " 1777	"	Patty	" " "
	12 Aug., 1780	"	Polly	" " "
	" " "	"	Nabby	" " "
	Oct., 1785	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin. ¹
	" 1786	"	Daniel	" "
	" 1788	"	John Plant	" "
	15 May, 1785	"	Betsey	of Stephen.
	10 Mch., 1787	"	Ruth	" "
	Sep., 1791	"	_____	" "
	Aug., 1794	"	Ruthy Putnam	" "
	12 Nov., 1797	"	Mary Pickering	" "
	13 Feb., 1788	(Ep.)	Capt. Jonathan	of Leorent France, 30.
	9 Jul., 1780	(S.)	Mary	of Benjamin and Mary.
	5 Sep., 1783	"	Priscilla	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1786	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" Aug., 1788	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1789	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	30 " 1791	"	"	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1795	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	" " "	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	1 Jul., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin,	35.
	" " "	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	25 May, 1788	"	John	" " " "
	" " 1791	"	Thomas Bray	" " " "

¹ (Thomas and two other children ?)

Webb,	12 Aug., 1787	(E.)	Samuel	of Oliver and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Sally	" " " "
	23 May, 1790	"	Oliver	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	"	Ruth	" " " "
	8 Dec., 1793	"	William, adult.	
	" " "	"	Hannah	of William and Hannah.
	19 Apr., 1795	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	23 Jul., 1797	"	William	" " " "
	18 Nov., 1798	"	Stephen	" " " "
	6 Oct., 1793	"	William	of Benj. and Hannah.
	18 Jun., 1797	"	Hannah	" " " "
	14 Apr., 1799	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	28 Sep., 1801	"	Stephen	" " " "
	18 Nov., 1804	"	Charlotte Ives	" " " "
	15 Jun., 1794	"	Samuel, adult.	
	" " "	"	Samuel	of Samuel and Abigail.
	17 " 1798	"	Abigail	" " " "
	28 Sep., 1800	"	Dorotha	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1803	"	Sarah	" " " "
	27 Jul., 1794	"	Joshua, adult.	
	28 Sep., 1799	"	Joshua	of Joshua and Lydia.
	25 Jan., 1801	"	"	" " " "
	16 " 1803	"	Lydia	" " " "
	12 May, 1805	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	19 Jun., 1808	"	Joseph Beadle	" " " "
	15 May, 1796	"	Henry, 25, of John.	
	24 Sep., 1797	"	Joanna	of Henry and Joanna.
	2 Feb., 1800	"	Mary	" " " "
	20 " 1803	"	Harriet	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1796	"	Sarah	of Joseph and Mercy.
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Eliza	" " " "
	18 Aug., 1799	"	Joseph	" " " (Martha?)
	11 Apr., 1802	"	"	" " " Mercy.
	" Nov., 1805	"	Stephen	" " " "
	8 " 1807	"	William	" " " "
	13 Mch., 1796	"	Hannah	of Stephen and Hannah.
	18 " 1798	"	Lydia	" " " "
	16 " 1800	"	Mary Tyler	" " " "
Weld,	5 Jan., 1784	(N.)	Peggy, adult.	
	" " "	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
Wellcome,	25 " 1758	(Ep.)	Thomas Beale	of Stephen.
	" " "	"	Sarah	" "
	" " "	"	Margaret	" "
	" " "	"	Susannah	" "
	" Feb., 1759	"	Stephen	of Stephen.
	24 Aug., 1760	"	Mary	" "

Welcome,	30 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Betsey	of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	23 May, 1790	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
Wellman,	26 Sep., 1756	(T.)	Mary	of Samuel and Mary.
Welman,	13 May, 1759	"	Sarah	" " " "
Wellman,	16 Aug., 1761	"	Samuel	" " " "
	1 Jun., 1766	"	Rebecca	" " " "
Welman,	2 Sep., 1770	"	Anna	" " " "
Wellman,	25 Apr., 1773	"	Mary	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1768	(F.)	Timothy.	
	Jul., 1787	(N.)	Sarah, adult.	
	" "	"	Samuel of Oliver.	
	" "	"	Oliver	" "
Welman,	18 Feb., "	(E.)	Timothy, sen.	
	" " "	"	Sarah	of Timothy and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Joseph	" " " "
	23 May, 1790	"	Mary	" " " "
	1 " 1793	"	Nancy	" " " "
	8 Mch., 1795	"	Timothy	" " " "
	10 Sep., 1797	"	George	" " " "
	14 Oct., 1798	"	Samuel	" " " "
	20 Apr., 1801	"	Sara	" " " "
	" Nov., 1803	"	Eliza Skedlock	" " " "
	1 Apr., 1805	"	Wm. Augustus	" " " "
	" Sep., "	"	Mary Ann	" " " "
	12 Apr., 1807	"	Francis Oliver	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1809	"	Edward White	" " " "
Wells,	30 Jun., 1765	(Ep.)	William Carrel	of Richard.
	29 Nov., 1767	"	Richard	" "
	27 Aug., 1769	"	Sarah	" "
	Jun., 1785	(N.)	John	of John.
	May, 1787	"	Nabby	" "
	Jun., "	"	John	" "
Wendel,	Jul., 1798	"		
Wendell,	12 Jan., 1800	"	Thomas	of Abraham.
West,	6 Jun., 1756	(T.)	George	of George and Abigail.
	" " "	"	Abigail	" " " "
	22 May, 1757	"	John	" " " "
	24 Jun., 1759	"	"	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1764	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	16 " 1772	"	Mehitable	" " " "
	25 " 1776	"	George	" " " Marg't.
	16 " 1778	"	Betty	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1783	"	Sam.-Symonds	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1768	(F.)	Margaret	" "

West,	26 Aug., 1770 (F.)	Margaret of George.
	31 Jul., 1768	" Benjamin of Captain Benjamin.
	8 Jan., 1769	" Mary of Mr. William.
	23 Feb., 1772	" Sarah " " "
	3 Jul., 1785	" Henry of Nathaniel and Eliza.
	18 Feb., 1787	" Patty Derby of Capt. Nathaniel.
	20 Apr., 1794	" Edward Gibaut of Nath'l and Elizh.
	1798	" Sally Derby " " " "
	29 Jan., 1775 (N.)	John of Benjamin.
	4 May, 1777	" Thomas " "
	Mch., 1780	" Mary " "
	1781	" " "
	Nov., 1785	" Elizabeth " "
	28 " 1779	" Molly of Samuel.
	" " "	" Sally " "
	1781	" daughter " "
	Aug., 1786	" twins " "
	5 Apr., 1789	" Nabby " "
	Aug., 1787	" Benjamin of G.
	" " "	" Nabby " "
	20 Jan., 1793	" Esther Mackey of Edward.
	5 Jun., 1796	" Edward " "
	30 Nov., 1788 (E.)	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
	24 Oct., 1790	" Eliza " " " "
Wetmore,	24 May, 1778 (Ep.)	William of William.
	13 Jun., 1784	" Sarah Waldo " " and Sarah.
Whitaker,	2 Feb., 1741-2	" James of John and Mary of Ipswich.
	1 Jul., 1770 (T.)	William Smith of Rev. Dr. Nath'l and Sarah.
White,	2 Feb., 1772	" John of Dr. Nathaniel and Sarah.
	22 Oct., 1749	" Abigail, wife of John, jr.
	" " "	" John " " " and Abigail.
	10 Feb., 1750	" Abigail " " " " "
	20 May, 1753	" Rebekah " " " "
	20 Jul., 1755	" Elizabeth " " " "
	9 " 1749	" Abigail of Joseph and Abigail.
	28 Apr., 1751	" Henry " " " "
	6 Jun., 1773	" Sarah of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	17 Apr., 1774	" Molly " Abel and Rebecca Waters.
	Aug., 1777 (N.)	Sally of Isaac.
	9 May, 1779	" Maria Hendley " "
	Feb., 1781	" Polly of Robert.
	" 1787	" Robert " "
	9 May, 1783 (Ep.)	Ruth, wife of Christopher (negroes.)

White,	24 Nov., 1788 (Ep.)	Hester, wife of Christopher (negroes).
"	" " " "	Elizabeth of Christopher and Hester.
"	" " " "	Sally " " " "
	29 Jan., 1786 (E.)	Nathaniel of Isaac and Deborah.
	18 Nov., 1787 "	John " " " "
	6 Sep., 1789 "	Lydia " " " "
	17 Apr., 1791 "	Joseph " " " "
	10 Feb., 1793 "	Mary " " " "
	7 Oct., 1787 "	Stephen of Henry and Phebe.
b. 9	" 1789 "	Francis " " " "
	13 Jan., 1793 "	Mary B. " " " "
Whitefoot,	30 Oct., 1763 (Ep.)	Ebenezer " Ebenezer.
	1 Dec., 1765 "	John " "
	27 Sep., 1767 "	Elizabeth " "
	7 Oct., 1770 "	Hannah " "
	15 " 1786 "	John " " and Sarah.
Whitford,	Sep., 1786 (N.)	Lydia of Samuel..
Whittemore,	28 Oct., 1779 (T.)	—— of Retia and Hannah.
	20 Jul., 1790 (E.)	Mary, 19.
Whittick,	18 Apr., 1783 (Ep.)	Thomas of Thomas and Elizabeth. P.
Whitworth,	20 Jul., 1755 "	Anne of Maltis.
	29 Apr., 1759 "	Elizabeth " "
	21 Jun., 1761 "	Maltis Augustus " "
	29 Jul., 1764 "	Sarah " "
	(Jan.?) 1795 (N.)	Polly of Samuel.
	Jul., 1798 "	—— — ——.
Whorfe,	13 " 1755 (T.)	Martha of widow Bethiah.
Widden,	6 Sep., 1795 (E.)	" of George and Martha
	" " " "	George " " " "
	" " " "	Harriet " " " "
	" " " "	Elizab'h Haslitt " " " "
Wigings,	25 Aug., 1782 (T.)	Lucy of Joseph and ——.
Wilds,	15 Dec., 1800 (Ep.)	Polly of Micah and w. P.
	" " " "	Eliza " " " "
	" " " "	Sarah " " " "
	" " " "	Joshua " " " "
Williams,	17 May, 1741 "	John Mascal of Mascal and wife.
	3 Jul., 1743 "	Esther " " " "
	8 Dec., 1745 "	Benjamin " " " Ruth.
	10 Jan., 1747-8 "	Sarah " "
	3 Dec., 1749 "	Isaac of Maschil.
	2 Sep., 1753 "	Jonathan of Mascal.
	" " " "	Mehetable " "
	21 Dec., 1755 "	Isaac " "

Williams,	9 Apr., 1758	(Ep.)	Lucy	of Mascoll.				
	26 Jul., 1761	"	Elizabeth	"	"			
	11 Mch., 1764	"	William	"	"			
	18 Jul., 1742	"	Elizabeth Pope	of John and wife.				
(Williams?)	8 Dec., 1745	"	John, illegitimate,	of Mary.				
Williams,	28 Jul., 1754	(T.)	George	of George and Hannah.				
	20 Jun., 1756	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"	"
	6 Apr., 1760	"	Samuel	of George and Lydia.				
	3 Jan., 1762	"	Henry	"	"	"	"	"
	2 Oct., 1763	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"	"
	1 Sep., 1765	"	Timothy	"	"	"	"	"
	9 Aug., 1767	"	Mary	"	"	"	"	"
	13 " 1769	"	John	"	"	"	"	"
	13 Jul., 1766	"	Sarah	of Samuel and Sarah.				
	2 Feb., 1772	"	Israel	"	"	"	"	"
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Abigail	of Henry and Abigail.				
	13 Jun., 1773	"	Henry Russell	"	"	"	"	"
	5 Aug., 1764	(Ep.)	Abigail	of William.				
	15 Mch., 1767	"	Sarah	"	"			
	10 Jun., 1770	"	William	"	"			
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Frances Dwin	"	"			
	9 Sep., 1777	"	Euen	"	"			
	11 Oct., 1778	"	Frances, dau.	"	"			
	" Mch., 1770	"	Jane of Benjamin.					
	2 Apl., 1783	"	Polly of John and Polly.	P.				
	10 Apr., 1785	"	Betsey	of John and Anna.				
	" " "	"	Patty	"	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Hittee Phips	"	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	John	"	"	"	"	"
	5 Feb., 1796	"	William, infant	of William and w. P.				
	23 Apl., 1797	"	Elizab'h Pearson	"	"	"	"	"
	10 Jun., 1798	"	Andrew, adult, negro.					
	8 May, 1774	(F.)	Stephen	of Capt. George.				
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"		
	23 Jun., 1776	"	Francis	"	"	"		
	14 Mch., 1779	"	Anna of George.					
	18 Jan., 1784	"	Charles of George and Lydia.					
	14 Jun., 1778	(N.)	George	of George.				
	1 Oct., 1780	"	Hannah Hathorne	"	"			
	Apr., 1783	"	Nancy	"	"			
	9 Nov., 1777	(S.)	Joseph Warren	of Henry and Abigail.				
	6 Apr., 1780	"	Katy	"	"	"	"	"
	30 Mch., 1783	"	Thomas Russel	"	"	"	"	"
	23 Oct., 1785	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"	"

Williams,	24 Feb., 1788	(S.)	Willard of Henry and Abigail.
	30 Sep., 1792	"	John " " " "
	11 Dec., 1791	(E.)	Elizabeth of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	9 Oct., 1796	"	Rebecca " " " Rebecca.
Williamson,	29 Mch., 1789	(Ep.)	Thomas Cavendish of John.
Willis,	18 " 1792	(N.)	John " "
	" " "	"	Benjamin " "
Wilson,	" May, 1776	(T.)	Sally of Alexander and — of Boston.
	14 " 1797	(Ep.)	Clara of James and wife, negro.
Wily,	13 Feb., 1774	"	Katherine of John.
Winship,	9 May, 1773	"	Thomas of Ebenezer and —.
	3 Nov., 1782	"	Polly " " " "
	" " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
Winslow,	20 Jul., 1746	"	Elizabeth of Nathaniel and Mary.
	" " 1746	"	Lydia " " " "
	" Mch., 1747	"	Sarah " " " "
Wood,	21 Nov., 1768	(Ep.)	Ann of Robert.
	27 May, 1770	"	Catherine " "
	7 Oct., 1787	"	James of James and Elizabeth.
	5 Jun., 1791	"	Betsey " " " "
Woodbridge,	13 Sep., 1767	(F.)	John of Mr. Dudley.
	17 " 1769	"	Mary Gilman " " "
	1 Mch., 1772	"	Benamina, dau. " " "
	10 Apr., 1774	"	Dorcas " " "
	17 " 1776	"	Dudley " " "
	3 May, 1778	"	Eliz'h Grafton " " "
	13 Feb., 1780	"	William " " "
	28 Jul., 1782	"	Joseph Jackson " "
Woodbury,	10 May, 1767	(T.)	Joseph of Josiah and Sarah.
	16 Jul., 1769	"	Eunice " " " "
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Nov., 1783	"	Elizabeth of John and —
	26 " 1780	(S.)	Josiah Perkins of Josiah and Marg't.
	" " "	"	Patty " " " "
	" Aug., 1781	"	William " " " "
	6 Jul., 1783	"	John " " " "
	5 " 1789	"	Hannah " " " "
	29 Jan., 1792	"	Jesse " " " "
Wooden,	8 Dec., 1745	(Ep.)	Mary of Benjamin and Mary.
	29 " 1749	"	Elizabeth of Benjamin.
Woodhall,	24 May, 1741	"	Lydia of John and wife.
Woodel,	19 Dec., 1742	"	Elizabeth of John and Elizabeth.
Woodwell,	8 Jan., 1743-4	"	Mary " " " "
	13 Oct., 1745	"	Priscilla " " " "

Woodwell,	13 Dec., 1745	(Ep.)	Priscilla of John.
	4 Feb., 1749-50	"	John " "
Woodkins,	26 Feb., 1786	(E.)	Cynthia of Samuel and Lydia.
Woodman,	8 Oct., 1749	(T.)	Daniel of Benjamin and Lydia.
	" " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
	10 May, 1752	"	" " " " "
	2 Dec., 1753	"	Samuel " " " "
	24 Aug., 1755	"	Lydia " " " "
	10 Sep., 1769	"	Abigail " " " "
	23 May, 1779	"	Sally " Jonathan " Sally.
Wyatt,	17 Jul., 1748	"	John of John and Mary.
	11 Feb., 1749	"	" " " " "
	27 Jan., 1791	(E.)	Hannah Bray of Anna.
	" " "	"	Anna Wilkins " "
	6 " 1793	"	Elizabeth of William and Jane.
Yell,	15 " 1748	(T.)	Rebekah of Nathaniel and Eliz.
	4 Aug., 1751	"	Mary " " " "
	18 Jul., 1756	"	Josiah Bartlett " " " "
	8 Apr., 1770	"	Mary " " " Hetty.
	18 Aug., "	"	Mehitable of Nathaniel and Mehitable.
	13 Feb., 1773	"	Nathaniel " " " Hitty.
	29 Mch., 1778	"	Sarah " " " Hittie.
	13 May, 1798	(N.)	Betsey of Moses.
	21 Jul., 1799	"	Nabby " "
Young,	5 Oct., 1746	(Ep.)	Mary of John, senior, and wife.
	4 Nov., 1759	"	Elizabeth of David.
	20 Jun., 1784	"	a child.
	6 Jul., 1791	"	Charlotte of Joseph and wife.
Younge,	Jan., 1781	(N.)	Joseph of Joseph.
	" " "	"	Polly " "

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 200, Vol. XXIII.]

405 William Hillhouse (*Joseph*²¹⁸, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Sept. 23, 1809. He married Elizabeth Ann Van Dolfson, May 27, 1837.

Their children were :

597 Daughter, b. ——— ?.

598 Van Dolfson, b.; died in War of the Rebellion.

599 Charles, b.

407 Mary Janett (*Joseph*²¹⁸, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., May 5, 1818. She married John W. Dinwiddie, August 19, 1844. He died April 6, 1861.

He was a farmer and had a large cattle farm.

Their children were :

Oscar, b. Sept. 2, 1845; m. Mary Joan Robertson, Feb. 2, 1874.

Jerome, b. Feb. 7, 1848; m. Mary M. Chapman, Dec. 27, 1871.

Francis R., b. May 9, 1852; m. Frank Earl Brownell, Feb. 21, 1871.

408 Susan Humes (*Joseph*²¹⁸, *Joseph*⁹⁷, *Joseph*²⁵, *Elisha*⁹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born Nov. 3, 1824. She married, first, ——— Willis, Dec. 29, 1847; second, Charles H. White, 1868. Mr. White is a lawyer; resides in Rome, N. Y.

Child of Charles H. and Susan H. (Perkins) White was :

Charles, b. Jan. 18, 1869.

410 Benjamin (*Robert*²²³, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹), was born in Topsfield, Mass.,

March 13, 1786. He married Rebecca H. Ashby of Salem, Mass. They were published April 23, 1809, and married May 28, 1809, in Salem. She was born 1791, and died Jan. 27, 1863. He died April 3, 1858.

He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Their children were :

- 600 Benjamin Franklin, b. May 30, 1812; m. Elizabeth Murray of Manchester.
- 601 Rebecca, bapt. Aug. 8, 1819; m. 1st, Wm. Preston Dodge; 2nd, Elbridge Perkins.
- 602 Lucy Ann, b.; m. Solomon Cole.
- 603 Elizabeth Ashby, bapt. June 1, 1823; m. Benj. Hill.
- 604 Edward Augustus, b.; physician in Boston.
- 605 George Henry, b.; m. 1st, Augusta L. Story; 2nd, Mary Sawyer.

411 Amos (*Robert*²²³, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 2, 1788. He married Betsey Brown of Boxford April 15, 1810. She was born 1791, and died Sept. 11, 1873, "82 years." He died Sept. 8, 1851, "63 years." He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 606 Amos, b. Jan. 12, 1811; m. Eunice Balch.
- 607 Samuel Brown, b. Nov. 20, 1812; d. Dec. 13, 1818.
- 608 Betsy, b. Jan. 17, 1815; m. Thomas Gould.
- 609 Robert Sumner, b. Feb. 5, 1817; m. 1st, Abigail Perkins; 2nd, Mary Jane Hanson.
- 610 Olive Brown, b. March 4, 1819; m. Humphrey Wildes.
- 611 Sophia Chaplin, b. March 15, 1821; m. Frederick Stiles.
- 612 Samuel Brown, b. Aug. 18, 1823; m. Charlotte Field.
- 613 Emily Augusta, b. Feb. 10, 1826; died young.
- 614 William Parker, b. March 24, 1828; unm.
- 615 Esther Jane, b. July 28, 1832; unm.

412 Esther (*Robert*²²³, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*²⁹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 12, 1790.

She married John Potter Peabody, July 20, 1807. He died Nov. 7, 1846. She died Aug. 11, 1842.

Their children were :

- Hannah, b. Nov. 16, 1807.
- Cyrus, b. March 16, 1810; d. Sept. 14, 1814.
- Esther, b. Sept. 12, 1812; m. Benj. B. Towne.
- Harriet N., b. April 23, 1816; m. Alfred Towne.
- Mary P., b. Sept. 26, 1818; m. David Clark.
- Mehitable, b. Oct. 23, 1821; d. May 24, 1869.
- Lydia P., b. Aug. 24, 1825; d. Dec. 30, 1862.
- Sarah, b. March 19, 1829; m. Jacob A. Towne.

414 Nehemiah (*Robert*²²³, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, April 1, 1794. He married Lydia Bradstreet. They were published Feb. 23, 1817. She was born 1796, and died Sept. 12, 1867. He died April 7, 1881.

He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 616 Lydia Bradstreet, b. April 5, 1818.
- 617 Nehemiah, b. Nov. 8, 1820.
- 618 Phebe Wildes, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. James Sleeper,
- 619 Benjamin Austin, b. June 12, 1824; m. Elmira Bixby.
- 620 Moses Bradstreet, b. June 17, 1826.
- 621 Ruth Lamson, b. Jan. 1, 1828; d. Sept. 12, 1830.
- 622 Ruth Esther Gould, b. July 29, 1831.
- 623 Albert Cornelius, b. Dec. 18, 1833; m. Caroline Cleaveland Peabody.
- 624 Elizabeth Brownell, b. June 8, 1835; m. Alpheus J. Pike.
He died Oct. 2, 1860.
- 625 John Wright, b. Aug. 21, 1841; m. Esther A. R. Towne.

416 Hannah (*Asa*²²⁴, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 18, 1787. She married Joseph Towne, Dec. 28, 1809. He

was born Oct. 24, 1784, and died July 8, 1860. She died Oct. 28, 1835, "48 years."

Their children were :

Lorenzo P., b. March 24, 1811; m. Lois Perkins.

Moses A., b. Nov. 26, 1812; d. Sept. 2, 1815.

David, b. March 2, 1815; m. Rebecca H. Pike.

Caroline F., b. March 2, 1817; d. May 27, 1865.

Hannah, b. Dec. 30, 1821; m. F. P. Merriam.

Cynthia, b. Jan. 15, 1824; d. April 8, 1835.

Joseph, b. Jan. 29, 1826; m. Hellen Higgins.

Mary, b. April 6, 1828; m. Robert Lake.

Cyrus, b. Oct. 4, 1832; d. March 6, 1834.

417 Sarah (*Asa*²²⁴, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1789. She married Perley Balch, Nov. 11, 1808. He died May 2, 1858, 74 y. 8 m. She died March 23, 1865. He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Their children were :

Perley, b. April 27, 1809.

Eunice, b. Sept. 21, 1811; m. Amos Perkins.

Mehitable, b. May 16, 1814; m. Wm. G. Lake.

Humphry, b. May 18, 1818; m. Hannah Bradstreet.

Jeremiah S., b. May 17, 1823; m. Mary Sheppard.

Benjamin J., b. Sept. 9, 1826; m. Caroline Pingree.

419 Eunice (*Asa*²²⁴, *Robert*¹⁰⁴, *Robert*³⁰, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Dec. 16, 1795. She married William Bradstreet about 1813. He died April 21, 1873.

Their children were :

Abigail B., b. Oct. 30, 1814; m. Benj. Kimball.

Asa P., b. Sept. 1, 1816; m. Nancy Fullerton.

Marietta, b. Aug. 29, 1818; d. Nov. 23, 1834.

Lydia, b. Aug. 29, 1820; d. June 29, 1848.

William, b. Jan. 5, 1823; m. Judith M. Fullerton.

Fanny, b. Jan. 14, 1825; m. Samuel W. Hall.

Moses, b. April 11, 1827; m. Emily Allen.

Elijah, b. March 8, 1829; m. Ellen M. Gould.

Louisa K., b. March 7, 1832; m. Samuel W. Hall.

424 Daniel (*Archelaus*²²⁹, *Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Dunbarton, N. H., 1785. He married, first, Sophia Stetson of Salem, Mass., April 25, 1813; second, Lucy Ann Pulsifer of Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 18, 1827. He died Feb. 4, 1860.

He came from Dunbarton to Salem when about twenty-five years of age and ever after resided there. He was for many years a "ship-keeper" for the late Joseph Peabody of Salem.

The children of Daniel and Sophia (Stetson) Perkins were :

626 Emery Johnson, b. 1814; m. Sarah Ann Phippen.

627 Daniel Augustus, b. 1821; d. Nov. 7, 1825.

628 Sophia, b. 1822; d. 1824.

The child of Daniel and Lucy A. (Pulsifer) Perkins was :

629 Sophia A. L., b. 1833; m. Wm. Haskell of Beverly, March 9, 1869.

429 Henry Coit (*Thomas*²³⁵, *Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 13, 1804. He married Harriet Davenport, October 30, 1828. He died Feb. 1, 1873, very suddenly.

He was a graduate of Harvard University, Aug. 27, 1824, and of the medical department of that institution, taking the degree of M. D., August, 1827, standing very high as a student in both departments. Subsequently, he established a very large and remunerative practice in his native city.

Doctor Perkins was a man of very large scientific attainments, as an astronomer and microscopist and was deeply interested in every other branch of science. He was eminently a Christian gentleman and left a large circle of warm and dear friends.

Their only child was :

630 Henry Russell, b. April 2, 1838.

431 Harriet (*Thomas*²³⁵, *Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Newburyport, Mass., January 5, 1810. She married Stephen Thurston. She died June 24, 1839.

Their children were :

Mary P., b. Feb. 19, 1833; d. May 5, 1839.

Caroline E., b. Feb. 7, 1835.

432 Elizabeth (*Thomas*²³⁵, *Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Newburyport, Mass., Oct. 3, 1811. She married Nathaniel Perkins about 1833. He was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Knapp) Perkins, was born April 18, 1803, and died Nov. 29, 1847. She died Oct. 21, 1847.

Their only child :

Jacob, died in infancy.

433 Caroline (*Thomas*²³⁵, *Thomas*¹¹⁰, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Newburyport, Mass., July 15, 1814. She married Rufus Wills about 1838.

Their children were :

Rufus Augustine, b. March 1, 1839.

Emily Caroline, b. Sept. 16, 1841.

Charles Henry, b. April 13, 1844; d. June 13, 1846.

Charles Henry, b. Jan. 7, 1847; d.

George Edward, b. Feb. 9, 1849.

435 Dudley (*Elijah*²³⁷, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 5, 1795. He married Sarah Perkins, daughter of Robert Perkins, Nov. 19, 1818. This marriage was solemnized by Rev. Eben Hubbard, pastor of the church in Middleton. She died Dec. 2, 1874. He died Sept. 2, 1879. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 631 Elbridge Fiske, b. Nov. 19, 1819; m. 1st, Rebecca Dodge, widow; 2nd, Susan I. (Adams) Perkins, widow.
- 632 Rodney Dennis, b. Feb. 7, 1821; m. Susan I. Adams.
- 633 Lydia Phippen, b. March 29, 1823; m. Jacob W. Towne.
- 634 Dudley Quincy, b. March 6, 1825; m. Mary Abby Elliot.
- 635 Mary Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1828; died young.
- 636 Josiah Peabody, b. Oct. 4, 1832; m. Phebe W. Towle.
- 637 Samuel Webster, b. Oct. 22, 1834; m. Catherine Gould.

437 Hulda W. (*Elijah*²³⁷, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1800. She married Thomas Furguson; they were published March 18, 1832, and married April 2, 1832. They are both now (1886) living in Marblehead, Mass.

Their children were :

- Thomas Franklin, b. July 23, 1832; m. Sarah A. Homan, April 19, 1855.
- Edward Hammond, b. May 26, 1834; m. Mary Ann Gould, June 20, 1855.
- Ruth Abigail, b. Nov. 22, 1836; m. Joseph W. Stone, June 1, 1861.
- Rosamond Perkins, b. Oct. 22, 1839; m. Daniel W. Ramsdell, Oct. 20, 1859.
- Augustus P., b. June 23, 1843.

438 Daniel (*Elijah*²³⁷, *Samuel*¹³¹, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 22, 1802. He married, first, Rosamond Rea, Nov. 15,

1827. She was the daughter of John and Anna¹ (Rea) Rea, born 1793, and died Feb. 27, 1835, 42 years old.

He married, second, Charlotte Towne, May 30, 1839. She was daughter of Jacob and Sophia (Wildes) Towne, born March 17, 1812, and died March 19, 1880. He died Sept. 7, 1862.

He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Children of Daniel and Rosamond (Rea) Perkins were :

638 Elijah Rea, b. Jan. 6, 1828; m. E. T. Moulton.

639 Daniel Webster, b. Nov., 1849; d. April 9, 1832.

Children of Daniel and Charlotte (Towne) Perkins were :

640 Charlotte Augusta, b. April 27, 1841; m. Rev. George L. Gleason.

641 Clara Ellen, b. Jan. 31, 1847.

439 Abigail (*Elijah*²³⁷, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1804. She married Ebenezer Peabody, jr., Oct. 15, 1833. He was born 1803, and died Jan. 30, 1871.

Their children were :

Eben, b. May 26, 1834.

Elias Putnam, b. Oct. 17, 1836.

Lucy A., b. Feb. 7, 1839.

Mary, b.

Alden P., b. March 10, 1845; m. Lydia A. Wildes, Jan. 23, 1872.

William Arthur, b. Oct. 28, 1849; d. Sept. 16, 1851.

450 Mercy (*Ezra*²⁴², *David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 6, 1780. She married Ebenezer Peabody, Dec. 28, 1802.

¹ She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gage) Rea, of Beverly, afterwards of Topsfield.

He was born 1778, and died July 16, 1825. She died March 3, 1857.

Their children were :

Ebenezer, b. Nov. 7, 1803; m. Abigail Perkins.

Mercy, b. June 11, 1805; m. Amos Fisk.

Josiah, b. Jan., 1807; was a clergyman.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1808; d. Feb. 6, 1881.

Ezra, b. July 2, 1810; d. Feb. 18, 1853.

Lucy, b. Aug. 24, 1812; m. Benj. C. Perkins.

Mary Ann, b. May 31, 1815; m. Wm. H. Mears.

John, b. April 12, 1817; d. April 26, 1883.

Ephraim P., b. Jan. 14, 1820; m. 1st, Louisa C. ———; 2nd, Ellen A. Berry, April 22, 1875.

451 Ezra (*Ezra*²⁴², *David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 23, 1782. He was baptized Nov. 6, 1785. He married with Mary Peabody, March 29, 1803. She was born Jan. 25, 1788, and died Oct. 9, 1861. He removed from Topsfield to Essex, or, as it was formerly called, Chebacco parish, Ipswich. He was a shoemaker. He died May 18, 1871.

Their children were :

642 Moses Broadstreet, b. June 30, 1803; m. Lydia Proctor.

643 Ezra, b. Sept. 3, 1807; m. Joan G. Allen, Manchester.

644 Jonathan C., b. Nov. 21, 1809; m. 1st, Caroline S. Burgess; 2nd, Elizabeth G. Brookhouse; d. Dec. 12, 1877.?

452 Nathaniel (*Ezra*²⁴², *David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 17, 1785. He married Judith Smith of Ipswich. They were published March 26, 1808, and married June 8 of the same year at Ipswich. She died April 29, 1858. He died Aug. 31, 1854.

Their children were :

645 Mary Ann, b. 1809; d. July 20, 1828.

646 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 30, 1813; m. Lucy Porter.

647 Judith Smith, b. March 21, 1816; d. Aug. 16, 1826.

648 Elizabeth, b. June 12, 1821; m. Thomas M. Lane.

649 Abigail, b. 1825; m. Robert S. Perkins, 1844; d. Sept. 9, 1845.

650 Caleb Kimball, b. Nov., 1830; m. Mary L. Peabody; d. Aug. 25, 1861.

458 David (*David*²⁴³, *David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Aug. 20, 1791. He married Hannah Green of Beverly. They were published Sept. 19, 1819. He died June 17, 1860. She died in Beverly, Mass., Feb. 25, 1871, aged 75 y. 4 m.

He was a farmer in Topsfield.

Their children were :

651 Sarah A., b. Oct. 15, 1821; m. Francis Jenness of Beverly.

652 David Granville, b. March 6, 1828; m. Mary S. Chase.

653 Mary A., b. Feb. 19, 1834; m. Levi Woodbury, 2nd, of Beverly.

459 Ebenezer (*David*²⁴³, *David*¹¹⁸, *Jonathan*³⁴, *Timothy*¹², *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 4, 1794. He married Amelia Parish, 1819. She was the daughter of Rev. Ariel Parish, D.D., of Manchester, Mass. He died Nov. 26, 1861. She died June 23, 1859.

He graduated at Dartmouth College and afterward studied for the ministry, was ordained and settled at Royalston, Mass., 1819, where he continued during the remainder of his life. All his children were born there.

Their children were :

654 Ariel Ebenezer Parish, b. Oct. 11, 1820; m. 1st, Emily Pearson; 2nd, Susan O. Poor.

655 Hannah Amelia, b. Jan. 10, 1822; m. Charles L. Woodworth, D.D.

656 Mary Colman, b. June 14, 1823; unm.

657 Daniel Chute, b. Nov., 1825; m. Mehitable C. Proctor.

658 Benjamin Conant, b. Jan. 23, 1827; m. 1st, Julia A. Pearson; 2nd, Hellen M. Wills, widow.

659 Joseph Lee, b. Nov. 20, 1828; m. Flora H. Perry.

660 Annette Greenleaf, b. June, 1835; m. Horatio N. Newton.

436 Lydia (*Elijah*²³⁷, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 24, 1798. She married, first, Capt. John Rea, Nov. 11, 1827; he died Oct. 27, 1832. Second, William B. Perkins, April 11, 1838. He was the son of Nehemiah Perkins of Wenham, Mass. He died Dec. 5, 1868.

The child of John and Lydia (P.) Rea was :

Lydia, b. Feb. 22, 1829; m. Moses E. Pettingill, Dec. 7, 1851.

The child of William B. and Lydia P. Perkins was :

William B., b. Feb. 5, 1839; m. Margaret M. Homan, March 28, 1861.

440 Dolly (*Dudley*²³⁹, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Bridgton, Me., Oct. 16, 1796. She married Jeremiah Cole, of Beverly, Mass., about 1827. He was born in Hamilton Mass., and was the son of Henry Cole. He died May 28, 1840. She died in Beverly 1884.

He was a farmer.

They resided in North Beverly.

The children of Jeremiah and Dolly (Perkins) Cole were :

Susan Perkins, b. Jan. 31, 1828; m. Vernon Locke.

Elizabeth F., b. March 8, 1830; m. Amos Dodge of Beverly.

Nancy Ellen, b. Feb. 24, 1832; m. George M. Hildreth; two children.

Harriet Perkins, b. Dec. 20, 1834; m. Hiram Doane, Beverly.

George Henry, b. Feb. 26, 1838; m. Caroline Carter of Manchester; one son.

441 Ezra (*Dudley*^{239, 2}, *Samuel*¹¹³, *Samuel*³¹, *Thomas*¹¹,

² On page 55, *Dudley*²³⁹ was said to have married Susan Cole. This was a mistake as we find upon the records of the town of Beverly the following :

"The intention of marriage between Mr. Dudley Perkins and Miss Susanna Batchelder was entered April the 12, published the 13, 1794," — Vol. 3, p. 72.

The church records of North Beverly state that they were married April 16, 1795.

*Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Bridgton, Me., Dec. 14, 1798. He married Mary Cole of Beverly.

Their children were :

661 Mary, b. ; d. Sept. 1885.

662 Edward Augustus, b. ; m. Ellen Cotton ; has three children ; resides in South Boston.

663 James Dudley, b. Feb. 14, 1828 ; resides in Brooklyn, N. Y.

664 Lucy Cole, b. ; m. Jackson Lawrence of Laconia, N. H. ; has four children.

665 Harriet b. ; m. George Simmons, he died ; they had no children.

Note.—The last three families of the seventh generation were not received in time to be put in their proper place as will be seen by the numbers.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

466 Ebenezer (*Joel*²⁶⁶, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in West Springfield, Mass., Aug. 7, 1790. He married Mary C. Washburn of Pomfret, Vt., Feb. 26, 1816, and died in Pomfret, Oct. 29, 1857.

Their children were :

665*a* John Washburn, b. Feb. 18, 1817 ; m. Mary Ann Harding, Sept. 6, 1838.

665*b* Martin Luther, b. Jan. 4, 1819 ; d. March 9, 1831.

665*c* Mary Alice, b. March 18, 1821 ; m. ——— Mason.

665*d* Albro Ebenezer, b. March 26, 1824 ; m. Emeline Bacon.

665*e* Eunice, b. May 16, 1827 ; m. Albert Gregg, July 2, 1854.

666 Lucia Maria, b. May 26, 1831 ; m. Albert Bacon.

667 Charity Delight, b. Jan. 25, 1836 ; d. May, 1861, at Troy, N. Y.

469 John (*Joel*²⁶⁶, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Bridgewater, Vt., March 3, 1796. He married, first, Sarah Pratt of Pomfret, Sept. 26, 1819, and after her death married, second, Mrs. Fanny Horr, ———, 1839. After his second marriage he lived in Woodstock, Vt., until about 1850, when he re-

moved to Mendota, Ill., at which last place he died Dec. —, 1858.

His children were :

668 Pamela Avarista, b. 1821; d. June 5, 1844; unm.

669 Volney E., b. 1823; m. Ellen Dunham; has children; lives at Mendota.

470 Ansel (*Joel*²⁶⁶, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Bridgewater, Vt., May 29, 1798. He married, first, Mella Ware. After her decease he married a second wife, Mrs. Lois Hines Reynolds.

His children by second wife were :

670 Eunice Lucasta, b. March, 1834; m. John D. Armond.

They reside in Malone, Wis. They have a family.

671 Mella, b. June, 1838; d. 1842.

672 Ansel Merrill, b. 1839; d. 1843.

673 Lois Ann, b. March, 1842.

674 Luella Pamela, b. Sept., 1845.

471 Nelson (*Joel*²⁶⁶, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Pomfret, Vt., July 4, 1800. He married Lucy Paddock, Sept. 8, 1830. He died in Pomfret, August 8, 1846.

Their children were :

675 Spenser Davis, b. March, 1833; d. Aug., 1833.

676 Horace Kimball, b. July, 1835; unmarried.

677 Lucius Cobb, b. Aug., 1837; unmarried; d. Feb. 9, 1855, at Yellow Spring, Ohio.

678 Orson, b. Feb., 1839; d. April, 1863, in the Military Hospital, St. Louis.

679 Philena Ruth, b. April 13, 1843; m. ——— Parkhurst. They have children and live in Barnard, Vt.

472 Alva Chipman (*Joel*²⁶⁶, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Pomfret, Vermont, Oct. 4, 1803. He married Patience Paddock

January 7, 1828. He died March 21, 1869, at Pomfret.

Their children were :

680 Elmer Austin, b. Sept. 10, 1829 ; d. Dec. 2, 1833.

681 Norman Carolan, b. April 17, 1832 ; m. Harriet Child Winslow, 1862.

682 Delia, b. Nov. 10, 1833 ; m. Henry E. Vaughan, 1860.

683 Minerva Rosanna, b. Jan. 11, 1838 ; d. Jan. 3, 1861.

684 Robert Alva, b. Dec. 19, 1845 ; unmarried ; is an associate editor of the Springfield Republican.

473 William (*William*²⁶⁷, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born, 1790. He married Jerusha Clapp, and died at West Springfield, Dec., 1850.

Their children were :

685 John, b. ; m. Julia Bates.

686 Edwin, b. ; m. 1st, Sophia Sumner ; 2nd, Candace Brooks.

687 Ascenath, b.

688 George Whitfield, b. ; m. Susan Lang.

689 Charlotte, b. ; m. Philo Burnham.

690 Levi, b. ; m. Martha Clark.

475 Horace (*William*²⁶⁷, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born 1795. He married Mindwell Eggleston and died in West Springfield.

Their children were :

691 Dwight, b. ; resided in Philadelphia, 1857.

692 Maria, b. ; m. Truman Alderman.

693 Virgil, b. ; m. Eliza Albee, probably of Springfield.

694 Rachel, b. ; m. ——— Smith of Westfield.

479 Justin (*William*²⁶⁷, *John*¹³³, *Thomas*⁴¹, *Thomas*¹³, *John*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in West Springfield, Mass., March 12, 1805. He married Charlotte Bass, July 21, 1833. She was born in Middlebury, Vt., Aug. 2, 1808, and was a daughter of William Bass.

He spent the first eighteen years of his life on his father's farm ; prepared himself for college, entered Am-

herst College, 1825, and graduated, 1829. The next year he taught in Amherst Academy, after which he spent two years at the Theological Seminary in Andover, Mass., and held the office of tutor in Amherst College for another year.

In January, 1833, he received an appointment from the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions who had in prospect the beginning of a mission to the Nestorians in Asia; for this work Mr. (afterwards Doctor) Perkins had always entertained a strong desire, and on Sept. 21, 1833, he sailed from Boston with his wife and arrived in Constantinople in the following December where he remained until May; at that time he left for his future field of labor. His journey was one of great difficulty and suffering. He remained at Tabriz for a time, but his permanent residence was at Oroomiah, reaching that place on the twentieth of November, 1834; at this place he established a mission which has accomplished a vast amount of good; of this mission he remained the head during his stay in Persia. He revisited his native land in 1858 and spent four years. In 1862 he returned to Persia again, but his health failing he returned and died at Chicopee, Mass., Dec. 31, 1869.

Their children were :

695 Charlotte N., b.

696 William Riach, b.

697 Justin Humphrey, b.

698 Jonathan Edwards, b.

699 Fidelia Fisk, b.; died in infancy.

700 Judith Grant, b. Aug. 8, 1840; d. Sept. 4, 1852.

701 Henry Martyn, b. Dec. 21, 1841; m. 1st, Hannah P. Tilden;
2nd, Susan P. Hatch.

490 Thomas B. (*Hezekiah Balch*²⁸⁵, *John*,¹⁴⁷ *Enoch*⁴⁹ *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Tops-

field, Mass., June 3, 1816. He married Lucy J. Andrews of Danvers, Oct. 25, 1840. She was born in Enfield, N. H., Jan. 27, 1817, and died April 12, 1846. He married second Almira Brown, 1847.

He was for some years a teacher of a school for colored children in Salem, Mass., and afterward was the marshal of that city.

He died in Salem, Mass., Dec. 14, 1875.

Their children were :

702 Henry Francis, b. Dec. 4, 1844; m. Fannie Brown of Lynn.

703 Lucy Emma, b. March 2, 1846; d. Aug. 6, 1846.

491 William (*Hezekiah B.*²⁸⁵, *John*¹⁴⁷, *Enoch*⁴⁹, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 4, 1822. He married Lydia Day of Gloucester, May 29, 1844. She was born August 7, 1822.

He is a shoe manufacturer in Essex, Mass.

Their child was :

704 John William Appleton, b. Nov. 8, 1852, in Georgetown; m. Nellie A. Gallup.

493 Frank Byron (*Orrin H.*²⁹⁹, *William*²⁴⁹, *Moses*⁵⁵, *Thomas*¹⁵, *Zaccheus*⁶, *Thomas*³, *John*¹) was born in Grafton, N. H., April 25, 1856. He married Emma J. Flanders of Wilmot, N. H., March 24, 1880; was educated at New London, N. H.

He is a physician; graduated at the Medical School of Dartmouth College, 1876, and is in practice in Grantham, N. H.

Their child was :

705 Harry M., b. June 23, 1883, in Grantham, N. H.

[To be continued.]

TWO HISTORICAL LETTERS FROM AUGUSTUS T. PERKINS,
ESQ., OF BOSTON, WHO IS NOW IN ENGLAND.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M.D.

WE give here copious extracts from two letters of Augustus T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston, who is now in England and has visited the localities believed to have been the home of the emigrant ancestors of several families of Perkinses, whose descendants are now very numerous in this country.

We publish these extracts, which are of great interest in themselves and also throw light upon a letter from Mansfield Parkyns, Esq., of London, which was published in Vol. XV, of these Collections, and was furnished us by the kindness of the writer of these letters ; they will also add interest to the Genealogy of John Perkins, now publishing. By reference to the N. E. Historic Genealogical Register, Vol. II, page 215, the reader will find two letters of Wm. H. Whitmore, Esq., to the editor which seem to render very nearly certain the belief, now universally entertained by the descendants of John Perkins, that Newent, Gloucestershire, Eng., was, if not his birthplace, the town or neighborhood from which he and his family emigrated : and there is also good ground for the belief that he was very nearly related to, and descended from, the family who, for many years, were stewards of the enormous estates of the Despensers.

Clifton Down Hotel, Clifton, No. Bristol.

July 5, 1886.

TO DR. GEORGE A. PERKINS, of Salem, Mass.

MY GOOD KINSMAN:

Although we differ in some minor particulars, still I think we both agree that Pierre de Morlaix and his son, by his wife Alice Taylor, Henry Pierrekens as he was called, were the earliest ancestors of our race, and that they were the high stewards of the estates of the De-spensers, where Hanley Castle was the fortification intended to guard the great chase or forest of Malvern.

This famous castle once stood on a platform of earth about two hundred and fifty [yards?] on a side, and was surrounded by two moats, one of which still remains though partly filled up. Not a vestige of the castle stands to-day, though a few years since when the mound on which it stood was levelled, foundations nine feet in thickness were uncovered.

Some old records describe it as a strong quadrangular castle, with four great towers, one at each angle, a strong gateway on the north side, and a vast keep situate on the northwest portion of the inner ballium.

When I visited the place a few days since, I found built upon the slope of the glacis of the castle, inside of where the inner moat was, a house of the time of James I, very interesting, filled with beautiful old furniture, and at present in the possession of Ernest Kent, Esq. The wife of Mr. Kent is a daughter of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Emily M. Lawson, who has written among other things "The Records of Ufton on Severn" and "The Castle of Hanley."

Mr. Kent and his family were most courteous and gave me much interesting information, and what I write of Malvern Chase and Hanley Castle are gathered mainly from the account of Mrs. Lawson which she has permitted me to use.

The great Chase of Malvern, extending from Worcester far to the south of Hanley and having within it the famous Malvern Hills, the highest of which has an elevation of 1450 feet above the Severn, contained more than ten thousand acres of land full of game and was a virgin forest.

Doomsday Book records Almar as the earliest owner of Hanley known. William the Conqueror gave it to Gilbert fitz Turoid, 1071, and besides him one other knight of his train had a grant about Hanley, namely, the ancestor of the present Sir Edmund Lechmere, one of whose family was well known in Boston previous to 1775.

In the time of Henry II, Hanley was owned by the famous family of Beauchamp, but they were dispossessed owing to Walter Beauchamp joining the rebellious barons.

The year before signing Magna Charta, King John was at Hanley, and the castle continued royal property till the time of Edward I, when that king gave it to his favorite daughter Joan, on her marriage to Gilbert de Clare the famous "Red Earl" of Gloucester.

Malvern Chase and Hanley Castle in time descended to Gilbert de Clare the younger, and he fell, temp. Edward II, at the battle of Bannockburn, and left only his widow, Maud de Burgh, who was a sister-in-law to Ellnor De Clare, who was a sister of the Red Earl, and who was bestowed in marriage by Edward II, on his favorite Hugo Despenser.

Hugo Despenser was a hard landlord, and Pierre de Morlaix must have had much unpleasant work to do, when he drained every penny and every man he could lay his hands on, to aid Edward II against his queen and Mortimer.

The old Earl of Winchester, the father of Hugo Despenser, although ninety years of age, was hanged at Bristol and Hugo himself was hanged at Hereford, A. D., 1326.

Still Henry Perkins seems to have kept his head and his place as bailiff of the Chase; and, as he had the power, no doubt hanged many a bold poacher on Gallow Hill, at the foot of the great beacon of Malvern.

Notwithstanding the murder of these Despensers, their family still held Hanley Castle for Edward Despenser, grandson of Hugh, was there, and fought at Poitiers, and was a knight of the Garter to boot.

His son Thomas married Constance de Langley, a granddaughter of Edward III, and daughter of the Duke of York, but shortly after the deposition of Richard II, Thomas Despenser was beheaded at Bristol, and his estates were confiscated; but nineteen years afterwards were restored and mentioned, as Ufton super Sabrinam, with Hanley Castle and Bushley.

Isabel, daughter of Thomas Despenser and Constance de Langley, was twice married and each time to a Richard Beauchamp. I visited her tomb and that of her first husband at Tewkesbury.

Her first husband was Earl of Abergavenny and Worcester, who was killed at the siege of Meaux. Her second husband was Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, Regent of France. They were married at Hanley Castle. This famous knight lies buried in the Beauchamp chapel at Warwick. He commanded under Henry V, at Agincourt, and it is said superintended the burning of the Maid of Orleans.

The daughter of Isabel Despenser by her first husband Lord Abergavenny, and her son and daughter by the Earl of Warwick, were all born at Hanley Castle, and the son died there at the age of twenty-

one years. His sister Anne survived him many years, and became the wife of the famous Richard Neville, surnamed the king-maker, created later Earl of Warwick.

Isabella Neville became the wife of the Duke of Clarence; and Anne first the wife of Prince Edward, son of Henry VI, and afterward wife of Richard III. Both were daughters of the kingmaker.

Here then we see how John Perkins was transported from the high stewardship at Hanley to "seneschallus" of Warwick Castle.

Coming from a race of stewards who must have been bold, honest, and reliable, Anne Neville, when she inherited the great estate at Warwick, on the death of the Regent Beauchamp, not unlikely selected John Perkins to look after her estates, as one possessing qualities which have been handed down for many generations in our family.

Hanley Castle is only about thirty-five miles from Warwick, not a hard day's ride for a strong man, so he might still have been bailiff of Malvern Chase, and seneschal of Warwick Castle, at the same time, though I doubt it.

I doubt also his having been Lord of the Manor of Madresfield; he may well have lived in the place as a tenant, and a beautiful old moated house it is, now in the possession of Earl Beauchamp, and about two miles from the Worcestershire Beacon, the great hill of Malvern.

About sixteen miles from Hanley, and eight from Gloucester, is the village of Newent, to which I think some of the descendants of Henry Peirkins must have gone, and made a residence.

It is a small place, very picturesque, with a church built at least three hundred years before old John of Ipswich left there, with many old houses that he must have seen, especially the one with "three gables opposite the church" where Mr. Turner thought he lived at least for some time before he emigrated to America.

Not a bad house to-day to live in; the front about forty-five feet, two low stories, the "roof surmounted by three gables." They have a way here of rough-casting the outside of old houses, and keeping them neat, so that a house, built two or even three hundred years ago, looks like one in our country of sixty to seventy years of age.

No one seems to know how Hanley Castle was so completely destroyed, but something terrible must have happened, for there is an old song extant wherein are these lines.

"Then open not thy gate :
Remember Hanley's fate,
And bless the Lord."

My next visit will be to Ufton. With all sorts of good wishes to you and yours,

Very truly, your friend and kinsman,
AUGUSTUS T. PERKINS.

Keswick upon Derwentwater, September 6, 1886.

DR. GEORGE A. PERKINS.

MY DEAR DOCTOR:

I received your very interesting letter of August 17, while I was in the very beautiful city of Edinboro. It has vastly improved during the last forty years, and is now certainly most charming.

Thence we came here, for a tour of the lake country. It is more beautiful and much grander than I supposed, and the first stormy day we have had for a long time gives me a chance to write to you.

And, first, I am sorry to say that I have had my ideas of English pedigrees somewhat rudely shaken. Thus: desiring to know something reliable of Pierre de Morlaix and his son Henry, I was advised to consult Mr. Salisbury of the Record Office, Chancery Lane.

He was most courteous, and introduced me to Mr. Greenstreet, a very distinguished investigator, and I handed him a copy of the Ufton Perkins pedigree, copied from the records of the College of Arms, as shown me by Sir Albert Wood, Garter, by whom I was also treated with great courtesy.

Judge my astonishment, when Mr. Greenstreet told me that not one in ten of the pedigrees, recorded at the College of Arms, was to be relied upon, especially those previous to the time of Henry VII. This was the first blow, and another followed, when he told me that he knew that many Americans had been greatly deceived, on questions which had been looked up for them in England, either from want of care in the investigators, or from their writing for information to parishes, and taking for granted, what they received from persons who did not understand the subject, or who wished to seem to have found authentic records. I asked him about Mr. Turner, but could not get much information, although he said he knew him.

I am sure I heard from some source, that "John Perkins, who went to America, lived in the house opposite the Church of Ufton;" these may not be the words, but that is the idea. I must say now that I am more uncertain of my information than I ever was before.

But now for Ufton. We drove out there from Reading, about forty miles from London.

Driving from Reading, over a beautiful country, about four miles, we began to ascend a high hill, and on the top came to the Parish Church, with a handsome Rectory near it. Canon Cornish, a canon of Chester, took us into the church, which was sold by the last Perkins to Oriel College, which owns it now. Here a new disappointment met me. The old church, built in the thirteenth century, had become quite ruinous, and had been pulled down twenty years ago, and a smart, new one stood in its place.

The tomb of Francis Perkins which had been restored to its place, was a good deal defaced, but still interesting; and I thought I saw in the features a strong likeness to my old picture.

The tomb of Thomas and Lady Merwyne had quite disappeared, and on inquiry I found the pieces with the old coats of arms, a dozen, at least, were made into a seat in the canon's beautiful garden!! The canon, however, told me that some of the parishioners were anxious to have the pieces of the altar tomb taken up and restored to their places in the church, and that to do this, which he wanted also, would cost some ten pounds. I at once contributed a five pound note, and I believe the old monument will be put back into its place this autumn.

The whole chancel of the church is paved with tombstones of various old Perkins people, with the Pine Cone for a crest, and the fesse dancette generally between ten billets, impaling the arms of their wives. And here let me say the name was always spelt *Perkins*, not *Parkins* or *Parkyns*, as they have it in the pedigree of the College of Arms.

It seems that only about a hundred and fifty years ago that the Ufton Perkinses began to spell the name Parkyns, old Sir Thomas being probably the first.

From there we drove about a mile, entered a long, straight avenue, at the end of which rose Ufton Court, a most curious and picturesque mansion, built by Richard Perkins in 1585, which date is on the fireplace in the library and in several parts of the building.

The house is half timbered, with a front of about a hundred feet, and two projecting wings about forty feet each and shaped like the letter E, two and a half stories high, with fifteen gables on the roof, a projecting porch, quite a fine hall, some 35 by 25, and a chapel and oratory (for they were all staunch Catholics), a number of curious secret passages and hiding places, and lots of funny little bed rooms. One secret passage went down from the second story underground a thousand feet, to a sequestered place in the park.

The library was beautifully panelled with rich old oak, and, as I said, had a fine fireplace, with the arms of Richard Perkins on the right hand side and Lady Merwyn on the left, and the date 1585 on it. The Perkins shield has the fesse dancette with *six* billets on it (not more) and is the oldest one about the place. Altogether, it is a most curious and interesting old place, in excellent repair, and so large that three families now occupy it, with plenty of room for all. My old coachman told me that when he was a boy, that the kitchen garden behind the house was a beautiful old-fashioned flower garden, with statues, fish, ponds, and many beautiful old-fashioned terraces, and steps in it. A beautiful flight of old steps still remains, leading down to the garden

from the terrace, behind the old house; the terrace still quite perfect, where old Luctator* pitched the famous gypsy wrestler over, who was so imprudent as to come to try a fall with him. The tradition is that Richard Perkins built this house, as the old fortified house, which was on the place when they purchased it in 1424, became too inconvenient to live in. It is on the whole as fine an old Elizabethan mansion, as I have seen in England, and to all appearance will last a couple of hundred years yet, if it is as well cared for in the future, as it has been in the past.

I have had photos made of the house, the library, fireplace, front of house, and a side view, also the hall, and the steps down to the garden. The manor consisted at first of Ufton Robert but when Thomas Perkins married Lady Mervin, she brought two more Ufton Manors into the family; not having my notes I can not remember the names, but you shall know them. I should like to have it recorded that the name on the tombstones in Ufton Church is spelled Perkins not Parkyns.

* A *nom de plume* of Sir Thomas Parkyns, Bart., who wrote a book on wrestling, boxing and fencing.—London, 1727.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XXIII.]

SEWALL.

98 Henry Sewall not of the first but a very early settler.

He died and was buried here the "first month 1656." The inventory of his estate, amounting to £339-17-04, taken by Joseph Jewett, Matthew Boyse and John Todd, was filed in court 25 March, 1656. From him have descended, among others, three chief justices of our highest court.

[From Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. 1, page 455.]

"Copy of a letter from R. Cromwell, Protector, etc., to the Governor and Magistrates of the Massachusetts Colony in New England.

Loveing Friends,

We being given to understand, that Henry Sewall of Rowley in Messey-Tusick bay in New England, dyed about foure years since, possessed of an estate of lands and goods in the colony aforesaid, and that the said estate did and ought to descend and come to his only sonn Henry Sewall, minister of North Baddesly in our county of Southampton in England, who now purposeing to make a voyage into New England, there personally to make his clayme to his said estate, hath desired our lycence for his absence, as also our letters recommendatory unto you, that when (by the helpe of God) he shall be arrived in New England, he may have speedy justice and right done him concerning the said estate, that soe he may the sooner returne to his ministeriall charge at North Baddesly.

And he being personally knowne to us to be laborious and industrious in the work of the ministry, and very exemplary for his holy life and good conversation, we doe earnestly desire, that when he shall make

his addresses to you he may receive all lawful favour and furtherance from you for the speedy dispatch of his business according to justice and equity, that soe he may the more expeditiously returne to his said charge, where (through the blessing of God) his labours in the gospell may be further usefull and profittable; which we shall esteeme as a particular respect done to us, and shall be ready to acknowledge and returne the same upon any occasion wherein we may procure or further your good and welfare, which we heartily wish and pray for, and rest

Your very loving friend,
Richard P.

Whitehall, the 23d of March, 1658.

SHOVE.

99 Widow Margery Shove had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643; the position of the lot between the lots of Elder Reyner and Deacon Mighill is sufficient evidence of her social standing.

She was the mother of the Rev. George Shove who was ordained and settled at Taunton 16 Nov., 1665.

In the will of Robert Hunter⁵⁰, 1647, a legacy of forty shillings is given her "which I desire may be for helping her sonn when he is to goe to Cambridg" (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 87).

She sold her lot to Elder Reyner before 1661. I have heard a traditional story that her husband was a minister or teacher and intended assistant to Mr. Rogers; that he died on the voyage from England and Mr. John Miller was employed in his stead.

Child:

99-1 George², b——.

SMITH.

100 Hugh Smith, freeman, 18-3mo., 1642, had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643; was an overseer 1649 and 1654; selectman 1651. He brought

with him wife Mary. He died ———. His will, dated 19-9mo., 1655, proved 25-1mo., 1656, mentions: wife Mary; youngest son (unnamed) and "my eldest son Samuel Smith" (Essex Probate, on file).

His widow Mary married (2) 2 Dec., 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth³³. I find no evidence of relationship to John Smith¹⁰¹.

Children:

100-1 Samuel², b. ———; m. Mary Elithorp³²⁻⁵.

100-2 Mary², b. 17-1mo., 1642; m. 14 Oct., 1658, Daniel Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹.

100-3 Sarah², b. 24-8mo., 1643; buried 5-11mo., 1643.

100-4 Hannah², b. 24-1mo., 1647; m. 6 May, 1669, Joseph Trumble¹¹³⁻⁵; 2nd, 26 Nov., 1686, John Strong of Conn.

100-5 Martha², b. 5-12mo., 1648; m. 6 May, 1669, Caleb Burbank¹⁸⁻⁴.

100-6 Edward², b. 1-4mo., 1654; may have been alive 1687.

I fail to connect the Smiths here in 1710 with either Hugh¹⁰⁰ or John¹⁰¹. It seems that our later Smiths, viz.: John and Benjamin were sons of James of Newbury who was son of Thomas of the same.

100-1 Samuel Smith (*Hugh*¹⁰⁰) born ———; mentioned in his father's will as "eldest son;" married 21 June, 1677, Mary (recorded Elizabeth on Town Record), daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp³²⁻¹. She died 16 January, 1691-2.

Among the County Court files is the following: At court April 22, 1691. Whereas Samuel Smith of Rowley died in the voyage to Canada, Mary relict of said Samuel requests Administration, which is granted.

The inventory, dated 4 Nov., 1693, states that there are three children viz.: Mary, aged 15 years, Hannah, aged 11 years, Sarah, above 7, not 8 years, and that widow Mary died almost two years ago (Essex Probate on file).

Children:

100-7 Mary³, bapt. 6 Oct., 1678; (b. 4 Nov., 1679); m. 10 Dec., 1697, Thomas Gage.

100-8 Hannah³, bapt. 12 Nov., 1682; m. 10 July, 1704, Tobias Lear of Newcastle.

100-9 Sarah³, b. 2 Feb., 1685-6; m. in Charlestown, 29 March, 1711, John Penney of Charlestown.

101 John Smith had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645; was an overseer 1649-50; selectman 1653. He married 24 Feb., 1657-8, Faith Parrat, sister of Francis Parrat⁷⁹.

He was buried 19-5mo., 1661. His will, dated 13 July, 1661, proved 14 Nov., 1661, mentions: wife (unnamed), and child Sarah, a minor (Essex Probate on file).

His widow Faith married (2), 2 May, 1666, William Law⁶⁴ (see will of Faith Law⁶⁴).

Children:

101-1 John² } twins; b. { buried 11-1mo., 1659.

101-2 Jonathan², } 2-1mo., 1659; { buried 3-1mo., 1659.

101-3 Sarah², b. 14 April, 1660; m. 11 Feb., 1679-80, John Pickard⁸²⁻².

102 Henry Smith was taxed here 1652 or 3, when his estate was valued £15-03-04. I find no other mention of him except the inventory of his estate taken 16-1mo., 1655; personal property amounted to £14-3-0. No real estate (Essex Probate).

SPOFFORD.

103 John Spofford, 1639, see Spofford Genealogy, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. VIII, p. 335.

STANTON.

104 Margaret Stanton had a house-lot of one acre on Bradford street, 1643, it being the only one laid out of less than an acre and a half.

I find no further mention of her save this entry in the

town record: "Anno 1646 Margaret Stanton buried the second moneth the fifteenth day."

STICKNEY.

105 William Stickney, 1639, see "The Stickney Family, a Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of William and Elizabeth Stickney from 1637 to 1869. By Matthew Adams Stickney, Salem, Mass., 1869.

SUMNER.

106 Thomas Sumner had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643.

The only data I have concerning him are a petition and inventory on file in the office of the Clerk of Courts. An abstract taken from the Hist Coll., Vol. V, p. 141, is as follows :

"Petition of Robert Coates Sr of Lynn and Jane Coates his wife and daughter of George Sumner who died by Small Pox some forty years since in Rowley, for administration of estate of Thomas Sumner her brother who married and died without issue, his wife is also dead she having married twice, and said Jane is only heir living, she being about ten years old when her father died. To the Court to be held 1st Tuesday November 1691."

"Inventory of above estate amounting to £106 returned by Robert Coates administrator, 3 November, 1691."

SWAN.

107 Richard Swan, "husbandman," was admitted to the first church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638; dismissed to "y^e gathering of a Church at Rowley 24-9mo., 1639; freeman 13 May, 1640. He had a two acre house-lot, 1643; brought with him wife Ann who was buried 4

April, 1658. He married (2) 1 March, 1658-9, Ann, widow of John Trumble¹¹³. She died ———. Her will, dated 4 July, 1678, proved 24 Sept., 1678, mentions: daughters Abigail Bailey and Mary Kilborn; sons Caleb, John and Jonathan Hopkinson and John Trumble (see Hopkinson⁴⁹ and Trumble¹¹³).

He was buried 14 May, 1678. His will, dated 25 April, 1678, proved 23 May, 1678, mentions: wife Ann; son Robert Swan; "Joseph Boynton my son-in-law" and Sarah his wife;" "three children of my son-in-law and daughter Stickney;" "grandchild Richard Sutton;" grandchild Richard Swan, son of my son Robert; "my four dau's," Jane Wilson, Frances Quilter, Dorothy Chapman, and Mercy Warner (Essex Probate on file).

Children (first five probably born in England):

- 107-1 Robert², member of our church; very early of Haverhill where he raised up a family. He m. ———, 1652, Elizabeth Acy²⁻⁴. She died in Haverhill 11 Aug., 1689. He died 11 Feb., 1697-8 (Haverhill Records).
- 107-2 Jane², m. ———, ——— Wilson.
- 107-3 Julian², m. 18-2mo., 1653, Samuel Stickney.
- 107-4 Frances², was 40 years old 1673; m. — Mark Quilter of Ipswich.
- 107-5 Dorothy², was 37 years old 1673; m. 13-5mo., 1655, Thomas Abbot¹⁻¹.
- 107-6 Mercy², b. 4-5mo., 1640; m. 21 Oct., 1662, Samuel Warner of Ipswich.
- 107-7 Faith², b. 30-1mo., 1644; was she the mother of Richard Sutton? and who was the Faith Swan, whose son Richard was baptized in our church 18 July, 1675? Was she ever married?
- 107-8 Sarah², b. ———, 1646; m. 13 May, 1669, Joseph Boynton¹²⁻¹.
And perhaps others.

(To be continued.)

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Aaron, 53.
 Abbey, 219.
 Abbot, 309.
 Abbott, 33, 34, 35, 73, 119, 121.
 Abergavenny, 299.
 Aborn, 219.
 Aey, 309.
 Adams, 19, 34, 56, 63, 64, 69, 100, 101, 125, 200, 287.
 Agge, 124, 127.
 Aiken, 115.
 Albee, 294.
 Alderman, 294.
 Aldrich, 121.
 Allen, 32, 34, 51, 129, 285, 289.
 Almar, 298.
 Almon, 33.
 Ames, 23, 33, 35, 151, 212.
 Amory, 31.
 Andrew, 32, 219.
 Andrews, 27, 31, 32, 33, 34, 46, 50, 98, 100, 110, 112, 114, 119, 192, 193, 296.
 Appleton, 74.
 Archer, 79, 119, 127, 128.
 Armond, 293.
 Arrington, 113, 115.
 Ashby, 102, 282.
 Attwood, 78, 79.
 Auber, 78.
 Auchmuty, 18, 20.
 Averill, 56, 107, 112, 192.
 Avison, 74.
 Ayre, 105.
 Ayres, 235.
 Babson, 35.
 Bachman, 28.
 Bacon, 30, 34, 292.
 Bailey, 109, 141, 142, 143, 188, 238, 240, 309.
 Baker, 35, 79, 118.
 Balch, 55, 103, 186, 193, 282, 284.
 Baldwin, 35.
 Ball, 118.
 Bancroft, 33, 130.
 Banister, 31.
 Bannister, 27.
 Barker, 34, 76, 144, 212, 231, 236, 238, 239.
 Barnard, 188.
 Barnett, 128.
 Barstow, 33.
 Bartlett, 7, 35, 134.
 Bass, 109, 294.
 Batchelder, 35, 103, 291.
 Batcheller, 90, 195.
 Bates, 124, 294.
 Battis, 35.
 Baxter, 155.
 Bayley, 35, 100, 198.
 Beauchamp, 299, 300.
 Beckett, 35.
 Beckford, 32.
 Bedoe, 47, 48.
 Beethoven, 116.
 Bell, 34.
 Benjamin, 34.
 Bennet, 142.
 Bennett, 150, 238.
 Benson, 33.
 Bentley, 52.
 Benton, 34.
 Berick, 34.
 Berry, 34, 289.
 Bertram, 122.
 Betton, 32.
 Beverly, 33.
 Biery, 120.
 Bigelow, 24, 124.
 Bigford, 187.
 Billings, 110.
 Binney, 33.
 Birch, 48, 107.
 Bisbee, 57.
 Bishop, 78, 79, 136, 219.
 Bixby, 137, 283.
 Blackledge, 143.
 Blaisdell, 199.
 Blake, 100, 235.
 Blanchard, 31, 193.
 Blodgette, 59, 134, 231, 304.
 Blunt, 34.
 Bly, 34.
 Boardman, 34, 147.
 Bodin, 155.
 Bolles, 75, 212, 227.
 Bolster, 197.
 Bordman, 33.
 Bothamly, 117.
 Bousley, 34.
 Bowden, 220.
 Bowker, 186.
 Boyd, 34, 113.
 Boynton, 69, 141, 150, 240, 309.
 Boyse, 304.
 Bradbury, 31.
 Bradley, 32, 135, 196.
 Bradstreet, 71, 102, 103, 135, 136, 138, 146, 283, 284.
 Bragdon, 33.
 Bramble, 48.
 Breed, 34, 35, 43, 129, 132, 133, 188.
 Brickett, 34.
 Briggs, 34, 122.
 Brigham, 147.
 Brocklebank, 141, 231, 233.
 Brookhouse, 289.
 Brooks, 119, 121, 294.
 Brown, 33, 34, 35, 63, 68, 71, 79, 102, 110, 117, 119, 282, 296.
 Browne, 32, 35, 258.
 Brownell, 281.
 Browning, 132.
 Bruce, 48.
 Brusch, 128.
 Bryant, 60.
 Buffum, 28.
 Bugard, 76.
 Burbank, 67, 68, 305.
 Burgess, 289.
 Burgh, 299.
 Burley, 32, 34.
 Burlingame, 117.
 Burnham, 34, 104, 194, 294.
 Burpee, 62, 138, 145.
 Burrill, 37.
 Burroughs, 220, 227, 235.
 Buswell, 34.
 Butler, 35.
 Buttrick, 76.
 Buxton, 219, 220.
 Byram, 34.
 Byrnes, 116.
 Calamy, 157.
 Calcott, 78.
 Caldwell, 191.
 Carey, 73, 115.
 Carlisle, 73.
 Carlton, 143.
 Carpenter, 116.
 Carr, 35.
 Carrier, 220.
 Carter, 33, 34, 291.
 Caswell, 35.
 Cate, 34.
 Chadwick, 77, 79, 121, 128.
 Champion, 190.
 Chapin, 192.

- Chapman, 34, 98, 127, 128, 192, 193, 194, 281, 309.
 Chapple, 118.
 Chase, 33, 35, 51, 56, 111, 290.
 Cheever, 125, 126.
 Cheney, 34.
 Cherubini, 120.
 Chever, 33.
 Chipman, 31.
 Chisholm, 114, 115.
 Choate, 27, 28, 32, 33, 79.
 Chute, 65.
 Cicero, 156.
 Clapp, 109, 294.
 Clare, 299.
 Clark, 32, 33, 35, 99, 105, 113, 115, 116, 121, 124, 139, 140, 143, 212, 213, 283, 294.
 Clarke, 33, 34, 35, 128, 137.
 Cleveland, 34.
 Clough, 48, 71, 109, 171, 194.
 Cloutman, 35.
 Coates, 308.
 Coburn, 195.
 Codman, 32.
 Coffin, 60.
 Cogswell, 34.
 Colby, 59, 103.
 Cole, 98, 104, 105, 194, 282, 291, 292.
 Collins, 35.
 Colman, 63.
 Conant, 106, 194.
 Conolly, 33.
 Cook, 101, 219.
 Cooledge, 197.
 Coomes, 71.
 Cooper, 67, 73, 142.
 Corey, 100, 160, 200, 220.
 Corliss, 28.
 Cornish, 301.
 Corwin, 226.
 Cory, 198.
 Cotton, 292.
 Couch, 33.
 Cowen, 128.
 Cranch, 31.
 Crane, 198.
 Creamer, 120.
 Cressey, 144, 234, 238, 239.
 Cromwell, 157, 304.
 Crosby, 32, 46, 51, 64, 111, 135, 148, 238.
 Cross, 32.
 Crosswell, 35.
 Crowell, 35.
 Crowley, 35.
 Crowninshield, 32.
 Cummings, 32, 33, 47.
 Currier, 34, 51, 110.
 Curtis, 152, 234.
 Curtiss, 234, 235.
 Cushing, 28, 32, 34, 73, 74.
 Cutler, 118, 119.
 Daland, 3.
 Dale, 1.
 Dalton, 1.
 Dampney, 1.
 Dana, 27, 31.
 Danby, 113.
 Dane, 1, 27, 28, 31.
 Danforth, 69, 73.
 Daniel, 2.
 Daniell, 2.
 Daniels, 1, 2.
 Darby, 2, 3, 229, 230.
 Darton, 2.
 Davenport, 285.
 Davis, 2, 115, 116, 117, 118, 144.
 Day, 56, 110, 187, 238, 296.
 Deadman, 2, 3.
 Dean, 2.
 Deane, 2.
 Dearborn, 31.
 Deblois, 3.
 Debricks, 3.
 De Burgh, 299.
 Decker, 237.
 De Clare, 299.
 De Courcy, 35.
 Dedman, 2, 3.
 Degjeo, 3.
 Deland, 3.
 Delaney, 3.
 Denison, 149, 150.
 Dennis, 3, 117, 118.
 Derby, 230.
 Derby, 2, 3, 32, 51, 229, 230.
 Dispensers, 297, 298, 299.
 Deveraux, 4.
 Devereaux, 3.
 Devereux, 3, 4, 32, 34.
 Dewey, 73.
 Dewing, 4.
 Dexter, 24, 28.
 Diall, 4.
 Dickerson, 4.
 Dickinson, 63, 65, 137, 144.
 Diel, 4.
 Dier, 4.
 Diger, 4.
 Dillaway, 4.
 Dilly, 200.
 Diman, 4.
 Dimond, 4.
 Dinwiddie, 101, 281.
 Doak, 4.
 Doake, 4.
 Doane, 291.
 Dodd, 4.
 Dodge, 4, 5, 98, 191, 282, 287, 291.
 Dolbear, 51.
 Dole, 23, 61, 70, 71.
 Donaldson, 78.
 Donovan, 35.
 Dorton, 5.
 Dove, 5.
 Dow, 51, 111.
 Downer, 62, 63.
 Downing, 5, 79, 121.
 Dowse, 5.
 Dowst, 5.
 Dresser, 137, 140, 231, 238.
 Driver, 5, 6, 34, 79, 116, 120.
 Duckingfield, 6.
 Dudley, 128, 193.
 Dunbar, 6.
 Duncan, 32.
 Dunham, 293.
 Dunlap, 6, 32.
 Dunsmoor, 188.
 Durgin, 35.
 Dustin, 53, 186.
 Dutch, 6.
 Duty, 71.
 Dwight, 123.
 Dwinell, 106.
 Dwire, 6.
 Dyer, 6, 35.
 Eames, 32, 75.
 Earven, 6.
 Earvin, 6.
 Eastes, 6.
 Eastis, 6.
 Eastman, 33.
 Easty, 220.
 Eaton, 35, 52.
 Edey, 6.
 Edward, 300.
 Edward I, 299.
 Edward II, 299.
 Edward III, 299.
 Edwards, 6, 7.
 Eggleston, 109, 294.
 Eichler, 126.
 Eldridge, 7.
 Elerson, 7.
 Elthorp, 150, 306.
 Elkins, 7.
 Ellery, 112.
 Ellingwood, 28.
 Elliot, 193, 287.
 Ellison, 7.
 Ellsworth, 306.
 Elson, 7.
 Emerson, 51, 103, 132, 134.
 Emerton, 7.
 Emery, 32.
 Emilio, 116.
 Emmerton, 7.
 Endicott, 7, 28, 33, 219.
 English, 7.
 Epea, 7, 8.
 Ervine, 6, 8.
 Estes, 6, 8.
 Esty, 6, 8.
 Eustace, 8.
 Evans, 35.
 Eveleth, 197.
 Evelith, 8.
 Everard, 231.
 Everett, 32.
 Fabens, 8, 33, 34, 52, 124, 125, 127, 185.
 Fabins, 8.
 Fairfield, 8.
 Farewell, 8, 189.
 Farlis, 8.
 Farliss, 8.
 Farmer, 125.
 Farnham, 18, 31, 35, 79.
 Farnum, 115.
 Farrar, 27, 31, 197.
 Faxon, 121, 126.
 Feaver, 8.
 Fellows, 79, 115.
 Felt, 8, 9, 72, 75, 141.

- Felton, 219.
 Fermo, 9.
 Fenollosa, 116, 120, 121, 122,
 124, 125, 126.
 Fergus, 111.
 Ferguson, 9.
 Fernald, 33.
 Field, 9, 32, 282.
 Fife, 200.
 Fillebrown, 9.
 Fisher, 9, 10, 98.
 Fisk, 10, 289.
 Fiske, 35, 104, 118, 144, 145.
 Fitz, 34, 124.
 Flagg, 73.
 Flaherty, 35.
 Flakefield, 10.
 Flanders, 111, 296.
 Fletcher, 10, 46.
 Flint, 10, 34, 99.
 Flower, 197.
 Floyd, 10.
 Flynt, 10.
 Foot, 10.
 Foote, 79, 128.
 Ford, 10, 174, 251.
 Forrester, 10.
 Foster, 11, 32, 33, 34, 47, 52,
 82, 98, 109, 122, 144, 192,
 193.
 Fowler, 11, 12.
 Foye, 12, 35.
 Francis, 12.
 Frazer, 147.
 Freeland, 12.
 Freeman, 187.
 French, 12, 27, 31, 60, 64.
 Frost, 12, 198.
 Frothingham, 12, 119.
 Frye, 12, 35.
 Fuller, 12, 13, 35, 48, 51, 103,
 108, 122.
 Fullerton, 284.
 Furber, 13.
 Furguson, 104, 287.

 Gade, 128.
 Gafney, 13.
 Gage, 100, 134, 231, 288, 306.
 Gahman, 13.
 Gaines, 13.
 Gale, 13, 186.
 Gallagher, 35.
 Gallaher, 13.
 Gallison, 32.
 Galloup, 115.
 Gallup, 105, 296.
 Gambrel, 13.
 Gardiner, 14.
 Gardner, 13, 14.
 Garland, 55.
 Gatchel, 14.
 Gates, 32, 199.
 Gavet, 14, 15.
 Gavett, 15, 124, 127.
 Gavit, 14.
 Gavit, 14.
 Gavot, 15.
 Gee, 57.
 Gefney, 13.
 George, 15, 34.

 Gerauld, 15.
 Gerrish, 15, 27, 32, 33, 60.
 Gerry, 15.
 Getchel, 65.
 Gibbs, 15.
 Giddings, 34.
 Gifford, 15, 124.
 Gilbert, 51, 111, 112.
 Gale, 34.
 Giles, 15, 16, 98, 194.
 Gilford, 16.
 Gill, 16.
 Gillies, 16.
 Gillis, 16, 33.
 Gillmore, 100.
 Gilmore, 120.
 Gleason, 107, 288.
 Glidden, 189.
 Glosfoot, 16.
 Glover, 16, 81.
 Godshall, 81.
 Godshell, 81.
 Goldsmith, 81.
 Goldthwaite, 28.
 Gombaz, 81.
 Good, 160, 220.
 Goodale, 81, 82.
 Goodell, 33.
 Goodew, 82.
 Goodhew, 82.
 Goodhue, 82.
 Goodwin, 28, 35.
 Goodyew, 82.
 Gool, 82.
 Gordon, 82, 100.
 Gould, 82, 83, 102, 103, 115,
 195, 223, 282, 285, 287.
 Goulding, 101.
 Gounod, 125, 126, 129.
 Gove, 34.
 Gover, 83.
 Gowen, 83.
 Grafton, 83.
 Grant, 83.
 Granville, 155.
 Gray, 33, 84, 85, 185.
 Green, 85, 106, 290.
 Greenleaf, 71.
 Greenstreet, 301.
 Gregg, 292.
 Grey, 84.
 Gridley, 17, 18, 19, 20.
 Griffith, 85.
 Groce, 85.
 Gross, 85.
 Ground, 85.
 Groves, 85.
 Gualhere, 85.
 Guilford, 85.
 Gunnison, 85.
 Gwinn, 85.
 Gyles, 15.

 Hackett, 33.
 Hadley, 34, 85.
 Hagar, 85, 124.
 Hagathie, 86.
 Hagathy, 86.
 Haines, 86.
 Hair, 86.

 Hale, 34, 65, 79, 86, 101, 136,
 139, 141, 142, 155, 200.
 Hall, 85, 189, 285.
 Halloran, 86.
 Hamilton, 86.
 Hammond, 32, 86, 107, 135,
 138, 142, 146.
 Hampson, 86.
 Hancock, 26.
 Handel, 74, 114, 116, 118,
 120.
 Handford, 86.
 Hannan, 35.
 Hanson, 282.
 Haraden, 86.
 Harding, 292.
 Hardy, 86.
 Hare, 86.
 Harmon, 33, 34.
 Harney, 86.
 Harraden, 86.
 Harriden, 86.
 Harriman, 34.
 Harrington, 86, 87.
 Harris, 60, 87, 117, 119, 136.
 Harrison, 87.
 Hart, 118.
 Harthorne, 88.
 Harvy, 87.
 Harwood, 50, 51, 111.
 Hasen, 237.
 Haskall, 87.
 Haskell, 33, 112, 285.
 Hastie, 87.
 Hutch, 294.
 Hath, 87.
 Hathorn, 87, 88, 188.
 Hathorne, 87, 88, 226.
 Haward, 88.
 Hawkes, 34.
 Hawthorn, 87.
 Hawthorne, 87.
 Hayden, 195, 196.
 Haydn, 74, 75, 114, 116, 118,
 126.
 Haynes, 88.
 Hayter, 118.
 Hayward, 88, 127.
 Hazelton, 88.
 Hazen, 32, 35, 55, 60, 62, 135.
 Hazzelton, 88.
 Heart, 88.
 Heather, 88.
 Heaton, 187.
 Hector, 88.
 Heiligers, 88.
 Helme, 88.
 Henderson, 88, 89.
 Henfield, 89.
 Henman, 89.
 Henry, 89.
 Henry II, 299.
 Henry V, 299.
 Henry VI, 300.
 Henry VII, 301.
 Henschel, 129.
 Herbert, 89.
 Hero, 89.
 Herrick, 33, 34, 89, 102, 219.
 Heusler, 89.
 Hews, 94.
 Hibbert, 138.

Hidden, 239.
 Higbee, 127.
 Higgins, 90, 113, 284.
 Higginson, 90.
 Higgons, 90.
 Hildreth, 291.
 Hill, 34, 90, 118, 282.
 Hiller, 90, 175.
 Hilliard, 90.
 Hilman, 229, 230.
 Hilton, 90.
 Hines, 35.
 Hitchens, 90.
 Hitchings, 37.
 Hitchins, 91.
 Hoag, 34.
 Hobart, 91.
 Hobbs, 97.
 Hobby, 82.
 Hobson, 61, 149, 150.
 Hodge, 31.
 Hodgen, 91.
 Hodges, 34, 79, 91, 92.
 Hodgkins, 198.
 Hofmann, 128.
 Hohn, 92.
 Holden, 34.
 Holman, 34, 92.
 Holt, 92.
 Holton, 219.
 Holyoke, 72, 73, 92, 93.
 Homan, 287, 291.
 Homes, 63, 93.
 Honeycomb, 115.
 Hood, 51, 93, 102, 112.
 Hooper, 32, 93.
 Hopkins, 73, 93, 157.
 Hopkinson, 60, 309.
 Hoppin, 119.
 Horn, 116.
 Horne, 93.
 Horr, 109, 202.
 Horsley, 78, 79.
 Hortin, 93.
 Horton, 93.
 Hosmer, 31, 93.
 Houlton, 219.
 Houston, 123.
 Hovey, 32, 64, 69, 94, 235.
 How, 32, 220.
 Howard, 94, 115, 118, 119.
 Howden, 94.
 Howdoin, 94.
 Howe, 33, 76, 100, 193, 195, 198.
 Hower, 94.
 Howes, 32, 94.
 Howland, 33.
 Hubbard, 34, 94, 113, 116, 117, 118, 119, 287.
 Hubon, 73, 75.
 Huchenson, 94.
 Hudson, 199.
 Hughs, 94.
 Hulen, 94.
 Hunt, 34, 94, 240.
 Hunter, 305.
 Huntington, 32, 34, 119, 120.
 Hurlburt, 35, 95.
 Huse, 34.
 Huss, 155.
 Hutchinson, 19, 20, 21, 34, 35, 95, 142, 219, 304.

Indicott, 95.
 Ingalls, 33, 95.
 Ingals, 95.
 Ingersoll, 95.
 Ingersoll, 95, 96.
 Ingolls, 95.
 Ingols, 95.
 Ireland, 34, 49, 50, 96, 111, 198.
 Irving, 96.
 Irvinge, 96.
 Israel, 153, 203, 211, 223, 225.
 Ives, 33, 35, 96.

Jackson, 28, 31, 74, 96, 144, 233.
 Jacobs, 220, 227.
 James I, 298.
 Janes, 96.
 Jarrat, 59.
 Jarratt, 236.
 Jealouson, 96.
 Jeans, 96.
 Jeffers, 161.
 Jeffrey, 161.
 Jeffries, 70, 161.
 Jeffry, 161.
 Jenkins, 34.
 Jenks, 161.
 Jenness, 34, 290.
 Jensen, 128.
 Jew, 161.
 Jewett, 59, 64, 70, 71, 79, 116, 136, 137, 138, 140, 144, 145, 146, 150, 233, 235, 236, 239, 304.
 Jocelyn, 75, 116, 117.
 John, 299.
 Johnson, 28, 33, 34, 35, 61, 79, 102, 103, 144, 157, 161, 162.
 Johnstone, 162.
 Jones, 33, 34, 35, 162, 187.
 Joplin, 162.
 Joseph, 162.
 Josephs, 162.
 Joy, 162.

Kahoo, 162.
 Kallum, 162.
 Kast, 162.
 Keen, 162.
 Keene, 35, 162.
 Kehew, 162.
 Keho, 162.
 Kehoe, 162.
 Kehou, 162, 163.
 Keith, 34.
 Kelham, 163.
 Kellam, 163, 186.
 Keller, 76, 78, 79, 80.
 Kelley, 101.
 Kelly, 34.
 Kempton, 163.
 Kendall, 53, 186.
 Kenney, 163.
 Kent, 298.
 Keville, 35.
 Kilborn, 55, 309.
 Kilborne, 139.
 Kilbourne, 145, 147.

Kilburn, 139.
 Killam, 163.
 Kimball, 31, 33, 34, 51, 52, 55, 75, 78, 79, 98, 163, 200, 284.
 King, 27, 28, 31, 32, 79, 163, 164.
 Kingsbury, 101.
 Kinsman, 120, 164.
 Kissick, 164.
 Kittredge, 32.
 Knap, 164.
 Knapp, 23, 27, 32, 164, 286.
 Knight, 62, 64, 67, 164.
 Knights, 164.
 Knowlton, 52, 185.
 Knox, 34, 155.

Lacy, 198.
 Ladd, 57.
 Lafaver, 169.
 Lafavor, 169.
 Lake, 50, 164, 284.
 Lamb, 164.
 Lambert, 144, 146, 147, 164, 165, 231.
 Lamprial, 165.
 Lampriel, 165.
 Lamson, 33, 35, 106, 165.
 Lancaster, 142.
 Lander, 79, 128, 165, 166, 167.
 Landers, 255, 256.
 Lane, 13, 149, 150, 166, 290.
 Lang, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 166, 167, 294.
 Langley, 299.
 Langmaid, 129.
 Lardner, 167.
 Larkin, 217, 218.
 Laroque, 169.
 Lathrop, 232.
 Lauchlin, 167.
 Lauuder, 165.
 Launders, 255, 256.
 Law, 59, 72, 136, 141, 307.
 Lawless, 167.
 Lawrence, 52, 76, 77, 79, 167, 198, 292.
 Lawson, 168, 298.
 Lawton, 198.
 Leach, 168, 219.
 Lear, 111, 307.
 Leaver, 231.
 Leavitt, 168.
 Lebetter, 168.
 Le Breton, 32.
 Lechmere, 168, 298.
 Lee, 52, 122, 126, 168, 169.
 Leech, 168.
 Leeson, 53, 186.
 Lefavor, 169.
 Lefavour, 49, 50, 128, 169.
 Le Favre, 169.
 Lefeavor, 169.
 Le Fevor, 169.
 Legardo, 169.
 Leighton, 35, 234.
 Lemmon, 169.
 Lemon, 76, 78, 116, 169.
 Leonard, 34, 109, 169.
 Leopard, 169.

Lewis, 6, 169.
 Leyrie, 169.
 Lillie, 169.
 Lilly, 169, 170.
 Lincoln, 34, 74, 124.
 Lindegard, 53.
 Lindes, 170.
 Lindsay, 50.
 Liscomb, 170.
 Liscombe, 170.
 Lister, 170.
 Lithgow, 31.
 Little, 27, 31, 117, 128, 170.
 Littlefield, 57.
 Livermore, 27, 31.
 Locke, 291.
 Lombard, 17, 18.
 Longfellow, 70, 77.
 Lord, 28, 32, 33, 120, 192, 193.
 Loring, 32, 170, 227.
 Lothrop, 60.
 Low, 115, 170, 171.
 Lowell, 31, 171.
 Lucie, 35.
 Luffkin, 171.
 Lufkin, 171.
 Lull, 67.
 Lune, 135.
 Lunt, 32, 171.
 Luscom, 171.
 Luscomb, 171.
 Luther, 74, 155.
 Lyall, 34.
 Lyndal, 171.
 Lyon, 190.

Mac Combe, 171.
 Mac daniel, 171.
 Mace, 34.
 Macintire, 172.
 Mac Intire, 172.
 Mack, 27, 32, 79.
 Mackentire, 172.
 Mackey, 172.
 Mackintire, 172.
 Mac Mellan, 172.
 Maddock, 190.
 Magery, 175.
 Magrah, 172.
 Mahoney, 34.
 Majore, 175.
 Majory, 175.
 Majury, 175.
 Malcolm, 172.
 Mallet, 74, 76.
 Malloon, 172, 173.
 Manning, 32, 173.
 Mansfield, 31, 34, 173.
 Marcy, 72.
 Margati, 127.
 Marsh, 33, 46, 173.
 Marshal, 111.
 Marshall, 50.
 Marston, 32, 33, 173, 174.
 Martin, 174, 220.
 Mascol, 174.
 Mascoll, 174.
 Mason, 79, 174, 292.
 Massenet, 128.
 Massey, 174, 175.

Massury, 175.
 Masury, 175.
 Matthews, 175.
 Maugrig, 177.
 Mavery, 98.
 May, 115.
 Mayberry, 175.
 Mayo, 175.
 Mazzinghi, 79.
 M'cartea, 171.
 McCarthy, 35.
 McCusker, 35.
 Meelroy, 172.
 MeelRoy, 172.
 McGilchrist, 172.
 Mc Gua, 172.
 McGway, 172.
 McKone, 35.
 McMullan, 186.
 McNeirney, 35.
 McPherson, 172.
 McRoy, 172.
 McVey, 172.
 M'demar, 171.
 Mead, 109, 199.
 Mears, 35, 191, 289.
 Meek, 175, 176.
 Mendelssohn, 123, 129.
 Merong, 177.
 Merriam, 284.
 Merrill, 32, 33, 35, 185.
 Merritt, 115, 116.
 Mervin, 303.
 Merwyn, 302.
 Merwyne, 302.
 Messervey, 176.
 Messervy, 176.
 Mick, 176.
 Micklefield, 79.
 Mighill, 59, 62, 134, 305.
 Miller, 32, 305.
 Millet, 176.
 Millett, 176, 177.
 Milliken, 34.
 Millitt, 176.
 Milton, 159.
 Minot, 27, 31, 32.
 Mires, 177.
 Miriam, 177.
 Mix, 62.
 M'troy, 172.
 Moers, 64.
 Molloy, 177.
 Monds, 79.
 Moody, 35, 56, 188.
 Moor, 177.
 Moore, 34, 48, 55, 107.
 More, 155.
 Moreland, 177.
 Morgan, 177.
 Morgridge, 177.
 Moriarty, 177.
 Morlaix, 298, 299, 301.
 Mornington, 78, 114.
 Morong, 177.
 Morrill, 33.
 Morris, 177.
 Morse, 33, 63, 79, 101, 177, 178, 198, 200.
 Morten, 178.
 Morton, 186.
 Moseley, 27, 31, 33, 178.

Moses, 178.
 Mosley, 178.
 Mosly, 178.
 Motey, 178.
 Moulton, 34, 36, 198, 288.
 Moyes, 35.
 Mozart, 74, 114, 116, 117, 120, 126.
 M'Pherson, 172.
 Muckford, 178.
 Muckleroy, 171, 172.
 Muckley, 178.
 Mudge, 33.
 Mugford, 178.
 Muggford, 178.
 Mugrage, 177.
 Mulhern, 33.
 Mullet, 178.
 Munday, 56, 179.
 Munson, 72.
 Murphee, 179.
 Murphy, 179.
 Murray, 179, 282.
 Myers, 177.
 Myrick, 35.
 Nash, 27, 31.
 Neal, 58, 179, 189, 190.
 Needham, 179.
 Neilson, 23.
 Nelson, 60, 141, 145, 231, 240.
 Nesboth, 180.
 Neville, 300.
 Newcomb, 32, 116, 117.
 Newell, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119.
 Newhall, 33, 117, 151, 180.
 Newton, 32, 180, 190, 290.
 Nicholls, 180.
 Nichols, 27, 31, 128, 180.
 Nicholson, 180, 181.
 Nights, 181.
 Niles, 34.
 Noble, 48, 197.
 Noonan, 35.
 Norcross, 121.
 Norman, 181.
 Norris, 34, 79, 181.
 Northend, 17, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 33, 136, 138, 232, 239.
 Northey, 181.
 Norwood, 181.
 Nourse, 151, 152, 153, 181, 203, 212, 213, 217, 220.
 Noyes, 27, 31, 33, 63, 64, 65, 68, 138.
 Nunn, 181.
 Nurse, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 181, 201, 202, 204, 211, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229.
 Nutting, 181.
 Oakes, 32.
 Oakman, 181.
 Obear, 181.
 Ober, 181.
 O'Brien, 32.

- O'Callaghan, 35.
 Odel, 181.
 Odell, 181.
 Odle, 181.
 Offut, 181.
 Oliver, 32, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
 80, 124, 129, 130, 132, 133,
 181, 182.
 Omsted, 182.
 Organ, 97.
 Orne, 56, 182, 183.
 Orsborn, 183.
 Osborn, 79, 160.
 Osborne, 35, 183.
 Osburn, 219.
 Osgood, 33, 34, 118, 121, 183,
 186.
 Otis, 18, 19, 20.
 Owens, 48.

 Packard, 60.
 Paddock, 109, 293.
 Page, 35, 79, 183.
 Pain, 183.
 Paine, 183.
 Palfray, 79.
 Palfrey, 183, 184.
 Palfry, 183, 184.
 Palmer, 60, 64, 71, 150, 184.
 Parish, 32, 106, 290.
 Parker, 32, 33, 78, 125, 184,
 220, 241.
 Parkhurst, 293.
 Parkins, 302.
 Parkinson, 105.
 Parks, 27, 31.
 Parkyns, 297, 302, 303.
 Parnel, 241.
 Parnell, 76, 79, 241.
 Parrat, 59, 232, 233, 307.
 Parris, 227.
 Parrot, 241.
 Parsons, 23, 24, 28, 31, 33,
 34, 241.
 Paterson, 242.
 Patfield, 241, 242.
 Patterson, 242.
 Pattin, 242.
 Paul, 242.
 Payson, 71, 79, 134, 135, 147.
 Peabody, 31, 33, 34, 47, 53,
 76, 102, 104, 106, 121, 194,
 242, 283, 285, 288, 289, 290.
 Peal, 242, 243.
 Peale, 243.
 Pearl, 34.
 Pearson, 34, 60, 61, 62, 63,
 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71,
 135, 290.
 Peas, 243.
 Pease, 49, 243.
 Peel, 243.
 Peele, 75, 243.
 Pees, 243.
 Peirce, 78, 79, 80, 243, 244.
 Peirkins, 300.
 Peirson, 79.
 Peland, 244.
 Pendergrass, 244.
 Penney, 307.

 Perkins, 31, 33, 46, 47, 48,
 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56,
 57, 58, 79, 97, 98, 99, 100,
 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,
 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,
 118, 124, 145, 185, 186, 187,
 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193,
 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199,
 200, 244, 281, 282, 283, 284,
 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290,
 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296,
 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302,
 303.
 Perley, 103.
 Pernan, 244.
 Perrin, 33.
 Perrot, 244.
 Perry, 33, 35, 75, 115, 290.
 Person, 244.
 Peters, 244.
 Pettingill, 291.
 Pew, 35.
 Phannel, 244.
 Phelps, 244.
 Phillips, 32, 33, 34, 98, 134,
 195, 219, 244, 245.
 Phillis, 245.
 Phippany, 245.
 Phippen, 52, 127, 245, 285.
 Phips, 135.
 Pickard, 60, 71, 135, 136, 137,
 138, 139, 140, 143, 245, 307.
 Pickering, 27, 31, 32, 75,
 245, 246.
 Pickman, 246.
 Pickwith, 246.
 Pickworth, 246.
 Pierce, 32, 33, 35, 246, 247.
 Pierrekins, 298.
 Pigot, 247.
 Pike, 31, 33, 283, 284.
 Pinchon, 31.
 Pingree, 33, 55, 98, 185, 193,
 284.
 Pingry, 64, 135.
 Pitman, 32, 112, 247.
 Pittman, 247.
 Plats, 137, 144, 146, 150, 231.
 Platts, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143,
 144, 145, 146.
 Plumer, 33, 63, 67.
 Plummer, 61.
 Pomroy, 73.
 Poole, 33, 99.
 Poor, 34, 35, 73, 247, 290.
 Poore, 60, 61.
 Pope, 31, 247.
 Porter, 31, 34, 185, 194, 219,
 247, 289.
 Potter, 136, 192, 193.
 Powell, 247.
 Power, 247.
 Prat, 247.
 Pratt, 75, 98, 109, 247, 292.
 Prebble, 247.
 Prentiss, 35.
 Prescott, 26, 27, 28, 31, 33,
 234, 247, 248.
 Preston, 35, 220, 248.
 Prime, 141, 143, 145, 146, 147.
 Prince, 27, 31, 32, 78, 79,
 116, 117, 119, 121, 248.
 Prior, 248.
 Procter, 220, 248.
 Proctor, 32, 248, 289, 290.
 Pryor, 54, 187, 248.
 Pudeator, 220.
 Pulling, 31, 248.
 Pulsifer, 103, 285.
 Punchard, 248, 249.
 Putnam, 27, 31, 34, 79, 151,
 191, 217, 219, 223, 227, 228,
 229, 249.
 Pyncheon, 31, 249.
 Pynchon, 249.

 Quill, 35.
 Quilter, 309.
 Quinn, 35.

 Rabell, 249.
 Raddan, 249.
 Raddin, 105.
 Rainer, 149.
 Ramsdell, 249, 287.
 Randall, 69, 101, 118, 122.
 Randegger, 128.
 Ranson, 249.
 Rantoul, 28, 32, 33.
 Ravell, 249.
 Rawlins, 249.
 Ray, 98, 189, 195.
 Raymond, 35, 186.
 Rea, 104, 219, 249, 287, 288,
 291.
 Read, 249.
 Reading, 249.
 Redfield, 249.
 Reed, 33, 188, 220, 249.
 Reeves, 250.
 Reid, 249.
 Remington, 147, 148, 149,
 250.
 Reyner, 147, 149, 305.
 Reynolds, 109, 293.
 Rheinberger, 128, 129.
 Rhoades, 114, 115.
 Rice, 152, 153, 203, 211, 250.
 Richard II, 299.
 Richard III, 300.
 Richards, 71, 250.
 Richardson, 32, 34, 35, 79,
 250.
 Richie, 250.
 Riddle, 250.
 Ridgway, 250.
 Riley, 150.
 Rimington, 250.
 Ring, 250, 251.
 Ritchie, 251.
 Roberts, 32, 34, 120, 251.
 Robertson, 251, 281.
 Robinson, 33, 34, 113, 114,
 115, 116, 118, 119, 127, 251.
 Rogers, 32, 33, 146, 149, 231,
 237, 251, 305.
 Rollins, 34, 40, 251.
 Romberg, 120.
 Ronayne, 35.
 Roomer, 251.
 Ropes, 53, 251, 252, 253.
 Rose, 253.

- Ross, 50, 110, 253.
 Rossini, 114, 116, 118.
 Rouse, 232.
 Routh, 253.
 Rowe, 31.
 Rowel, 253.
 Rowell, 35, 253.
 Rowles, 253.
 Rowley, 35.
 Rudolphson, 123.
 Rue, 253, 254.
 Ruloff, 254.
 Ruloff, 254.
 Russ, 54.
 Russel, 254.
 Russell, 32, 34, 35, 114, 220, 254.
 Rust, 254.
 Ryan, 254.
 Rylee, 150.
 Ryne, 254.
- Sabine, 195.
 Safford, 33, 238, 255.
 Sage, 255.
 Saint Barbe, 255.
 Salisbury, 301.
 Saltontall, 27, 28, 31, 75, 79, 119.
 Sampson, 255.
 Sanborn, 34.
 Sanders, 255, 256.
 Sands, 232.
 Sandys, 232.
 Sargeant, 255.
 Sargent, 31, 35.
 Saul, 256.
 Saunders, 33, 34, 117, 118, 139, 143, 255, 256.
 Sauderson, 256.
 Savage, 59, 135, 231, 237, 238, 256, 257.
 Sawyer, 32, 59, 232, 233, 234, 282.
 Sayward, 34.
 Scales, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238.
 Schubert, 128.
 Schumann, 128.
 Scot, 237, 257.
 Scott, 32, 220, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 257.
 Searl, 257.
 Searle, 69.
 Searls, 257.
 Sedgwick, 23.
 Seldon, 257.
 Sennet, 257.
 Sennett, 257.
 Servey, 257.
 Sewall, 23, 28, 31, 34, 304.
 Sewell, 138.
 Shabain, 257.
 Shannon, 257.
 Shaw, 74, 114, 257.
 Shed, 257.
 Shehain, 257.
 Shehane, 257.
 Shelton, 257.
 Shelvock, 257.
 Shepard, 124, 186, 257.
 Shepardson, 98, 99.
- Shepherd, 257.
 Sheppard, 284.
 Sherman, 33, 34, 198.
 Shillaber, 27, 32.
 Shimmings, 258.
 Short, 258.
 Shot, 258.
 Shott, 258.
 Shove, 305.
 Showers, 258.
 Sibley, 258.
 Silsbee, 32, 258.
 Silver, 258.
 Simes, 258.
 Simmons, 88, 258, 292.
 Simms, 258.
 Simon, 76.
 Simonds, 263.
 Simpson, 35.
 Sinclair, 258.
 Skerry, 258, 259.
 Skinner, 35.
 Sleeper, 283.
 Sliuman, 259.
 Small, 121.
 Snelage, 194.
 Smith, 34, 35, 46, 50, 51, 59, 71, 103, 105, 106, 117, 118, 119, 127, 135, 136, 140, 199, 236, 259, 260, 289, 294, 305, 306, 307.
 Smithers, 260, 261.
 Sneathen, 261.
 Sommerville, 261.
 Southard, 261.
 Southward, 261.
 Southwick, 261.
 Sparhawk, 261.
 Spaulding, 32, 196, 197.
 Sperry, 153.
 Spofford, 23, 99, 307.
 Spofforth, 78, 79, 114.
 Sprague, 27, 31, 79, 261.
 Spugs, 261.
 Stacey, 261.
 Standley, 261.
 Stanford, 261.
 Stanley, 261.
 Stannard, 261.
 Stanton, 307, 308.
 Stearnes, 262.
 Stearns, 33, 35, 262.
 Stephens, 32.
 Stephenson, 32.
 Sternes, 262.
 Sterns, 261.
 Stetson, 103, 285.
 Stevens, 32, 33.
 Stevenson, 74, 78.
 Steward, 262.
 Stewart, 146.
 St. Barbe, 255.
 Stickney, 32, 33, 79, 137, 145, 233, 235, 262, 308, 309.
 Stileman, 262.
 Sules, 113, 115, 282.
 Still, 262.
 Stimpson, 33, 124.
 Stimson, 262.
 Stocker, 262.
 Stone, 33, 34, 53, 101, 128, 262, 287.
- Storey, 104.
 Story, 27, 28, 31, 33, 104, 112, 282.
 Stoughton, 21.
 Straw, 188.
 Strong, 306.
 Strout, 262.
 Stuart, 27, 32.
 Sumner, 125, 294, 308.
 Sutton, 79, 309.
 Swan, 78, 262, 263, 308, 309.
 Swasey, 70, 263.
 Sweeney, 34, 35.
 Swett, 27, 31.
 Swinnerton, 219.
 Symes, 31.
 Symonds, 35, 79, 263, 264, 265.
- Taber, 35.
 Taggart, 33.
 Tapley, 151, 152.
 Tarance, 265.
 Tarbell, 220.
 Tarbox, 34.
 Tarrant, 265.
 Tarrant's, 265.
 Tasker, 35.
 Tatum, 265.
 Taylor, 118, 265, 298.
 Teague, 265, 266.
 Tenney, 59, 63, 64, 66, 198, 232, 233, 234.
 Tenny, 32.
 Thacher, 19, 20.
 Thaxter, 31.
 Thomas, 31, 51, 105, 227, 266.
 Thompson, 33, 34, 266.
 Thomson, 266.
 Thorndike, 32, 33, 79, 120.
 Thurston, 60, 61, 63, 266, 268, 286.
 Tilden, 295.
 Tmk, 266.
 Tiplady, 266.
 Tiplathy, 266.
 Tirrell, 34.
 Titcomb, 31, 62.
 Todd, 35, 102, 304.
 Toplady, 266.
 Toppen, 65, 239.
 Towle, 193, 287.
 Town, 266.
 Towne, 56, 97, 103, 104, 283, 287, 288.
 Townsend, 186, 266, 267.
 Tozzer, 267.
 Trask, 267.
 Traske, 267.
 Treadwell, 267.
 Treford, 267.
 Trefords, 267.
 Trefry, 35.
 Trevett, 32.
 Troop, 267.
 Trow, 267.
 Truelove, 267.
 Trull, 199.
 Trumble, 306, 309.
 Trumbull, 267.
 Tucker, 31, 32, 58, 267, 268.

- Tuckerman, 34, 117, 119,
 120, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132,
 133.
 Tufts, 36, 37, 112.
 Tullar, 34.
 Turnbull, 268.
 Turner, 300, 301.
 Turold, 298.
 Turston, 268.
 Tuttle, 33, 35, 37.
 Twichell, 117.
 Tyng, 31.

 Ulmer, 268.
 Underwood, 268.
 Upham, 33, 34, 151, 152, 153,
 154, 201, 212, 214, 217, 218.
 Upton, 33, 79, 118, 123, 124,
 185, 268.
 Usher, 35.
 Ustace, 8, 268.

 Valentine, 34, 124.
 Valpey, 37, 268.
 Valpy, 268, 270.
 Vanderport, 268, 269.
 Van Dolfson, 101, 281.
 Vans, 269.
 Varney, 115.
 Varnum, 27, 31, 142, 143.
 Vary, 269.
 Vaughan, 294.
 Veale, 269.
 Veary, 269.
 Vennen, 269.
 Verat, 72.
 Verdi, 125.
 Verin, 142.
 Very, 78, 132, 269.
 Vibert, 269.
 Vickary, 37, 38.
 Vincent, 269.
 Vinnen, 269.
 Von Weber, 79.

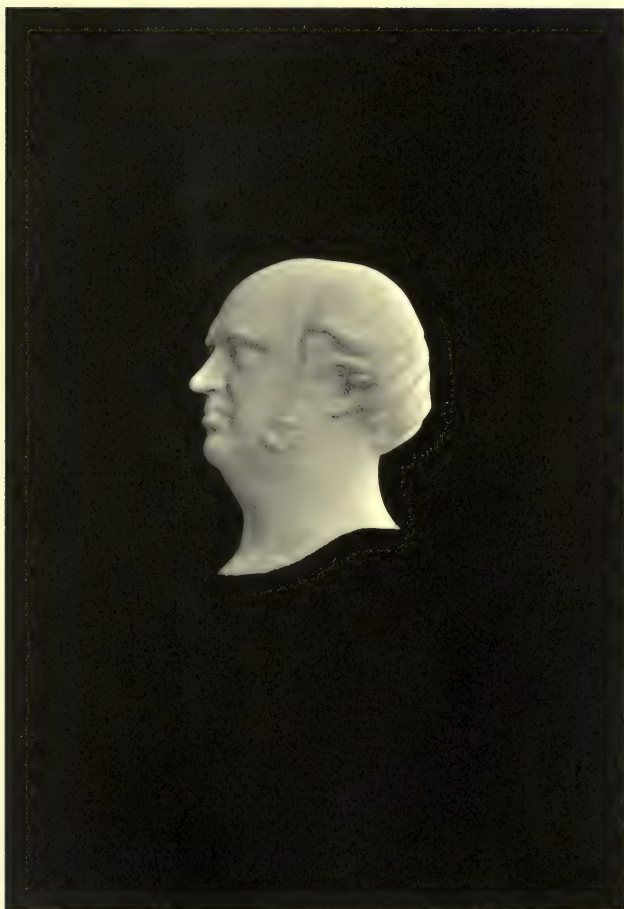
 Wadsworth, 49, 72, 269.
 Wait, 269.
 Waitt, 38.
 Walden, 38, 39.
 Waldo, 269, 270.
 Wales, 270.
 Walker, 61, 65, 73, 148, 270.
 Wallace, 32.
 Wallingford, 71.
 Wallis, 78, 136.
 Walluger, 155.
 Walmesley, 78.
 Walpey, 268, 270.
 Walpy, 270.

 Walsh, 32.
 Walton, 39.
 Wanderford, 270.
 Ward, 32, 39, 270, 271.
 Warden, 271.
 Wardwell, 34, 35, 220.
 Ware, 109, 293.
 Warner, 272, 309.
 Warren, 272.
 Warring, 272.
 Warwick, 299.
 Washburn, 109, 292.
 Waters, 32, 120, 272.
 Watkins, 272.
 Watson, 33, 194, 272.
 Watts, 272.
 Weare, 35.
 Webb, 32, 34, 79, 237, 272,
 273, 274.
 Webbe, 74, 78, 114.
 Webster, 40, 115, 116.
 Weed, 33.
 Well, 35.
 Welch, 35, 78.
 Welcome, 275.
 Weld, 274.
 Wellcome, 274.
 Wellman, 275.
 Wells, 40, 192, 195, 275.
 Welman, 275.
 Wendall, 40.
 Wendel, 275.
 Wendell, 275.
 West, 33, 74, 76, 77, 79, 275,
 276.
 Weston, 40, 41.
 Wetmore, 31, 276.
 Wheatland, 27, 32, 33, 34.
 Wheeler, 41, 101, 145, 200.
 Wheelock, 187.
 Whipple, 32, 72, 74, 75, 77,
 79, 113, 117, 119, 122, 124,
 125, 127, 128, 149.
 Whitaker, 276.
 Whitcomb, 40.
 White, 27, 31, 33, 35, 41, 101,
 147, 249, 276, 277, 281.
 Whitefoot, 277.
 Whiten, 66.
 Whitford, 277.
 Whiting, 42, 128.
 Whitmore, 41, 79, 116, 117,
 118, 119, 122, 124, 297.
 Whitney, 41, 123.
 Whittemore, 277.
 Whitten, 66.
 Whittick, 277.
 Whittier, 213, 214, 221, 222.
 Whitworth, 277.
 Whorfe, 277.
 Wicom, 142, 306.
 Widden, 277.

 Wigglesworth, 149.
 Wiggins, 277.
 Wilde, 32.
 Wildes, 32, 102, 103, 194,
 220, 223, 224, 282, 288.
 Wilds, 277.
 Wiley, 33.
 Wilkins, 34.
 Willard, 32, 220.
 Willey, 98, 185, 192.
 William the Conqueror,
 298.
 Williams, 32, 33, 42, 72, 143,
 277, 278, 279.
 Williamson, 236, 279.
 Willis, 101, 198, 236, 279,
 281.
 Wills, 104, 286, 290.
 Wilson, 35, 186, 231, 279, 309.
 Willy, 279.
 Winch, 127, 128, 129.
 Wing, 42.
 Winn, 42.
 Winship, 279.
 Winslow, 279, 294.
 Wiswall, 135.
 Withington, 34.
 Witt, 42, 43.
 Wonson, 112.
 Wood, 43, 44, 64, 65, 66, 107,
 279, 301.
 Woodbridge, 32, 279.
 Woodbury, 44, 232, 233, 279,
 290.
 Woodel, 279.
 Wooden, 279.
 Woodhall, 279.
 Woodkins, 184, 280.
 Woodman, 66, 280.
 Woods, 34.
 Woodward, 32.
 Woodwell, 279, 280.
 Woodworth, 109, 290.
 Woolley, 45.
 Wooster, 59.
 Worcester, 33, 59, 118, 299.
 Worden, 112.
 Wordsworth, 132.
 Worthen, 45.
 Wright, 31, 33, 35.
 Wyatt, 280.
 Wyman, 33.

 Yell, 280.
 York, 35.
 Young, 34, 280.
 Younge, 280.

 Zerrahn, 122, 123, 124.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXIV

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1888

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Contribution to the History of the Ancient Family of Woodbury, communicated by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	1
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	43
Half-mile Stone, Wenham,	71
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Wenham (continued),	72

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Negro Slavery in Massachusetts; portions of a paper read before the Beverly Lyceum, April, 1833, by Robert Rantoul, Senr.,	81
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Dodge's Row (North Beverly), copied by WELLINGTON POOL,	109
Sketch of Mrs. William Jarvis of Weathersfield, Vt., by Mrs. Mary Pepperell Sparhawk Jarvis Cutts, edited by CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD,	123
An "Epicedium," composed in 1752 by Rev. John Cleaveland of Chebacco (now Essex), in Ipswich, Mass., by E. P. CROWELL,	140
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground at Lynnfield Centre, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON,	146

Pay Roll of Capt Jn ^o Dodge's Company of Guards, found among the papers of Enos Gallop, 1834,	157
Salem Military Company — Names of the Volunteer Artillery Corps,	160

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Gleanings relative to the family of Adam Hawkes, one of the early settlers of the third plantation of Massachusetts, con- tributed by NATHAN M. HAWKES,	161
Early Records of the Church in Topsfield, communicated by JOHN H. GOULD,	181
Sketch of Mrs. William Jarvis (continued),	206
Genealogy of the Allen Family of Manchester, Mass., from the earliest settlement to the year 1886, by JOHN PRICE,	223

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Our New Domain,	241
A History of Methodism in Salem, by JAMES F. ALMY,	275
Allen Family (continued),	302
Notes and Queries,	313

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. JAN., FEB., MARCH, 1887. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A CONTRIBUTION TO THE HISTORY OF THE ANCIENT
FAMILY OF WOODBURY.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

No less than nineteen towns and one or more counties, located in fourteen different states of the Union, bear the name of WOODBURY. It is a name which fills no inconsiderable space in the library catalogues and in the dictionaries of authors. It is the name of an ancient, numerous, widespread and substantial family. Risdon, writing before 1640, cites the Woodburys as having been among the conspicuous families of southern Devon, and Polwhele, writing later and evidently following the same authorities, says of the Damarells of Stoke Damarell, near Plymouth, "This family was connected with many distinguished houses, such as Woodbery," and others.¹ Possibly it may be able to claim amongst its sons so interesting a character as that old knight, Sir Ralph de Wodeburg of Not-

¹ See Tristram Risdon's *Survey of Devon*, p. 207; also Richard Polwhele's *History of Devonshire*, Vol. III, p. 450.

tingham, whom the chronicle exhibits buckling on his armor for the Welsh wars which gave Edward the Plantagenet, first of the sovereigns of England, undisputed dominion over that Celtic province, and his infant son, first of the long line of heirs of England, the title of Prince of Wales.²

Later it produced such a man as John Woodbury, the pioneer of Cape Ann; four years in New England before the arrival of Endecott; first envoy to the mother country; first constable of Salem; the "father Woodbery" of our early records, to whom one of the five farms of two hun-

² From 1267 to 1284, Llewellyn ap Gryffith, the acknowledged Welsh chief, was constantly invading England and inflicting incalculable losses upon the southern counties. This chief died in battle, and the unruly principality at last succumbed in 1284. The spirit of the times is well embodied in these burning words which the poet Gray puts into the mouth of his Welsh bard:

"Ruin seize thee, ruthless King!
Confusion on thy banners wait;
Though fanned by Conquest's crimson wing
They mock the air with idle state

Helm nor hauberk's twisted mail,
Nor e'en thy virtues, Tyrant! shall avail
To save thy secret soul from nightly fears,
From Cambria's curse — from Cambria's tears!
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
Weave the warp and weave the woof,
The winding-sheet of Edward's race!
Give ample room and verge enough
The characters of Hell to trace!"

In July, 1277, the writs for military service, for the fifth year of Edward I, show Radulphus de Wodeburg¹, knight, performing duty under a summons from the constable of England, returnable at a muster at Worcester on the octave of St. John the Baptist; and again, in a record of "Wages of Knights and Esquires in the Welsh Wars" for 1282-4, the tenth and twelfth years of Edward I, Sir Ralph appears in the following entry: "Friday, 19th June, for Sir Ralph de Wodeburg, with four horses and trappings from Monday, 15th June, to the vigil of St. John the Baptist, 9 days, XLV shillings wages." And in the "Fine Rolls" of the thirteenth year of Edward I (1285) Henry de Woddebur (described in "Testa de Nevill" as "*filius et heres Rad'i*") appears as executor of the will of Rad' de Wodebur. But Robert Thoroton in his *Antiquities of Nottingham* (1677) cites the "Pipe Roll" for the sixth year of Richard I, and names one Ralph de Wudebure who in that year (1195) gave account of twenty marks for having the king's good will.

dred acres each, "by the great pond side," was voted by the colony in 1635.³

In our own day it can claim men of such eminence as the Honorable Peter Chardon Brooks of Boston, with his distinguished descendants bearing the names of Adams, Frothingham and Everett, as well as the Reverend Phillips Brooks, a grandson of his brother.⁴ And it may

³ The Honorable Charles Levi Woodbury, formerly United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts, has lately printed an admirable monograph upon the "Old Planter," to which and to its distinguished author I am largely indebted. The honorable position in which John Woodbury's name occurs in the Town Records of Salem, notably in the contract with John Pickering in 1638 for the enlargement of the "meetinge howse" where he signs next after Endecott and is followed by Hathorne, Leech and Conant, gives some hint at the estimation in which his neighbors held him. See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. IX, pp. 81-2.

*Gave sub/triba contributo
To: Endecott
Go woodbur
with Halfonw*

Fragments of Woodbury genealogy, tracing branches of the family since John Woodbury's arrival in Massachusetts in 1624, may be found in "The Old Planter in New England," above cited, and in Benedict's History of Sutton, Mass., Cochrane's History of Antrim, N. H., Cogswell's History of New Boston, N. H., Woodbury's History of Bedford, N. H., Merrill's History of Acworth, N. H., Stark's History of Dunbarton, N. H., Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. IV, Fiske's Genealogy of the Fiskes of Amherst, Dwight's Dwight Genealogy, Babson's History of Gloucester, Mass., Stone's History of Beverly, Mass., N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. VII, pp. 187, 322, and Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. I, *et seq.*

⁴ For a sketch of Peter C. Brooks, reprinted from the N. E. Hist. General Register, Vols. VIII and IX, contributed by Edward Everett to "Hunt's Lives of American Merchants," see Vol. I of that work, pp. 133-183; and for genealogical matter, see Brooks' History of Medford, Bond's History of Watertown, Vol. II, pp. 726-7, and Proceedings Mass. Historical Society, Vol. XVII, pp. 98-100. Mr. Brooks' maternal grandfather, the Reverend John Brown of Haverhill (H. C., 1714) was a great-grandson of John Woodbury, the "Old Planter," through his son Peter, known as "Sargent" and "Deacon" Peter.

claim another distinguished son in the gallant young soldier, Lieutenant Colonel Hodges of Salem, who was killed at Petersburg, Virginia, July 30, 1864, and who, having been commissioned as major November 7, 1862, is thought to have been the youngest officer who left Massachusetts with that rank during the War of the Rebellion.⁵

But the most conspicuous of all those who have borne the name was also a man of our own time, the Honorable Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Governor and twice Senator of his state; Secretary of the Navy and of the Treasury under Jackson; and the successor of Judge Story as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.⁶

I shall be able further to establish the interesting fact

⁵ Lt. Col. John Hodges, of the 59th Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, was born at Salem, Dec. 8, 1841, and left Harvard College, at the outbreak of the war, to serve the country. His maternal grandmother was Mehetable, a daughter of John and Hannah (Woodbury) Batchelder, who was a daughter of the fourth Peter Woodbury, and therefore a great-great-granddaughter of the first Peter known as "Sargent" Peter and "Deacon" Peter. Lieut. Col. Hodges was commissioned Major of the 50th Massachusetts Regiment at the age of twenty years and eleven months, and in that capacity commanded a brigade at Port Hudson. See *Harvard Memorial Biographies*, Vol. II, pp. 285-293, and *Report of Adjutant General of Massachusetts for 1862*, p. 456.

⁶ Judge Woodbury, at the time of his death in Sept., 1851, was the probable candidate for the Democratic nomination for the presidency, which, falling the next year to General Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, resulted in the election of the latter. Judge Woodbury's father, who was a man of mark in New Hampshire, was born at the old homestead in North Beverly "by the great pond side," a picture of which will be found in the monograph on the "Old Planter," p. 81. He removed with his parents, when a child, to the neighborhood of Amherst, N. H. He was a great-grandson of John Woodbury the "old planter" through his son Peter. See "Writings of Levi Woodbury, Political, Judicial and Literary," three vols., 1852; also Woodbury and Minot's *Reports for First Circuit, 1847-1852*, 3 Vols.; "An Eulogy pronounced at his funeral at Portsmouth, N. H.," Sept., 1851, by Robert Rantoul, jr.; also Loring's "Hundred Boston Orators," pp. 660-64; "International Magazine," Vol. IV, and "National Portrait Gallery," Vol. II. The admirable likeness of Judge Woodbury which precedes this paper is from a diminished copy in marble of the bust by Hiram Powers. The head itself, which is in my possession, was turned on a lathe from the life-sized original, by the Blanchard process for turning irregular forms, described in *Harper's Magazine for 1881*, Vol. LXIII, p. 257. I had hoped to produce this sun-picture by the much-admired process known as Woodburytype, but finding it ill-adapted to the purpose, I have availed myself of another method employed by the Heliotype Printing Company of Boston.

that for eight completed centuries, and probably for a very considerable fraction of the thousand years which preceded them, the name of Woodbury has maintained an unbroken hold upon a portion of the soil of Devon.

Let me dismiss at once, as briefly as may be, the matter of spelling. I shall use the letters WOODBURY, except in cases where it seems better to reproduce some quaint, archaic orthography, because most of the persons now living, who bear the name, use that combination of letters; because the maps, hand-books and railway guides of the day so designate the localities I am to speak of; and because, upon the whole, it represents, as well as any, the sound of the name and the varied modes of spelling which the records exhibit. There is no conceivable way of expressing the sound in written characters which has not been practised in those illiterate ages when the pen was not vaunting itself mightier than the sword, when there were no dictionaries and no newspapers, nor any other common standard of spelling, when reading and writing were costly accomplishments to all but the priesthood, and when even royal personages did well if they could affix a legible signature, by way of sign-manual, to a decree or charter. The Honorable Charles Levi Woodbury tells me he has the name in more than forty variations. His impression is that the "Old Planter," on the whole, preferred WOODBURY.⁷

If the name may legitimately begin with either the let-

⁷See "An Old Planter in New England" pp. 95-98, where the matter is discussed with a good deal of curious learning. Also, Benjamin Thorpe's "*Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici*" pp. 608-10. Also note to very learned preface of "Bosworth's Anglo Saxon Dictionary," p. xviii. Also "Reflections on Names and Places in Devonshire, London, 1845;" Isaac Taylor's "Words and Places;" Devonshire Domesday," pp. 44-46.

The Criminal Legislation of a later time put a premium upon this accomplishment of reading and writing which is known in modern phrase as "benefit of clergy." At Exeter, in the fortieth year of Elizabeth (1598), seven culprits were "branded and set free, being able to read," who would otherwise have been hanged for thefts as eight others, who could not read, were treated in the same year for the same offences.

ters *Wude*, *Wud*, *Wode*, *Wod*, *Wodde*, *Woode*, or *Wood*, and end with either the letters *bury*, *biry*, *bry*, *birig*, *bere*, *beare*, *beer*, *bery*, *berie*, *burie*, *bur*, *burg*, or the like, and we find all these forms, the philologist will see at a glance what a generous choice of interpretation as well as of spelling is open to him.

The Domesday spelling (A. D. 1085-86), viz., *Wodeberie*, Latinized *Udeberga* and *Udeberia*, and the three spellings found in a Saxon Chronicle (A.D. 1072-1103) viz., *Wudeburg*, *Wudeburge* and *Wudebirig* are the earliest forms known to me. The syllable *Wode* or *Wude* would seem to be referable to a Saxon origin, and to associate itself readily with the family of words meaning *mad*, *furious*, *frantic*, to which belongs "Odin" or "Woden" the Norseman's wrath-god or Gothic Mars.⁸ And the terminal syllable *burc*, *birg*, or *bury*, the letters *y* and *g* being always freely interchangeable in these dialects, would seem to mean a stronghold, castle, fort or earthwork on a hill, easily allying itself with the German *berg* or *burg* and furnishing one of the most common endings for the name of a large town to be found in England. The broad license practised in the spelling of this terminal syllable is well illustrated by Sir William Dugdale in his "Antiquities of Warwickshire" where he speaks of "Rugby" as called "Rocheberie" in Domesday, and interprets this ancient form of "Roxbury" as meaning "*Roche*, rock; *Berie*, a court or habitation of

⁸The word *Wood* has retained this meaning as late as Shakespeare's time. Thus in "Two Gentlemen of Verona," Act II, Scene 3, "O! that the shoe could speak now like a *wood* woman." And in "A Midsummer Night's Dream," Act. II, Scene 1,

"Thou told'st me they were stolen into this wood,
And here am I, and *wood* within this wood,
Because I cannot meet my *Hermia*."

And in Henry VI, Part One, Act. IV, Scene 7:

"How the young whelp of Talbot's, raging *wood*,
Did flesh his puny sword in Frenchmen's blood!"

The Saxon root survives in *Wednesbury*, a famous battlefield in Warwickshire, and in *Wednesday*, the Anglo-Saxon *Wodnesdæg*; also in *Wodensburge* and *Wodensdike* in Wiltshire. See Camden (A.D. 1586), 3d edition, pp. 101-127.

note." No chance collection of letters could have found its way into such general favor as this termination *bury* enjoys. Amongst the larger towns of England I find no less than fifty-eight whose names end in *bury*, and most of these in the southern counties; and if the list were extended so as to include the obvious modifications of *bury* already alluded to, the number might be doubled. If we are to look for the origin of this terminal syllable among the Danes or Norsemen rather than among the Saxons, such works as "Reflections on Names and Places in Devonshire" and Taylor's "Words and Places" are of great assistance. The last named author cites, as Norse names found near Plymouth, *Langabeer*, *Beardon*, *Beer Alston*, as well as *Bury* and *Beara*, both near water-ways, and all these he associates with *byr*, the Danish word for water. But what is more to our purpose is this: Taylor finds that fortified camps, whether of British, Roman, Saxon or Danish construction, are very commonly marked with this suffix *bury*. In Wiltshire alone he finds military earthworks to the number of twenty-five, now or lately in existence at places whose names end in *bury*, as well as one at Bury Wood, and the sites of six others of British or Saxon origin are named, which have been utilized in the erection of Norman castles.⁹

I find in England at the present time several localities bearing the name of Woodbury. In the centre of Dorsetshire, near Bere Regis, is an ancient circular camp of about ten acres, "tripple trencht, with ditches and ramparts deep and high," on a hill "whereon is kept a considerable fair and market [*feria mercatoria*] established in the time of King John" (1199-1216). The "Wodeburyhyll fair" is mentioned in the valuation of the manor and hundred of

⁹See "Words and Places," Chap. VIII, p. 104, also Chap. X, p. 178.

Bere in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry VIII (1509-1547) and survives to-day. In 1332 Wodbury was named among the estates on which the Prioress and Convent of Esebourne held a claim in Dorset. Close by was Dorchester, the seat of the Dorchester Company, where the Reverend John White lived and ministered, whence John Woodbury departed for America, and where Endecott, who sailed from its harbor in 1628, is thought to have been born.

In Somersetshire also, a county likewise bounding Devon on the east, and north of Dorset, we have an estate bearing the name of "Wodebergh Hamlet," inventoried in *Inquisitiones post mortem*, for the year 1304 and again in 1418, spelled Wodeberwe, in 1437, spelled Wodeberewe, and in 1443. It figures also in a suit at law in 1318. This may or may not be identical with the *tumulus* described at the head-waters of the Exe, from which Roman coins have been unearthed, and now called Woodborough, supposed to be identical with the *Udeberga* of the Exon Domesday. John Woodbury, the "Old Planter," came from Somersetshire.

In Wiltshire again another *tumulus* of the same character is called Woodborow, and the lexicographers tell us that the termination *berry* (Anglo-Saxon *beorh*) is corrupted from barrow or burrow, a heap or hillock. This Wiltshire estate had manorial rights. The *Maneria et Ecclesia de Wodeberg* are mentioned in *Rotuli Finium* in 1258, and again in *Inquisitiones post mortem* in 1278, and ten times thereafter ending with the year 1430, under the new forms of "Wodberwe," "Wodebirghe," "Wodebore," "Wodeborgh" and "Wodeberwey." Conveyances appear in 1330, 1346 and 1364 in the Exchequer *Originalia*. We see the last of it in Queen Elizabeth's time (1558-1603), when the estate of "Woodburgh" or "Woodborough" dis-

appears in the Court of Chancery. But as early as 1227, Johannes de Wudeberg', of Wiltes, the earliest John Woodbury, by the way, who has yet been discovered, was acquitted, by a jury of the vicinage, of the accidental killing of his eldest son, while castigating an unruly ox in ploughing.¹⁰ The Dammorys had estates called "Wodepyry," "Wodepury" and "Wodpiry" in Wiltes and Oxfordshire, and the Wiltshire Gazetteers still give us a parish of Woodborough.

Of the Nottinghamshire estate we know little except that it seems to have been held of the honor of Peverell. In *Rotulus Cancellarii* for Nottingham, one Galf' de Wudebure sustains an adverse judgment for the sum of two and one-half marks in 1202. On March 15, 1205, one Rad' de Wudebure', probably the grandfather of our old friend Sir Ralph, whom we left with his foot in the styrrup, starting out to fight the Welshmen, was licensed to sell eight acres of his woodland in Wudebure', so it might be sett off without injury to the Royal Demesne, as appears from *Rotuli Patentium de Terris Normannis datis* and *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum*, for the sixth year of King John. In 1275, Radulphus de Wodeburg' appears as assessor of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and at the end of the century *Testa de Nevill* names Henr' de Wodeburgh, *fil' & heres Rad'i de Wodeburgh*, as holding half a Knight's fee in that name in Nottingham. The manor of Woodborough in Nottingham was in the Court of Chancery in the time of Elizabeth (1558-1603) and there is a parish of Woodborough to-day which Robert Thoroton, in 1677, took to be identical with the *Udeburgh* of the Exon Domesday.

¹⁰ An interesting account of the proceedings in the case may be read in mediæval Latin in "*Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi Asservati*:" Anno 11^o Henr. III.

Of the Woodbury estate in Hampshire still less has come to light. In 1297, "Wodeburgh Villa" appears in *Inquisitiones post mortem* for that county, and William de Alba Marlia or Daumerle had died seized *in capite* of lands thereabouts in 1289, which reappear in the records in 1336. This is the family of Damarell, which Polwhele says intermarried with the Woodburys of Devon. Their ancestor, says Lysons, held seventeen manors at the time of the Domesday survey. In 1321, a successor to Sir William's name and title, probably his son, was taken in arms against Edward II, having espoused the fortunes of the Earl of Lancaster and the barons then in rebellion, and was granted his life and enlarged from duress and pardoned, on payment of forty shillings and the giving of a bond for good behaviour and an oath to perform military service to the king when required. He was summoned January 7, 1325, under the condition of this pardon, to perform military duty in Guyenne, beyond seas, under the command of the Earl of Warrenne, and to report at a muster at Portsmouth, on Sunday next after Midlent, March 24, 1325.¹¹ Some William de Albemarle was summoned by the sheriff of Devon, the year before, under the name and style of "Willielmus Daumarl de Wodeburi, Man-at-Arms," to attend the Great Council at Westminster on Wednesday next after Ascension.

A pretty good account can be given of "Woodbury Hall" or "Court" in the west of Cambridgeshire, from the time of Edward I (1272-1307). From that time on, this manor was, says Camden who wrote in 1586, the seat of the Babington family who held it for many generations. In 1476, it was inventoried, together with Gamelyngey, in the name of *Margareta Taylard, Vidua*. From these it passed to

¹¹ The "War Summons," painted by George Leslie, R. A., of London, now in the possession of the Essex Institute, has an interest in this connection.

Delves and Sheffields, being named in the records of the Chancery Courts of Elizabeth's time as "Lands in Woodburie and the manor of Woodburie," and again as the "Manor of Woodbery and a messuage and 150 acres of land near to the same," the estate having been sold during that reign by Edmund Lord Sheffield, the same influential statesman and member of the Plymouth Company who, in 1623, issued and signed the original patent for the settlement at Cape Anne now hanging on the walls of the Essex Institute. [See Thornton's "Landing at Cape Anne."] In the reign of Charles I (1625-1649) the estate passed to Sir John Jacob and so by purchase and through female heirs to the Earl of Macclesfield who held it at the close of the last century. It now (1886) belongs to Sir Williamson Booth, Baronet. Close by it is Gamlingay, the elegant seat of Sir George Downing, Baronet, founder of Downing College, Cambridge.¹² That Willielmus de Wodeburg, knight, who is accredited with performing military duty in July, 1277, in the writs and returns of military summons for the fifth year of Edward I, seems to have been a Cambridgeshire Woodbury.

In Worcestershire again we have another Woodbury Hill, with its camp known as "Owen Glendower's Camp," but, says Camden, probably older. Gough's edition of Camden gives a plan of this camp. It is single-trenched and encloses an area of about twenty-seven acres. It is nine miles northwest from the city of Worcester. Here Glendower with his force of Welsh and French skirmished

¹² He died at Gamlingay, in 1749. He was a grandson of that Sir George of unsavory memory, who was the first Salem graduate of Harvard College, a member of the first class ever graduated there, and the son of Emanuel Downing who lived on the site of Plummer Hall and married the sister of Governor Winthrop. From Sir George, last-named, Secretary to the Treasury in 1667, Downing street, Whitehall, London, took its name. See Lysons' "*Magna Britannia*," Vol. II, pp. 200-201, Gough's Camden, Vol. V, p. 527, Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Vol. I, pp. 28-51.

with Henry IV for eight days in 1405, with a loss of two hundred men.

We now come to the County of Devon, which I suppose to be the original habitat of the Woodbury family, because I find the name existing here at an earlier date than elsewhere, and more extensively identified with the soil. Two several Woodbury localities exist in Devon. The chief of these, of which I shall speak first, includes a parish, a manor, and a fortified hill or castle. It is the earliest spot known to me with which the name has been associated. It has borne the name of Woodbury, and no other, since the Norman Conquest. It has every appearance of having borne it much longer. If Westcote and other high authorities are right in supposing that family names, where they are identical with names of places, have been derived from those of places,¹³ then it is fair to presume that the family name Woodbury, whatever it may mean, is derived from this locality by the side of the river Exe. Accordingly, I shall devote some space to as accurate an account as I can give of this interesting region.

With a single exception the earliest mention of it within my reach occurs in a Saxon Chronicle the date of which is fixed by the allusion it contains to the Bishop Osbern. This "Osbern" or "Osbert," who was probably a brother of the fighting Earl of that name, though church grandees bore arms in those days, was a partisan of the Conqueror and was consecrated as Bishop in 1072 and died in office in 1103. The passage in the Saxon Chronicle, which, it is to be regretted, cannot be reproduced in all its quaint originality of phrase and written character, begins thus :

¹³For a discussion of this subject see Lysons' "*Magna Britannia*," Vol. VI, prefatory "general history of Devonshire," p. lxxxii, a, and a note from Thomas Westcote, who wrote in 1630. The learned author of the *Magna Britannia* hazards the opinion that not one estate in the County of Devon remains at the time of his writing (1822) in the possession of a descendant of any person who held it at the time of the Domesday Survey.

"On Criste's naman, & Sēs Petrus apostolus, an gild-scipe is gegaderod on Wudeburge lande." ¹⁴

Paraphrasing the original in the language of to-day, the Saxon record continues— "And the Bishop Osbern and the Canons within St. Peter's monastery at Exeter have adopted the same society in fellowship along with the other brethren [*gegylðan*]. They will now, as an acknowledgment, pay to the Canons yearly, for every hearth, one penny at easter; and also for every departed gild-brother, for every hearth, one penny as soul-scot, ¹⁵ be it a man, be it a woman who belongs to the gildship, and the Canons are to have the soul-scot and to perform such service for them as they ought to perform. And here follow the names of those who are in the gildship." ¹⁶

While I am obliged to treat this as the earliest established date, save one, at which an allusion to Woodbury can be quoted, I am led to suppose, partly from the tone

¹⁴ These guilds or gildships "gathered in the name of Christ and Saint Peter" were associations for mutual protection and relief formed under Saxon laws promulgated as early as the time of the great King INE, of glorious memory, who reigned in Wessex from A. D. 688, "for thirty-seven winters." But Thorpe thinks that guilds, which became so common among the Saxons, were of Roman origin, and very ancient. For an exhaustive treatment of the whole matter, consult Benj. Thorpe's "*Diplomatarium Anglicum Ærī Saxonici*," pp. 6th, 10; Rev. Geo. Hickes' (Dean of Worcester) "*Dissert. Epist.*," pp. 18-25; Sharon Turner's "History of the Anglo-Saxons," Book II, Chap. X; Dr. Lappenberg's "History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings," translated by Thorpe, Vol. I, p. 36, Vol. II, p. 333; Kemble's "Saxons in England," Vol. I, p. 249, and Edward A. Freeman's "Old English History." See, also, "Freeman's Norman Conquest," Vol. IV, p. 254.

¹⁵ Mass-money. This word "scot," (sometimes "shot") survives in the familiar phrase "scot free." "Scot and lot" is rather obsolete now, but it was good enough English for Sir Jack Falstaff.— See Shakespeare's Henry IV, 1st Part, Act V, Scene 4. "'Sblood! 'twas time to counterfeit or that hot termagant Scot had paid me scot and lot too." Also, Act V, Scene 3, "'Though I could 'scape shot-free at London, I fear the shot here: here's no scoring but upon the pate.'"

¹⁶ Some of the names which follow are Leofric, Ealdwine, Alfric, Eadmar, Osgod Godric, Godwine. The record proceeds "In Wudeburgland there is also another gildship gathered to Christ and St. Peter, and they pay at Martinmas from every hearth one penny to St. Peter's monastery for the Canons, and also every soul-shot, for every hearth, one penny. And these are the names of the men?" Alwyne, Theodric, Rytel, Edwine, etc.

in which so eminent a local antiquary as Shortt has written, that the period at which the name of Woodbury attached itself to this region midway between Exeter and Exmouth, was of a high antiquity. Lysons begins his notice of the "Manor of Woodbury" by saying that it "was part of the royal demesne and had been settled on Editha, consort of Edward the Confessor," who reigned from 1042 until the conquest, but he cites no authorities and gives no dates.¹⁷ And the Exeter Domesday states that Gytha held it at the decease of the Confessor, A. D., 1066. At some time before these dates — how long before I must leave the reader to conjecture — either in the Saxon, the Roman, or possibly in the earlier British period, the place had acquired a name whose modern equivalent is that of the Woodbury family.

In quoting at some length from the learned works of W. T. Peter Shortt, A. M., entitled "*Sylva Antiqua Iscana*" and "*Collectanea Curiosa Antiqua Dunmonia*," I shall at once exhibit what is known of the Roman or earlier British origin of the castle at Woodbury and possibly throw some new light on the derivation of the name. He says, — "This very interesting work, completely unique in form, and altered and enlarged as occasion required, was probably an outpost of some note in the latter days of the Roman Empire, against the Saxon pirates." Here the learned author introduces and discusses a full-page lithographic plan of the work and adds: "It is the opinion of an intelligent friend who visited the camp lately that these out-works may have been added in much later times; that the small, original, oval camp was greatly enlarged on the southeast and strengthened on the northwest and that as a whole, after the introduction of firearms (probably when the first

¹⁷ See Lysons' *Magna Britannia*, Vol. VI, pp. 571-2.

Lord Russell, Earl of Bedford, on his march to relieve Exeter in August, 1549, gave the rebels who besieged that city so signal a defeat at Woodbury) it was rendered more secure by the addition of out-works on the south-south-west and north sides. There is a spring flowing from a bed of red sandstone formation just without the fosse. The origin of Woodbury," says this author, without qualification, "is the British *Vydhieu* or *Guydieu*, meaning wood, and the Saxon *byrig*. Hence the *Vodii* and *Udiæ* (woody territory) of Ptolemy."¹⁸

In another passage, commenting on the "*Alauna*" mentioned in Ravennas, Shortt continues: "the *alauna Sylva* at Woodbury Hill is from the British ALAUN-IU, evidently signifying the full river or *plenus amnis*. There was also a Woodbury Hill in Worcestershire, says Camden. The Woodbury of Devon was probably once a pebbly sea-beach, upheaved by igno-aqueous agency and so were many other hills in the neighborhood. Woodbury camp or castle overlooks a great extent of country; to the east, the Quintock Hills and the Isle of Portland; to the south, Berry Point and the rocky heights of Dartmoor. I visited it May 16, 1836. It is of an oval or frying-pan shape, now planted, as well as its fosses, with fir trees by Lord Rolle. Its area is five acres. Woodbury, as connecting the inland with the maritime camps, was, it is said, of most preëminence during the time of Constantine the Great, (306-337) when the Saxons began to invade the shores of Britain and

¹⁸ Exeter was besieged for thirty-five days in 1549, the ecclesiastical revolution under Henry VIII being not yet forgotten, by the men of Devon and Cornwall who rose in defence of the "old religion." I shall not follow Shortt in his examination of the works of Ptolemy, the Alexandrian geographer, who wrote about Britain in the second century; of the anonymous British geographer Ravennas, of the seventh century; nor of the "*Antonini Itinerarium*," a sort of Domesday Survey ordered by Julius Cæsar, B. C. 44, the fifteenth and last *iter* of which ends at Exeter, the Excester or *Castra* on the Exe. *Byrig*, in Saxon, means a city.

their depredations had arrived at such a height that it was deemed necessary to appoint an officer entitled 'Count of the Saxon shore,'— *Comes Saxonici Littoris*,—and dignified with the appellation of *Spectabilis*, 'the Honorable,' to guard against these pirates."

To some extent a military character has thus clung about the spot from the first. It seems to have been a position of military value as late as the ecclesiastical disturbances of 1549, and in the apprehension of a French invasion in 1798 Woodbury Castle was chosen for a camping ground for several regiments. A park of artillery was planted within the old entrenchments. The same thing happened under like circumstances in 1803, and to-day the spot is a favorite parade for the reviews of the militia of Devon. A single *vallum*, about five hundred feet in length and about half as wide, encloses it within the ramparts, and Lysons says there are *tumuli* near it, and he thinks it of British origin.¹⁹

The natural features of this spot have been frequently described. A recent writer speaks with enthusiasm of several of them. "The extensive views and bracing air, mixed with the aromatic odor of wild thyme and heath cannot fail to exhilarate the spirit;" and again, "The bogs on the common, which is at the top of the ridge, are covered with beautiful yellow flowers of bog-asphodel and

¹⁹ See Lysons' *Magna Britannia*, Vol. VI. pp. cccxiii and ccel. Another eminent authority, Lewis of Honiton, had addressed to the Society of Antiquaries in 1780 a Memoir in which he traced the chain of camps which he supposed Roman stations, afterwards occupied by the Danes, between Honiton and Exeter. Of these he finds that Woodbury and Hembury seem not to have assumed the form appropriate to any particular people, but to have taken shape altogether from local circumstances. The high hills of this region are to this day covered with fortifications known as "Dane Castles" and Risdon supposes them to have been erected by the Saxons against the Danes, who greatly infested this county, and that Woodbury Castle was one of them. The Danes were most troublesome from 980 to 1016, but Alfred the Great defeated them at Exmouth, as early as 897.

white, downy heads of cotton-sedge. The geologist should not fail to note the water-worn pebbles on the ridge, derived from an extensive pebble-bed which crops out on the summit of the range of hills and yields the pebbles which form the beach at Budleigh-Salterton." This writer adds "The ancient earth-works are still in excellent preservation and planted with trees which occupy the summit of the hill. This is called Woodbury Castle and was originally a British work. It was called *Alauna Sylva* by the Romans."

Risdon had spoken thus in 1630 of the place which he calls Woodberg and Woodburye. "Upon the Top of a Hill in the waste ground the Remains of an old Fortress, environed with great Ditches and Banks of Earth, remain to be seen," and he names Woodberie in the list of "Towns and Places which be priviledged and free from Tax and Toll, such as we, in common speech, call custom-free by ancient Demesne." Polwhele, writing in 1797, devotes some space to a detailed account of the locality, from which an extract must suffice. He says, "Of the Hills between the Clyst and the Otter, Woodbury is the most remarkable. To the northeast we see from Woodbury, Blackdown and the Quantock hills, and through a clear atmosphere the isle of Portland; to the south and west, Berry Head and a great part of Dartmoor; and returning from the extensive survey to the nearer distances we observe the river Exe at our feet,—a beautiful line of light,—the richly cultivated grounds that adorn its banks,—and lastly the sea itself. The Parish is four and one-half miles long and three and one-half broad, lying on a gentle declivity and bounded by the river Exe to the west. The soil is the common red clay of Devon. Several streams

rise in Woodbury. This Parish abounds with oak, elm and ash and the roads are good, consisting of gravel and pebble-stones. Woodbury Castle, that crowns the common, gives a noble effect to the prospect. From it could be seen the Roman intrenchment on Windmill hill in Farringdon. There are eight villages in the parish. The farm houses are seventy. Upwards of seventy paupers are monthly relieved and the number of inhabitants amounts to 1,500."

Partly from Polwhele, partly from the Reverend George Oliver's "Ecclesiastical Antiquities in Devon," and partly from original sources I learn that the parish church which stands on a knoll near the centre of the parish, stood there as early as 1205, that upon the death of Sir William Bonville in 1407, who left funds for a belfry, the church was rebuilt with a stately campanile tower and dedicated to St. Swithin and reconsecrated in 1409 by Bishop Stafford. The church profits and rentals had been granted by Bishop Marshall at some unknown date to the twenty-four vicars of the Cathedral at Exeter "in consideration of the fatigue which they had to undergo in performing the Divine office by day and by night," and the grant was confirmed by Bishop Brewer in 1217. The church is of durable stone with a slated roof. It is eighty-five feet in length, forty in width, and twenty feet high. The tower, which is eighty feet high, is square, has two strong buttresses at each corner, and has on its top sixteen battlements, with a weathercock. It contains six deep-toned, musical bells, five of them bearing date respectively, A.D. 1605, 1624, 1629, 1677 and 1737. The sixth has no date but bears a prayer to the Virgin, cast in the metal in old English characters. The church-yard is near an acre. The living in Polwhele's time was a vicarage with twenty acres of glebe and a residence

in the gift of the Custos and College of Vicars Choral in Exeter Cathedral. The rectory is the property of these Vicars who are impropriators, and the officiating clergyman, a perpetual curate. The parsonage house is about one-fourth of a mile from the church, — an old building not annexed to the curacy. There is, says Polwhele, “a modus for cyder in the parish at 3d. a hogshead, and for hay, 4d. an acre; for a cow that has a calf, 3d.; for one milked without a calf, 3d.” The parish registers date from a period not long after the dissolution of religious houses in 1539. The record of baptisms begins September 20, 1557; that of burials, in November, 1575, and that of marriages in November, 1582, but neither of them contains any trace of the family name of Woodbury. The parish contains a commodious court house and prison for the use of the county magistracy. In addition to the parish church it has at Gulliford, one of its eight villages, a Unitarian chapel, and a Free Church built in 1851 at another, as well as a meeting house supported by the family of Thomas Huckell Lee, Esquire, of Ebford House, near Lymptone. Religious differences seem not to have ceased to agitate this parish with the discipline administered by Earl Russell in 1549. The Dissenters had a chapel at Woodbury from which a much-revered pastor was ejected as a non-conformist, upon the restoration of Charles II (1660) and the “Act of Uniformity” which soon followed. As lately as 1850–52, a Puseyite agitation seems to have invaded this staid old community, which I find alluded to in an interesting letter printed in the History of Bedford, New Hampshire, from the late Colonel Isaac O. Barnes, who married a sister of Judge Levi Woodbury, describing his visit to the parish of Woodbury, in Devonshire, in the summer of 1850. He says that the

curates of the neighborhood were "high-church" in their proclivities, while the people were all of the opposite persuasion. And this difference culminated two years later in a very singular controversy, and a pamphlet printed at Exeter in 1852, bearing on its cover the following astounding title :

INTONING :
OR THE POSSIBILITY OF
SAYING PRAYERS
WITHOUT MAKING
A SLOW PROTRACTED NOISE :
Duly considered in a correspondence between
THE CHURCH WARDENS AND INCUMBENT OF
WOODBURY ;
WITH THEIR MUTUAL APPEALS TO THEIR ORDINARY,
AND HIS REPLIES THERETO.

The parish of Woodbury is approached by rail at a single point. It has a station of the London and Southwestern Railway on the river-side about two miles from the Castle and this is known as Woodbury Road Station. No Woodburys are to be found living in the neighborhood, nor buried there since the period within which "Decay's effacing fingers" still permit us to read the "sermons in stones" that lie scattered amongst the churchyard mould. No trace of Manor House nor Knightly Hall remains, with which the name of Woodbury can be connected — no stately effigy, no storied urn, no bronze memorial nor cloistered vault to show that such a race had ever been. And we are as completely thrown back upon our unaided fancy

to reproduce the stirring scenes and romantic incidents of the times of the Conquest and of the Crusades,—of the recalcitrant Barons and the weak King John,—as though no Domesday Survey had ever catalogued each ox and sheep, cotter and serf and mill and plough upon that old domain; as though no castellan of “our Castell of Excester” had ever signed himself “Lord of Woodbiry by ye Kinge’s grant;” as though no Baron summoned for high treason as “de Wodbyry, Miles,” had ever defied King John and been restored to his estates by his son and successor Henry III; as though the Manor of Wudebury had never been held *in capite* of the King (in the language of the *Rotuli Clausi* for the tenth year of Edward III) upon a fine or rental of three barbed arrows and one oatmeal cake of the value of half a farthing, to be rendered as often as the king should go hunting in the forest of Dartmoor.²⁰

²⁰From the *Placita de Quo Warranto* for the year 9-10 of Edward I, it appears that in the year 1282 the title to Woodbury Manor was put in issue by the erection of a gibbet and stocks thereon, a mode of asserting baronial rights in vogue as late as the French Revolution and resorted to among others by Voltaire at Ferney, and also by the claim of an assize of bread and ale and of free warren and of the power of life and death generally, and William Albemarle de Wodebery was summoned to Exeter to show by what right he set up these claims of seigniorie. He satisfied a jury that he and his ancestors had held from a time “*a quo non existat memoria*.” And it appears from a list of Devonshire fees and holdings in Testa de Nevill (1216-1307) that, through their ancestor Geoffrey, the family had held since Henry I (1100-1135): “*Galfridus de Alba Mar tenet Manerium de Wodebur cum pertinentijs, in capite de domino Rege, per servicium unius militis, de dono Regis H. primi antecessoribus suis per idem servicium*.” And it further appears from the same source that some “de Wodebery” had been in default in this condition of furnishing for forty days a knight accoutred at his own cost, and hence some of their dignities had been forfeited accordingly. “*Servantia Reginaldi de Alba Marlia in Wodebery pro qua debuit invenire domino Regi unum servientem equitem et armatum per xl dies super custum proprium in exercitu suo alienata est in perpetuitate*.” All this just after the death of King John. How far these matters connect themselves with the disturbances which resulted in the signing of *Magna Charta* by that unhappy monarch, under a sort of duress, June 15, 1215, I cannot determine. But Henry III came to the throne in 1216, and among the first acts of his

But whatever mystery may enshroud the origin or the final disappearance of the famous family so long identified with the Manor of Woodbury, the history of that ancient estate is perfectly well made out from the Norman Conquest down to the time of the departure of the "Old Planter," John Woodbury, to take his part in the planting of New England. Before twenty years of his usurpation were complete, William the Conqueror had procured to be made, through a royal commission, an exhaustive inventory of the realm of which he had so unceremoniously possessed himself, and this has been sacredly preserved, and forms to-day the basis of all land tenures in a large part of England. It has been well described by Lowndes as "the most ancient record in the Kingdom and the register from which judgment was to be given upon the value, tenure and services of the land therein described," and by Taylor as "one of our most precious national posses-

reign we find him making haste to restore the *status quo ante bellum*. For we read in *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum* for the first half year of Henry III "*Regin' de Albemarl' rediit ad fidem et servicium nostrum*." Having thus renewed his allegiance, Sir Reginald is to have instant seizin of all his inheritance in Devonshire such as his father, Geoffrey, had on the day of his treason to King John,—"*die qua recessit a fide et servicio domini Regis J. patris nostri*."

Before the end of the century the Lords of Woodbury seem to have been in full favor. The writs for 1277 show *Willelmus de Alba Marl'* (and *de Aubemarl'*) of Devon represented in the expedition of that year against "Lewelin, Prince of Wales" by the service of half a knight's fee in Wodebir performed by *Reginaldus de Houleham, Serviens*, on his behalf. And ten years later the same William is commissioned by Edward I, one of the Conservitors of the Peace for the County of Devon. *Testa de Nevill* covers the period from 1216 to 1307, and records in his list of Knights' Fees, held in the County of Devon, one held by *Willus de Wodebere* in Wodebere, of the honor of Gloucester, and one held by *Regin' de Alba Mara* in Wodebire, "*de domino Rege*." I find from the writs for 1316, that the *Villa de Wodebury* with *Notewille* and *Limeneston*, "*quæ sunt membra ad eandem*," were still among the King's possessions in Budleigh Hundred, and that *Galfridus Daumarle* was Lord of them all. And in 1337 it appears from the *Rotuli Clausi* that the Manor of Wodebyry had been held of the King, by William the son of William de Aumarle upon the nominal fine and rental named in the text, and a life interest for the life of William senior seems at that time to have been given to the parson ("*persona ecclesiæ*") of the church of Alvardeston.

sions ; a unique treasure, the like of which no other land can show." This remarkable survey is called "Domesday Book,"—perhaps a corruption of *Domus Dei*, because the two originals were early deposited for safety in the Cathedrals at Exeter and Winchester. The copy known as the Exeter or Exon Domesday is thought to be the earlier, since it is fuller in detail. The other, the Exchequer Domesday, more condensed but covering substantially the same matter, is thought to have been prepared from the returns embodied in the first, and to have been intended as the final and official form of this most interesting work. The survey was completed in the years 1085–6, the last year of William's life and reign. I am fortunate in being able to present to the curious reader an exact reproduction of the passage in the Exchequer Domesday which relates to the Manor of Woodbury.²¹ The great record is divided first by counties. Then under each county we have in subdivisions the names of the manors and other estates held by the King and those claiming under him by royal gift, and by the church, and then follow the estates of other persons of various degrees of consideration. Under the general head

²¹ The fac-simile introduced corresponds with the original in size and in every particular save color, being executed by a process which cannot err. Of course the ink of Domesday is faded and the vellum upon which it is engrossed is tinged with age. The capital letters in Domesday are picked out in vermilion and the proper names, such as "Wodeberie" and "St. Michael," seem to be emphasized by a line running through, rather than under them, which is of the same strong color. I omit the long catalogue of the copious Domesday literature which has accumulated mainly since the reign of George III, because the eighth centennial celebration of the completion of the Survey has just occurred and has produced a new crop of studies, commentary, criticism and discussion, soon to appear in print, which may be expected to supersede to some extent the older works. It will perhaps suffice to cite Sir Henry Ellis' "General Introduction to Domesday Book;" Robert Kelham's "Domesday Illustrated;" Rev. R. W. Eyton's "Key to Domesday," and the Devonshire Historical Association's "Devon Domesday." Some valuable observations will be found in Charles Gowen Smith's "Translation of Domesday for Lincolnshire," pp. xiii to xlviii and 261–8.

of "DEVENESCIRE, TERRA BALDWINI, VICE COM'TIS," sixth in a list of nine estates reserved by the Conqueror himself [REX WILLELMUS TENET] to his own use [TERRA REGIS] under a subcaption which reads "HÆC SUBSEQUENTIA MANERIA TENUIT GHIDA, MATER HERALDI COMITIS," we have the following entry :

~~Wodeberie~~ T. R. E. gelðð p. x. hid. 7ra v. xxxv.
 car. In dñio fe. ii. car. 7 vi. serui. 7 xxx. uilli. 7 xxii. bord cū
 xx. car. Ibi molin redd. vii. solid 7 vi. den. Ibj. xxx. ac pā.
 7ccc. ac pasturæ. Silua. i. leū lē. 7 dim leū lat.
 Redd. xxiii. lds ad pensū. Ante Balduin. xviii. lds.
 Tenet ecclesiam huius cū. i. hida 7 una 6 7 dim ferling. Val. xx. sol.

Amplifying this much condensed statement into the barbarous Latin of the period, it reads thus :

"Wodeberie T. R. E. [tempore regis Eduuardi] gel-dabat pro x hidis. Terra est xxxv carucis. In dominio sunt ii carucæ et vi servi et xxx villani et xxii bordarii cum xx carucis. Ibi molinus reddens vii solidos et vi denarios. Ibi xxx acræ prati et ccc acræ pasturæ. Silva i leuca longitudine et dimidia leuca latitudine. Reddit xxiii libras ad pensum. Ante Balduinum xviii libras.

"Ecclesia Sancti Michaelis tenet æcclesiam hujus Manerii cum i hida et una virgata et dimidio ferling. Valet xx Solidos."

From the Exeter Domesday I extract the following, transmuted like the former passage into the corrupted Latin of the time :

"Udeberia. Rex habet i Mansionem quæ vocatur Wodeberia quam tenuit Guitda ea die qua rex Eduuardus fuit uiuus et mortuus et reddidit gildum pro x hidis. Has possunt arare xxxv carrucæ. Inde habet rex v hidas et ij carucas in dominio. Et uillani v hidas et xx carrucas.

Ibi habet rex xxx uillanos et xxiij bordarios et vj servos et ij roncinos et xv animalia et iiij porcos et lx oues et i molenlinum qui reddit vj solidos et vi denarios i leugam nemoris in longitudine et dimidiam in latitudine et xxx agros prati et ccc agros pascuæ. Hæc reddit xxiij libras ad pensum et quando Balduinus recepit xviij libras.

"Inde habet abbas Sancti Michaelis de Monte ecclesiam et terram quam tenuit sacerdos ea die qua rex Eduuardus fuit uiuus et mortuus. Hoc est dimidia hida et i uirga et dimidium ferlinum et ualet per annum xx solidos cum communi pascua."

From all this the Latin scholar, though he might have found very serious difficulty in deciphering the barbarous contractions, elisions and omissions of the original manuscript, will very readily gather that the Manor of Woodbury during a portion of the reign of Edward the Confessor, which covered the period from A. D. 1042 to 1066, and on the day of his decease, was in the possession and enjoyment of the Countess, sometimes called Queen Gytha, Ghida, or Gueda, the mother of Earl Harold who fell at Hastings, herself a sister of the King of Denmark. That it then had a mansion and paid tax for ten hides to the Dane-geld. That it embraced as much land as could be cultivated with thirty-five ploughs. Five hides of the land and two ploughs belonged to the King in demesne, and the villeins or farm-hands had the other five hides and twenty ploughs. Of these villeins or farm-hands the King had there thirty, with twenty-two bordars, or cotters, and six serfs or house-servants. It had a mill which rendered seven shillings and six pence, and it was stocked with two pack-horses, fifteen head of cattle, four swine and sixty sheep. It comprised thirty acres of meadow or mowing land, three hundred acres of pasture, and woodland one *leuga* or league in length and half as wide. The Manor

was, under the Normans, doomed for twenty-three pounds by weight of metal, but before the time of Baldwin it only paid eighteen pounds. This Baldwin who raised the taxes seems to have been no other than Earl Baldwin de Sap, one of King William's generals at Hastings, a favorite who married a niece of the Conqueror and was by him created hereditary sheriff of Devon and was required by the King's order, out of the perquisites of this lucrative "Sherriffewicke of Devenescire," to build Exeter Castle.²²

This famous record concludes by stating that the abbot of St. Michael *de Monte* had the right of presentation to the church of the Manor, and held the lands which were in the occupancy of the priest on the day on which King Edward was alive and dead—the last day of his life. These were worth yearly twenty shillings with common of pasture. There seems to be a question whether the Saint Michael's referred to was the church of St. Michael *de monte*, on the coast of Cornwall, or the earlier, greater and richer St. Michael *de monte in periculo maris* across the channel, the famous Norman monastery of the eighth century, built on a storm-lashed, isolated rock, three hundred feet high and accessible only at low tide, of which the Cornish St. Michael's was a dependency before 1085 and to which the Manor of Budleigh, Roger Conant's birth-place, adjoining Woodbury, in fact belonged.²³

²² See Freeman's "Norman Conquest," Vol. IV, pp. 99-108; Vol. V, pp. 490-494, Appendix A. The microscopic scrutiny, to which Woodbury Manor and every other estate covered by the Domesday survey was subjected by the Conqueror, will be found to justify the complaint of the contemporary Saxon Chronicler of 1085,—“So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out that there was not one single hyde nor one yard of land, nor even an ox nor a cow nor a swine was left, that was not set down in his writ.”

²³ Pole writing before 1635 says, p. 94, “Budleigh, whence the whole hundred hath its name, was sometyme belonging unto y^e Abbey of St. Michael *de Monte in Periculo Maris*,” which Kelham in his “Domesday Illustrated” has described as a magnificent Benedictine Abbey, romantically situated on a rock three hundred feet high, covered with the sea twice a day, much resembling its namesake on St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, annexed to it by Robert Earl of Moreton and Cornwall before 1085. See “Dugdale's Monasticon,” Vol. II, p. 949 and “Alien Priories,” Vol. I, p. 145.

After the death of William the Conqueror (1087), I find no trace of Woodbury Manor until the reign of his second son Henry I, who succeeded William Rufus, A. D. 1100. Sir William Pole says of Woodbury, "This mannor did Kinge Henry I give unto *Rogerus de Maunsdevilla*, Castellan of his Castell of Excester." So then the Mandevilles were the ancestors (*antecessores*) from whom Geoffrey Daumerle or Damarell proved his title in the time of Henry III, and William Damarell in the time of Edward I. "Stephan de Maunsdevilla, his sonne," continues Pole, "wth y^e licens of Kinge Henry II, granted y^e same unto Will^m Carbonell and Roger de Maunsdevill confirmed y^e grant of Stephan, his father, unto Will^m, sonne to y^e said Will^m Carbonell." Doubtless the elder William had married a daughter of Mandeville. Both the Mandevilles and the Carbonells were known after the fashion of the times, as *de Woodbury*. Here then was a "distinguished house" of *de Woodbury* with which the Damarells might have connected themselves, as Polwhele says they did, and in this he follows Risdon's remark about the ancient Lords Damarell, "a name that dispersed itself into many families, as Woodberg, . . ." But Pole leaves no doubt on the point. He shows "Mabill, y^e daughter of Carbonell," married unto Galfride de Albamarlea, who became "Lord of Wodbiry" in the reign of Richard I (1189-1199).⁽²⁴⁾ Through a long line of descent carefully traced by Pole and quoted by Polwhele, which I will not insert, the manor came, on the death of Sir William Damarell, Knight, "wh^{ch} died *Anno* 36 of Kinge Edward III [1363] leaving issue Marg'et, wife of Sir Will^m Bonvill of Shute,

²⁴ This was "Cœur de Lion," the first Sovereign of England who fought in the Crusades. See Mills's "History of Chivalry," Vol. I, p. 252.

Knight," to the Bonvills. The Bonvills shared the common fortunes of those

"Brave days of old
When Knights were bold
And Barons held their sway,"

and after them we hear little of the Manor of Woodbury. In 1449, William, Lord Bonville was summoned to parliament as Baron Bonville. He was beheaded after the battle of St. Alban's, 1461, by Queen Margaret of Anjou for having espoused the cause of Edward IV. His only son had died in battle at Wakefield a few months before, and his granddaughter and heiress was married to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset. Her son Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk and Marquis of Dorset, possessed the Manor of Woodbury in 1554, when he lost his estates and his head in an attempt to place that ill-starred beauty, his daughter Lady Jane, on the throne of England. "And soe," continues Pole of the Manor of Woodbury, "beinge escheated into the Crown, John Pridaux, Sergeant-at-law, purchased the same, and it is nowe [1604-1635] the land of Sir Thomas, his grandchild."

But while the records give us little further trace of a Woodbury Manor or a Woodbury family in the ancient parish since Edward III (Lysons says the "Damarells of Woodbury" became extinct through failure of issue male, in the reign of Edward III) another Manor in the Parish of Woodbury comes into notice whose history is full of interest. This is the estate now known as Nutwell Court, and formerly as Notewille, and Notewell, thought to be a corruption of "Neot's Well," the Saxon word for a well being *wille*. Oliver de Dinham seems to have held it as early as Henry II (1154-1189) and Geoffry Dammerle de Woodbiry, Knight, in the Reign of Edward

II (1307–1327), but in the time of Richard II (1377–1399) it seems to be again in the possession of a *Johannes de Dynham, Miles*, together with Woodbury Manor and Villa and a long list of other estates. Pole has said of it, "Nutwell was long tyme sithens given by y^e ancestors of Dinham unto y^e priory of Dinham or Dynam, in little Britayne, and, after y^e resумыnge of y^e lands y^t aliens held, restored unto Sir John Dinham, whoe bwylded a fayre howse and dwelled there." He then traces its descent, through Sargeant John Prideaux, the same who purchased Woodbury Manor on the attainder of Suffolk, and says he "hath left it for the dwellynge howse of his posterity and nowe [1604–1635] it is the mansion howse of Sir Thomas Prideaux, Knight."²⁵ Tristram Risdon has described it at about the same period. "In this parish of Woodburye is Nutwell, sometime a castle, but when it came to the Lord Dynham" [John Dinham, born 1430, probably at Nutwell; by Henry VII made Lord High Treasurer, Knight of the Garter, etc.; died 1502] "he altered it and made it a fair and stately dwelling-house. It lieth very low by an arm of the sea, so as the high floods rise almost to the House. It is open only to the West, being defended otherwise with little Hills. This Nutwell Court (which signifies a mansion-house in a seigniory) came to the family of Prideaux and is now the dwelling of Sir Thomas, Knight, etc." Lysons, Polwhele, and the Reverend John Prince give further account of this famous old manor. Says Prince in his "Worthies

²⁵ Of these Prideauxs was undoubtedly that Brigadier General John, son of Sir John Prideaux of Devonshire, baronet, who was killed in the trenches before Niagara in the "old French war," July 19, 1759. He had been entrusted by Pitt with the difficult task of reducing Fort Niagara, then one of the most formidable works in the country. See Drake's "American Biography."

of Devon"²⁶ written before 1697: "Nutwell in the Parish of Woodbiry is about six miles south from Exeter on the east side of the river Exe, just opposite to Powderham Castle, which stands on the west."²⁷ This writer follows the authorities I have cited and speaks of the "little hills that semi-circle it," and of the spring tides which "at high flood rise almost to the outer gate of the house, unto which is belonging a very handsome chappel adjoyning to a spacious dining-room at the east end thereof."²⁸

The Earl of March, soon after crowned as Edward IV, was engaged, in 1460-1, in a sanguinary effort to wrest

²⁶ "Lives of Most Famous Divines, Statesmen, Swordsmen, Physicians, Writers and other eminent persons, natives of that most noble province, from before the Roman Conquest down to the present age, are memorized in an alphabetical order out of the most approved authors both in print and manuscript." All this and more on the title page of the "Worthies of Devon" with the following admirable motto, which I have seen elsewhere on the arms of Edward Chester, and the author's quaint if inelegant rendering of it.

*"Nam Genus et Proavos et quæ non fecimus ipsi,
"Vix ea nostra voco!"*

OVID, *Metam.*, Lib. XIII.

"Those mighty glorious things
"Our ancestors have done
"But ha'n't performed ourselves
"We scarce may call our own."

²⁷ Powderham Castle is and has long been the seat of the Earls of Devon. When it was besieged by the Parliamentary forces during the Commonwealth, Nutwell was garrisoned for that army also. The river Exe, flowing between them, is a mile wide at this point—an arm of the sea. Rev. Hugh Peters' "Relation" of the fall of the Royalist Stronghold is as follows: "Powtheram Castle taken, 1646, by Sir Thomas Fairfax, with the Governour, Major, 120 officers and common souldiers, 5 barrells of Gunpowder, great store of Match & Bullet & all the Prince's army & ammunition therein. 40 horse taken in pursuit of the enemy, Lord Wentworth's letter, the Scout-Master General's letter and other letters that were sent from Prince Charles unto the King."

²⁸ Since Edward III (1327-1377) the Dinhamas have held Nutwell and have always been Knights and always named John, and accordingly "being denominated from this their seat," have been continuously known as Sir John Dinham of Nutwell. The family was French and had a "Castel Dinant" in Brittany. An Oliver de Dinant "came into this realm in assistance of William the Conqueror." Lord Dinham dying in 1502 without issue, the estate passed to Sergeant John Prideaux, and so to its present owners.

from Margaret of Anjou, consort of the imbecile Henry VI, the supremacy of England. During the varying fortunes of the struggle his partisans were once reduced to the extremity of secreting the young prince in the neighborhood of Exeter, and with the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick in his suite he repaired to Nutwell. Perhaps this is the most notable event in the history of that manor-house, although for centuries (Lysons, Vol. VI, pp. iv-xx) the Welsh and the Danes vied with each other in making life uncertain in the southern country, and the Wars of the Roses and of the Revolution surged about its walls, and later still, in 1688, William of Orange landed at Torbay and marched by on his way to Exeter to proclaim himself King of England. The event is chronicled in the "Worthies of Devon" where it appears that these august fugitives were brought safely into Devonshire and "hid themselves awhile at this gentleman's [the last Sir John's] house at Nutwell." This and other services so far endeared him to the young prince and the Duke of York, his father, that upon the accession of the former he found himself in high favor at court, and ultimately rose to be Lord High Treasurer of England. In the twelfth year of Edward IV, we find him "retained to serve the King in his fleet at sea with 3,580 soldiers and mariners," and three years later again, "for four months with 3,000 men."

As late as Charles I [1625-1649], says Pole, the title of Nutwell was still in Sir Thomas Prideaux, and about 1660, Sir Henry Ford, twice Secretary of State for Ireland under Charles II, a famous wit and *bon vivant* of his day, purchased, says Prince, "the Manor or part of the Manor of Woodberry and therein Nutwell Court and Barten, which he made the place of his future abode. He died here about the sixty-fifth year of his age and lieth interred

in the parish church of Woodberry unto which his house belongeth."

About 1700 this now famous seat seems to have belonged to a son of Sir Henry Pollexfen, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and through an intermarriage with the Drakes to have come to Sir Francis Henry Drake, the collateral representative and heir of Sir Francis Drake, the great admiral of Queen Elizabeth's reign, circumnavigator of the globe, and destroyer of the Armada.²⁹ Drake left no issue. There is at Nutwell Court a portrait of the old Sea-fighter, represented as wearing the miniature of Elizabeth, which was given him by that Queen herself. This very miniature, the work of Vincentio Vincentini, is, with other relics, in the possession of the present occupant. Nutwell is embowered in trees and shrubbery in the midst of a park of seventy-six acres and is to-day the seat of Sir Francis George Augustus Fuller Elliott Drake, Baronet. A sister of Sir Francis Henry Drake was the wife of a famous military hero, Lord Heathfield,³⁰ and Sir Francis, dying in 1794, left Nutwell Court to his nephew,

²⁹ Carew, a contemporary eulogist, applied to Drake words which would seem to be the antitype of one of Webster's best known and most admired periods, in speaking of "that liquid line, wherewith (as an emulator of the Sonne's Glorie) he encompassed the world."

³⁰ The Right Honorable George Augustus Elliott, Lord Heathfield, Baron Gibraltar, was a very conspicuous figure at the close of the last century. He was a most accomplished soldier. His education comprised a university course at Leyden, a military course in Vauban's *Ecole Royale* and volunteer service in the army of Prussia. All this before his eighteenth year, which found him in the engineer corps at Woolwich, and soon after he was acting as adjutant in the horse-grenadiers. In the service of Germany, which he entered next, he was wounded at Dettingen, and after several promotions he became aid-de-camp to King George II. He created the first corps of light dragoons, known as "Elliott's Light Horse." After many marked distinctions he was, at a most critical period, made Military Governor of Gibraltar, and there, with a mere handful of men, withstood for the four years from 1779 to 1783 the combined fury of the French and Spanish attack. The skill and spirit displayed in this crisis have had few parallels. Closely shut up; threatened with famine and disease as well as continuous assault; the little gar-

the second Lord Heathfield, but it has reverted to and still remains in the Drake family.

I shall close this paper with a brief allusion to another estate in Devonshire known from 1243 to this day as Woodbury Court. It lies at Plymtree, an hour's drive from Exeter, and doubtless was once the seat of some cadet branch of the Woodbury family, although the rector of the parish assures me that it has not been the property of any person bearing that name since the fourteenth century. The parish register of Plymtree covers the period from 1538 to 1648 and no trace of such a family appears there. Lysons says the Court "gave name to a family," and spells the name Woodbeare. Pole says of "Woodbeere near Plymtree," "Will^m de Woodbeare held *anno* 27 of Kinge Henry 3 [1243] & *anno* 24 of Kinge Edw. [1296] Robert de Woodbear; from Woodbeare by Julian (de Woodbeare) it came to Will^m Daunay & contynewed unto Kinge Henry 4 tyme, y^t John Dauney left it unto his daughters." Pole traces the estate to a much later day when it came to an heiress "whose daughters' husbands dismembered the same amongst the tenants and others." There seem to be now a higher or upper Woodbury, a

rison was stimulated by his faith and controlled by his will until the complete mastery he gained over the natures of the men whose fate was in his hands, and the success which resulted, made him the hero of the hour. The first man in the fortress to greet the morning sun and the last to retire, alert and unwearied, a model for everybody of abstemiousness in food and wine, habituated to severe exercise and rigid discipline, generous to others as he was pitiless to himself, it was found impossible to starve out a position with such a commander, or to capture it by surprise, or to weaken it by disease. The eyes of Europe were watching his achievement and its final triumph won him every honor. A grand historic painting of the "Siege of Gibraltar," by John Singleton Copley, Lord Heathfield being the central figure and giving orders for the rescue of some drowning sailors from a hostile frigate wrecked by his guns, may be seen in the recently formed gallery of the City of London at Guild Hall, and a portrait of Lord Heathfield, summoned by the Spanish commandant to deliver up the keys of the fortress in 1782, one of the noblest works from the brush of Sir Joshua Reynolds, hangs at the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square.

lower Woodbury and a middle Woodbury. Polwhele, quoting Pole, adds of Plymtree parish, "it seems to be disfranchised in the upper part, Woodbeer claiming one part, Little Woodbeer another and the Dean of Exeter another. . . . Towards the northeast part of the parish is an old mansion called Woodbeer Court. . . . The mansion house is built of cob and thatched, the walls being above four feet thick. It is surrounded with gardens and orchards and high walls and has a dreary appearance, resembling those mansions of old said to be haunted with ghosts and spectres. It is let to a farmer."³¹

Later travellers have described it differently, and the photographic views before me give the old mansion, surrounded with its fresh Devonshire sward, shrubbery and hedge rows and its ample barns, anything but a dreary aspect. In restoring an old porch a few years ago the material at that point was found to be very small sun-dried brick, which carries its origin back to a very remote date.

³¹The church of St. John Baptist at Plymtree is gothic and is one of the finest and most ancient, besides being the chief, in the Deanery. Nicholas Monk, a brother of the famous general and soldier of fortune, George Monk, was Rector here in 1625-1643. It is a stone structure of eighty by thirty-five feet, with roof of slate, and a square, ivy-mantled tower sixty feet high and crumbling with age. It consists of a nave and chancel at the angle of which traces of a confessional are still to be made out. It has four bells, two of them extremely old and bearing mottoes cast in their metal; the others showing only their dates. One motto reads, in old British characters,

"Protege, Virgo Pia!

"Quos Conboro, Sancta Maria!"

a universal prayer which has been roughly rendered:

"Holy Virgin! Prosper all

"Whom, with brazen lips, I call!"

and the tower bears on its western corner a mutilated statue of the Virgin and Child. There are scraps of stained glass in this little village church and the screen, which dates from Henry VII, is famous. Beautifully carved and gilded, its lower panels present figures of various Saints painted in the manner of the illuminations of ancient popish missals and manuscripts of the early church. They are the delight of art-students, are often photographed and painted, and have been thought of sufficient art-value and archaic interest by the present rector to justify him in the publication of an illustrated volume depicting and describing them. For a full account of Plymtree, see Polwhele, Vol. III, pp. 262-5, Lysons, Vol. VI, pp. 417-18, Mozley's "Henry VII, Prince Arthur and Cardinal Morton," pp. 4, 137-9.

It is a quaint, low-roofed old farmhouse with rambling passage ways, rough, hand-hewn rafters and a prodigious kitchen, and shows many traces of its extreme antiquity. "The house," says the present rector, "is so substantially built that it is likely to last little changed for centuries more. There are but two estates in the parish of more value and importance."

I would be glad to designate some single spot as certainly, or at least presumably, the birthplace of John Woodbury, the pioneer, but this I am unable to do. Further research may yet bring to light the needful facts. I state what I know, and leave the wide and inviting field of conjecture to those who have a fancy to wander in it. What is known on this point is briefly told. "Humphrey", the son of the "Old Planter", made a deposition in 1680, the last year of his life, from which it appears that he was living in "Somersetshire" in 1624, when his "father John Woodberye did remove for New England," and that he "then travelled with him as far as Dorchester." An estate of Wodebergh and a family of Daumerle or Damarell, have been traced in Somerset from 1304. Burlescombe, a Devon parish just on the border of Somerset, shows more Woodburys on its register from 1580 to 1632 than any spot yet found in England. It is the next parish to Halberton where John de Albemarle was a landholder in 1256, and to Ash or Esse, where Pole finds Julian de Woodbeare holding an estate in 1346 as well as at Plymtree, and where Testa de Nevill shows Willus de Wodebere holding a Knight's fee at some date between 1216 and 1307. Sir John Popham, the famous Chief Justice of the King's Bench, who was so deeply interested in the New England venture, had "a stately dwellinge howse" five miles away, as well as another at East Budleigh. There were John Woodburys taxed here at the end of

Elizabeth's reign and the beginning of that of King James. And wherever there were Woodburys there were Johns. In 1355-7, John de Wodebur appears in the Roll of Archers on Foot for ninety-one days' service. It was then that three armies were marshalling for France and the army for Guyenne under the Black Prince fought September 19, 1356, the decisive battle of Poitiers in which the English foot-archers did such fearful execution on the French, and in which King John of France was taken prisoner. In 1390 the "de" in these names is falling into disuse³² and we have plain John Wodebury recovering £10 and costs at an assize in that year, the thirteenth of Richard II, in an action for disseizin near Teignmouth. In 1407, Johannes Wodbury signs a bond in administration on the estate of Thomas Gorges, and in 1525 and 1543 one or more Johns Wodebury, Woodbeare, Woodbayre and Woodbirre are taxed as domiciled between Exeter and the Somerset border.

The Burlescombe family also bore other common Woodbury names besides John, such as William, James or Jacob, and Nicholas; in fact, the neighborhood swarmed with them. Close by Burlescombe is South Petherton where the Old Planter's brother William, who followed him to New England before 1631 and became the progenitor of a numerous and distinguished family in Maine and New Hampshire, intermarried with Elizabeth Patch, January 29, 1616. In 1618, their son Nicholas, in 1620, their son William, and in 1622, their son Andrew, were baptized in the same parish, and all these came with their parents to Salem. The Assize Rolls for the twenty-second year of Henry III

³²As late as 1343 one, "William de Wodyabera with William his son" is litigating at the Devon Assizes over an estate within a half hour's walk of Woodbeare Court and, in 1370, "William Wodebere, the son of William" [having dropped the Norman *de*] was still engaged in litigation over a portion of the same disputed acres.

show us an earlier William de Widebergh or Wudber who seems, in 1237-8, to have been in too active sympathy with the church militant. He is complained of with four others, one of whom is Parson John of Hambury, "for that they took the complainants and detained them and carried off their belts and their horns and the corn of two acres of land." "William de Widebergh came into court and was in mercy." But the King's Bench records for 1248-9 show this same William in the estimable character of peacemaker, for he settles a family feud by buying out his kinsman Roger, the son of Richard de Wodeburghe, and pays him twelve marks of silver for a quit-claim of his land in Wydebyrre. This may be the William who in 1276 set up a gallows in the beautiful Manor of Lustleigh, near Exeter, with other claims of lordship all of which were challenged in court, but I do not know the issue. In 1527 and 1581 Woodburys bearing the name of William were still paying taxes near Exeter.

The name Nicholas Woodbury, which appears in the tax and subsidy lists of the neighborhood from 1327 to 1543, seems to have been borne in the former year by a representative of the family, Nicholas de Wodebury, whose inclinations were somewhat iconoclastic and who was not as careful as William of the "belts and horns" had been, a century before, to indulge his pugnacity in the interest of the church. We find him arraigned at the Easter Week Assizes for the nineteenth year of Edward II (1326), with a number of co-respondents of eminent respectability, charged with disseizing the Abbot of Tor of twenty-six acres of land with appurtenances. Next, we find him at Hilary Term among thirty defendants, charged by the Abbot of Tor and Benedict, a brother Canon, with grossly assaulting the latter, and at Michaelmas Term the case

still drags along, being still further aggravated and embarrassed by the subsequent pounding and general maltreatment administered, during its progress, to still another Canon of Tor Abbey. This Tor Abbey, a little south of Exmouth, was a monastery of the order of monks calling themselves Præmonstratensians and, if anything could palliate the offence committed, it would seem that such a name as that ought to be taken into consideration.

In the Burlescombe parish records, the first John mentioned is *Johannes Woodberye*, who intermarries with Joanna Humffreys, June 21, 1596. Humffrey, the Old Planter's son, it is asserted, upon what authority I do not know, was born in 1607, 8, or 9,—evidently conjecture and not the testimony of an English record. The temptation is very strong to regard this *Johannes* of Burlescombe as the father, and Joanna Humffrey as the mother of Humffrey Woodberye. But on the one hand we are confronted with the fact that the name Humffrey does not then appear in the family for the first time, for among other instances there is a summons against *Umfredum de Wodyber* in the King's Bench for the thirteenth year of Edward I(1285). On the other hand it should be known that one "Joanna, wife of John Woodberye" was buried at Burlescombe, June 5, 1601. John and Joanna are both names of frequent occurrence there and this last named Joanna may have been another than Joanna Humffreys. Or the birth of Humffrey Woodbury may have been erroneously placed too late. If born before 1601, his journey to Dorchester, to see the Old Planter off for New England in 1624, would seem to have been a more natural, because a more helpful proceeding than if he were born in 1609. For sentimental journeying was not in vogue with the Devonshire roundheads of those days. We have only to

await the facts and welcome new light, prepared to abandon, if we must, this Burlescombe entry as the veritable record of the marriage of the Old Planter.

I must leave it to others to trace out the record of this sturdy Devon family since their appearance in New England. The story does not lack incident. Early inter-marriages with Conants, Thorndikes, Reas, Putnams, Herricks, Trasks, Batchelders and Dodges show that they were careful to mingle theirs with as good blood as the little colony afforded, and town and parish records in Beverly and other homes of their adoption show that the blood did not degenerate. John, the pioneer, spoken of with a certain kindly reverence not often to be looked for in official records, as "brother Woodbry" and as "father Woodbry," though by no means an elder in years, did what one resolute man could do to defeat the ambition of Richelieu and to give us a New England instead of a New France between the Hudson and the Bay of Fundy and, having accomplished this, died full of honors if not of years in 1641. Humphrey, the son who came with him from Somerset on his return in 1628, lived long and well and dying forty years later left behind him a numerous and worthy progeny, losing a son with the "Flower of Essex" at Bloody Brook, in 1675, and another dying in 1690, on his way home from "Phips's wild crusade against Quebec." Peter, another son of the Old Planter, born just before his father's death, left many and well-known descendants and was the Deacon Peter and Sergeant Peter of the town and parish records. For the rest there have been thrifty farmers among them, hardy fishermen, shrewd and fearless captains of trading craft, ingenious mechanics and inventors, successful master-builders, estimable doctors and clergymen, public-spirited citizens, honest neighbors.

Some have spun out at home the quiet, uneventful life of the New England Deacon; others have died abroad, by flood and field on every sea and shore. "Taken by the French while fishing," — "Lost with seven men and two boys at sea," — "Died in captivity," — "Missing abroad for a long while," — "Lost on a home voyage from the West Indies," — or the "Carolinas" — "Died from wounds on board H. M. King George's Frigate Apollo," — "Fell overboard and drowned in the waters of Virginia by the breaking of a thole-pin while rowing in James River," — "Died in the French and Indian War," — "Killed at Canton, China," — "Died on passage from Coast of Africa," — "Lost in the Bay," — "Washed overboard from Ship Columbia on homeward passage from Liverpool" — "Died in Mill Prison," —³³ such are some of the sadly suggestive epitaphs to be read by scores in the short and simple annals of this stalwart, coast-reared stock. Few "enterprises of great pith and moment" were set on foot in the colony except a Woodbury was of the party, and they seem to have been ready early and late, whether in humble or conspicuous station and whatever might betide, to bear a man's part. Two Beverly Woodburys piloted the little fleet to the capture of St. John's and Port Royal in the New England Expedition of 1654. And a full century later a Beverly Woodbury stood by the side of Wolfe as he fell in victory upon the plains of Abraham, and wore that day a sword which is still an heirloom with his

³³It is recorded of "Madame Andrew" Woodbury that yellow fever destroyed her husband and four children in a few weeks in 1757, and her negro man and two negro infants in 1762. The "Widow Mary" Woodbury's "Negro man Cuff" had died in 1761 and in 1769 she sold her ten years old "negro boy Portius" to Mr. Bartlet for forty pounds. Robert Mingo, a negro slave from whom Mingo Beach is thought to have taken its name, was in 1707 the property of Thomas Woodbury of Beverly. The number of slaves in Beverly in 1754 was but twenty-eight, so the Woodburys seem to have had a partiality for that sort of chattel movable.

descendants. The man who lost a thumb while at the wheel of the Frigate "Constitution" during the first action of the War of 1812, in which she captured and destroyed H. B. M. Frigate "Guerriere," was a Woodbury of Beverly. And it was reserved for the Honorable Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Jackson's Secretary of the Navy, to pen orders which opened to our commerce the ports of Siam, brought the weak-headed Bourbon, who was playing at kingcraft at the time in Naples, to a sense of his obligations to our insulted flag, and inspired the craven cut-throats of Sumatra, who had just massacred a portion of the crew of the "Friendship" of Salem at Qualla Battoo, with a salutary terror which made navigation and traffic safe from that day on, even in the Indian Archipelago. In our intervals of prosperity and peace the name of Woodbury has made itself known in poetry, literature and music, in mechanics and engineering, in philanthropy and religion, in politics and law. In the great civil war, I do not know how often it may be traced among those serried lines of headstones which guard, on so many a well-contested field, the "bivouac of the dead." But I find in the historian of the "Burnside Expedition and the Ninth Army Corps," and of the First and Second Rhode Island Volunteer Regiments, a Beverly Woodbury who was actively engaged at Bull Run, in July, 1861, with the Rhode Island First, of which, as early as April 18th, he had been commissioned chaplain, and another Beverly Woodbury in the Sergeant who rose to be commissioned by Governor Andrew a Lieutenant Colonel, September 20, 1864, and in a New Hampshire Woodbury the Major General who was engaged as engineer on the defences of Washington in 1861-2, who commanded the Engineer Brigade before Richmond and Fredericksburg in 1862-3,

and who was Chief Engineer of the Department of the Gulf for 1863-4. And I find it easy to believe that the old blood is as young and lusty yet as it was in that earlier age when, seen through the hazy atmosphere of a romantic past, some Sir Ralph or Sir Reginald, on his heavy Norman charger, comes clattering over the draw-bridge of his castle moat, plume and pennant dancing in the breeze, his three blood-red, rampant lions freshly blazoned on his blue and silver shield, the crimson rose of Lancaster blushing at his belt, and his doughty retainers, each in complete steel, all marshalled at his back.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 309, Vol. XXIII.]

TENNEY.

108 Thomas Tenney, brother of Deacon William¹⁰⁹, had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643. He brought with him wife Ann, who was mentioned as "sister" in the will of Dea. Thomas Mighill⁷⁰. She was buried 26-7mo., 1657. He married (2) 24 Feb., 1657-8, Elizabeth, widow of Francis Parrat⁷⁹.

He was styled "ensign" and died in Bradford, 20 Feb., 1699-700.

Children by wife Ann :

108-1 John², b. 14-10mo., 1640; m. Mercy Parrat⁷⁹⁻⁴.

108-2 Hannah², b. 15-1mo., 1642; m. (before 1667) Joseph Johnson of Haverhill.

108-3 Mary², b. 17-4mo., 1644; m. 22 Nov., 1664, Thomas Hardy of Bradford.

108-4 Thomas², b. 16-5mo., 1648; m. Margaret Hidden⁴⁵⁻³.

108-5 James², b. 15-6mo., 1650; m. Abigail Lambert⁶²⁻⁸.

108-6 Daniel², b. 16-5mo., 1653; m. Elizabeth Stickney.

108-1 John Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 14-10mo., 1640; married 26 Feb., 1663-4, Mercy, daughter of Francis Parrat⁷⁹. She died 27 Nov., 1667. He married (2) in Merrimac Village, 2 Dec., 1668, Susannah Woodbury of Beverly. She died in Bradford, 9 April, 1716, in her 68 year (gravestone) (see will of her mother Elizabeth Woodbury, Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 235).

He bought land in Bradford, 1664. He then styled himself of "Rowley;" he was of Bradford, 1669.

Children, by wife Mercy, born in Rowley :

108-7 Sarah³, b. 17-8mo., 1665; m. in Bradford, 23 July, 1684, Capt. Philip Atwood of Bradford. She died 2 April, 1739, in her 74th year (gravestone in Bradford). He died 13 April, 1722, in his 64th year (gravestone in Bradford).

108-8 Samuel³, b. 20 Nov., 1667; lived for a time with his great uncle William¹⁰⁹. He settled in Bradford and was deacon of the church there. He m. ———, Abigail, dau. of Deacon Joseph Bailey. She died in Bradford, 28 Nov., 1689. He m. 2nd, in Bradford, 18 Dec., 1690, Sarah Boynton¹²⁻⁹. She died 3 April, 1709, in her 38th year (gravestone in B.). He m. 3rd, ———, Hannah ———.

The history of the First Church in Bradford, recently published, speaks of him as a man long remembered for the peculiar sweetness of his Christian character. He was a fine singer and led the service of song for twenty-five years. His house stood near where T. H. Finney now (1886) resides and there he died Feb. 3, 1748, in the 81st year of his age.

108-4 Thomas Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 16-5mo., 1648; married 8 Sept., 1680, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Hidden⁴⁵. I find no mention of her death.

He died 7 Aug., 1730, "an old man" (Chh. R.).

Children :

108-9 Margaret³, bapt. 13 Nov., 1681; m. 30 Dec., 1701, Jacob Barker⁶⁻²¹.

108-10 Ann³, b. 26 Aug., 1683; m. 23 Oct., 1704, Aquilla Jewett^{54 21}.

108-11 Sarah³, bapt. 24 May, 1685; m. 17 Dec., 1705, Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻²⁴.

108-12 Elizabeth³, b. 23 April, 1687; m. 23 May, 1710, John Sawyer⁹³⁻⁹.

108-13 Hannah³, b. 27 Jan., 1689-90; (probably m. Jeremiah Ellsworth^{33 3}).

108-14 Samuel³, b. 21 Aug., 1692; m. (about 1712), Ann Cressey. She died 22 Dec., 1717. He m. 2nd, 18 Dec., 1718, Sarah Duty. He died 6 Feb., 1746-7, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

108-15 Ruth³, b. 26 Feb., 1694-5; m. 1 Oct., 1718, Samuel Duty.

108-16 Mehitabel³, b. 29 July, 1699; m. 5 Feb., 1722-3, Jonathan Shepherd.

108-5 James Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 15-6mo., 1650; married 3 Oct., 1684, Abigail, daughter of John Lambert⁶²⁻¹. She died in Byfield Parish, 3 March, 1756, "aged abt 90 years" (Byfield Chh. R.). He died ———.

Children :

108-17 James³, bapt. 2 Aug., 1685.

108-18 Abigail³, b. 12 Dec., 1688; m. in Newbury, 31 Aug., 1715, Robert Cole of "Great Brittain."

108-19 John³, b. 6 April, 1692; d. in Byfield Parish, 29 Jan., 1772, in his 80th year.

108-20 Hannah³, b. 4 April, 1695; m. in Newbury, 1 Dec., 1717, Nicholas Cheney of Newbury.

108-21 Gershom³, b. 19 May, 1698.

108-22 Benjamin³, b. 26 Jan., 1703-4.

108-23 Philip³, b. 25 Nov., 1706.

108-6 Daniel Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 16-5mo., 1653; married 21 July, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Samuel Stickney (see Stickney Family, p. 443). She died 12 June, 1694. He married (2) ———, Mary ———. He may have been the Daniel Tenney whose intention of marriage with Elizabeth Woodman was published 27 May, 1712, and she may have been the widow Elizabeth Tenney who died 5 Sept., 1749, "over 80." I suppose his home was in Byfield Parish, Rowley, and that he died there. I have not been able to determine much concerning the family of Thomas¹⁰⁸ or any of his descendants.

Children, by first wife, born in Bradford :

108-24 Thomas³, b. 28 May, 1681; m. 17 Dec., 1705, Sarah Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻¹¹.

108-25 Daniel³, b. 8 June, 1684; d. 2 Dec., 1689.

108-26 Sarah³, b. 28 Nov., 1687.

108-27 Daniel³, b. 2 March, 1689-90.

Children by second wife, born in Rowley :

108-28 John³, b. 14 Oct., 1696.

108-29 William³, b. 23 Oct., 1698; m. ———, Mehitable Pearson⁵⁰⁻⁴⁹.

She died 1 March, 1774, "almost 79" (Byfield Chh. R.). He died ———.

108-30 Richard³, b. 3 April, 1701.

108-31 Ebenezer³, b. 12 Aug., 1703.

108-32 Mary³, b. 24 Oct., 1705.

109 Deacon William Tenney, brother of Thomas¹⁰⁸, had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division lying between the lots of Mark Prime on the north and Thomas Miller on the south, with the east end on the street. He was ordained Deacon of our church 3 Feb., 1667-8. His wife was Katherine. He died 5 Aug., 1685 (see inventory). His will, dated 3 Aug., 1685, mentions : wife (unnamed) and four daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Ruth as married, Sarah as unmarried, also nephew Samuel Tenney to have £20 if he "stay with his aunt till he arrives at the age of 21 years" (Essex Probate).

10 May, 1698, widow Katherine Tenney, then of Bradford, sold to James Bailey and Samuel Prime the house-lot in Rowley, where her late husband formerly dwelt, of about one and a half acres bounded "on ye East end on ye Town Street, on ye North side on land of ye said Prime, on ye West on ye brooke that runs through ye town and on ye South on land of Mr. Woodman" (Essex Deeds 12 : 118). Widow Katherine died in Bradford, 13 Oct., 1700.

Children :

109-1 Elizabeth², b. 9-2mo., 1643; m. ———, ——— Woodbury of Beverly.

109-2 Mary², b. 24-7mo., 1646; m. ———, Thomas West of Bradford.

He died 23 Dec., 1720, in his 90th year (gravestone in B.).

She died 12 May, 1731, in her 85th year (gravestone in B.).

An interesting mention of her appears in our Church Record.

- 109-3 Samuel², b. 6-2mo., 1650; buried 5 Aug., 1660.
 109-4 Sarah², b. 15-2mo., 1652; buried 10 April, 1653.
 109-5 Ruth², b. 16 March, 1653-4; m. in Bradford, 3 May, 1678, William Hardy of Bradford.
 109-6 Sarah², b. 20-7mo., 1656; m. 22 July, 1687, John West, prob. of Bradford, but of Ipswich, 22 Feb., 1691-2 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 535).

THORLEY.

110 Richard Thorley had a two acre house-lot, 1643. He sold his property in Rowley to Capt. John Johnson⁵⁹ and was of Newbury, 1651, with his wife Jane.

(This name is now written "Thurlow").

Children born here :

- 110-1 Lydia², b. 1-2mo., 1640.
 110-2 John², b. 19-5mo., 1644.

He had other children, among them :

- 110-3 Martha², who m. 27 Nov., 1662, Lieut. John Dresser³⁰⁻¹.

TILLISON.

111 John Tillison had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He soon removed to Newbury and was there 1655. It is doubtful if he actually resided here.

TODD.

112 John Todd, not of the first, but was here very early, probably 1648. He brought with him his wife Susannah. Her maiden name may have been Hunt. She is mentioned as "sister" in the will of Mary, wife of John Grant³⁵⁻¹. Ann, wife of Thomas Wood¹¹⁶, is also men-

tioned as "sister." They are both mentioned as being about 60 years old in 1697 (see affidavit on file with will of Mary Grant in Essex Probate). John Todd kept the "Ordinary" (Book of Grants, 37).

He died 14 Feb., 1689-90. His will, dated 13 Feb., 1689-90, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons John, Timothy, Samuel and James; daughters Mehitable, Ruth and Mary who have had their portion; also "Brother hunt" (Essex Probate 3: 227). His widow Susannah died 18 Nov., 1710 (see Thomas Wood¹¹⁶).

Children:

- 112-1 Mehitable², b. 10-11mo., 1649 m.¹ ———.
- 112-2 John², b. —12mo., 1655; buried —12 mo., 1655.
- 112-3 Ruth², b. 11-2mo., 1657; m. in Ipswich, 1 May, 1678, Samuel Hunt of Ipswich.
- 112-4 Mary², b. 10 June, 1659; m. ———.
- 112-5 John², b. ———, 1661; m. Elizabeth Brocklebank¹⁶⁻⁷.
- 112-6 Susannah², b. 5 Sept., 1664; buried 15 Nov., 1664.
- 112-7 Thomas², b. 3-10mo., 1665; not mentioned in father's will; probably died without issue; was the widow Rachel Todd who m. in Ipswich, 15-8mo., 1684, Joseph Goodhue, a widower, the widow of this Thomas?
- 112-8 Timothy², b. 2 May, 1668; was in the Canada Expedition, 1690; probably died there and without wife or child, as I find receipts of his brothers for their shares of his estate (see Essex Deeds 66: 92).
- 112-9 Samuel², b. 9 July, 1670; m. widow Priscilla Bradstreet.
- 112-10 James², b. 8 Feb., 1671-2; m. Mary Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻⁸.

112-5 John Todd (*John*¹¹²) born ———, 1661; married 14 March, 1684-5, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Brocklebank¹⁶⁻¹. She died 5 April, 1725, in her 64th year (gravestone). He married (2) 12 July, 1725, Jemima, widow of William Bennett and daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson⁷³⁻¹. He died 21 Feb., 1740-1.

¹ Goodman Center was son-in-law of John Todd before 1687 (Chh. R.).

His widow Jemima married (3) 21 Dec., 1742, Ebenezer Parsons of Gloucester, and died in Gloucester, 25 April, 1752, in her 66th year (Gloucester Record).

Children by wife Elizabeth :

- 112-11 Hannah³, b. 12 Jan., 1685-6; m. 16 March, 1708-9, John Dole.
- 112-12 John³, b. 16 April, 1688; m. Ruth Lunt.
- 112-13 Elizabeth³, b. 15 Sept., 1690; m. (pub. 19 May), 1711, Nath'l Donnell of Boston.
- 112-14 Samuel³, b. 9 May, 1693; m. Lydia Coffin.
- 112-15 Mary³, b. 21 Sept., 1696; m. 4 April, 1715, Joshua Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁷.
- 112-16 Thomas³, b. 29 April, 1699; d. 11 Jan., 1700-1.
- 112-17 Thomas³, b. 18 Aug., 1701.
- 112-18 Joseph³, b. 26 Oct., 1704; m. Ann Toppen.

Children by wife Jemima :

- 112-19 Joshua³, bapt. 18 Sept., 1726.
- 112-20 Jane³, bapt. 2 Feb., 1728-9; d. 7 April, 1734.

112-9 Samuel Todd (*John*¹¹²) born 9 July, 1670; married 26 April, 1694, Priscilla (Carrell) Bradstreet, widow of Nathaniel. She died 25 May, 1725, in her 63rd year (gravestone). He married (2), published in Ipswich, 11 Dec., 1725, Sarah Newman of Ipswich.

He died 20 Nov., 1743. His will, dated 24 Jan., 1742, proved 5 Dec., 1743, mentions: wife Sarah; daughter Susannah, wife of John Johnson; son Daniel to whom most of the estate is given and who is named executor (Essex Probate 25: 178). His widow Sarah died 1 Sept., 1758 "in her 81 year" (Chh. R.).

Children :

- 112-21 Samuel³, b. 2 June, 1696; d. 6 Feb., 1741-2; unm. His will, dated 14 Sept., 1741, proved 15 March, 1741-2, mentions: brother Daniel Todd, sister Mary, wife of Daniel, and nephew William, son of Daniel (Essex Probate 25: 6). Value of estate £835.00.

112-22 Abner³, b. 12 July, 1700; m. Abigail ———.

112-23 Susannah³, b. 25 Sept., 1702; m. 7 June, 1726, John Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁶.

112-24 Daniel³, b. 20 June, 1706; m. Mary Newman.

112-25 Priscilla³, bapt. 20 June, 1708; d. 27 June, 1708.

112-10 James Todd (*John*¹¹²) born 8 Feb., 1671-2; married 22 June, 1699, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻². She died 10 Nov., 1749, in her 81st year (gravestone). Her will, dated 20 May, 1741, proved 25 Dec., 1749, mentions: sons Jonathan and Jeremiah; daughters Mary Payson, wife of Eliot; Hannah Boynton, wife of Nathan; Mehitable Dole, wife of Edmand; and Ester Todd (Essex Probate 29: 44).

He died 17 June, 1734, in his 63rd year (gravestone) "of the Palsie" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 9 April, proved 8 July, 1734, mentions: wife Mary and children as below (Essex Probate 21: 142).

Children:

112-26 Mary³, b. 15 April, 1700; m. 7 Nov., 1722, Eliot Payson. She died 8 Sept., 1758, in her 59th year (gravestone).

112-27 Esther³, } twins; b. 10 } d. 26 Oct., 1772, aged 71 yrs.; unm.
112-28 An infant³, } Mar., 1701-2; } d. 11 March, 1701-2, "unbaptized"
(Chh. R.).

112-29 Jonathan³, b. 28 Dec., 1704; m. Hannah ———.

112-30 Jeremiah³, b. 17 March, 1707-8; m. Joanna Kilborn⁶⁰⁻²⁸.

112-31 Mehitable³, b. 3 Aug., 1711; m. 12 Sept., 1735, Edmand Dole. She died 24 July, 1779, aged 68 years.

112-32 Hannah³, b. 23 May, 1714; m. 10 Aug., 1738, Nathan Boynton¹²⁻⁵³.

112-12 John Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 16 April, 1688; married 23 Feb., 1715-6, Ruth Lunt. She died 19 Sept., 1732. He married (2) in Ipswich, 16 Feb., 1734, Abigail (Perley) Jewett, widow of Aaron Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁴². She died 1 Sept., 1768. His intention of marriage with widow Mary Warner of Ipswich was published 7 Jan., 1769.

He died 18 Sept., 1770, "by a fall down stairs, æt. 83" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 16 May, 1766, proved 30 Oct., 1770, mentions: wife Abigail: daughters Ruth Jewett, Mary Palmer and Elizabeth Pearson; sons John, Thomas, Daniel who is given one-half real estate, and Samuel and Benjamin have the other half; son Daniel executor (Essex Probate 46: 185).

Children, by wife Ruth:

- 112-33 John⁴, b. 27 Feb., 1716-7; m. 11 Jan., 1741-2, Abigail dau. of Samuel and Ruth (Lee) Parsons of Gloucester. She was born in Gloucester, 26 July, 1721.
- 112-34 Ruth⁴, b. 8 Feb., 1719-20; m. 28 Oct., 1736, Purchase Jewett⁵⁵⁻²⁷.
- 112-35 Daniel⁴, b. 12 Jan., 1721-2; d. 21 March, 1735-6.
- 112-36 Mary⁴, b. 5 Sept., 1723; m. 4 Dec., 1744, Stephen Palmer⁷⁵⁻²⁴.
- 112-37 Elizabeth⁴, b. 11 July, 1725; d. 21 June, 1736.
- 112-38 Thomas⁴, b. 6 Dec., 1728; m. 22 March, 1753, Susannah Hibbert. She died 9 Aug., 1753. He m. (2) in Bradford, 22 Oct. 1754, Elizabeth Carlton of Bradford.
- 112-39 Ebenezer⁴, { twins; b. 27 { d. 9 Sept., 1731.
- 112-40 Infant⁴, { Aug., 1731; { d. 27 Aug., 1731.

Children by wife Abigail:

- 112-41 Sarah⁴, bapt. 11 Jan., 1735-6; d. 30 April, 1736.
- 112-42 Elizabeth⁴, b. 9 May, 1737; m. 10 Dec., 1760, Samuel Pearson.
- 112-43 Daniel⁴, b. 11 Oct., 1739; m. 7 Aug., 1770, Jane, dau. of Jonathan Pickard⁸²⁻³². She died 11 Dec., 1826, aged 86 years. He lived in the house now (1887) standing on the corner of Central and Bennett streets. He died 30 March, 1824. His children were Mary⁵, Jane⁵, Abigail⁵ and Daniel⁵.
- 112-44 Samuel⁴, b. — Feb.; bapt. 7 Feb., 1741-2. He served as drummer in three campaigns in the Revolutionary War and died at Albany, Vermont, — June, 1840, aged over 98 years (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 282).
- 112-45 Benjamin⁴, b. 15 Oct., 1744; m. 15 July, 1773, Elizabeth Saunders. He was then of Newbury, though soon of Rowley. He died 22 July, 1823, aged 79 years. She died 14 July, 1836, aged 82 years. His house in Rowley was on the westerly corner of Main and Hammond streets.

112-14 Samuel Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 9 May, 1693; married in Newbury, 28 March, 1717, Lydia, daughter of James Coffin of Newbury. She died 7 Feb., 1719-20, in her 27th year (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) in Newbury, 21 March, 1722-3, Elizabeth Toppen of Newbury.

His home was in Newbury and he died there. His will, dated 3 March, 1740-1, proved 25 May, 1741, mentions: son Nathaniel Todd, "whom I had by my first wife, to have all that land in the town of Wells in the County of York called 'Cogs-hall' which land I lately purchased of my Brother Richard Toppen;" wife Elizabeth to be executrix and have all the estate in Newbury and Rowley, etc.; children Samuel, Moses, Thomas, Elizabeth and Sarah (Essex Probate 25: 4 and 5). Value of estate by inventory £2621-18. His widow Elizabeth married in Newbury, 20 Oct., 1741, Samuel Bailey of Newbury.

Children, by wife Lydia, all born in Newbury:

112-46 Nathaniel⁴, b. 15 April, 1718.

112-47 Brocklebank⁴, b. 24 Sept., 1719.

Children by wife Elizabeth:

112-48 Samuel⁴, b. 19 Jan., 1723; m. in Newbury, 27 Nov., 1747, Elizabeth Perkins of N.

112-49 Moses⁴, b. 14 March, 1726; m. in Newbury, 20 Sept., 1744, Elizabeth Sweasey of N. He died in Seabrook, 5 Sept., 1796 (Newburyport Record).

112-50 Thomas⁴, b. 31 Oct., 1727.

112-51 Elizabeth⁴, b. 16 Feb., 1729.

112-52 Sarah⁴, b. ———.

112-18 Doctor Joseph Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 26 Oct., 1704; married in Newbury, 2 Nov., 1727, Ann Toppen of Newbury. She died 17 May, 1732. He married (2) 7 May, 1733, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴.

He died in Bristol, England, ———, 1744 (Gage).

His widow Elizabeth married (2) 22 Sept., 1748, John White of Wenham (see will of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴).

By the return to the Court of Sessions for Essex County, 1743, Joseph Todd with his wife Elizabeth and children Joseph, Elizabeth and Susanna were warned out of Rowley. This is the only record found of these children.

Child :

112-53 Nelson⁴, b. 15 Nov., 1744; m. 25 Dec., 1770, Hannah, daughter of John Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁶⁰. She died 8 June, 1778. He m. (2) 8 Aug., 1780, Hannah Bailey³⁻⁴⁷. She died 9 July, 1804, aged 51 years. He died 20 Dec., 1821.

112-22 Abner Todd (*Samuel*¹¹²⁻⁹, *John*¹¹²) born 12 July, 1700; published 19 Feb., 1723-4, to Elizabeth Worcester of Bradford. He married —, Abigail —.

He died 21 April, 1737, aged 37 years. His will, dated 9 April, 1737, proved 16 May, 1737, mentions : wife Abigail who is named executrix, daughters Priscilla and Martha (Essex Probate 22 : 27).

His widow Abigail married (2) 11 April, 1738, Dr. Philip Fowler of Ipswich, as his third wife. She died in Ipswich, 28 Dec., 1783, aged 84 years.

Children baptized in Byfield Parish :

112-54 Priscilla⁴, b. 16 Jan., 1724-5; m. 10 May, 1744, Abraham Foster (or Fowler) of Ipswich.

112-55 Martha⁴, bapt. 17 Jan., 1730-1; died soon.

Baptized in our Second Parish, now Georgetown :

112-56 Martha⁴, bapt. 29 Oct., 1732; d. 11 Jan., 1737-8, aged 5½.

112-57 Abner⁴, bapt. 15 Jan., 1737-8; d. 15 Oct., 1749, "by a fall from a tree," aged 12.

112-24 Daniel Todd (*Samuel*¹¹²⁻⁹, *John*¹¹²) born 20 June, 1706. He married 6 Feb., 1728-9, Mary Newman, probably daughter of his father's second wife. She died 1 Aug., 1771.

He died 6 Oct., 1782, aged 76 years.

Child :

112-58 William⁴, b. 12 Dec., 1729; m. 24 Jan., 1754, Ednah, dau. of Capt. Geo. Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁷⁵. She died 31 Jan., 1810, aged 80 years. He died 8 Dec., 1815, aged 86 years (gravestone). His home was the house in Rowley now (1887) owned by Woodbury Smith, Esq. His children were: I *George*⁵, b. 1 Dec., 1754. II *Daniel*⁵, b. 17 March, 1757; d. 31 Aug., 1839, aged 82 years (gravestone). III *William*⁵, b. 18 July, 1759. IV *Moses*⁵, b. 22 July, 1761; d. 5 Oct., 1764. V *Mary*⁵, b. 15 Sept., 1763. VI *Elizabeth*⁵, b. 26 Nov., 1765. VII *Hannah*⁵, b. 18 Sept., 1767; d. 1 April, 1774. VIII *Ednah*⁵, b. 6 Oct., 1769. IX *Moses*⁵, b. 2 July, 1772.

112-29 Jonathan, Todd (*James*¹¹²⁻¹⁰, *John*¹¹²) born 28 Dec., 1704; married ———, Hannah ———. She died 21 April, 1774, in her 67th year (gravestone).

He died 29 March, 1775, in his 71st year (gravestone). His will, dated 4 April, 1766, proved 2 April, 1776, mentions: wife Hannah; sons James; Asa; Nathan, who has the homestead; and daughter Mary Todd (Essex Probate 51: 267).

Children :

112-59 Sarah⁴, b. 16 March, 1729-30; d. 24 March, 1733-4.

112-60 James⁴, b. 4 May, 1732; m. 7 Dec., 1756, Ann Sawyer, dau. of Ezekiel⁹³⁻¹². She was born 28 July, 1736 and died 19 Aug., 1813, aged 77 years. He died 17 June, 1808, aged 76 years.

112-61 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 27 April, 1735; d. 8 May, 1735.

112-62 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 18 April, 1736; d. 29 April, 1736.

112-63 Asa⁴, b. 10 March, 1737-8; m. 30 May, 1765, Elizabeth, second dau. of Col. Thomas Gage. She died 23 July, 1776, in her 34th year (gravestone). He died 14 Nov., 1795, aged 56 (of Gloucester).

112-64 Nathan⁴, bapt. 7 June, 1741; m. 26 March, 1776, Jane Scott, daughter of Joseph⁹⁷⁻²⁷. She died 2 March, 1830. He died 25 June, 1808, aged 67. His home was at "Kittery," in Rowley, near the house now (1887) owned by Samuel Searle, Esq.

112-65 Mary⁴, b. 22 April, 1746; m. 8 Sept., 1768, Moses Scott, son of Joseph⁹⁷⁻²⁷. He died 8 Dec., 1817, aged 75 years. She died 30 Aug., 1828, aged 84 years.

112-66 William⁴, bapt. 24 May, 1752; d. 26 May, 1752.

112-30 Jeremiah Todd (*James*¹¹²⁻¹⁰, *John*¹¹²) born 17 March, 1707-8; married 27 Sept., 1739, Joanna, daughter of Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁹. She was born 7 Dec., 1717, and died 10 May, 1807, aged 89 years.

He died ———.

Children:

112-67 Eben⁴, bapt. 14 Dec., 1740; d. 25 Dec., 1740.

112-68 David⁴, b. 7 Oct., 1742; m. (pub. 21 Sept.) 1765, Sarah Haskell of Ipswich. He died 15 July, 1811, aged 69 years. She died 12 April, 1825, aged 79 years. His home was the farm in Rowley now (1887) owned by Samuel Searle, Esq.

112-69 Jeremiah⁴, b. 27 Nov., 1745.

112-70 Eben⁴, b. 2 Sept., 1748; m. in Ipswich, 9 Oct., 1781, Huldah, dau. of Sampson Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁵⁴. She died 23 Feb., 1787, "in child bed." He died 20 June, 1786, "aged 39 years."

112-71 Joanna⁴ b. 10 Oct., 1750; m. (pub. 14 Nov., 1787) Purchase Jewett of Ipswich. She died 9 Dec., 1825, aged 82 (?).

112-72 Jonathan⁴, b. 4 March, 1752; m. (pub. 7 Aug.) 1778, Sarah Pickard. She died — June, 1838, aged 84 years. He died 2 Dec., 1801, aged 49 years.

112-73 Joseph ⁴ ,	} twins: b. 27 April, 1754;	{ m. 4 Nov., 1779, Mercy Smith. He lived in the house on Central St. lately owned by Wm. Moody. He died 6 Aug., 1838, aged 84 years.
112-74 An infant ⁴ ,		

TRUMBLE.

113 John Trumble, freeman 13-3mo., 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643; succeeded Francis Par-rat⁷⁹ as Town Clerk, 1655, and so continued until his death. He brought with him wife Ellen who died before 1650.

He married (2) —6mo., 1650, Ann, widow of Michael Hopkinson⁴⁹. He was buried 18-5mo., 1657. His family received pay after his decease for his "keepeing of a scoolle".

His widow Ann married (3) 1 March, 1658-9, Richard Swan¹⁰⁷.

Children by wife Ellen :

113-1 John², b. about 1639; m. Deborah Jackson⁵¹⁻⁴.

113-2 Hannah², b. 14-12mo., 1640.

113-3 Judah², b. 3-4mo., 1643; removed to Conn. and there raised up a large family (see Savage's Gen. Dict., Vol. IV, p. 337).

113-4 Ruth², b. 23-2mo., 1645; m. 15 July, 1664, Samuel Perley of Ipswich.

113-5 Joseph², b. 19-3mo., 1647; m. Hannah Smith¹⁰⁰⁻⁴.

Children by wife Ann :

113-6 Abigail², b. 10-10mo., 1651; m. —, Deacon Joseph Bailey of Bradford. He was only son of Richard⁴ and he died in Bradford, 11 Oct., 1712. She died in Bradford, 17 Nov., 1735.

113-7 Mary², b. 17-4mo., 1654; m. 30 May, 1678, Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻².

113-1 Deacon John Trumble (*John*¹¹³) born probably in Roxbury about 1639; married 14 May, 1662, Deborah, daughter of William Jackson⁵¹; was ordained Deacon of our church 24 Oct., 1686, and was Lieutenant of the military company, 1689. He died — March, 1690-1. The inventory of his estate was taken 20 Mar., 1690-1, and his widow Deborah was appointed administratrix, 22 April, 1691. She died 20 Nov., 1709.

Children :

113-8 John³, b. 3-12mo., 1666; buried 26 July, 1667.

113-9 Deborah³, bapt. 2 July, 1671; died soon.

113-10 Mary³, b. 13 March, 1673-4; m. 18 Jan., 1697-8, John Nelson⁷³⁻⁷.

113-11 Judah³, b. 30 July, 1676; m. Elizabeth Acy²⁻⁷.

113-12 Deborah³, bapt. 10 June, 1683; d. 5 June, 1704.

113-5 Joseph Trumble (*John*¹¹³) born 19-3mo., 1647; married 6 May, 1669, Hannah, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰.

He sold his homestead to Daniel Wicom, 4 June, 1675

(Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 154), and soon removed with his family to Connecticut. He was dismissed from our church 24 May, 1680, to the "Church of Christ at Springfield" and died before 1687. It was his widow Hannah who married John Strong, *not* his daughter, as shown by the following extract from our Church Record: "Hannah Strong sometime the wife of Joseph Trumbl, & daughter to Br Smith now wife of Goodman: Strong dismissed to the Church of Xst at Winsor Novemb 1 1687."

Children born here:

113-13 John³, bapt. 27 Nov., 1670.

113-14 Hannah³, b. 9 May, 1673.

113-15 Mary³, bapt. 28 March, 1675.

He had others born in Connecticut.

113-11 Judah Trumble (*Deacon John*¹¹³⁻¹, *John*¹¹³) born 30 July, 1676. He married 11 Nov., 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of John Aey²⁻². She died ———. He married (2)² ———, Judith ———. She died in Ipswich, 19 June, 1749 (Ips. Rec.). 10 May, 1714, the town voted Judah Trumble overseer of the poor; 7s. per week for keeping John Jackson (Book No. 1: 90).

He, then of Rowley, was a witness to the will of John Dresser, 22 Jan., 1735 (Essex Probate 22: 1).

He died in Ipswich, 29 Sept., 1751 (Ips. Rec.).

Children:

113-16 Mary⁴, b. 23 March, 1700-1; m. 15 Dec., 1726, Joseph Goodhue, junior, of Ipswich.

113-17 Hannah⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1705; m. 20 Jan., 1725-6, Daniel Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁸.

²See Haverhill Records for marriage of a Judah Trumbull to Grace Foster, 18 Jan., 1732-3. They had a child Mary, born 1 Sept., 1735; died 29 July, 1736. It may have been Judah¹¹³⁻¹¹

WICOM.

114 Richard Wicom had an acre and a half house-lot 1643. In 1661, he gave all his estate to his son John in consideration of support of self and his wife Ann during life; in the deed he mentions his son Daniel as having received enough already (Essex Deeds —).

He was buried 27 Jan., 1663-4. His widow Ann was buried 25 Aug., 1674.

(Called Richard *Nalam* in Gage's Hist., p. 130).

Children :

114-1 Daniel², b. in Eng. (about) 1635; m. Mary Smith¹⁰⁰⁻².

114-2 Thomas², b. —; buried 6 July, 1660.

114-3 John², b. (about 1647); m. Abigail Kimball.

114-1 Capt. Daniel Wicom (*Richard*¹¹⁴) born in Eng., 1635; married 14 Oct., 1658, Mary, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰. She died 29 Jan., 1690-1. He married (2) 11 Nov., 1691, Lydia, widow of Lieut. Abel Plats⁸³⁻² and daughter of James Bailey³. She died 24 Nov., 1722, aged 80 years (gravestone). He was a carpenter, and captain of the military company. He died 15 April, 1700, aged 65 years (gravestone). In the division of his estate the court assigned one-third to widow Lydia, the remainder to only son Daniel, he to pay his three sisters, Frances Johnson, Rebecca and Martha Wicom, etc. (Essex Probate 7 : 14 and 54 and 55).

Children, all by wife Mary :

114-4 Mary³, b. —; buried 1 Feb., 1660-1.

114-5 Sarah³, b. 27 Dec., 1661; died before 1700 without issue.

114-6 Daniel³, b. —; m. Sarah Hazen.

114-7 Mary³, b. 11 Nov., 1667; died before 1700 without issue.

114-8 Thomas³, bapt. 14 July, 1672; died before 1700 without issue.

- 114-9 Frances³, b. 29 March, 1675; m. 31 May, 1694, Samuel Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁵.
 114-10 Rebecca,³ b. 7 Dec., 1677: unmarried 1700.
 114-11 Martha¹, b. 6 March, 1679-80; m. 15 Jan., 1701-2, Daniel Hardy of Bradford.
 114-12 Hannah³, b. —; d. 24 Feb., 1689-90.

114-3 John Wicom (*Richard*¹¹⁴) born about 1647: married 14 May, 1673, Abigail Kimball.

He was of Newbury 5 Sept., 1702 (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk, 70). He died 1 April, 1715, aged 68 years (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

Children:

- 114-13 Ann³, b. 1 April, 1674.
 114-14 Abigail³, b. 10 March, 1675-6; m. 2 Dec., 1702, Richard Clark²²⁻⁵.
 114-15 John³, b. 28 Nov., 1677; buried 12 June, 1679.
 114-16 Mary³, bapt. 18 Jan., 1679-80; m. 24 Jan., 1699-700, Jonathan Jewett⁵⁴⁻²⁰.
 114-17 Mehitable³, b. 5 Sept., 1682; m. (pub. 26 May) 1703, Joshua Woodman, jun., of Newbury.
 114-18 Sarah³, b. 29 Aug., 1688; m. in Newbury, 15 Nov., 1715, Zachary Boynton¹¹⁻¹⁰.
 114-19 Thomas³, b. 6 May, 1692; m. in Newbury, 16 Jan., 1718-9, Hannah Hale. He m., 2nd, in Newbury, 1 April, 1728, Ann Bailey³⁻²⁹. They lived in Newbury. His estate was divided 3 April, 1731; widow Ann, son William⁴, daughters Hannah⁴, Anna⁴ and Sarah⁴ each received a portion (Essex Probate 19: 132). His widow Ann m. —, Daniel Tenney.

114-6 Daniel Wicom (*Capt. Daniel*¹¹⁴⁻¹, *Richard*¹¹⁴) born ——. He married 27 June, 1690, Sarah, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Grant³⁵⁻²) Hazen⁴⁴. She was born 22 Aug., 1673, and died 9 April, 1706, "in her 33rd year" (gravestone). He married (2) —, Jane —.

17 Feb., 1712, he conveys land in Rowley to his son-in-law James Barker, who is to pay £3 each to Daniel's five daughters, viz.: Mary, Hannah, Hephzibah, Elizabeth and Priscilla (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk: 33).

Children by wife Sarah :

- 114-20 Mary⁴, b. 4 June, 1691; died soon.
 114-21 Sarah⁴, b. 27 June, 1694; m. 7 May, 1711, James Barker⁶⁻²⁵.
 114-22 Mary⁴, b. 15 Jan., 1696-7; m. 3 July, 1719, James Jarvis of Newbury. She died 30 April, 1726.
 114-23 Hannah⁴, bapt. 12 March, 1698-9; m. 5 Aug., 1718, Jonathan Crosby of "Oyster River."
 114-24 Hephzibah⁴, b. 22 April, 1701; m. 17 April, 1722, Amos Stickney (Stickney Genealogy).
 114-25 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 19 Dec., 1703.
 114-26 Priscilla⁴ (Hannah on Town Record), b. 9 April, 1706; m. in Boxford, 19 Oct., 1724, Nathaniel Danforth (County Rec.).

Child by wife Jane :

- 114-27 Daniel⁴, b. 22 April, 1712; d. 25 June, 1713.

WILD.

115 William Wild, "carpenter," had an acre and a half house-lot 1643. He was first of Ipswich and again of Ipswich, 1661, and probably much earlier.

WOOD.

115 Thomas Wood married 7-4mo., 1654, Ann ——— (see John Todd¹¹²).

She died 29 Dec., 1714. He was buried 12 Sept., 1687. He was about 40 years old 1675, and called John Todd "brother" (C. C., Vol. 23 : 27-8-9).

Children :

- 116-1 Mary², b. 15-1mo., 1655.
 116-2 John², b. 2-9mo., 1656; m. Isabel Hazen.
 116-3 Thomas², b. 10 Aug., 1658; m. Mary Hunt.
 116-4 Ann², b. 8 Aug., 1660; m. 15 Jan., 1678-9, Benjamin Plummer (called "Mary" in record of marriages, but "Ann" was the mother of his children).

116-5 Ruth², b. 21-5mo., 1662; m. 16 Jan., 1680-1, Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶.

116-6 Josiah², } twins; b. 5 } m. Sarah Elithorp³²⁻⁴¹.

116-7 Elizabeth,² } Sept., 1664; } did she m. Capt. Joseph Boynton?

116-8 Samuel², b. 26 Dec., 1666; m. Margaret Elithorp³²⁻⁵.

116-9 Solomon², b. 17 May, 1669; m. 15 Oct., 1690, Mary Haseltine.

They settled in Bradford and had children born there.

116-10 Ebenezer², b. 29 Dec., 1671; m. Rachel Nicholls.

116-11 James², b. 22 June, 1674; d. 18 Oct., 1694.

116-2 John Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 2-9mo., 1656; married 16 Jan., 1680, Isabel, daughter of Edward Hazen⁴⁴.

He was of "ye village" (now Boxford) 20 June, 1680, and of Bradford, 13 Feb., 1683-4.

Children (first four baptized in our church).

116-12 John³, bapt. 20 June, 1680; died soon.

116-13 Hannah³, b. 20 Jan., 1681-2; m. in Bradford, 14 July, 1702.
James Bailey³⁻¹³.

Born in Bradford :

116-14 John³, b. 13 Feb., 1683-4.

116-15 Priscilla³, b. 27 Aug., 1686.

116-16 Edward³, b. 7 Sept., 1689; m. in Newbury, 23 Dec., 1713, Mary Spofford of Rowley. He was then of Bradford.

116-17 Thomas³, b. 28 Nov., 1691.

116-18 Samuel³, b. 18 Nov., 1693.

116-19 Joseph³, b. 5 May, 1696.

116-20 Ebenezer³, b. 8 Sept., 1698.

116-21 Bethiah³, b. 19 Jan., 1702-3.

116-22 Richard³, b. 30 Jan., 1705-6.

116-3 Thomas Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 10 Aug., 1658; m. 6 June, 1683, Mary Hunt.

He was buried 1 Dec., 1702. His estate was divided 25 May, 1713; all his children except Nehemiah were then living (Essex Probate).

In our church record is the following: "Sept^r 18 1726 Mary Davis formerly ye Relict of Tho. Wood dismissed to ye chh. in Mansfield."

Children :

- 116-23 Mary³, b. 29 Aug., 1684; m. 16 July, 1701, James Dickinson²⁹⁻¹².
 116-24 Thomas³, b. 28 Sept., 1686.
 116-25 Nehemiah³, b. 14 July, 1688; d. 4 Aug., 1688.
 116-26 Ephraim³, b. 13 Oct., 1689; was of Concord, Mass., 26 June, 1713 (Essex Probate 11: 15).
 116-27 Samuel³, b. 31 May, 1692.
 116-28 Elizabeth³, b. 8 April, 1694.
 116-29 Mehitable³, b. 18 Dec., 1695.
 116-30 Ann³, b. 11 April, 1700.
 116-31 Hannah³, b. 21 May, 1703.

116-6 Josiah Wood³ (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 5 Sept., 1664; married 5 March, 1685, Sarah Elithorp³²⁻¹¹. She died 9 Jan., 1688-9. He married (2) 17 Oct., 1689, Mary Felt.

They were dismissed 15 Jan., 1710-1, from our church to Concord.

Child by wife Sarah :

- 116-32 Joseph³, bapt. 18 Sept., 1687.

Children by wife Mary :

- 116-33 Samuel³, b. 4 Nov., 1691.
 116-34 Sarah³, b. 15 Feb., 1692-3.
 116-35 James³, b. 9 April, 1695.
 116-36 Mary³, b. 28 Jan., 1698-9.
 116-37 Josiah³, b. 14 March, 1700-1.
 116-38 Ruth³, b. 4 June, 1704.
 116-39 Elizabeth³, b. 26 May, 1706.
 116-40 George³, b. 13 Aug., 1708.

116-8 Samuel Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 26 Dec., 1666; married 21 Jan., 1688-9, Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp³²⁻¹. He died "comeing from Canady," 25 Nov., 1690.

³ By the records two persons named *Josiah Wood* were here at the same time, one having wife Margaret and children: I Benjamin, b. 22 Sept., 1689; II Jacob, b. 7 April, 1703. The Church Record mentions the father of this last child as "*Josiah sen.*"

His widow Margaret married (2) 19 Aug., 1691, Jonathan Harriman³⁷⁻⁴.

Child :

116-41 Thomas³, b. 4 Nov., 1689; m. Sarah How.

116-10 Ebenezer Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 29 Dec., 1671; married 5 April, 1695, Rachel Nicholls.

They were dismissed 14 July, 1717, from our church to Mendon :

Children born here :

116-42 James³, b. 28 April, 1696.

116-43 Ebenezer³, b. 6 Dec., 1698.

116-44 Jonathan³, b. 2 Nov., 1701.

116-45 David³, b. 30 May, 1704.

116-46 Samuel³, b. 21 May, 1706.

116-47 Jane³, b. 2 March, 1708-9.

116-48 Moses³, b. 3 April, 1712.

116-49 Eliphalet³, bapt. 15 Aug., 1714.

116-41 Thomas Wood (*Samuel*^{116-s}, *Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 4 Nov., 1689; married 28 Feb., 1711-2, Sarah, daughter of John How of Ipswich, where she was born 8 Feb., 1692-3. She died 21 Jan., 1714-5. He married (2) 30 Sept., 1715, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Gage. She died 17 April, 1731. He married (3) 27 March, 1733, widow Susannah Candige of Gloucester. She died 6 April, 1754. He died 10 Jan., 1765.

Child by first wife :

116-50 Thomas⁴, b. 11 Jan., 1712-3; m. 2 June, 1736, Margaret Chaplin²¹⁻¹⁷. She died 31 March, 1770. He m. 2nd, 9 Sept., 1771, Elizabeth, widow of Isaac Burpee¹⁹⁻³⁵. He died 20 May, 1779. His widow Elizabeth m. 3rd, 1 Dec., 1782, David Hammond of Ipswich, and died here 21 Oct., 1815, aged 92 years.

Children by second wife :

116-51 Sarah⁴, b. 22 Aug., 1717; d. 13 May, 1736.

116-52 Samuel⁴, b. 5 Feb., 1719-20; m. (pub. — Feb., 1744) Mary — of Attleborough. She died —. He m. 2nd (pub. 10 Nov., 1753) Hannah Webster of Kingston.

116-53 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 25 Feb., 1721-2; d. 11 March, 1721-2.

116-54 Jonathan⁴, b. 5 June, 1723; m. 17 July, 1749, Hannah Dresser.
He died 17 Feb., 1805.

116-55 Margaret⁴, b. 15 July, 1725.

WORMWELL.

117 Joseph Wormwell, 1642, was here a short time with his wife Miriam. In 1645, Mr. Thomas Nelson⁷³ mentions in his will a parcel of ground near the mill "which was lately in the occupation of Joseph Wormahill." He died at Scituate (see abstract of his will, Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. VI, p. 94).

Child born here :

117-1 Josiah², b.—8mo., 1642, the last on my alphabetical list; and, by a tradition, the first born here, which honor belongs to Edward Carlton²⁰⁻².

SUPPLEMENT.

In the change of the boundary line between Rowley and Ipswich in 1784, two farms were annexed to Rowley, viz.: those originally owned and occupied by Cross, and BRADSTREET. In 1784 the Cross farm was in the ownership and occupancy of the Rowley family of Harris, while the Bradstreet farm was still owned and occupied by the Bradstreets and so remains to this day. For this reason the Bradstreet family was omitted in the alphabetical order.

1 Humphrey Bradstreet came from Ipswich, England in the ship Elizabeth,—William Andrews, master—the last of April, 1634, bringing with him his wife Bridget, aged thirty years and children, Hannah, aged nine years,

John, aged three years, Martha, aged two years and Mary, aged one year. At this time he was forty years old. He had a grant of land in Ipswich, Mass., north of Egypt river. He was made freeman 6 May, 1635, and was representative for Ipswich, 1635. He died in the summer of 1655. He was a member of the church in Rowley, and was buried in Rowley. His will, dated 21 July, 1655, proved 25-7mo., 1655, mentions: wife Bridget; son Moses is to have the homestead after the decease of his mother; son John is to have the farm at Muddy river; daughter Hannah Rofe; daughter Martha Beale; daughter Mary Bradstreet; daughter Sarah Bradstreet; daughter Rebecca Bradstreet; grandchildren Daniel Rofe, Hannah Rofe and Samuel Beale; the poor of Ipswich; the poor of Rowley.

Widow Bridget Bradstreet died Nov., 1665. Her will, dated 16 Oct., 1665, proved 28 March, 1666, mentions: son Moses; eldest daughter Martha; daughter Mary Kimball; daughter Wallis; daughter Rebecca Bonfield; grandchild Hannah Rofe; Samuel Platts, executor (Essex Probate on file).

Children:

- I. Hannah,² m. Daniel Rofe [Rofe].
- II. John,² m. Hannah, daughter of John Peach of Marblehead, Mass. He died at Marblehead, 1660, without issue. His widow Hannah m. (2) William Waters.
- III. Martha,² m. William Beale of Marblehead.
- IV. Mary,² m. John Kimball.
Sarah,² b. ——— 1638; m. 13 April, 1657, Nicholas Wallis.
- V. Rebecca,² b. ———; m. George Bonfield of Marblehead.
- 2 VI. Moses,² b. ——— 1643; m. Elizabeth Harris.

2 Capt. Moses Bradstreet (*Humphrey*¹) born in Ipswich, ——— 1643; married 11 March, 1661-2, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Bridget Harris of Rowley. She died ———.

He married (2) after 18 March, 1683-4, Sarah, widow of Samuel Prime and daughter of Samuel Platts. She died before 1697. He was a member of the Rowley church and captain of the Rowley Military Company. His grave-stone in Rowley is the oldest now extant. A copy of it appears in the margin.

His will, dated 16 Aug., 1690, proved 30 Sept., 1690, mentions: wife (unnamed) so that "all the estate real & personal of hers & her children by her former husband be at her disposal" and that she have additional estate for bringing up "our young son Jonathan"; son John who is to have one half the

HEAR LYS WHAT WAS
MORTAL OF $\frac{x}{y}$ WORTHY
CAP. MOSES BRADSTREET
DESEASED AUGUST $\frac{x}{y}$
17 1690 & IN $\frac{x}{y}$ 47th
YEAR OF HIS AGE
Friends & Relations
You might Behold
A Lamb of God
Fitt for the Fold

farm, "yt was my Father Broadstreet's;" son Moses to have the other half of the farm and all the buildings; son John to have £20 and "the share in the ship he goes to sea in" instead of one-half the buildings; son Humphrey to have land in Rowley; son Nathaniel to have one-half the lands in Haverhill; son Jonathan to have the other half the lands in Haverhill; daughters Bridget and Hannah (Essex Probate 4: 257).

Children, born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

- 3 I. John,³ b. — Dec., 1662; m. Hannah Dummer.
- 4 II. Moses,³ b. 17 Oct., 1665; m. Hannah Pickard.
- III. Elizabeth,³ b. 22 March, 1666-7; m. 22 June, 1685, Samuel Pickard. She was buried 28 May, 1686.
- 5 IV. Humphrey,³ b. 6 Jan., 1669-70; m. Sarah Peirce.
- 6 V. Nathaniel,³ bapt. 14 Jan., 1671-2; m. Priscilla Carrell.
- VI. Hannah,³ bapt. 9 Nov., 1673.
- VII. Samuel,³ bapt. 22 Aug., 1675; d. in infancy.
- VIII. Bridget,³ bapt. 3 Dec., 1676.
- IX. Aaron,³ bapt. 18 Jan., 1679-80; d. in infancy.

X. Samuel,³ bapt. 14 May, 1682; d. in infancy.

XI. Samuel,³ b. 4 May; bapt. 3 July, 1687; d. in infancy.

7 XII. Jonathan,³ bapt. 22 June, 1690; m. Sarah Wheeler.

3 John Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses,² Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, December, 1662; married 29 January, 1690-1, Hannah, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Appleton) Dummer of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 12 Aug., 1674 (Coffin). He was a mariner commanding the trading ship "Unity." He died on the Island of Barbadoes, 21 July, 1699.

The after history of his widow Hannah and the three children mentioned below is wholly unknown to me.

Children born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

I. Moses,⁴ b. 11 Nov., bapt. 15 Nov., 1691.

II. Elizabeth,⁴ bapt. 28 Jan., 1693-4.

III. Hannah,⁴ bapt. 14 Feb., 1696-7. Did she marry ——— Minot or was it her mother?

4 Moses Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses,² Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich 17 Oct., 1665; married 19 July, 1686, Hannah, daughter of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley. She died 3 Jan., 1736-7, aged 67 years (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) 20 Oct., 1737, Dorothy, widow of Ezekiel Northend of Rowley and daughter of Henry Sewall of Newbury. She died 17 June, 1752, aged 84 years (gravestone in Rowley). He died 20 Dec., 1737, in his 73rd year (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 19 Dec., 1737, proved 9 Jan., 1737-8, mentions: wife Dorothy; son Nathaniel who is to have the homestead; daughter Elizabeth Parker; daughter Hannah Wood's children; grandchildren Nathan Wood, Phebe Wood, Hannah Andreas, Bridget Pemberton, Abigail Bradstreet, Hannah Bradstreet, Moses Bradstreet (Essex Probate 25: 10).

Children :

- I. Elizabeth⁴, b. 19 April, bapt. 21 April, 1689; m. (pub. 11 May, 1711) Lient. Abraham Parker of Bradford.
- II. Hannah⁴, b. 21 April, bapt. 22 April, 1694; m. (pub. 6 Dec. 1713), Jacob Wood of Boxford.
- III. Bridget⁴, b. 17 March, bapt. 22 March, 1695-6, d. 22 July, 1718 (gravestone).
- IV. Moses⁴, bapt. 27 Feb., 1697-8; m. Abigail Lunt.
- V. John⁴, bapt. 21 April, 1700; d. 12 May, 1724 (gravestone), unm.
- VI. Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 25 June, 1704; d. in infancy.
- 8 VII. Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 18 Nov., 1705; m. Hannah Northend.
- VIII. Jane⁴, bapt. 15 Feb., 1707-8; m. 2 July, 1728, John Manning. Not mentioned in her father's will, 1737.

5 Doctor Humphrey Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, 6 Jan., 1667-70; married ——— Sarah, daughter of Joshua and Dorothy (Pike) Peirce of Newbury. He lived for a time in Rowley, then moved to Newbury where he became quite noted as an able physician. He died 11 May, 1717. His will, dated 7 May, 1717, proved 1 July, 1717, mentions: wife Sarah; oldest son Humphrey; son Daniel; son Benjamin to be sent to college; son Moses; daughters Dorothy Sargent, Sarah Tufts, Anna Bradstreet and Betty Bradstreet (Essex Probate 12: 49).

His widow Sarah married (2) 9 June, 1719, Capt. Edward Sargent.

Children (the first three were born and baptized in Rowley and there recorded but their names also appear of record in Newbury, where the other children were born):

- I. Dorothy⁴, b. 19 Dec., 1692, bapt. 3 Dec., 1693; m. in Newbury, 16 Oct., 1710, Nathaniel Sargent.
- II. Joshua⁴, b. 23 Feb., bapt. 24 Feb., 1694-5; drowned 16 May, 1710.
- III. Sarah⁴, b. 14 Jan., bapt. 17 Jan., 1696-7; m. 9 Dec., 1714, Rev. John Tufts of Newbury.
- IV. Humphrey⁴, b. ———; died in Newbury, 19 Dec., 1717, aged 19 years. Styled Doctor on Newbury record.

- V. Daniel⁴, b. 13 Feb., 1700-1; d. in Newbury, 24 April, 1723, in his 23rd year. Styled Doctor on Newbury record.
- VI. Benjamin⁴, b. ———; m. 9 Nov., 1726, Sarah Greenleaf. He was a minister and settled in Gloucester.
- VII. Moses⁴, b. 17 Feb., 1707; m. in Gloucester, 16 Feb., 1731, Mary Sayward of Gloucester. He died in Newburyport, 9 March, 1785.
- VIII. Anna⁴, b. ———; m. 7 Nov., 1728, Benjamin Moody.
- IX. Betty⁴, b. 16 May, 1713; m. 30 Aug., 1731, Rev. William Johnson of Newbury. She died 2 Aug., 1756, in her 43rd year.

6 Nathaniel Bradstreet (*Captain Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 14 Jan., 1671-2; married in Rowley, 16 Oct., 1688, Priscilla Carrell. His home was in Rowley. He died in the unfortunate Canada expedition 1690. The inventory of his estate was taken 28 Sept., 1691.

His widow Priscilla married (2) in Rowley, 26 April, 1694, Samuel Todd of Rowley.

Child:

- I. Priscilla, b. 22 Sept., 1689; m. 14 June, 1707, Nehemiah Jewett of Rowley.

7 Jonathan Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 22 June, 1690. Josiah Wood was appointed 6 May, 1700, his guardian. He married in Rowley, 7 Nov., 1710, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Wheeler of Rowley. She was baptized in Rowley 15 May, 1692. "Capt. Jonathan Bradstreet and Sarah his wife and Dorcas Bradstreet wife of Samuel dismissed to Lunenburg whither they are removed April 15, 1739" (Georgetown Church Record).

Children born in Rowley and baptized in Byfield Parish:

- I. Samuel⁴, b. 9 Aug., 1711; m. 9 Nov., 1736, Dorcas Spofford.
- II. Mary⁴, b. 5 May, 1714; m. 10 Jan., 1737-8, David Chaplin.
- III. Jonathan⁴, b. 11 Feb., 1719-20.
- IV. Sarah⁴, b. 11 Jan., 1726-7.

8 Lieut. Nathaniel Bradstreet (*Moses⁴, Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 18 Nov., 1705; married in Rowley, 19 April, 1727, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall) Northend of Rowley. She was born in Rowley, 31 January, 1702-3 and died 11 April, 1739 aged 36 years (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) in Rowley 15 August, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Platts) Hammond of Ipswich. She was baptized in Rowley, — July, 1716 and died in Ipswich.

Her will, dated 26 Oct., 1787, proved 7 May, 1792, mentions: sons Nathaniel and John; daughters Mary Pearson and Sarah Coburn; and children of deceased daughter Elizabeth Plumer; son-in-law Nathan Pearson executor (Essex Probate 62:34). He died in Ipswich 2 Dec., 1752, in his 48th year (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 30 Nov., 1752, proved 25 Dec., 1752, mentions: wife Hannah who is to have "that land which was in my uncle John's division;" son Moses to have the homestead; son Nathaniel; son John; daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Hannah (Essex Probate 31:50).

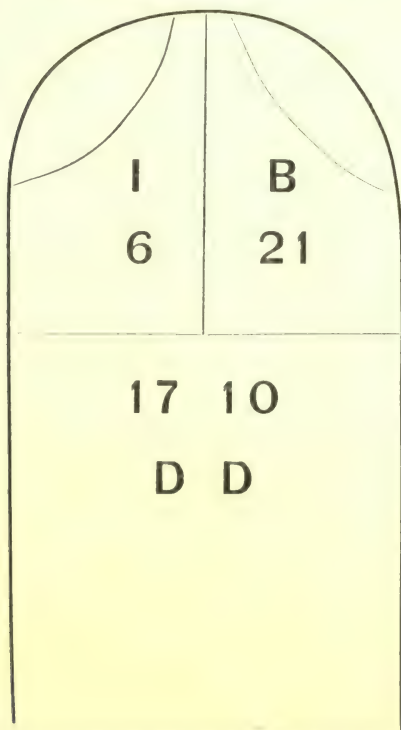
Children by first wife (baptisms from Rowley Chh. Rec.):

- I. Moses,⁵ bapt. 4 Feb., 1727-8; m. 12 Dec., 1749, Lucy Pickard. She died 9 June, 1816, aged 88 years (gravestone). He died 1 Nov., 1811, aged 83 years (gravestone). They had eight children.
- II. John,⁵ bapt. 13 July, 1729; died young.
- III. Hannah,⁵ bapt. 9 Nov., 1730; died young.
- IV. Hannah,⁵ bapt. 14 Nov., 1731; m. Richard Shatswell of Ipswich. She died in Ipswich, 20 Sept., 1807, aged 76 years "of old age and influenza" (Ips. Rec.).
- V. Nathaniel,⁵ bapt. 1 Sept., 1734; died young.
- VI. Ezekiel,⁵ bapt. 25 Oct., 1735; died young.
- VII. Nathaniel,⁵ bapt. 31 July, 1737; died young.
- VIII. Jane,⁵ bapt. 25 Feb., 1738-9; died young.

Children by second wife :

- IX. Nathaniel,^s bapt. 20 June, 1740; m. 7 Dec., 1762, Phebe Jewett.
 She died 18 Dec., 1815 (gravestone) 1814 (Rowley Rec.). He
 died 28 March, 1806 (gravestone) 27 March (Rowley Rec.).
- X. Elizabeth,^s bapt. 25 Sept., 1743; m. 31 May, 1764, Samuel Plumer
 of Newbury. She died in Rowley, 5 July, 1774.
- XI. John,^s bapt. 26 June, 1748; m. in Newbury, 14 Feb., 1771, Ju-
 dith Hale of Newbury.
- XII. Mary,^s bapt. 24 June, 1750; m. 20 June, 1774, Nathan Pearson.
- XIII. Sarah,^s bapt. 1 Oct., 1752; m. ——— Coburn.

HALF-MILE STONE, WENHAM.



This stands a mile from the Old Burying Ground, on the road to Ipswich; reference is made to it in Hist. Coll., Vol. XX, p. 234.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.

[Continued from page 306, Vol. XX.]

HERE LIES Y^e | BODY OF MRS | ELIZABETH BROWN Y^e |
WIFE OF MR. NATHANIEL | BROWN WHO DIED | SEPTEMBER Y^e 4th | 1731 IN Y^e 54th | YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | MRS. ANNA BROWN | wife of | NATHANIEL BROWN ESQ^R. | who departed this life | Sept. 9th 1781, in the | 63^d year of her age.

Blessed are the dead which
die in the Lord.

Here Lies y^e Body | of M^{rs} Hannah y^e | Wife of Nath^l Brown | Died Sept^r the 11 | 1750 in her 62^d year.

In Memory of | CAPT. PELATIAH BROWN, | who died | Feb. 14, 1830 ; | aged 94 years.

In Memory of | MRS HANNAH BROWN, | wife of | CAP^T. PALATIAH BROWN, | who departed this life | Feb. 1st 1801 in the 61st | year of her age.

Pass on my friends dry up your tears
I must lie here till christ appears.
Death is a debt to nature due
I've paid the debt & so must you.

SACRED | to the memory of | MRS. ELIZABETH BROWN | wife to the late | Capt. Pelatiah Brown | who died | July 21, 1836, | in the 92 year of her | Age.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} SARAH BAKER
| WIFE OF CAP^T | JOHN BAKER DIED | JANUARY 2 1743 |
IN Y^E 36 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

JOHN BAKER | SON OF CAP^T | JOHN & SARAH | BAKER
DIED SEPT | 22 1745 IN | THE 21 YEAR | OF HIS AGE.

HENRY A. BAKER, | son of | Mr. Cornelius & | Mrs.
Caroline Baker; | Born Sep. 2, 1820, | Died Aug. 31,
1821.

In Memory of | M^{RS} Anna Herrick | wife of | Mr. John
Herrick | who died | December 25th | 1769. | Aged 95
years.

In Memory of | Mr. JOSHUA HERRICK, | who died |
April 3, 1830; | in the 79 year | of his age.

In Memory of | MRS. RACHEL HERRICK | wife of | Mr.
JOSHUA HERRICK | who died | Sept. 14, 1813, | Aet 50.

JOSHUA HERRICK JR. | Died June 2, 1853, | Aged 70
Years.

Mrs. Sarah A | Wife of | Joshua Herrick Jr. | Died |
June 6, 1843, | Aged 56.

Memento Mori | In Memory of | DEAN JOHN FRIEND |
who Departed this | Life Feby^e 25th 1785; | Aged 67
years.

The Great I am his Summons Sends
And Calls us to the Grave
Then Like him Self Thunders Alowd
And Calls us to the Skies.

In Memory of | Mr. JOHN FRIEND | who died | Nov.
20 1793; | in the 55 year of his age.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In Memory of | M^{RS} SARAH FRIEND | wife of M^R JOHN
FRIEND JUN^R | who departed this Life | May y^e 4th 1766
| Aged 22 Years.

HANNAH, | wife of | JOHN FRIEND | died | Jan. 19,
1829, | Æ. 83.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{rs}. SARAH FRIEND
| WIFE OF DEACON | JOHN FRIEND WHO | DEPARTED THIS
LIFE | JAN^{RY} THE 28 A.D. | 1763 AND IN | THE 78 YEAR |
OF HER AGE.

BETHIAH | DAUGHTER OF | M^R. JOHN AND | MARTHA
| FRIEND WHO | DIED | JAN^{RY} 28 | 1765 IN THE | TENTH
YEAR | OF HER AGE.

In Memory | of | SIMEON FRIEND | Born May 7, 1780,
| Died March 10, | 1860. | Also his wife | HANNAH P.
FRIEND, | Born July 24, 1784, | Died Nov. 20, | 1862.

MARY E. | dau^r of | Simeon & Hannah | FRIEND, |
Died | Dec. 14, 1839, | Æ. 23.

In Memory of | MR. RICHARD FRIEND | who died |
Nov. 4 1788, | in the 47 year | of his Age.

In Memory of | MRS HANNAH FRIEND | relict of the
late | Mr. Richard Friend | who died | Feb. 14 1807; |
in the 62 year of her age.

In Memory of, | MISS PRISCILLA FRIEND, | who died |
Jan. 28, 1834 | aged 81 years.

In Memory of | EDITH FRIEND | who died | Jan. 8,
1844, | Aged 65 Yrs.

“ Adieu, my friends a long adieu,
I leave the joys of earth with you,
I seek a heav’nly prize.
May you in Jesus, too be found
And when the trump of God shall sound,
In his blest image rise.”

NANCY FRIEND, | Died | May 18, 1862, | Aged 87 yrs.

No cloud those blissful regions know,
Relms ever bright and fair;
For sin, the source of mortal wo,
Can never enter there.

In Memory of | MR. JAMES FRIEND, | who died | March
4, 1831, | aged 90 years.

Far from affliction, toil and care,
The happy soul is fled;
The breathless clay shall slumber here
Among the silent dead.

In Memory of | MRS. ANNA FRIEND | who died | Nov.
2, 1815, | aged 75 years. | Also | MRS. SUSANNA FRIEND
| who died | Feb. 16, 1831, | aged 77 years. | Wives of
Mr. James Friend.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MR^s | LOES THE
WIFE OF | M^r ISAAC DODGE | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE
SEP^T 11TH | 1752 IN THE 38TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | MR. PETER DODGE | who died Sept.
14th | 1795. | Aged 71 Years.

IN | Memory of | Widow | ELIZABETH DODGE. | wife
of | Mr. Peter Dodge, | who died | June 21, 1821; | in the
85 year of | her age.

MRS. REBECCA DODGE, | Died Oct. 10, 1825; | aged 50
years.

MISS REBECCA F. DODGE | died April 11, 1827, | aged
24 years.

MRS : LYDIA DODGE | Died | June 18, 1845; | Aged 58.

"She sleeps in Jesus and is blest,
How sweet her slumbers are,
From suffering and from sin released,
And free from every care."

JOHN T. DODGE | died Feb. 26, 1836, | aged 46 y'rs 9
mos.

HARRIET SHAW | wife of | JOHN T. DODGE | Born Apr.
13, 1793, | Died May 1, 1876.

Martha Ann, | Died Nov. 5, 1820 | Æt. 3. | Harriet
G. | died Nov. 7, 1820, | Æt. 1. | Children of Capt. John
T. & | Mrs. Harriet S. Dodge.

Though thy presence so endearing,
We thy absence now deplore;
At the Saviors bright appearing
We shall meet to part no more.

Priscilla Dodge.¹

The Property of | UZZIEL DODGE. | Built 1827.²

In | Memory of | MR JOHN GARDNER | who died Oc-
tober 27th 1805. | Æ 74 Years.

MRS ELIZABETH GARDNER, | died Oct. 12th 1823, | aged
86.

SAMUEL BLANCHARD ESQ. | Died May 4, 1813, | Aged
57.

MRS ELIZABETH BLANCHARD | died June 24, 1816. |
Aged 57 years.

FRANCIS BLANCHARD ESQ. | Died June 26th 1813, | aged
29 years.

In Memory of | MRS. LUCY ORNE, | wife of | CHARLES
HENRY ORNE, | of Salem; and daughter of the late |
SAMUEL BLANCHARD, Esq. | of Wenham | Died June 16,
1815. | Æt. 22.

In Memory of | Mr. | EDWARD PERKINS, | who | de-
parted this life | June 13, 1853, | Æt. 93 Yrs. 11 mo's. 21
d'ys.

Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord.

¹ This inscription is on the footstone. The face of the headstone containing the inscription is shelled off and lost.

² This inscription is on the stone erected over the front end of the tomb.

Mrs. | SALLY | wife of | Mr. Edward Perkins, | died
May 30, 1821 | Æt. 58.

Friends nor Physician could not save
My mortal Body from the grave.

Here Lies y^e body | of Hannah y^e | wife of Thomas |
Perkins who | died October y^e 2^d | 17(—)³ in y^e 37 year
| of her age.

SACRED | To the Memory of | Mr. JOHN PERKINS, |
who died | Feb. 4, 1847 ; | Aged 93.

Mrs. ABIGAIL | widow of the late | Samuel Ober (de-
ceased) | Died | Oct. 3, A. D. 1854, | Aged 96 y'rs. | &
6 mos.

In Memory of | SAMUEL OBER, | who died | April 14,
1833 ; | Aged 80.

Also two of his Sons | JOSIAH OBER, | died in Balti-
more | Oct. 24, 1793 ; | Aged 14½ years.

OLIVER OBER, | died April 21, 1805 ; | Aged 24 years.

ELIZABETH K. OBER | Daughter of Oliver OBER | died
Jan. 4, 1804 | Aged 4½ months.

ABIGAIL H. TUTTLE | Died | Mar. 7, 1870 | Æ. 79
y'rs.

At rest.

In Memory of | MISS HANNAH GOODRID^{GE} | who died |
June 9 1796. | Æt. 54.

Death is a debt to nature due,
I've paid the debt & so must you.

³ The last two figures of the year are illegible. The church records give the year 1727.

In memory of | Mary | widow of | Capt. Joseph Lambert | and Daughter of | Cap^t John White | who died | Nov. 5, 1802 | Aged 68.

BENJAMIN HOWE | Son of | Samuel & Priscilla | CO-NANT | Died Aug. 12, 1842. | Aged 16 Months.

In Memory of | AARON D. BARNES | WHO DIED | July 28, 1845, | Æ. 40 yrs.

Paul M. Barnes | Died May 29, 1821; | Aged 14 years.

“ Not lost, but gone before.”

ELIZABETH | wife of Daniel | MERRILL, | DIED | Feb. 8, 1827, | Æ. 38 y'rs.

AMOS F. | HOBBS. | DIED—Aug. 1 1841. | Æ. 46.

BETHIAH G. | relict of | Amos F. Hobbs, | died | March 6, 1860, | aged 65 yrs. 8 mos.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MISS MARY WHITTREDGE | who died | March 10 1827, | aged 21 years.

Sleep precious dust, in calm repose,
The toils and pains, are at a close;
Thy happy soul with Jesus rests
In heavenly mansions with the blest.

In Memory of | 2 children of | Mr Henry & | Mrs. Mary Potter.

HENRY WILLIAM, | died July 22, 1826; | aged 4 years & 9 mo. | WILLIAM HENRY | died Dec. 2, 1820; | Aged 6 days.

The fairest rose must fade and fall,
Death loves a shining mark.

ANNIS C. | Daughter of | HARVEY & MARY JANE |
PIERCE, | Died Sept^r 23 1845; | Aged 9 years and | 5
months.

Jesus removed the lovely flower,
Safe to his own immortal bower,
To bloom in Paradise more fair
And shed a richer fragrance there.

REBECCA S. | wife of | Ezra Shattuck. | Died Feb. 3
1833, Aged 37 y'rs.

Then shall the dust return unto earth as it was, and the spirit shall
return unto the God who gave it.

In Memory of | MR. NATH^L B. SHATTUCK, | who died |
Feb. 27, 1843; | Aged 34.

WILLIAM LANGMAID, | Died | Dec. 11, 1856 | Aged 40
yrs. | & 9 mos.

In Memory of | Mr. | NATHAN PRESTON | who died |
April 10, 1826, | Aged 40.

ELIZABETH D. | died Dec. 24, 1813, | Aged 4 yrs. 7
mos. | WILLIAM H. | Died Dec. 23, 1825 | Aged 4 Yrs :
6 mos. | Children of | Nathan & Hannah | PRESTON.

THOMAS MASURY, | Died | Jan. 22, 1846, | Aged 50. |
Father.

Wm. | RHODES | who departed | this Life | Sept. 23,
1851, | aged 61 yrs. | & 5 mos.

Children methinks I see
you weep,
Though far across the sea,
But do not let your
spirits droop,
I never shall happier be.

DAVID | STARRETT, | died | Mar. 13, 1845. | Æ. 45.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MRS. MARY | wife of Mr.
David | STARRETT, | who died | Sept. 5, 1839; | Aged 35.

Dear friends, be wise, 'tis time to know
The fading state of things below;
Let every moment as it flies,
Direct your thoughts above the skies.

LOUISA RESTIEAUX | dau. of David & | Catherine M.
Starrett, | DIED | Aug. 18, 1851; | Æ. 5 mos.

MARY ANN | daughter of | Capt. David & | Mrs. Mary
Starrett | died Sept. 15, 1827, | aged 10 months.

SACRED | To the Memory of | JOHN DAVIS | Born April
5, 1792 | Died June 16, 1838.

A Man of Worth.⁴

ANNAH ELIZABETH | dau. of Israel W. | & Elizabeth
R. | DAVIS | DIED | July 10, 1853 | Aged 1 y^r 9 mos.

Alas, how changed that lovely flower,
Which bloomed and cheer'd our hearts;
Fair smiling comfort of an hour;
How soon we're call'd to part.⁹

HALCY K. | died Apr. 7, 1838, | Æ. 2 yrs. 5 mo. |
ORIN A. | died Sept. 9, 1834 | Æ. 1 yr. 4 mos. |
LYDIA A. | died Jan. 4, 1831, | Children of John | &
Nancy W. | MILDAM.

Sleep on sweet babes
and take your rest
For Jesus Christ
doth think it best.

E K⁵

⁴ These two were removed to the family lot in the new part of the "ground" in April, 1884.

⁵ The above initials are inscribed on a common slab stone standing at a small grave near the "monument" of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1887. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

NEGRO SLAVERY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

PORTIONS OF A PAPER READ BEFORE THE BEVERLY LYCEUM,
APRIL, 1833.

BY ROBERT RANTOUL, SENR.

By the collision between the Colonization society and the Anti-slavery society, the subject of African bondage has been made a subject of interest in almost every village. Both of these societies have enforced their views upon us, but we shall perhaps be better qualified to judge of their respective merits by a more dispassionate examination of the subject than the partisans of either of these societies would help us to.

The county now consists of twenty-six towns. Salem has the greatest number of inhabitants and Andover has the largest territory. The population of the county was in 1790, 57,913; in 1800, 61,196; in 1810, 71,888; in 1820, 74,655; in 1830, 82,887. These numbers include the colored population, consisting principally of negroes and mulattoes. The number of this description of persons

in the New England states has always been small. Slavery, if it ever legally existed in Massachusetts, ceased on the adoption of the constitution of 1780 which declares all men to be born free and equal, let the color of their skin be what it may.

The census of the colored people in the six New England States is as follows :

	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830
New Hampshire	780	864	970	925	607
Rhode Island.....	4,411	3,685	3,717	3,646	3,578
Maine	538	812	969	995	1,242
Connecticut.....	5,560	6,281	6,763	8,041	8,072
Vermont	272	557	750	918	881
Massachusetts	5,463	6,452	6,737	6,870	7,006
	17,024	18,651	19,906	21,395	21,386

The increase in the six New England states is about $25\frac{3}{4}$ per cent in forty years, which is a little less than the increase in Massachusetts, for the same period. Although slavery might not legally exist in Massachusetts, yet there were slaves in fact who were bought and sold. In 1754 the number of slaves in Massachusetts was 2,717 of which number 1,270 were in Suffolk, and 439 in Essex County, and 28 in this town, twelve of whom were males and sixteen females. This enumeration excluded the free colored population of which at that time there were considerable numbers. It is difficult to reconcile the fact that there were so many slaves in Massachusetts with the laws that are found upon the statute book. In 1644 it was ordered by the General Court that there shall never be any bond slavery, villeinage or captivity amongst us, unless it be lawful captives taken in just wars, such as willingly sell them-

selves or are sold to us, and such shall have the liberties and Christian usage which the law of God, established in Israel concerning such persons, doth morally require. In 1646, the General Court conceiving themselves bound by the first opportunity to bear witness against the heinous and crying sin of man-stealing, as also to prescribe such timely redress for what is past, and such a law for the future, as may sufficiently deter all others belonging to us to have to do in such vile and most odious courses, justly abhorred of all good and just men, do order that the negro interpreter, with others unlawfully taken, be by the first opportunity, at the charge of the country for the present, sent to his native country, Guinea, and a letter with him, of the indignation of the court thereabouts, and justice thereof, desiring our honored governor would please to put this order in execution. About sixty years after this, a law was made prohibiting the manumission of slaves unless security was given to save the town from charge for their support. Laws were also made with particular reference to the conduct of slaves.

The colored population of this county was in 1790, 880; in 1800, 911; in 1810, 860; in 1820, 654; and in 1830, 517; so that while in forty years the whole population of the county has increased, from 57,913 to 82,887, the colored population has decreased from 880 to 517 when if it had increased in the same ratio with the whole, the number of colored persons would have been 1,259. It is difficult to account for the diminution of this class of the population in this county, while in the state there has been during the same period a gradual increase (in the whole of Massachusetts proper, in 1790, the number of colored persons was 5,463; in 1800, 6,452; in 1810, 6,737; in 1820, 6,870; and in 1830, 7,006); there being in the state an increase in forty years of nearly $28\frac{1}{4}$ per cent, or

less than half of the ratio of increase of the whole population. It has been conjectured, by philosophical observers of the habits of the human race, that the colored population of the colder parts of the United States would gradually recede towards the warmer latitudes, to which their constitutions are better adapted than to the cold regions of the north. This theory meets with but slender support, as yet, but perhaps its effect may have been counteracted by the existence of slavery on our western border, in the State of New York, until a very recent date, so that our numbers have been replenished by the desertion of slaves from their masters in that state. This is rendered probable from the fact that in the county of Berkshire, which borders on the State of New York, in 1790 there were 323 colored persons, and in 1830, 995, while the whole population of the county is less than one-half of that of the county of Essex, and has increased for the last forty years in a less ratio than Essex. Other circumstances may have operated to counteract the influence of climate, which, as they may be removed from time to time, will leave it to its natural effect in determining the residence of the various complexions of which the human family is composed. The greatest impediment to the operation of natural causes within the United States is the existence of slavery in so many of the states, and the consequent restraints and impositions, in the states where slavery exists, upon the colored population who are free.

Pompey Lovejoy, a negro, died in Andover in February, 1826, aged one hundred and two. He was born a slave in Boston. He lived upon the spot where he died ninety-one years. He left a widow aged ninety-eight and two unmarried nieces who lived in his family and were called children, one sixty-eight and the other fifty years of age.

Pompey at his death was the oldest man in the County of Essex. He enjoyed his mental faculties to the last.

Slavery has existed in some form or other from a very early period of the history of man. We find no mention of slaves before the Deluge, but immediately after in the curse of Canaan; whence it is easily inferred that servitude commenced soon after that time, for in Abraham's days we find it generally established. Some will have it to have commenced under Nimrod, because it was he who first began to make war, and of consequence to make captives, and to bring such as he took, either in his battles or irruptions, into slavery.

“Proud Nimrod first the bloody chace began,
A mighty hunter, and his prey was man.”

Hence probably arose the connection between victory and servitude, an idea of which has prevailed among the nations of antiquity, and which has uniformly existed in one country or another to the present day.

The writings of Homer describe the manner in which slaves were obtained by the Greeks; it was by piratical expeditions against other nations, to captivate men as well as to seize and destroy property. Slavery existed in Egypt. Joseph was sold by his brethren and carried into Egypt as a slave. Slavery spread through Asia and through the Grecian and Roman world; it was in use among the barbarous nations which overturned the Roman Empire and therefore existed at the same period, throughout the whole of Europe. However, as the northern nations were settled in their conquests, the slavery of the human species began to decline and on their full establishment it was abolished. Some writers have ascribed its decline and abolition to the prevalence of the feudal system; whilst others, much more numerous, and with greater strength of argument, have maintained that it was the natural effect of Christianity.

The advocates of the former opinion allege that the multitude of little states, which sprang up from one great one at this era, occasioned infinite bickerings and matter for contention. There was not a state or seigniory which did not want all the hands it could muster, either to defend its own right, or to dispute that of its neighbors. Thus every man was taken into the service: whom they armed they must trust, and there could be no trust but in free men. Thus the barrier between the two natures was thrown down and slavery was no more heard of in the west. That this was not the necessary consequence of such a situation is apparent. The political state of Greece, in its early history, was the same as that of Europe, when divided by the feudal system into an infinite number of small and independent kingdoms. There was the same matter therefore for contention, and the same call for all the hands they could muster: the Grecians, in short, in the heroic, were in the same situation in these respects as the feudal barons in the Gothic times. It must be allowed, on the slightest consideration of the subject, that Christianity was admirably adapted to this purpose. It taught that all men were originally equal; that the Deity was no respecter of persons and that all men were to give an account of their actions hereafter. These doctrines could not fail of having their proper influence on those who first embraced Christianity from a conviction of its truth, and on those of their descendants afterwards who, by engaging in the crusades, and hazarding their lives and fortunes therein, showed at least an attachment to that religion. We find them accordingly actuated by these principles. We have proof that the feudal system had no share in the honor of suppressing slavery, but that Christianity was the only cause; for the greatest part of the charters, which were granted for the freedom of slaves in those times (many of which are still extant) were granted—"For the love of God, and the good

of the soul": they were founded in short on religious considerations, that they might procure the favor of the Deity, which masters conceived themselves to have forfeited by the subjugation of those whom they found to be the objects of the divine benevolence and attention equally with themselves. These considerations, which had thus their first origin in Christianity, began to produce their effects as the different nations were converted, and procured that general liberty at last, which, at the close of the twelfth century, was conspicuous in the west of Europe. Within two centuries after the suppression of slavery in Europe, the Portuguese, in imitation of those piracies which existed in the uncivilized ages of the world, made their descents on Africa, and committing depredations on the coast, first carried the wretched inhabitants into slavery. This practice, thus inconsiderable at its commencement, became general; and the English, together with the Spaniards, French and most of the maritime powers in Europe, soon followed the piratical example: and thus did the Europeans, to their eternal infamy, revive a custom which their own ancestors had so lately exploded, from a consciousness of its impiety. The unfortunate Africans fled from the coast, and sought in the interior of the country a retreat from the persecution of their invaders; but the Europeans still pursued them. They entered their rivers, sailed up into the country, surprised the Africans in their recesses and carried them into slavery. The next step which the Europeans found it necessary to take was that of settling in the country; of securing themselves by fortified posts; of changing their system of force into that of pretended liberality; and of opening, by every species of bribery and corruption, a communication with the natives. Accordingly, they erected their forts and factories; landed their merchandise; and endeavored by a peaceable deportment, by presents, and by every ap-

pearance of munificence to allure the attachment and confidence of the Africans.

The Portuguese erected their first fort at D'Elmina in the year 1481, about forty years after Alonzo Gonzales had pointed out to his countrymen the southern Africans as articles of commerce. The scheme succeeded; an intercourse took place between the Europeans and Africans, attended with a confidence highly favorable to the views of ambition and avarice. In order to render this intercourse permanent as well as lucrative, the Europeans, having discovered the chiefs of the African tribes, paid their court to these, and at length a treaty of peace and commerce was concluded; in which it was agreed that the kings, on their part, should, from this period, sentence prisoners of war and convicts to European servitude; and that the Europeans should supply them, in return, with the luxuries of the north. This agreement immediately took effect, and laid the foundation of that abominable traffic in human flesh which continued to be carried on by most of the maritime powers of Europe until 1807, when the Parliament of Great Britain passed the law for its abolition. Their example has, from time to time, been followed by other nations, but still this traffic continues to a considerable extent, cupidity inducing adventurers to brave every danger, even the bloody laws of most of the nations against piracy.

Abraham had three hundred and eighteen servants, born among his property, whom he could intrust with arms. This implies that he had many, not born in his house, but bought with his money. These, together with those who through age or infirmity were incapable of bearing arms, and the women and children, would make a considerable tribe.

To punish the indignity received from his son Ham,

Noah foretold the slavery of his descendants. The descendants of Abraham always valued themselves on their liberty. We have never been servants to any, said the Jews. And Paul magnifies the liberty of the true children of Abraham as being really free, born of a free mother, in opposition to the race of Ishmael, born of a mother who was a slave. The Hebrews have, however, been subject to several princes; to the Egyptians, the Philistines, the Chaldeans, the Grecians, and the Romans. But this is not slavery in the strict sense of the word. Moses notices two or three sorts of slaves among the Hebrews who had foreign slaves, obtained by capture, by purchase, or born in the house. Over these masters had an entire authority; they might sell them, exchange them, punish them, judge them and even put them to death without public process; in which the Hebrews followed the rules common to other nations.

In Exodus, Moses enacts regulations concerning Hebrew slaves: "If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing." He adds, "He shall have at going out the same clothes he had at coming in, and his wife shall go out with him." "If he come in by himself he shall go out by himself; if he were married then his wife shall go out with him. If his master have given him a wife, and she hath borne him sons or daughters, the wife and children shall be her master's and he shall go out by himself. If the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children,—I will not go out free; then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the doorpost of his master's house and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him forever." Several other regulations in regard to female slaves are to be found in the laws of Moses.

A Hebrew might fall into slavery in several ways: 1. If reduced to extreme poverty, he might sell himself. 2. A father might sell his children as slaves. 3. Insolvent debtors might be delivered to their creditors as slaves. 4. Thieves not able to make restitution of their thefts, or the value, were sold for the benefit of the sufferers. 5. They might be taken prisoners in war. 6. They might be stolen and afterwards sold for slaves, as Joseph was sold by his brethren. 7. A Hebrew slave redeemed from a Gentile by one of his brethren might be sold by him to another Israelite.

When Samuel declares to the Hebrews the rights and prerogatives of a king he says: "He shall take your slaves, and your maids, and *you* yourselves shall be subject to him as slaves." The word servant in the scripture generally signifies a slave, but sometimes it merely denotes a man who voluntarily dedicates himself to the service of another.

Slavery among the Jews as it regarded foreigners was also regulated by the law given by Moses. They were forbidden to buy and sell those of their own nation as bondmen for life. "Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy and of their families that are with you, and they shall be your possession. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession: they shall be your bondmen forever." No positive precept of Christ forbids slavery. It is very far from the design of Christianity to interfere with the national laws of the world. On the contrary, it recognizes these laws as the institution of God. Nor would it subvert the distinctions

which are founded in these laws nor forbid any of the pursuits in which men may engage consistently with the maintenance of the piety and virtue which it teaches. It therefore does not aim at a suppression of commerce and the mechanic arts ; it not only does not mar the beautiful creations of genius in any of the departments of skill or of taste nor confound the ruler with the subject, the employer with the employed, or the head which devises with the hands which execute, but it would make each of the diversities of condition so produced to conduce to the perfection of the moral order and happiness of the world.

The progress of knowledge, the improvement of the moral sense, the influence of the Christian religion, as it becomes more operative in the conduct of life,—as it is made to consist more in right action proceeding from good motives, and less in doctrines, opinions, words and professions,—these are the great means to which we are to look for the improvement of the social state on this continent, as well as in the old world.

When Governor Winthrop came to Boston in 1630 he found Samuel Maverick residing on Noddles Island. In 1639, John Josselyn, who came to New England the year before, lodged at Maverick's house, whom he commended for his hospitality, and in noting some events in Maverick's family he mentions three negro servants, and from the circumstance related it appears that they were slaves. In a collection of laws respecting servants, enacted between 1630 and 1641, the following provision is contained : "No servant shall be put off for above a year to any other, neither in the life time of their master, nor after their death, by their executors or administrators, unless it be by consent of authority assembled in some court, or two assistants ; otherwise, all and every such assignment shall be void in law. If any man smite out the eye or tooth

of his man servant or maid servant, or otherwise maim or disfigure them (unless it be by mere casualty) he shall let them go free from his service, and shall allow such further recompense as the court shall adjudge him. All servants that have served diligently and faithfully to the benefit of their masters, seven years, shall not be sent away empty ; and if any have been unfaithful, negligent, or unprofitable, in their service, notwithstanding the good usage of their masters, they shall not be dismissed till they have made satisfaction according to the judgment of authority." In 1645 the General Court, which then exercised jurisdiction over the settlements at Piscataqua, thought proper to write to Mr. Williams, residing there, "understanding that the negroes which Capt. Smyth brought from Guinea, by Capt. Smyth's confession were fraudulently and injuriously taken, that he forthwith send the negro which he had of Capt. Smyth hither ; that he may be sent home, which this Court do resolve to send back without delay." "And if you have any thing to alledge why you should not return him, to be disposed of by the court, it will be expected you should forthwith make it appear, either by yourself or your agent." About the same time, viz., 1645, a law was made "prohibiting the buying and selling of slaves, except those taken in lawful war, or reduced to servitude for their crimes by a judicial sentence ;" and these were to have the same privileges as were allowed by the law of Moses.

Among the laws for punishing capital crimes, enacted in 1649, is the following, viz. :

If any man stealeth a man or mankind, he shall surely be put to death.

Josselyn, in his description of New England, which he visited twice, having spent ten years in the country, from 1663 to 1673, speaking of the people of Boston, says,

"They have store of children, and are well accommodated with servants; of these some are English and others negroes." From these facts it appears that negro slavery did exist to some small extent. Though discouraged by the laws, it was not eradicated.

Another class of slaves were known here in the early periods of our history. These were the aboriginals of the country, who had at various times submitted themselves to the government, and received its protection; and had enjoyed in a degree the benefits of civilization, and of evangelical missions, so that they were denominated praying Indians. Of these, some in 1675, 1676 and 1677 did join with other natives in the war against the colonies, called King Phillip's war. Such of these as were taken in arms were adjudged guilty of rebellion. A few of them were put to death by a judicial sentence; but the greater part were sold into slavery in foreign countries. Some of these latter found their way home, and joined with the hostile Indians in a severe revenge on the English in a succeeding war.

The African trade never was prosecuted in any great degree by the merchants of Massachusetts. No records or memorials are remaining by which any thing respecting it in the last century can be known. There was a connection in trade between this colony and that of Barbadoes, and some families went from Massachusetts to settle there. It is therefore probable that negroes might have been introduced here by means of that connection. In 1703 a duty of £4 was laid on every negro imported, for the payment of which both the vessel and master were answerable. It is uncertain how long this duty was exacted. There were not more than three ships in a year, belonging to Boston, ever employed in the African trade; there were perhaps some from other ports in the state. The rum dis-

tilled here was the mainspring of the trade, and this article having been largely manufactured in the County of Essex, it is probable that the African trade was prosecuted from some of the ports in this County. The slaves purchased in Africa were chiefly sold in the West Indies, or in the southern colonies; but when those markets were glutted and the price low, some of them were brought hither. Very few whole cargoes ever came: two or three are mentioned and one about the year 1760 which consisted almost wholly of children. At Rhode Island, the rum distillery and the African trade were prosecuted to a greater extent than in Massachusetts. Sometimes the Rhode Island vessels, after having sold their prime slaves in the West Indies, brought the remnant of their cargoes hither for sale.

About the time of the stamp act in 1765 this trade began to decline in Massachusetts and in 1788 it was prohibited by law. This could not have been done, previous to the Revolution, as the governors sent hither from England, it is said, were instructed not to consent to any acts made for that purpose.

The prohibition of the slave trade was effected in the following manner. In the month of February, 1788, just after the adoption of the present federal constitution by the convention of Massachusetts, a most flagrant violation of the laws of society and humanity was perpetrated in Boston, by one Avery, a native of Connecticut. By the assistance of another infamous fellow, he decoyed three unsuspecting black men on board a vessel which he had chartered, and sent them down into the hold to work. While they were there employed, the vessel came to sail, and went to sea, having been previously cleared for Martinico. As soon as this infamous transaction was known, Governor Hancock and M. L'Etombe, the French consul,

wrote letters to the governors of all the islands in the West Indies in favor of the decoyed blacks. The public indignation being greatly excited against the actors in this affair, and against others who had been concerned in the traffic of slaves, it was thought proper to take advantage of the ferment and bring good out of evil. Accordingly the association of the Boston clergy originated a petition to the legislature, praying for an act to prohibit the equipping and insuring vessels bound to Africa for slaves, and providing against the carrying innocent blacks from home. This petition was circulated and signed by a great number of reputable citizens. The blacks were urged to present a similar petition, which they did; and fortunately another of the same kind, from the society of Quakers presented at a former session, was then lying on the table. All these were brought up together; and the effect was an act passed March 26, 1788, "to prevent the slave trade, and for granting relief to the families of such unhappy persons as may be kidnapped or decoyed away from this Commonwealth." By this law it is enacted, "that no citizen residing within this Commonwealth shall for himself or any other persons, either as master, factor, supercargo, owner or hirer, in whole or in part of any vessel, directly or indirectly, import, or transport, or buy, or sell, or receive on board his or their vessel with intent to cause to be transported or imported, any of the inhabitants of any state or kingdom in Africa, as slaves or servants for term of years, on penalty of fifty pounds for every person so received on board with intent to be imported or transported, and two hundred pounds for every vessel fitted out with such intent or so employed; and all insurance made on such vessels shall be void." It also further provides for the friends of any person decoyed away to bring an action, and recover damages which shall be paid to the

injured person at his return or go to the maintenance of his wife and children.

A prohibitory act of the same nature had a few months before been passed in the state of Rhode Island, and soon after another was passed in Connecticut. This was the utmost that could be done by the state legislature. After the adoption of the Federal Constitution, Congress passed laws of greater efficiency, as far as the Constitution would permit. All these laws have been evaded more or less by citizens of this country, but a stigma will ever attend their names.

The three blacks, who were decoyed, were offered for sale at the Danish Island of St. Bartholomew. They told their story publicly, which coming to the ears of the governor, he prevented the sale.

A Mr. Atherton of the island generously became bound for their good behavior for six months, in which time letters came informing of their case; and they were permitted to return. They arrived at Boston on the 29th day of July following, and it was a day of jubilee not only among their countrymen but all the friends of justice and humanity. It appears that the complete abolition of slavery in Massachusetts may be fixed at the year 1788.

[Two Essex county cases are somewhat illustrative of the state of feeling prevailing at this period, and abstracts of them, taken from the official records, are inserted.—Eds.]

In the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Jenny Slew of Ipswich, in the county of Essex, spinster, was plaintiff against John Whipple, the younger, of said Ipswich, gentleman, defendant, in a plea of trespass for that the said John, on the twenty-ninth day of January, A. D. 1762, at Ipswich aforesaid, with force and arms, took her, the said Jenny, held and kept her in servitude as a slave in his service, and thus restrained her of her liberty from that time to the fifth of March last without any lawful right and authority so to do, and did her other injuries against the peace and to the damage of the said Jenny Slew, as

she saith, the sum of twenty-five pounds. The action was brought on a writ dated at Salem, March 9, 1765, returnable at Ipswich and signed Joseph Bowditch, clerk. The parties appeared and the case was continued. At the next term, the defendant Whipple, by his attorney, Edmund Trowbridge, esq., filed a plea in abatement for that "there is no such person in nature as Jenny Slew of Ipswich aforesaid, spinster, and that the said John is ready to verify." This plea was overruled. He then moved the court for an indorser on the writ "to be subject to costs if any should finally be." Motion overruled. Defendant, saving his plea in abatement, pleaded not guilty, etc., and "thereof put himself upon the country," etc., and the case was continued. At the next term the plaintiff, reserving all rights, etc., says the defendant's plea is not a sufficient answer to the declaration aforesaid, and for want of a sufficient answer prays judgment for damages and costs, and the defendant, saving all rights, etc., etc., joins issue and prays for costs because the plaintiff refuses to reply to his plea. The Court found the defendant's plea in demurrer good, and gave Whipple his costs. The plaintiff Slew appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature, and entered into recognizance to prosecute and pay costs. This at the September term at Newburyport, present Justices John Choate, Caleb Cushing, Nathaniel Ropes, and Andrew Oliver. Benjamin Kent of Boston was attorney for Jenny Slew, who gave a bond in the sum of £10, with John Chipman and Nathan Bowen, both of Marblehead, as sureties.

The appeal was reached at November term, 1766, holden at Salem, demurrer waived by consent and the issue of fact sent to a jury which found for the appellant Jenny Slew, in the sum of £4 "money damage" and costs. "It is therefore considered by the court that the former judgment be reversed and that the said Slew recover against the said Whipple, the sum of four pounds, lawful money of this province, damage, and costs taxed at £9.9.6.," and execution issued, December 4, 1766, accordingly.

Ten years later, after belligerent captures at sea had brought up the question of negro slavery in a new form, the records show another Essex County case.

Public notice appeared that on September 5, 1776, a maritime court would be held to "try the justice" of the capture of the sloop Hannibal of about 60 tons burthen, lately commanded by one William Fitzpatrick, her cargo and appurtenances. The "cargo and appurtenances," two negroes among the rest, seem to have been condemned and ordered for sale. On September 13th, the House of Representatives passed resolves forbidding the sale of two negro men lately taken on the high seas on board the sloop Hannibal and brought into this

state as prisoners and advertised to be sold at Salem, the 17th instant, by public auction, in the following emphatic language :

“Resolved, that the selling and enslaving the human species is a direct violation of the natural rights alike vested in all men by their Creator, and utterly inconsistent with the avowed principles on which this and the other United States have carried their struggle for liberty even to the last appeal, and therefore that all persons concerned with the said negroes be, and they hereby are, forbidden to sell them or in any manner to treat them otherwise than is already ordered for the treatment of prisoners of war taken in the same vessel or others in the like employ and, if any sale of the said negroes shall be made, it hereby is declared null and void.”

The resolves were finally passed without substantial modification, on September 16, as appears from the following entries :—

IN COUNCIL, SEPTEMBER 16, 1776.

Read and concurred, as now taken into a new draft. Sent down for concurrence.

JOHN AVERY, Depy. Secy.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

Sept. 16, 1776.

Read and concurred,

J. WARREN, *Speaker*.

Consented to :

Jer : Powell.
W. Sever.
B. Greenleaf.
Caleb Cushing.
B. Chadbourn.
John Whitcomb.
Eldad Taylor.
S. Holten.

Jabez Fisher.
B. White.
Moses Gill.
Dan'l Hopkins.
Benj. Austin.
Wm. Phillips.
D. Sewall.
Dan'l Hopkins.

If a comparison be made between the former and present condition of this class of people in the New England States it may be said that, unless liberty be reckoned as a com-

pensation for many inconveniences and hardships, the former condition of most of them was preferable to the present.

They have generally left the country and resorted to the maritime towns excepting where we border on the state of New York. Here slavery having continued until very lately, it has replenished the towns near its bounds with deserting slaves, who were not worth reclaiming by their masters. Some are incorporated with the Indians of Cape Cod and Martha's Vineyard; and the Indians are said to be improved by the mixture. Some are industrious and prudent, and a few have acquired property; but too many are improvident and indolent, although a subsistence by simple labor is easily obtained. Those who were liberated from slavery, most of whom have now passed away, having been educated in families where they had not been used to provide for themselves in youth, they knew not how to do it in age. Having been accustomed to a plentiful and even luxurious mode of living in the houses of their masters, they were uncomfortable in their new situation. They suffered, by the meanness of their lodging, and the insufficiency of their clothing, together with the severity of our winters, many infirmities and diseases. Those who served in families of the whites on wages, if steady and prudent, were the best fed, the best clad, and the most healthy; but many of those who had families of their own to support were oppressed with poverty and its attendant miseries. It will be perceived that most of these remarks are only applicable to a generation which is now almost extinct.

European adventurers to Africa had no other concern here than to procure cargoes of our rum to assist them in carrying on their business. A few only of our merchants were engaged in this kind of traffic. It required a large capital, and was considered peculiarly hazardous, though

gainful. It was never supported by popular opinion ; and the voice of conscience was against it. A degree of infamy was attached to the characters of those who were employed in it ; several of them in their last hours bitterly lamented their concern in it ; and the friends of seamen, who had perished by the climate of Guinea, or in contests with the natives, became seriously prejudiced against the business. Reflecting persons were divided in their opinions on the lawfulness of their traffic in slaves. Samuel Sewall, chief justice of the province from 1718 to 1728, publicly protested against it, and wrote a pamphlet entitled, "Joseph sold, a memorial." Others disliked it from prudential considerations. Many conscientious persons, who would by no means have engaged directly in the trade to Africa, yet when negroes were brought hither, had no scruple to buy them ; because they supposed that an education in a land of gospel light was preferable to one in heathenish darkness. They contended that the buying of them and holding them in servitude might be justified by the example of Abraham, and other good men of antiquity ; and as his servants were circumcised, theirs were baptized. Laboring people, of the white complexion, complained of the blacks as intruders, and the vulgar reprobated them as the seed of Cain and wished them back in their own country. Not much was said, however, in a public and formal manner, till the people began to feel the weight of oppression from Great Britain. The inconsistency of pleading for their own rights and liberties, whilst they encouraged the subjugation of others, was very apparent ; and from this time both slavery and the slave trade began to be discountenanced.

There never was anything like a census of Massachusetts before the year 1763 and then, being an unpopular measure, it was not very accurately taken. There was

another in 1776 and a third in 1784, and in all of these, the number of whites stands distinguished from the number of blacks thus :

Years.	Whites.	Blacks.	Proportion.
1763	235,810	5,214	45 to 1.
1776	343,845	5,249	65 to 1.
1784	353,133	4,377	80 to 1.

In 1790 a census of the United States was made by order of the Federal Government ; the schedule sent out on that occasion contained three columns for free whites of several descriptions, which in the state of Massachusetts including Maine amounted to 469,326, a fourth for all other free persons, and a fifth for slaves. There being none put into the last column it became necessary to put the blacks with the Indians into the fourth column and the amount was 6,001. Of this number it is supposed that the blacks were upwards of 4,000 ; and of the remaining 2,000, many were a mixed breed between Indians and blacks. If we reckon the blacks at 5,000, their proportion to the whites at that time was as 1 to 93. It is supposed that slaves were more numerous before 1763 than at that time, because, in the two preceding wars, many of them enlisted either into the army, or on board vessels of war, with a view to procure their freedom. Prince Hall, an intelligent black man who died some years ago, in 1795, considered the slaves as being most numerous about the year 1745. The proportion to the whites, then, has been estimated at 1 to 40. The winter here was always unfavorable to the African constitution. For this reason white laborers were preferable to blacks, and as whites were more numerous, there was not much encouragement to the importation of blacks, nor were they ever so prolific here as the whites. In the maritime towns blacks were more numerous than in the country, and Boston gen-

erally contained nearly one-fourth part of the whole number of them. Excepting such tradesmen as rope makers, anchor smiths, and ship carpenters, who employ a great many hands, scarcely any family had more than two; some not more than one, and many none at all. In the country towns, there were not more than three or four on a farm, except in one instance where the number was sixteen, and this was a distinguished singularity. The greater number of husbandmen preferred white to black laborers.

Negro children were reckoned an incumbrance in a family; and, when weaned, were given away. They have been publicly advertised in the newspapers to be given away. The condition of our slaves was far from rigorous. No greater labor was exacted of them than of white people. In general they were not able to perform so much. They always had the free enjoyment of the Sabbath as a day of rest. A house of correction, to which disorderly persons of all colors were sent, formed one object of terror to them, but to be sold to the West Indies or to Carolina was the highest punishment that could be threatened or inflicted.

In the maritime towns, the negroes served either in families or at mechanical employments; and in either case they fared no worse than other persons of the same class. In the country they lived as well as their masters, and often sat down at the same table in the true style of republican equality. Persons of illiberal and tyrannical dispositions would sometimes abuse them; but in general their treatment was humane, especially if their own tempers were mild and peaceable.

They were never enrolled in the militia, but, on days of military training and other seasons of festivity and especially on the day of the annual election, they were indulged in such diversions as were agreeable to them. They were inventoried and taxed as personal estate and as such on the

decease of their masters were at the disposal of his executor or administrator. Such of them as were prudent and industrious purchased their freedom. Some were liberated by their masters ; but at one period there was a law against their manumission, unless their masters gave bonds for their maintenance in case of sickness or decrepitude, so that they might not become a burden to the public.

Another law forbade them to be out in the streets after nine o'clock in the evening, on pain of being sent to the house of correction. They were forbidden to strike a white man on penalty of being sold out of the province. The marriage of blacks with whites was prohibited. If the man was white, a fine of five pounds was required of him ; and fifty pounds was the fine of the person officiating ; but the marriage was not annulled. But on a revision of this law, since the constitution of 1780, such marriages are declared absolutely void.

Some of the owners of slaves were careful to instruct them in reading, and in the doctrines and duties of religion ; and there have been many instances, among the Africans here, of persons who have profited by these instructions, and have sustained a virtuous and exemplary character.

Slavery has been abolished here by public opinion which began to be established about 1765. At the beginning of the controversy with Great Britain, several persons, who before had entertained sentiments opposed to the slavery of the blacks, then took occasion publicly to remonstrate against the inconsistency of contending for their own liberty, and at the same time depriving other people of theirs. Pamphlets and newspaper essays appeared on the subject ; it often entered into the conversation of reflecting people, and many, who had, without remorse, been the purchasers of slaves, condemned themselves, and retracted their former opinion. The Quakers were zealous against slavery and the slave trade, and by their means

the writings of Anthony Benezet of Philadelphia, John Woodman of New Jersey and others, were spread through the country. Nathaniel Appleton and James Swan, merchants of Boston, and Doctor Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia, distinguished themselves as writers on the side of liberty. Those on the other side generally concealed their names; but their arguments were not suffered to rest long without an answer. The controversy began about the year 1766, and was renewed at various times till 1773, when it was very warmly agitated and became a subject of forensic disputation at the public commencement in Harvard College.

In 1767, an attempt was made by the legislature to discourage the slave trade. A bill was brought into the House of Representatives "to prevent the unnatural and unwarrantable custom of enslaving mankind and the importation of slaves into the province." In its progress it was changed to "an act for laying an impost on negroes imported." It was so altered and curtailed by the Council, then the upper house, that the other house was offended and would not concur, and thus it failed. Had it passed both houses in any form whatever, Governor Barnard would not have consented to it. In 1773, another attempt of the same kind was made. It was grounded on a petition from the negroes, which was read in the assembly, June 23, and referred to the next session. In January, 1774, a bill was brought in, entitled "an act to prevent the importation of negroes, and others, as slaves into this province." It passed all the forms in the two houses and was laid before Governor Hutchinson for his consent, March 8. On the next day the assembly was prorogued after a morose message from the governor, between whom and the two houses there had been a warm contest on other subjects. The negroes had deputed a committee respectfully to solicit the governor's consent; but he told

them that his instructions forbade it. His successor, General Gage, gave them the same answer, when they waited on him.

The blacks had better success in the judicial courts. A pamphlet, containing the case of a negro who had accompanied his master from the West Indies to England, and had there sued for and obtained his freedom, was reprinted here; and this encouraged several negroes to sue their masters for their freedom, and for recompense for their service after they had attained the age of twenty-one years. The first trial of this kind was in 1770. The negroes collected money among themselves to carry on the suit and it terminated favorably for them. Other suits were instituted between that time and the revolution and the juries invariably gave their verdict in favor of liberty. The pleas on the part of the masters were, that the negroes were purchased in open market, and bills of sale were produced in evidence; that the laws of the province recognized slavery as existing in it, by declaring that no person should manumit his slave without giving bond for his maintenance, etc. On the part of the blacks it was pleaded, that the royal charter expressly declared all persons, born or residing in the province, to be as free as the king's subjects in Great Britain; that by the laws of England no man could be deprived of his liberty but by the judgment of his peers; that the laws of the province respecting an evil existing, and attempting to mitigate or regulate it, did not authorize it; and on some occasions the plea was that, though the slavery of the parents be admitted, yet no disability of that kind could descend to children. During the revolutionary war, public opinion was so strongly in favor of the abolition of slavery that, in some of the country towns, votes were passed in town-meetings that they would have no slaves among them;

and that they would not exact of masters any bonds for the maintenance of liberated blacks if they should become incapable of supporting themselves.

In New Hampshire, those blacks who enlisted into the army for three years were entitled to the same bounty as the whites. This bounty their masters received as the price of their liberty, and then delivered up their bills of sale, and gave them a certificate of manumission and those who survived the three years' service were free.

"The present constitution of Massachusetts was established in 1780. The first article of the declaration of rights asserts that all men are born free and equal. This was inserted not merely as a moral or political truth, but with a particular view to establish the liberation of the negroes on a general principle, and so it was understood by the people at large; but some doubted whether this were sufficient. Many of the blacks taking advantage of the public opinion and of this general assertion in the bill of rights, asked their freedom and obtained it. Others took it without leave. Some of the aged and infirm thought it most prudent to continue in the families where they had always been well used, and experience proved that they acted rightly.

"In 1781, at the court in Worcester county an indictment was found against a white man for assaulting, beating and imprisoning a black. He was tried at the Supreme Judicial Court in 1783. His defence was that the black was his slave, and that the beating, etc., was the necessary restraint and correction of the master. He was found guilty and fined forty shillings. This decision was a mortal wound to slavery in Massachusetts."

The state of New Hampshire established its constitution in 1783; and in the first article of the declaration of rights, it is asserted that all men are born equally free and inde-

pendent. The construction there put on this clause is that all who have been born since the constitution are free, but that those who were in slavery before are not liberated by it. By reason of this construction so contrary to every sound principle, the blacks in that state in the census of 1790 are distinguished into free and slaves, there being no Indians residing within those limits. In the same census, no slaves are set down to Massachusetts.

Our laws place the blacks upon an equality with the whites in every respect. The same provision is made by the public for the education of their children as for those of the whites. We have seen in our public schools in this town colored males and females who have maintained an equal standing with white children of the same age. In some instances they have excelled so as generally to be at the top of their classes.

There is nothing in our constitution which disqualifies them from electing or being elected to office, if they have the other qualifications required which may be obtained by blacks as well as by whites. Some of them exercise the privilege of voting. Instances of the election of a black to any public office are very rare. Many years ago one was chosen to be the clerk of the town where he resided. He was a man of good sense and morals, and had a good school education. The blacks by the law of the United States are exempted from enrollment in the militia. In the time of Shay's insurrection, 1786, they offered their service to governor Bowdoin to go against the insurgents, to the number of 700, but the council did not advise sending them. With respect to the harmony of social intercourse between the blacks and whites, I will quote from Prince Hall, who has been before referred to with reference to the date of 1795. "Harmony in general (says he) prevails between us as citizens, for the good law of the land does oblige

every one to live peaceably with all his fellow-citizens, let them be black or white. We stand on a level, therefore ; no preëminence can be claimed on either side. As to our associating, there are here (that is in Boston) a great number of worthy good men and good citizens, that are not ashamed to take an African by the hand ; but yet there are to be seen the weeds of pride, envy, tyranny and scorn, in this garden of peace, liberty and equality." The candor of this dark statement of Mr. Prince Hall cannot be called in question. There are everywhere some who are prone to forget that of one blood the great Creator made all the nations of the earth.

Prince Hall was honored by being made grand master of a lodge of free masons, composed wholly of blacks, and distinguished by the name of the African Lodge. It was begun in 1775 while the town of Boston was garrisoned by British troops ; some of whom had a lodge and initiated a number of negroes. After the peace they sent to England and procured a charter, under the authority of the Duke of Cumberland, and signed by the Earl of Effingham. In 1795 the lodge consisted of thirty persons, and care was taken that none but those of a good moral character were admitted.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN DODGE'S ROW (NORTH BEVERLY).¹

COPIED BY WELLINGTON POOL, AUGUST 18, 1882.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^r PHINEAS
DODGE | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE JULY, | 19TH 1759 IN
| THE 72 YEAR. | OF²

HERE LIES Y^E BODY OF | MRS. MARTHA DODGE | Y^E
WIFE OF MR. | PHINEAS DODGE | WHO DIED MARCH |
Y^E 31 1724 AGED | 39 YEARS.

In Memory of | Capt. JACOB DODGE, | who died Dec.
13th 1792 | in the 77th Year | of his Age.

MRS. ELIZABETH DODGE | Relict of | Capt. Jacob
Dodge, | died Oct. 20, 1806, | Æ. 80.

She died in hopes of a glorious Immortality.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MR. AMOS DODGE
| WHO WAS BORN | AUGUST 28 1717 | AND DEPARTED |
THIS LIFE FEB.^{RY} 27 | 1755 IN THE 38 | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In | Memory of | MRS. HANNAH DODGE | wife of Lieu.
| WILLIAM DODGE, | who died June 6, | 1790 in the 28
| year of her | Age.

Pass on, my friends, dry up your tears
I must lie here till Christ appears.
Death is a debt to nature due
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In Memory of | MRS. JERUSHIA DODGE | wife of Lieu. |
WILLIAM DODGE | who died | Sept. 15 1805. | Æ. 45 |

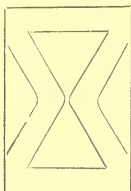
¹This ground lies a little south of the Wenham line, and has probably been used quite as much by the people of Wenham Neck, as by the people of "the Row." See appendix for the deed of conveyance.

² Crumbled off.

by her side is Axor | her son who died | Oct. 4 1805. |
Æt 9 years.

Weep not for me, my pains are o'er,
We soon shall meet to part no more.

Here lyes y^e body of | M^rs ELIZABETH DODGE | WIFE
OF MR. PARKER | DODGE WHO DIED | DECEM^R Y^E 25 1715
| AGED 24 years | BLESSED ARE THEY Y^T | DI IN Y^E
LORD.



As you are
So ware we
As we are
You ; Shall be.³


HERE LYES Y^E BODY | OF SAMUEL DODGE | SEN^R WHO
DEPARTED | THIS LIFE IN IPSWICH | UPON Y^E 4TH DAY OF |
DECEM^{ER} ANNO DOM. | 1705 IN Y^E | 61ST YEAR OF HIS
AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body of Mary | Dodge wife to Sam^l
Dodge who | died Augst y^e 6th 1717 | Aged 73 years.


HERE LIES Y^E | BODY OF AME | DODGE WHO | DIED
MARCH Y^E | 29TH 1719 IN YE | 36TH Y^R OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES Y^E | BODY OF MR. | JOSIAH DODGE | WHO
DIED JANU- | ARY Y^E 19 1714 | AGED 50 YEARS | IF WE
BELIEVE | AS CHRIST HATH SAID | AL SHALL ARISE | Y^T
HERE ARE LAID.⁴

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Sarah y^e wife | Formerly to
Josiah | Dodge who March | y^e 17th died 1729-30 | in y^e
60th year of | her Age.



Here Lyes y^e
Body of Mr
Richard Dodge^e
who died y^e
dy of Appril
13 1705 Aged
63 years.



Also Mary
y^e Wife of Richrd
Dodge Lyes
here who die^d
Nov^{mr} 2 1716
Aged 75 years.

Here Lieth y^e Body of | Mr ANDREW DODGE | Who
died February y^e | 17th 1747-8 in y^e 72nd | year of his
Age.

HERE LIES THE | BODY OF SARAH DOD | GE THE WIFE
OF AND | REW DODGE HO DIE | D IN Y^E 6 OF JUNE | IN
Y^E 60TH YEAR | OF HAR AGE. | 1734.

HERE LYES THE | BODI OF HANNAH | FISK THE WIFE
OF | ANDREW DODGE | HO DIED IN THE 30 | YEAR OF HAR
AGE | DECEMBER 2^d | 1703.

Here lieth | T⁵ body of | anna Dodge y^e | daugh-

⁴ Lies on the ground.

⁵ Crumbled off.

ter of Andrew | Dodge that he had | by his first wife |
she died Aprel y^e 19 | 1704.

NOTE. The above is on the headstone and the following is on the footstone to the same grave.

Here | Lieth y^e body of | Hannah Dodge | She died in
ye | 5 fift year of har | Age Aprel y^e 19 | 1704.

y^e Body of

)odge wife to

ob Dodge who D'd⁶

)ecember y^e 19th 1740 | in y^e 29th year of her Age | Also
Jacob their son died y^e | 29th Aged A 11 days.

HERE LIES Y^E BODY OF MR. | BARNABAS DODGE WHO
DIED | OCTOBER Y^E 11 1739 IN Y^E 33 YEAR | OF HIS AGE
WITH HIS 4 CHIL^N | UIZ : MARTHA LUCY HEPHZI | ROGERS
DODGES MARTHA DIED | DECEM^{BR} Y^E 19 1736, IN Y^E 8
YEAR | OF HER AGE LUCY DIED DECEM^R | Y^E 14 1736 IN
Y^E 5 YEAR OF HER | AGE HEPHZI DIED JANUARY Y^E 27 |
1737 IN Y^E 3 YEAR OF AGE | ROGERS DIED JULY Y^E
26, | 1736 AGED 14 (?) DAYS.

au to

And M^{rs}

(nce Dodge⁷

Who died Janur y | y^e 22^d 1725-6, | Aged 8 weeks.

HERE LIES | Y^E BODY OF | MR. RICHARD | DODGE Y^E 3^D
| WHO DIED JULY | Y^E 7 1739 | ⁸ D 70 YEARS

HERE LIES Y^E | BODEY OF MRS. | MARTHA DODGE | Y^E
WIFE OF MR. | RICHAR^S DODGE | Y^E 3^D WHO | DIED FEB-
RUARY | Y^E 29 17⁸ IN | Y^E 69 Y^E OF | HER AGE.

⁶ The upper left hand corner of the stone is gone. Wenham Church Records give the names Sarah wife of Jacob Dodge.

⁷ The upper left hand corner of the stone is gone. Wenham Church Records give Prudence, daughter to Joseph and Prudence Dodge.

⁸ Crumbled off.

Here lies Buried | the Body of | Lieu^t. RICHARD
DODGE ; | who departed this Life | May y^e 11th 1778, in
y^e | 75th Year of His Age.

Richard Son to
9 Richard & M
Dodge y^t
i ober y^e

Tabitha dau⁹ | Mr Richard and | M^{rs} Mary Dodge |
Died Febu^{ry} the | 23^d 1727 in | her 2nd year.

P⁹udence dau^t | Mr Richard & M^(rs) | Mary Dodge
died | Octo^b | y^e 5 17¹⁰ | In her 3 y(ear)

Abraham Son to | Mr Richard and M^{rs} | Mary Dodge
Died | Sep^{t^{mr}} 25th 1725 | Aged 3 Months.

2 Daughters of Mr. Richard &
M^{rs} Mary Dodge

Mary died y^e
9th of Octo^{br}
1737 in her
8 year

Mercy died
Octo^{br} y^e 8th
1737 in
her 5th year.

In memory of | MRS. LYDIA DODGE | wife of | MR.
NICHOLAS DODGE | who died | Sep. 27 1805. | Æ. 30 |

⁹ Crumbled off.

¹⁰ Wenham Church records give 1737.

By her side is Lucy there da | ughter who died sep. 15
1805 | Æt 18 months.

Farewell my dear husband, saith she
Now from your kind bosom I leap;
With Jesus my bridegroom to be,
My flesh in the tomb for to sleep.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} PRUDENCE |
DODGE WIFE OF M^R | WILLIAM DODGE | WHO DIED AU-
GUST | YE 5TH 1737 IN Y^E 57TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Tabatha Goolsmith | ¹¹Zacheus
Goolsmith | who died october | y^e 8 1726 in 17 |
year of her Age.

¹²ndrew
Dodge
1747-8

HERE LIES | Y^E BODY OF MARTHA^A | EDWARDS DAFTER
| OF MR. JOSEPH | EDWARDS DIED | IN AUGUST 1726 |
IN Y^E 2 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | Mr. Jacob Edwards Jun^r | who de-
parted this Life | Feb. 1st 1800 in the 27th | year of his
age.

Weep not my friends dry up your tears
I must lie here till Christ appears.

He when alive all vice did shun,
Straight in the path of virtue run;
And now he reaps a full reward
In endless glory with the Lord.

In memory of | MR. ABRAHAM EDWARDS, | who died |
Nov. 17, 1800 | Æt. 52.

Farewell conflicting hopes and fears
Where lights and shades alternate dwell
How bright the unchanging morn appears
Farewell, inconstant world farewell.

¹¹ Wife of Zacheus Goldsmith, jr., in Wenham church records.

¹² Broken stone lying on the ground.

jEMIMa
DoDGe¹³

HEA¹⁴

iAI¹⁴ hInc
body of REb
ACKER dod
GE¹³

HI¹⁴
IV¹⁴
¹³

¹³ Common slabstones.

¹⁴ Illegible

In Memory of | Mrs. Prudence, | wife of | Mr. Abraham Edwards, | & Mr. Joseph Langdall | who died | Nov. 2, 1832, aged 72 years & 6 mos.

Write blessed are the dead which die in Lord, from henceforth, yea saith the spirit; that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

They die in Jesus and are blest,
How kind their slumbers are,
From sufferings and from sins released,
And freed from every snare.

BETSEY CLEVES | Died | June 9, 1851. | Aged 66 yr's |
WILLIAM EDWARDS | Died at Plattsburg, N. Y. | Nov. 24, 1813, | Aged 21 y's | Col. | JACOB D. EDWARDS, | Died at Boston, Mass. | June 24, 1847, | Aged 47 y's | Daughter & sons of | Abraham & Prudence | Edwards.
jonah | DodGe¹⁵ | SARAH | DodGe¹⁵.

APPENDIX.

[COPY.]

To All People, to whom these Presents may come, We Jonathan Dodge, Weaver, Edward Dodge Husbandman & Mark Dodge Husbandman All of Beverly in the County of Essex within His Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Send Greeting, Know ye that whereas our Honoured Grandfather Richard Dodge late of said Beverly deceased did in his lifetime Set apart & appoint a certain piece of land lying in said Beverly for a Burying place for himself & posterity, Which Land is bounded as followeth, beginning at a little Shrub Appletree, & so running Easterly, Six Pole & five foot, and then turning Northerly Thirteen Pole, & then turning Westerly four Pole near the Plogh'd way, and then running Southerly fourteen Pole to the Bounds first mention'd: Which parcel of Land has been ever since used by ye Descendants of said Richard Dodge & others for a Burying-Place, We therefore ye said Jonathan Dodge Edward Dodge, & Mark Dodge do by these presents confirm & establish the said Privilege of burying in ye said Land unto Andrew Dodge of Beverly, Phinahas Dodge & Nehemiah Dodge Josiah & Thomas Dodge all of Wenham, Robert Dodge and others, the children of Ebenezer Dodge late of Bev-

¹⁵ On common slabstones.

erly dec'd, being y^e Descendants of our late Uncle John Dodge Deceased: Richard Dodge of Ipswich, Daniel Dodge & William Dodge, both of Wenham, being y^e sons of our late Uncle Richard Dodge deceased, Parker & Samuel Dodge, both of Ipswich y^e sons of our late Uncle Samuel Dodge deceased, Joseph Dodge, Jonah Dodge, Elisha Dodge & Nathaniel Dodge all of Beverly, y^e sons of our late Uncle Joseph Dodge deceased, unto them & their Posterity forever, as also unto our Neighbours, Thomas Edwards & Benj^a Edwards both of Wenham, unto them, and their Posterity forever. To Have and to Hold together with ourselves & our Posterity the said parcel or piece of Land for the use abovementioned, & for that only for ever; without any let molestation or hindrance from us or from any hereafter claiming by or under us, together with a convenient way to y^e said Burying Place.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & Seals this 24th day of February Anno Domini 1730-1. In y^e 4th year of y^e reign of King George y^e Second, of Great Britain, France, & Ireland &c. Signed, Sealed, & Delivered

In presence of	The words between L. 17, & 18, Robert Dodge & others y ^e children of Ebenezer Dodge late of Beverly dec'd were interlined before Sealing & Delivery.
Joseph Edwards	Excepting The Apple
John Dodge	Trees within The Burying place before Signing and Sealing ¹⁶
Richard Dodge	Jonathan Dodge [SEAL] Edward Dodge [SEAL]

Mark Dodge [SEAL]

Essex Sc March y^e 13th, 1731 (2)
Jonathan Dodge Edward Dodge and
Mark Dodge Acknowledged this Instrument
to be their Act *act* and Deed before.

Symonds Epes Justice Peace.

An Agreement made this Twenty fourth day of February In the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred & Thirty, Thirty one Between Andrew Dodge, Phinehas Dodge, Nehemiah Dodge, Josiah Dodge Thomas Dodge & Robert Dodge, y^e son & Grandsons of John Dodge, late of Beverly in y^e county of Essex in the Province of y^e Massachusetts-bay in New England; Richard Dodge, Daniel Dodge & William Dodge sons of Richard Dodge late of Wenham in y^e County and Province aforesaid; Jonathan Dodge, Edward Dodge, & Mark Dodge of s'd Beverly sons of Edward Dodge late of s'd Beverly; Parker Dodge & Samuel Dodge, sons of Samuel Dodge late of Ipswich in the County & province aforesaid deceased; Joseph Dodge, Jonah Dodge, Elisha

¹⁶ In another hand.

Dodge, & Nathaniel Dodge Sons of Joseph Dodge late of said Beverly deceased; Thomas Edwards & Benjamin Edwards, both of said Wenham, being Seven Families so to be considered, testifieth, That They mutually engage by these presents to build a good Sufficient Stonewall, about the Burying-Place in Beverly Belonging to ye s'd Dodge's & Edwards' within Fifteen Months from the day of ye date hereof: Each family to set up Five Pole & Five Foot of said stone wall within that Term of Fifteen months on Penalty of forfeiting The Sum of Forty Shillings to be paid to any of ye other families, which shall prosecute the default, we do oblige likewise our Selves & our Posterity, to repair annually the Defects & Ruins, that may happen in said Stonewall, Each family its proportion, on penalty of the above mention'd forfeiture, as also to maintain a convenient, & decent Gate to the Said Burying Place on Penalty of forfeiting what may be thought reasonable by three judicious & indifferent Persons, to those of us who shall be at ye cost & charge of setting it up & keeping it in repair.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & seals the day & year first above-written.

Signed Sealed & Deliv^d.

His

In presence of	Thos. V Edwards [SEAL]
Thomas Dodge	Andrew Dodge [SEAL] mark
John Dodge [jr. ?]	Jonah Dodge [SEAL] Rich ^d Dod [SEAL]
	[SEAL] Elisha Dodge [SEAL] Dan ^l . Dodge [SEAL]
Rice Knowlton [SEAL]	Jonathan Dodge [SEAL] William Dodge [SEAL]
Nehemiah Dodge [SEAL]	Edward Dodge [SEAL] Josiah Dodge [SEAL]
Robert Dodge [SEAL]	Mark Dodge [SEAL] Thomas Dodge [SEAL]
Richard Dodge, jr. [SEAL]	Parker Dodge [SEAL] Benjamin Edwards
	[SEAL] Samuel Dodge [SEAL] [SEAL]

“The agreement for fencing the burying Place.”¹⁷

COPY OF DEEDS OF ADDITIONAL LAND FOR THE
BURYING GROUND, RECORDED IN THE ESSEX
REGISTRY OF DEEDS.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That we Joseph Langdell of Wenham in the county of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts yeoman, and William Morgan of New Boston in the county of Hillsborough and state of New Hampshire cordwainer and Esther his wife in her

¹⁷ Endorsement on the back.

right, and Ezra Langdell yeoman and Rebecca Codman widow both of Mount Vernon in said county of Hillsborough, do for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty-three dollars and twelve cents lawful Money to us paid by Sylvester Wilkins housewright, Benjamin Edwards 2d cordwainer, John Edwards junior yeoman, Ezra Edwards yeoman and Asa B. Edwards yeoman all of Beverly in said county of Essex, and Nicholas Dodge yeoman, William Dodge yeoman, John T. Dodge yeoman, Isaac Dodge Gentleman, Downing Gentle yeoman, William Brown yeoman Abraham Dodge yeoman, Nehemiah Standley yeoman, Timothy Higgins mariner, Abraham Knowlton yeoman, John Cleaves yeoman, Simon Dodge yeoman, Benjamin Edwards yeoman, Jacob Dodge yeoman, Nicholas Dodge junior, gentleman, Peter Dodge yeoman, Aaron Lee, yeoman, Sally Hooker widow, and John Dodge yeoman of Hamilton in the county of Essex, all of Wenham in said county of Essex, excepting said John Dodge, in equal proportion, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm unto the said Sylvester Wilkins, Benjamin Edwards 2d, John Edwards, Ezra Edwards, Asa B. Edwards, Nicholas Dodge, William Dodge, John T. Dodge, Isaac Dodge, Downing Gentle, William Brown, Abraham Dodge, Nehemiah Standley, Timothy Higgins, Abraham Knowlton, John Cleaves, Simon Dodge, Benjamin Edwards, Jacob Dodge, Nicholas Dodge, junior, Peter Dodge, Aaron Lee, Sally Hooker, and John Dodge in equal proportions as tenants in common and their respective heirs and assigns forever, a certain piece of land for a burying yard situated in Beverly aforesaid containing about eighty-five poles of land and the said land is bounded as follows, viz. ; beginning at the southwesternmost corner thereof against the southeasternmost corner of the old Burying

yard, so called, thence running northerly by the said old burying yard there measuring ten poles, thence running easterly by the land of the said grantors there measuring eight poles, thence running southerly by land of the heirs of Asa Dodge deceased there measuring ten poles, thence running westerly by land of said grantors there measuring nine poles to the bounds first mentioned, with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Excepting and reserving to the said Joseph Langdell his heirs and assigns forever one undivided twenty-fifth part of the said granted and conveyed premises to be held in common with the aforesaid grantees for the same purposes aforesaid, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said granted and bargained premises with the privileges and appurtenances thereof to them the said grantees aforenamed as tenants in common and to their respective heirs and assigns forever to their own use and behoof forever, excepting the reserve as aforesaid. And we the said Joseph Langdell, William Morgan, Esther Morgan, Rebecca Codman, and Ezra Langdell respectively for ourselves our heirs, executors and administrators do covenant with the grantees aforenamed their respective heirs and assigns that we are lawfully seized in fee of the premises, that they are free of all incumbrances and that we have good right to sell and convey the same to the said grantees aforenamed, to hold as aforesaid; and that we will and our respective heirs, executors and administrators shall warrant and defend the same to the said grantees beforenamed their respective heirs and assigns forever, against the lawful claims and demands of all persons excepting the said reserve to said Joseph aforesaid. And I Rebecca Dodge of said Beverly widow, in consideration of two dollars to me paid by the aforenamed grantees, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, I do hereby grant, release, remise and forever

quit claim unto the aforementioned grantees respectively their heirs and assigns forever all my right, title, and interest, estate, use, improvement, claims and demands whatever that I now have in and to the aforescribed granted premises.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF we the said Joseph Langdell, William Morgan, Esther Morgan, Ezra Langdell, Rebecca Codman and Rebecca Dodge have hereunto set our hands and seals this twelfth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

N. B., there was eleven words interlined before signed and sealed.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us	}		
Emme Smith	}	by said Joseph	}
Jonathan Smith	}	Langdell	}
James Ray	}	for William Morgan, Esther Morgan,	
Mark D. Perkins	}	Ezra Langdell and Rebecca Codman.	
		Joseph Langdell	[SEAL]
		William Morgan	[SEAL]
		her	
		Esther × Morgan	[SEAL]
		mark	
		Ezra Langdell	[SEAL]
		Rebecca Codman	[SEAL]
[Essex Reg. Deeds, 237—204.]			[SEAL]

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That I Joseph Langdell of Wenham in the county of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts yeoman, and Sylvester Wilkins of Beverly in the county and commonwealth aforesaid housewright, and William Morgan of New Boston in the county of Hillsborough and State of New Hampshire cordwainer, and Esther his wife in her right, in consideration of the sum of nine dollars 52 cents paid to us by Benjamin Edwards of Wenham aforesaid and twenty-four others

of the proprietors of the burying ground in Beverly being tenants in common, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said proprietors severally and their heirs and assigns, a certain tract of land in said Beverly containing fifteen rods and three fourths, bounded southerly by the highway half a rod, then easterly by land formerly of Asa B. Edwards and the heirs of Asa Dodge deceased; then northerly to the burying ground, thence westerly by the said burying ground, and the heirs of Mark Dodge deceased and the said Sylvester Wilkins to the bound first mentioned. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same to the said proprietors their heirs and assigns to their use and benefit forever. And we do covenant with the said proprietors their heirs and assigns that we are lawfully seized in fee of the premises; that they are free of all incumbrances; that we have good right to sell and convey the same to the said proprietors and their heirs and assigns; and that we will warrant and defend the same to the said proprietors and their heirs and assigns against the lawful claims of all persons. IN WITNESS WHEREOF we have hereunto set our hands and seals this thirteenth day of June one thousand eight hundred and fifteen.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of us }

Israel Friend Isaac Woodberry junr. }

Joseph Langdell . . [SEAL]

Sylvester Wilkins . . ["]

["]

["]

Essex ss. July 6, 1815. Then the within named Joseph Langdell and Sylvester Wilkins personally acknowledged the above instrument to be their free act and deed. before me Isaac Woodbury junr. Justice of Peace.

Essex ss. Received July 27, 1824, recorded and examined by Amos Choate Reg. [Essex Reg. Deeds, 236—70.]

SKETCH OF MRS. WILLIAM JARVIS

OF

WEATHERSFIELD, VERMONT.

BY MRS. MARY PEPPERELL SPARHAWK JARVIS CUTTS.

EDITED BY HER GRANDSON

CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

PART I.

Mrs. Anna Bailey Bartlett Jarvis was the eldest daughter of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who commenced life as an importing merchant; the same business in which his father had been engaged.

The following extract is from a biographical notice of him.

"Living in the most interesting period of the Revolution, Mr. Bartlett early mingled in political life. He was one of the earliest and most intimate friends of the venerable John Adams, and a fellow boarder with him and Samuel Adams in Philadelphia on the 4th of July, 1776, and was present at Congress Hall when the declaration of Independence was first proclaimed. He represented the town of Haverhill, in the house of Representatives in 1783, and the county of Essex in the Senate in 1789.

On the 1st of July, 1789, he was appointed High Sheriff of Essex Co. Governor Hancock presented him the commission in person, and stated to him that he did it with peculiar pleasure, as it was the only nomination during his administration that met the unanimous concurrence of his Council. He held this office for forty years, until his death in 1830. He was kind and indulgent almost to a fault; and his purse often paid the exactions of an unfeel-

ing creditor, rather than suffer a poor debtor to be imprisoned. In all cases of difficulty he was firm, fearless, immovable. Such was the public life of this amiable, honest, faithful, unostentatious, public servant."

In 1786 he married Miss Peggy Leonard White of Newburyport, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born at Plymouth, after the landing of the Pilgrims. She was a refined and beautiful young lady of seventeen, fair as a lily, with the rose on her cheek, blue eyes, fine auburn hair, and cherry lips.

Her elder sister was said to be even more beautiful than herself. When only fifteen, a wealthy gentleman of Nova Scotia, Mr. Hazen, met her at Newburyport, fell in love with her, and offered himself in marriage. Her mother thought her too young for an engagement, and decidedly refused the offer, though she had no objection to the gentleman. He waited patiently a year, then renewed his proposals and was accepted. They were afterwards married.

Before his marriage, Mr. Bartlett made large additions in more modern style to his deceased father's house, in which he resided. It was situated on the banks of the Merrimac river, with a southern aspect, and on the site of the house where the Johnsons had lived, when taken captive by the Indians.

Strange legends hung around the old mansion. The red man had been there with his tomahawk thirsting for blood; a mother had been tomahawked in the garden, but preserved her infant by secreting it under her clothing, where after the massacre was over it was found living. Two of Mr. Johnson's children were saved by a faithful domestic, by hiding them under a wash-tub in the cellar. The daughter thus rescued married Dr. Bailey of the British Navy, and was the grandmother of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett.

This old family mansion was three stories high ; the upper stories having gable windows of the ancient pattern, which opened upon a balcony, that extended across the front, and commanded an extensive view of the smooth and beautiful river. It was built of brick, painted straw-color. Woodbines clambered over it in luxuriant growth, and in later years half covered the front of the house. They climbed to the very roof and fell in graceful festoons over the balcony, veiling it from observation in the street below. Here the birds resorted to build their nests ; the children played "hide and seek" and other games, and lovers whispered their vows and mutual sympathies. To this abode Mr. Bartlett brought his fair young bride ; whose ladylike and elegant deportment, hospitality, grace and courtesy, rendered her home attractive to her husband and to a large circle of friends.

As she ripened into maturer years she became a true lady of the olden school. Her taste, love of neatness and order, and devoted piety, exerted a strong influence over her children and household through life.

Mr. Bartlett's sister Elizabeth, a gentle, amiable and lovely girl of twenty, had married Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk, the grandson of the hero of Louisburg, General Sir William Pepperell. She died two years after her marriage, leaving an infant daughter, Mary Pepperell, who was born in 1780. Mr. Bartlett was warmly attached to his sister, and as Col. Sparhawk had several children by his first marriage, Mr. Bartlett succeeded in persuading her father to permit little Mary to be placed under the care of her grandmother Bartlett, where she was cherished with the fondest love by her uncle and grandmother.

As years developed her character, she became remarkable for her sweet, kind and conscientious disposition, and for her fondness for study and self improvement. After

the death of her grandmother she lived with her uncle and aunt Bartlett, and the latter loved her as a younger sister. A remarkably strong attachment was formed between them, which was manifested by the niece in untiring acts of kindness and attention towards her aunt and children. They united with Rev. Mr. Abbott's church together in 1802.

A story is related of Mrs. Bartlett which illustrates the elaborate manner in which the ladies dressed their hair at that period. In her early married life she went to Boston to visit some friends and to attend Commencement at Harvard College; then a grand dress occasion, as her brother was to graduate that year.

The barbers were so much in demand that not one could be obtained on the morning of Commencement day, and Mrs. Bartlett was under the necessity of having her hair dressed the evening before, so that, when the pile of head gear had once been completed, she was obliged to obtain what rest she could in an easy chair through the night. This proves that elegant ladies were in those days, as in the present period, swayed by the goddess of fashion as well, though perhaps not to the same extent, as they did not wear so many flounces and furbelows, and their rich and superb brocades were kept for gala days only, and handed down from mother to daughter. They wore immense calashes, made of green silk and whalebone, to ride in, and for covering the tall and stately head-dress. The calash was easily taken off and folded up. They also carried very large fans, partly as a screen; and in travelling wore green silk tissue veils wrapped closely over the face to protect the complexion from sun and wind. In full dress they wore a square low-necked polonaise with handsome lace around the neck and a large showy necklace, or string of beads. The sleeve was tight at the el-

bow, then a deep ruffle of the same material as the dress, and a deep fall of rich lace under it which gracefully veiled the arm in part. The polonaise was open in front, and displayed either a rich quilted satin petticoat, or a skirt of the same material as the dress.

In 1787, Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett's first child was born and was named Anna Bailey. After this their family increased rapidly. Eliza, Margaret, Sarah and Harriet, were added to it. Then their first son was born, Bailey. Then Catherine Leonard, Edwin, Abby Osgood, Charles Leonard, Mary Augusta, Francis, and finally, Louisa Amelia, in Oct., 1809. Two children died in infancy. Thirteen lived to grow up. In the infancy of her first children Mrs. Bartlett was highly favored in securing the services of an intelligent and faithful American girl named Dennis, who identified herself with the interests of her mistress and family, watching over the children, teaching and directing the servants, and having a general supervision over the household. She was married in middle life, but, her husband soon dying of consumption, she returned to her good master and mistress, to whose interests she devoted herself unreservedly, until the family became dissolved by death and marriages, and the house was given up. Then the grateful children provided a home for her, and smoothed her last days, she in return loving them all as if they were her own children, thus furnishing a beautiful and true example of old-fashioned domestics as they formerly existed in New England. They identified themselves with the interests of their employers and their greatest pride was to sustain the honor and promote the well-being of the family.

The wise and good Dr. Holyoke, of Salem, who attained the great age of one hundred and one years with unimpaired faculties, took a girl on trial for a short time and

she proved a faithful and excellent friend, remaining in the household for fifty years, until after the death of the aged doctor. Another remained in the family for seventy years !

Mr. Leonard White, Mrs. Bartlett's brother, resided in his father's house, next to Mr. Bartlett's and married Miss Dalton of Newburyport, of an old and highly respected family. Mr. White was cashier of the Merrimac Bank, and remarkable for his uprightness and integrity ; for his amiable disposition, fine appearance and courteous manners. Rarely a day passed that he did not call in to see his sister in the evening. As his children grew up, they too became pleasant companions for their cousins.

The society in Haverhill was remarkably refined and cultivated. Here the Saltonstalls lived, descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the old puritans. One of the sons, Leverett Saltonstall became an eminent and able lawyer in Salem ; a man of superior abilities, agreeable as a companion, and of a noble presence. Two of Mr. Leverett Saltonstall's sisters were the loved and chosen companions of Anna Bartlett, especially the eldest, Anne, whose friendship only ended with her life.

There were two families of Duncans in Haverhill also, and the Atwoods, one of whose daughters was Harriet, afterward Mrs. Newell, a pioneer missionary abroad ; the Osgoods, and another family of Whites, etc.

The little Anna Bartlett was brought up in the strictness of that period, and was a model of propriety. Needlework and reading went hand in hand in those days, and the earliest childish instruction consisted in learning to read and to sew. Then followed writing, arithmetic, etc. At the age of six little Anna made a fine linen shirt for her father, with its elaborate ruffles of linen cambric, for the bosom and wrists. For her industry and patience her

grandmother gave her a gold thimble. To the young people of the present day this seems an incredible feat; but children then were taught reading, writing and sewing much earlier than now. I knew a lady of high standing, a friend of John Quincy Adams, who learned to read at three years of age, and could read in the Bible at four years. She lived to be seventy, a tall and elegant woman, an ornament to society.

Her constitution did not seem, according to modern theory, to have suffered by this early training.

At the ages of fourteen and twelve, Anna and her sister Eliza went to a boarding-school to enlarge their knowledge, and acquire some accomplishments. Among the latter were playing on the spinet, embroidery and painting in water colors, and writing in a small, clear, elegant hand. All the younger sisters in turn were educated the same way.

In 1797 Hon. Bailey Bartlett was elected member of Congress of the United States, and held the office four years; he was a member of the last Congress held in Philadelphia, and the first which met at Washington. He was the chosen companion of the lamented Chief Justice Parker; between whom the warmest and most cordial friendship continued to exist until the death of the Judge. Mr. Bartlett left his beloved family with regret; but while duty to his country obliged him to be absent, he invited a young gentleman, a friend of his, to reside in the family, to assist his wife in every way possible; which he did with the utmost faithfulness and courtesy. This young gentleman afterwards became a wealthy and eminent man.

Mr. Bartlett belonged to the party called Federalists, as did John Adams, and Alexander Hamilton; and his political career closed with the election of Jefferson.

But the highest traits of his character cannot be known to the world. They are disclosed chiefly by the family that he reared, trained and stamped with his own similitude. They were characterized by every trait, unselfish, gentle, kind and affectionate. His sons and his daughters rose up and called him blessed. His daughters were like fair young olive plants round about him. Though usually grave and dignified, yet in his social hours a sunny smile and two expressive dimples lighted up his face, making it genial and attractive. From the time he left Congress, his leisure hours, gleaned from his duties as high sheriff of Essex county, were devoted to reading, horticulture and mechanics. He had a large garden about a quarter of a mile from the house, which under his careful supervision was cultivated skilfully and supplied the wants of the family abundantly with fruit and vegetables. It was bordered with red and white currants and gooseberries, which bore large quantities of rich and juicy fruit. His rare varieties of summer and winter apples were a treat to his family and friends, and barrels of apples and pears were stored away in the autumn for winter use.

When fatigued by his official duties and responsibilities, he often derived recreation and amusement from the manufacture of elegant and useful articles for his wife and daughters; for which purpose he kept a nice set of tools. Mrs. Bartlett's health being delicate, she was often confined to her room, but her prayers ascended to God daily for her family. She stood at the helm of her household and sent forth her directions so that everything went on like clockwork in this beautifully ordered family. As soon as the daughters were old enough to take a part in domestic affairs, some light duty was assigned them in the morning to minister to the comfort and well being of the whole.

They were early instructed in the art of making delicious cake, pastry, puddings and jellies, and were all remarkable in after life for their proficiency and skill in this department. Their father would have thought them very remiss if they were not all neatly dressed for the day at their one o'clock dinner. Peace and harmony reigned in the household. After the death of her grandmother, Miss Mary P. Sparhawk spent much time with her aunt, Mrs. Dr. Charles Jarvis of Boston, a granddaughter of Sir Wm. Pepperell. This aunt had no children of her own and was very fond of her niece. Her husband, Dr. Jarvis, was one of the most ardent patriots of the Revolution, and the intimate friend of John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

In Faneuil Hall, that Cradle of Liberty, he often addressed the citizens of Boston, with whom he was very popular, and the clear musical tones of his voice, ringing forth the words of an ardent eloquence, helped to kindle those fires of patriotism, which led to the independence of the country. It was hence an advantage to Miss Sparhawk to be with Dr. and Mrs. Jarvis, for not only did some of the first men of the times resort to their house, but they both took an interest in directing her course of reading and studies. At their house she first met with Dr. Jarvis' only son William, who had recently returned from the south and established himself as a merchant in Boston. He had been educated in the best schools of Boston, Philadelphia, and Bordentown, N. J. He was distinguished for diligence in business, and strict uprightness and integrity, and was moreover intelligent, agreeable, handsome, and a general favorite in society.

The intelligence, loveliness, and modest simplicity of Miss Sparhawk won his heart. They were engaged with the approbation of his mother-in-law and all the friends concerned, and everything seemed auspicious, when a sad

calamity occurred to them. A mercantile house, reputed wealthy, for whom Mr. William Jarvis had been induced to endorse, failed suddenly for a large amount, and he found that the whole of his property must inevitably be swept away by it.

He first paid his private debts, and then gave up every cent remaining to the creditors; but, even this amount did not suffice by \$14,500.00. He offered to give his notes for that sum to be paid in five annual installments, and his proposal was accepted. He was too honest and noble-minded to attempt any evasion; but he made a solemn resolution, which he kept through life, never again to become surety for another.

He could not, in his present situation, think of binding Miss Sparhawk by her engagement, and therefore released her, although it was a sad parting for both. She returned to the sheltering love of her uncle and aunt Bartlett. Mr. Jarvis now directed all his energies to the accomplishment of his task. Going to sea immediately, as master of a vessel, by a series of wisely planned, promptly executed voyages he was crowned with success. At the end of five years, after enduring hardships, perils, privations, and narrow escapes almost unprecedented, he was enabled to return to Boston, and free himself from every liability.

A day or two after his return his father received a letter from the Hon. Josiah Quincy, then in Congress, saying that William Jarvis of Boston, had been appointed Consul General at Lisbon. The official announcement came soon afterwards, and Mr. Jarvis hastened to Washington to see Mr. Madison, then Secretary of State. On his arrival, he found that the last minister to Portugal had been recalled, and Mr. Madison begged Mr. Jarvis to act as *chargé d'affaires* at the Court of Portugal.

Mr. Jarvis at first modestly declined the appointment,

fearing he had not sufficient knowledge of diplomatic affairs, but his scruples were overruled by Mr. Madison. The treasury was then low, and Mr. Madison told Mr. Jarvis that he would not then fix on a salary, but that he should have a suitable and satisfactory compensation for his services. The Consul arrived in Lisbon, Aug. 2, 1802, and for eight years labored with untiring assiduity to promote the interests of his country and government, to whose institutions and principles he was ardently devoted.

Entering into partnership with two of his early friends, he opened a counting house as commission merchant, in Lisbon, and was so well prospered in business that in 1806 he renewed the offer of his hand and heart to Miss Sparhawk. The lady had been constant to her first and only attachment and she accepted his offer, but several months elapsed ere they were united. He could not leave his official duties in Lisbon, and her friends were averse to her going out to join him; but finally in the autumn of 1807, he sent out a vessel for her with his cousin, John H. Jarvis, to be her escort.

Mrs. Bartlett provided a suitable middle-aged woman for her companion, and in December, 1807, she left America with the blessing of all her friends. Just about this time she heard of the death of Dr. Charles Jarvis, which gave a great shock to her feelings, and on her arrival in Lisbon she found herself still pursued by misfortune.

A bitter disappointment awaited her. The city was strictly blockaded by Wellington, and with the sadness of "hope deferred," she was obliged to sail to San Lucas in Spain. Mr. Hackley, the American consul at that port, and his good lady, treated her with the utmost kindness and courtesy, taking her to their house where she remained until Mr. Jarvis could cross the mountains between Lisbon and San Lucas to join her. In March, 1808, Mr.

Hackley married them, and the whole party performed the wedding tour to Lisbon on donkeys.

Mrs. Jarvis, with her earnest piety, wished to have the marriage rite performed by a Protestant clergyman; but according to the laws of Portugal it must be sanctified by a Romish priest; accordingly her marriage was three times performed. Mr. Jarvis had a beautiful home on the Tagus awaiting the arrival of his bride, where they enjoyed much domestic felicity.

It was about this time that Eliza, the second daughter of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett, a lovely, dignified and accomplished young lady, married Joseph Sprague, Esq., a talented and promising lawyer of Salem, who was afterward distinguished as an orator and ardent patriot, and Miss Anna Bartlett, who subsequently became Mr. Jarvis' second wife, was much with her sister.

Party strife in politics at this time ran so high that the opposite sides did not exchange visits. Sheriff Bartlett was a Federalist as was also his friend, Col. Pickman of Salem. Anna Bartlett was the intimate friend of the Colonel's daughter, Miss Rawlins Pickman, and this friendship lasted through their lives. Mr. Sprague was a Republican and his friends were of that party. His wife and wife's sister were invited to mingle in their society, but by having the prudence and good sense to avoid conversation upon politics, Miss Anna Bartlett won the esteem and friendship of both parties. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague were a very happy couple and had six children. Bailey Bartlett, the eldest brother, went into business in Newburyport; Edwin at the age of fifteen entered Mr. Jarvis' counting house at Lisbon. He afterwards went to Guayaquil and Lima in South America, where he acquired a large fortune. He married Miss Harrod of Portland and finally became one of the merchant princes of New York,

and died at his residence on the Hudson a few years since. His brother Charles was with him in Lima for a short time, and was there appointed consul at Trinidad. Subsequently he became a commission merchant in Boston, and married Miss Plummer, a lady of worth and fine abilities. Their only son, Gen. Wm. Francis Bartlett, left Harvard College to serve his country in the late war. He was a very brave and efficient officer, but was taken prisoner and endured the most horrible cruelties. At last his exchange was effected, but instead of the tall, vigorous form that entered the service, he was ever afterward an invalid and a sufferer. He married a lovely young lady in Pittsfield, and they had four children.

Francis, the youngest son of sheriff Bartlett, entered into business in New York and died young. All the daughters were married.

Portugal was then occupied by two contending armies. The British blockaded Lisbon, the French were encamped in its environs; the Prince Regent and his court had left Portugal for Brazil, on the invasion of the French in November, 1807. After the French invaded Spain, the Spanish Junta confiscated the flocks of merino sheep belonging to noblemen who had joined the French, and offered them for sale to raise funds. It had been contrary to the laws of Spain to export these sheep, under penalty of death. Mr. Jarvis, ever eager to promote the interests of his beloved country, thought these fine-wooled sheep would be invaluable to agriculturists, and purchased between three and four thousand sheep, and sent them to the United States. He exported more than all others put together, reserving about four hundred for himself. The sheep sold well in America, and he realized a handsome remuneration from the sale.

Mr. Jarvis had been highly prospered in his business. He

had wholly supplied the French army with flour, which had brought him a large profit; but, finally, the business came to an end and he determined to resign his office and return to America where the sheep had already been sent. In October, 1810, therefore, he fitted up a brig as comfortably as possible, and embarked with his wife and infant daughter. They had a stormy voyage and did not land in Boston until December. The cold New England climate was a fearful contrast to the mild, salubrious air of Portugal, and Mrs. Jarvis, whose health was delicate, was much affected by the change. The Consul obtained a comfortable boarding place for her in Haverhill, near her uncle Bartlett's family, where her cousins, especially Miss Anna Bartlett, were unremitting in their kind attentions. Mr. Jarvis was obliged to go to Washington. He had presented Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison each with a pair of his valuable merino sheep. Mr. Jefferson, immediately on his arrival in America, wrote him a long and very complimentary letter, thanking him for the sheep, and speaking in the highest appreciation of his valuable and efficient services while in Lisbon, and of the advantage he had been to the commerce of the United States, etc., etc.; all of which was extremely gratifying to Mr. Jarvis.

Mr. Madison, then President, expressed the same cordial commendation of Mr. Jarvis' unusually energetic and untiring exertions in behalf of his country. They were just on the eve of the second war with Great Britain. The treasury was still low and Mr. Madison made no allusion to salary. Mr. Jarvis thought as he had been prospered in his private affairs perhaps he could as well afford to do without his salary as his country could afford to pay it, and therefore made no claim.

Where can such another instance be found of a man who fulfilled all the duties of foreign minister for eight years

without the slightest compensation? It shows the patriotism and public spirit from which the revolution was born.

From his residence in Europe, Mr. Jarvis had learned to hold the possession of real estate in high esteem. He saw the nobility placing a high value upon their estates, and determined to purchase a large tract of land and to elevate the condition of agriculture, which was then very low. First he went to Virginia, but not finding a plantation that suited him, he was finally induced by his cousin, Dr. Leonard Jarvis, who with his father had purchased a beautiful place in Claremont, New Hampshire, to buy a large tract of meadow land, formed by a bow in the Connecticut river, in Weathersfield, Vermont, directly opposite Claremont. This land was rich and fertile; a large house for his own residence, and a small village consisting of a store, public house, blacksmith's shop, etc., were also included in the purchase for which he paid the cash down, a remarkable event in those days. After having his sheep driven from Newburyport to this farm he returned to his wife early in February, and on the 22nd of that month she gave birth to another daughter. Consumption was wasting her delicate frame, and early in April she knew her end was approaching. Sending for the clergyman, of whose church she was a member, to consecrate her infants to God in baptism, she received the communion herself, and thus passed away to a better sphere.

Her sorrowing friends

— "Saw not the angels who met her there :
The gates of the city they could not see ;
But they knew she was safe on the further side,
Where all the ransomed and angels be."

Soon after this Mr. Jarvis removed with his two motherless little girls, from Haverhill, Mass., accompanied by his father's widow, Mrs. Dr. Charles Jarvis, to his estate in

Vermont. Early in 1816, he was attacked with rheumatic fever and he was just able to go in his carriage, by easy stages, to Saratoga in June. He had a man to drive and assist him in and out, and a nurse for himself and one for his little girls. The waters proved most salutary, and at the end of six weeks he was quite recruited and returned home able to walk and attend to his business. His house seemed desolate and lonely, and he had suffered so much during his severe illness from the want of woman's gentle care and nursing that he began to feel the importance of obtaining a wife, and his thoughts turned to his late wife's cousin, Miss Anna Bailey Bartlett, of Haverhill, Mass., whose sterling worth and excellence of character were well known to him, and who had been most kind and attentive to Mrs. Jarvis in her last illness. He first made proposals by letter which were not unfavorably received, and in February, 1817, he took his little girls in a covered sleigh to Mr. Bartlett's to urge his suit in person. They were engaged and the time of the marriage fixed for May. His little girls were delighted when told that cousin Anna was to be their mamma. Her two youngest sisters were young enough to be their companions, and the daughter of her sister Eliza, a lovely little girl. The large old nursery had two southern windows which flooded it with sunshine; and a bright open fire was kept burning all day. A tall black walnut chest of drawers, polished like ebony, stood in one corner, with its rows of brass handles shining like gold from top to bottom. In this bright cheerful room the children pursued their games with untiring zeal and enjoyment. It was indeed a happy family. Six grown up daughters still reside beneath the paternal roof, and how vividly does the picture of their domestic life come up before me! Some are seated with their fancy work baskets in the broad, stuffed, old-fashioned window seats, and

others about the room. The gentle mother is in her accustomed easy chair by the fireside. A bright fire of evenly cut walnut logs glows on the hearth, the tall brass andirons, shovel and tongs reflecting the cheerful blaze. In the evening the father of the family sat opposite his wife in his large chair. The side board glowed with ruddy shining apples, with rich currant wine, and fine shagbarks or walnuts. Every evening friends called in; some to play backgammon with the Sheriff, some with Mrs. Bartlett or Miss Catherine, and some to chat with the young ladies. At nine refreshments were distributed and at ten all had taken their leave. The intercourse was social, cordial, friendly; such is a home picture of seventy years ago, without ceremony or parade.

The drawing room, with its Wilton carpet, spinet, high backed stuffed mahogany chairs and arches over the window seats, was only used on grand occasions.

[*To be continued.*]

AN "EPICEDIUM,"
COMPOSED IN 1752 BY REV. JOHN CLEAVELAND OF
CHEBACCO (NOW ESSEX) IN IPSWICH, MASS.

BY E. P. CROWELL,
Professor in Amherst College.

AMONG the numerous publications of this clergyman, one has recently come to light which is a pamphlet of sixteen pages, octavo, with the following quaint title :

An Epicedium,
OR A
Poetical Attempt upon the Life & Death
OF
Mr. *Josiah Cleaveland,*
LATE OF
CANTERBURY.

Who departed this Life (undoubtedly)
to a better, *February 9th 1750,*
Aged Sixty years four Months.

Zech. 1. 5. Your fathers where are they ?

Ps. 89 ; 48. What Man is he that lives and shall not see death ? shall he deliver his soul from the Hand of the grave ?

Rev. 14 : 13. Write blessed are the Dead that die in the Lord.

Luke 16. 22. The Beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abraham's Bosom.

2 Sam. 1. 17. And David lamented with this Lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his Son.

Boston: Printed by S. Kneeland, 1753.

The preface is an acrostic and consists of sixty-three decasyllabic lines rhyming in couplets, the initial letters of which form the words: "John Cleaveland, author of this little book and pastor of a church in Ipswich." It begins as follows:

In this plain Verfe, I do attempt to fhew,
O court'ous Reader! nought but what is true;
His Character, as I have fet it forth,
None will deny, to be beyond his Worth.

The next ten lines are eulogistic of the subject of the poem, and the rest is a religious exhortation to the reader.

The "Epicedium" itself contains three hundred and sixty-eight lines of the same length as those of the preface and rhyming in the same way. The opening lines are as follows:

Since I have heard the late, the mournful News,
My Father's Death; my painful, penfive Muse,
Would fain revive, and spend a little Breath,
Both on his Life and also on his Death.

The poem then makes mention of his early life, his marriage and his children. Next are given the story of his conversion, a delineation of his religious character, the scene of his death and his last words to his friends. The conclusion is an exhortation to his children and friends.

To the "Epicedium" is appended this "Epitaph:"

Under this Hillock small doth lie,
Inter'd *Josiah Cleaveland's Dust*
'Twill hear the Resurrection cry
When Death's cold Bonds asunder burst.
No doubt it will triumphing rise,
Before the Morning of that Day;
When Christ shall all the World surprize,

His Gospel's Voice who wou'dn't obey.
Then shall this mortal Dust invest,
A Nature pure, and uncorrupt:
And enter to the blessed Rest,
Where's nought their Joy to Interrupt.

Josiah Cleaveland, the subject of this elegy, came of good Puritan stock and, as is gleaned from other sources of information, was every way worthy of the tribute here paid to his character. He was the grandson of Moses Cleaveland, an immigrant from Ipswich, England, in 1635, who married, Sept. 26, 1648, Ann, daughter of Edward Winn, lived in Woburn, had eleven children and died Jan. 9, 1702; and the son of Josiah Cleaveland, who was born Feb. 26, 1667, lived in Chelmsford until 1694, then removed with one other family to that part of the fertile meadows of the Quinebaug in Windham Co., Connecticut (which was organized as the town of Canterbury in 1709), had nine children and died April 26, 1709.

Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, was born Oct. 7, 1690, married Abigail, daughter of Elisha Paine of Canterbury and had eleven children, of whom six were sons. By his father's death the entire care of the family and the farm devolved upon him when he was but twenty years of age; and for the excellent training and stanch character of his brothers and sisters as well as of his own children he deserved the full credit. He was one of the most influential men in his day in all town matters. Throughout his life a pillar in the Congregational church, he left to it at his death, his part of the ownership of the meeting-house and £200 in money. From one of his first cousins is descended the present President of the United States.

Four of the sons of Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, and several of his nephews served in the Revolutionary army. Indeed, the historian of Windham County declares that there were in that army, from Canterbury, "Cleavelands almost without number."

The seventh child of Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, was John, the author of this "Poetical Attempt," who was born April 11, 1722. His early life was spent upon the farm. An injury caused by an ambitious attempt to outstrip others in stone-wall building, when he was about seventeen years old, disabled him for severe physical labor, and preparing for college he entered Yale in 1741. For the offence of attending religious meetings of the "Separatists," so called, at his home and with his parents, after the close of his Junior year he was expelled from College in December, 1744, but in 1763 the college authorities granted him the degree of A. B. and enrolled him a member of the class of 1745, to which he had belonged.

After studying theology he became pastor of a "Separatist" church in Chebacco, in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 25, 1747, and after a ministry of fifty-two years died there, April 22, 1799. To his intellectual ability, his oratorical power, his zealous devotion to his professional work and his almost unbounded influence with the community in which he lived, there is abundant testimony in the local histories. His patriotic services also, as a chaplain in the French and Indian war, when he accompanied the provincial forces to Lake George and to the Island of Cape Breton, and in the war of the Revolution are a matter of record. It was a traditional saying in his parish, that "he preached all the young men among his people into the army and then went himself, taking his four sons with him." Two of these served as surgeons and were afterwards, for a long period, eminent as physicians and conspicuous in political affairs throughout the county of Essex in which they resided. Another of them died in the army and the fourth was a useful and successful clergyman through a long life.

Bancroft in his History of the United States, Vol. IV,

makes mention of Mr. Cleaveland in connection with the expedition of Abercrombie in 1758 as one of those "chaplains who preached to the regiments of citizen soldiers a renewal of the days when Moses with the rod of God in his hand sent Joshua against Amalek."

What his eulogist, Rev. Dr. Parish, of Byfield, Mass., said in a memorial discourse after his death, was literally true: "Active and enterprising, he repeatedly left the silence of his study for the din of war; the joys of domestic peace for the dangers of the bloody field. The waters of Champlain, the rocks of Cape Breton, the fields of Cambridge and the banks of the Hudson listened to the fervor of his addresses."

That Rev. Mr. Cleaveland was, in some respects, far in advance of his age, in his spirit of Christian philanthropy, appears in a very striking manner in the following letter which he wrote in 1763, soon after the close of the French and Indian war, on the duty of undertaking the christianizing of the American Indians.

Very dear Sir: Since I have understood that the preliminary articles of Peace are ratified, by which the vast country on the eastern side of the river Mississippi, from the source of said river to the ocean, is ceded (*i. e.*, by France) to his Brittanic majesty, I have been ready to think we never had so loud a call and so wide a door opened, to use endeavors to propagate the gospel and spread the savour of the knowledge of Christ among the Indian tribes, which inhabit or rather range in the extended wilds of North America as now we have. A view to christianize the Heathen was a pious motive with our Forefathers to come into this America at first; and what all along has been an obstruction to their conversion God has now removed. And as God has now given the English nation all North America it can't be thought that we

render again according to the benefit done unto us, if we neglect to improve all proper means to communicate to the heathen the inestimable treasure of the Gospel, which God has long indulged us with and now secured the enjoyment of to us against those that ever have sought to deprive us of the same. Moreover, can it be supposed that God has wonderfully crowned the British arms with success and given us all this vast country which is now ceded to us, merely for Great Britain's and British-American Colonies' sake — seeing the promise is of the heathen to Christ for an inheritance."

Amherst College, August 3, 1883.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND AT LYNNFIELD CENTRE.

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON.

This burying ground is on the main street of the village, just southerly from the common and a short distance westerly from the church. As Lynnfield was originally a part of Lynn and was called the second parish, it is of interest to persons tracing family lines back to Lynn, to know that many of these names are found on the Lynn town records previous to the year 1815, when Lynnfield was made a separate town. Yet the records of the *parish* of Lynnfield begin Dec. 7, 1713, and there are also *church* records which have been published in the Institute Collections.

There are three other cemeteries in the town, one at the Centre, near the old yard, and two at South Lynnfield. The nearest is called Forest Hill Cemetery, and was consecrated Oct. 14, 1856. Addresses on the occasion were made by Rev. E. R. Hodgman and Rev. A. P. Chute.

Here lyes the body of Doc^{tr} John Aborn, who departed this life Novem^r the 8th 1768, in the 41 year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca Dodge, formerly the wife of Dr. John Aborn, who died June 20, 1798, Æt. 64.

Here lyes y^e body of John Aborn, son of Doc^{tr} John & Mrs. Rebeccah Aborn, who departed this life March 2, 1769, in the 8th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of Elizabeth Aborn, daughter of Doct^r John Aborn & Mrs. Rebecca Aborn, who died July 2^d 1770 aged 1 year, 6 months.

Here lies buried the body of Rev. Benjamin Adams, Pastor of the Second Church of Christ in Lynn, who departed this life May the 4th 1777 in the 58 year of his age, and 22^d of his ministry.

The memory of the just is blessed.

Here lies buried the body of M^{rs} Rebecca Adams, consort of the Rev^d Benjamin Adams, who departed this life Augst 22^d 1776, in the 43^d year of her age.

God is just.

Erected in memory of Dr. Benjamin Adams. Obt. Jan. 16, 1811, Æt. 53.

This stone is erected to the memory of two children of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Lois Adams, viz^t.

Edward Augustus, died March 8, 1796, aged 1 year, 11 months & 13 days.

Edward Augustus 2^d died Feb. 14, 1797, aged 14 days.

Erected in memory of Benjamin Perkins Adams, son of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Lois Adams, who died Nov. 13, 1809, aged 6 days.

Erected in memory of Delia Augusta Adams, daughter of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Augusta Adams, died May 30, 1805, aged 11 months & 17 days.

Here lyes interr^d the body of Deacon John Bancroft, who departed this life Decem^{br} y^e 20th 1768, in the 87th year of his age.

Rev. 14, verse 13. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, wife to Dea^{con} John Bancroft, who departed this life July y^e 25th 1763, in y^e 82 year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, wife to Dea^{con} John Bancroft, who dec'd Oct^r 1st 1723, in y^e 39th year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of Hannah Bancroft, dau^{tr} of Dea^{con} John & M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, who died July 23^d 1738 in y^e 10th year of her age.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r John Bancroft, who departed this life Jan^{ry} 25, 1739, in y^e 84th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Hannah Bancroft, wife to Ensign John Bancroft, who died June 7th 1732, in y^e 76 year of her age.

Cap^t Ebenezer Bancroft (foot-stone, head-stone gone).

Ruth, daughter of M^r Ebenezer & M^{rs} Ruth Bancroft, died Sept^t 22^d 1730, aged 4 years, 1 month & 13 days.

Ebenezer, son of M^r Ebenezer & M^{rs} Ruth Bancroft, died May 2^d 1742, aged 4 years & 8 days.

Nathaniel Bancroft, died Feb. 20th 1750, aged 3 days.

Hannah Bancroft, died Sept^{br} 11th 1752, aged 11 days.

Nathaniel Bancroft, y^e 2^d died Feb. 10th, 1754, aged 13 days, y^e children of Mr. Nathaniel & Mrs. Mary Bancroft.

In memory of Lieut. James Bancroft, who died Aug. 22, 1814, *Æt.* 82 years.

Esther Smith, his wife died March 25, 1814, *Æt.* 87 years.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

Sacred to the memory of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft.
Obt. June 26, 1810, Æt. 85.

He served his generation by the will of God, "fell on sleep," and
was laid unto his fathers.

Blessed are they that do his commandments.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Bancroft, Relict
of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, Obt. Oct. 5, 1815, Æt. 90.

Because he hath set his love upon me, With long life will I satisfy
him, And show him my salvation.

"Jesus wept." This monument is erected to perpetuate
the memory of a valuable friend and brother, Thomas Ban-
croft, Esq., M. A., son of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft,
Obt. at Canton, Nov. 16, 1807, Æt. 42.

Jesus saith unto her, thy brother shall rise again.

In memory of Mr. James Brown, who died Jan. 5, 1815,
Æt. 72.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia Brown, wife of Mr. James
Brown, who died Oct. 2, 1786, Æt. 38.

Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna Brown, 2^d wife of Mr. James
Brown, who died Nov. 8th, 1802, Æt. 53.

One thing is needful.

In memory of Miss Nancy Brown, daughter of Mr. Sam-
uel & Mrs. Elizabeth Brown of Boston, who died Feb.
7th, 1801, aged 14 years and 6 months.

Farewell, bright soul, a short farewell,
Till we shall meet again above.

In memory of Capt. John Danforth, Obt. Aug. 16, 1796,
Æt. 40.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Danforth, relict of Capt. John Bancroft and daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, who died April 12, 1806, *Æt.* 51.

The dust shall return to the earth as it was, And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Dodge, who died May 9, 1821, *Æt.* 53.

Here in the silent grave I lie,
No more the scenes of life to try,
And you dear friends I leave behind,
Must soon this gloomy mansion find.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Joseph Eaton, who departed this life June 3^d, 1746, in the 64th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, wife of M^r Joseph Eaton; who departed this life March y^e 18, 1771, in y^e 63^d year of her age.

Pearson Eaton, son of Mr. Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died Febr^y 19, 1754, aged 1 year & 8 months.

Sarah Eaton, dau^{tr} of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died March 2^d 1743, aged 1 month & 2 days.

Sarah Eaton, dau^{tr} of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton died, November 5th, 1745, aged 2 months.

Joseph Eaton, son of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died July 16th, 1749, aged 6 weeks & 2 days.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Sarah Gowing, wife to Lieut. Thomas Gowing, who departed March y^e 4th, 1764, in y^e 65th year of her age.

In memory of Mr. John Hawks, who died May 3, 1811,
Æt. 57.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord ; They rest from their labors
and their works do follow them.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel Hawks, wife of Mr. John
Hawks, who died April 1, 1814, in the 56 year of her age.

Great God, I own thy sentence just,
And nature must decay ;
I yield my body to the dust,
To dwell with fellow clay,
Yet faith may triumph o'er the grave,
— And trample on the tombs —
My Jesus, my Redeemer lives,
My God, my Saviour comes.

In memory of Miss Pamela Hawks, daughter of Mr.
John and Mrs. Rachel Hawks, who departed this life Oc-
tober 2^d, 1794, in the 14th year of her age.

Oh ! death, thou hast conquered me,
I by thy dart am slain,
But Christ has conquered thee
And I shall rise again.

In memory of Miss Sally Hawks, who died Sept. 4,
1811, in the 24th year of her age.

The rising morning can't assume,
That we shall end the day ;
For death stands ready at the door,
To snatch our lives away.

In memory of John Hawks, who died March 31, 1845,
Æt. 67.

In memory of Mrs. Sally Hawks, wife of Mr. John
Hawks, who died Sept. 20, 1811, Æt. 27.

Farewell my friends, I bid adieu
The silent tomb still waits for you.

In memory of Miss Narcissa Hawks, who died Sept. 1, 1818, in the 25th year of her age.

Sleep on sweet maid, thy griefs are past,
Grim death hath sever'd us at last;
And what thou art I soon must be,
Dwell in the dust below with thee.
Short was thy passage to th' eternal dome,
Ethereal mansions claim'd thee as their own,
Now join'd with numerous train of spirits blest,
Thy sleep is sweet in everlasting rest.

Lois, wife of John Hawkes, died Jan. 10, 1865. Æt. 79 years, 9 months.

John A., son of John & Lois Hawkes, died March 20, 1864. Æt. 45 years, 5 months.

Emily Orne Hall. (No date.)

The memory of the just is blessed.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, pastor of the church of Christ in Lynnfield, who died July 9th, 1821 in the 66th year of his age, and the 38th of his ministry. He was distinguished by a powerful mind, and was a learned, faithful and exemplary minister.

A resurrection solves the knot.

This humble stone to perpetuate the memory of an amiable woman, who in giving life sacrificed her own. Mrs. Elizabeth Mottey consort of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, died on the 27 of Aug. Anno Dom. 17—. Æt. 32.

In memory of Charles Mottey, Ob. Aug. 16, 1797. Æt. 15.

To the memory of Elias, 2d son of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died Oct. 10, 1785, aged 18 months.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Charles E. Mottey, son of Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died at Salem July 19, 1804, on the morning after his arrival from a voyage to India, after an absence of 12 months, employed as clerk to the Captain of the ship Henry, Æt. 18.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betsey Cox, wife of Mr. Matthew Cox and daughter of Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died March 29, 1807, Æt. 20.

In memory of Miss Hannah Mottey, aged 76. On whom the drama of life closed the 18 of November, 1835.

In memory of Sarah F. daughter of Daniel Needham, who died Oct. 10, 1802. Æt. 12 years.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr. Thomas Newhall, who departed this life Nov^{br} 30th 1738, in y^e 58th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Orne, whose remains are here deposited, who departed this life Feb. the 11th 1735, aged 55 years.

Insidious grave how dost thou rend in sunder
Whom love has knit and sympathy made one.

Sacred to the memory of John Orne, Esq., who quitted this scene of mortality Dec. 1, 1812. Æt. 36.

Reader if love of worth thy bosom warm,
If virtue please thee or if friendship charm,
Upon this marble drop a tender tear,
Worth, virtue, friendship, all are buried here.
“Verily there is a reward for the righteous.”

In memory of Mrs. Pamela Orne, consort of John Orne, who died Oct. 10, 1810. Æt. 34.

To perpetuate her memory we celebrate the social, moral & christian virtues.

To the memory of Mrs. Bridget Orne, widow of Mr. John Orne, who died Oct. 27, 1826. Æt. 83.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear,
Then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

In memory of John, son of Mr. John Orne, who died Jan. 22, 1811, aged 1 year, 7 months.

In memory of Eliza Ford, daughter of John Orne, who died Nov. 24, 1810, aged 2 months.

Hubbard Emerson. Æt. 4 weeks.

Helen Emerson. Æt. 8 months.

Here lyes buried the body of John Perkins, Physician, who departed this life Jan. 23^d 1781, in y^e 84th year of his age.

In memory of Deacon John Perkins, who died Sept. 4, 1823, Æt. 83.

In memory of Eunis, widow of Deacon John Perkins, who died Aug. 16, 1827, Æt. 84.

Sacred to the memory of William Perkins, son of Mr. John and Mrs. Eunice Perkins, who died Oct. 23, 1794, in the 15th year of his age.

In memory of Miss Anna Perkins, who died Aug. 10th 1792, Aged 21 years.

This stone erected in memory of Henry Perkins. Obt. July 1, 1796. Æt. 11.

Beneath this stone is deposited the remains of Mrs. Abigail Perkins. Obt. Aug. 9, 1803, Æt. 21.

In memory of Benjamin Perkins, A. B., who died on the 17th of Nov. 1809, aged 20.

Could genius, science and virtue ensure length of days this stone would not have been thus early marked.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Dea^{con} John Pearson, who died June 21st Anno Domⁱ 1728, aged 78 years.

Here lyes interr'd the body of Captain Timothy Poole, Esq^r. Dea^{con} of y^e 2^d Church in Lynn, who departed this life Feb^{ry} 28th Anno Domⁿⁱ 1753, Æt. 50.

Blessed are y^e dead which die in y^e Lord. Yea, saith y^e spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them. Rev. 14, 13.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Poole, Relict of Timothy Poole Esq^r, who died May 31, A.D. 1796, in the 90 year of her age.

Timothy Poole, son of Cap^t Timothy and M^{rs} Elizabeth Poole, died Sept. 10th, 1736, aged 3 years, 2 months & 4 days.

In memory of Amos Smith, who died March 9, 1798, aged 73. This stone is erected by his daughter, Nabby Parsons.

Here lyes buried y^e body of y^e Revnd M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk, who departed this life May 7th Anno Domⁱ 1732, in y^e 38th year of his age.

Here lyes the body of M^{rs} Elizabeth Sparhawk, Relict to y^e Revnd M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk, who departed this life May y^e 12th 1768, in the 68th year of her age.

112th Psalm, 6 verse Ye Righteous shall be held in everlasting remembrance.

Nathaniel Sparhawk, son of y^e Rev^d M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk & M^{rs} Elizabeth his wife, died Decem^{ber} 11, 1728 in y^e 4th year of his age.

In memory of Mr. Ebenezer Swinerton, who died Nov. 12, 1795, aged 66 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who was slain at the Battle of Lexington, April 19th 1775, aged 36.

Lie, valiant Townsend, in the peaceful shades ; we trust,
Immortal honors mingle with thy dust.
What though thy body struggled in its gore?
So did thy Saviour's body, long before ;
And as he raised his own, by power divine,
So the same power shall also quicken thine,
And in eternal glory mayst thou shine.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Zeruah Townsend, relic of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who died Oct^r, 19th 1775, aged 31 years.

Death has my life now swept away,
To follow my companion dear ;
But Christ can bear my soul away,
And land it on the heavenly shore.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r John Upton, who departed this life March 27th 1743, aged 60 years and 16 d^s.

John Upton, died April 30, 1838, aged 92 years.

Sally, wife of John Upton, deposited on the right, died March 26, 1799, aged 51 years.

Hannah, wife of John Upton, deposited on the left, died Sept. 17, 1837, aged 89 years.

PAY ROLL OF CAP^T JN^O DODGE'S COMPANY OF GUARDS :
FOUND AMONG THE PAPERS OF ENOS GALLOP, 1834.

Muster Roll for Pay Due to the Non-commission^d Officers & Soldiers in Cap^t Jn^o Dodges Company Col^o Jacob Gerishes Reg^t of Guards from the State of Massachusetts Bay at y^e Rate of 40 S per month from the first day of April, 1778 until July as may appear by my Muster Roll.

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.		
		Months	Days	£	s	d
1	David Perkins	3	3	6	4	
2	Joseph York	3	2	6	2	8
3	Jona th moulton	3	3	6	4	
4	Sam ^l Low	2	27	5	16	
5	Andrew Millet	3	2	6	2	8
6	Obediah More	3	2	6	2	8
7	Daniel Gould	2	26	5	14	8
8	Amos Capman	2	26	5	14	8
9	W ^m Farley	3	1	6	1	4
10	Moses hodgkins	3	1	6	1	4
11	W ^m Tarr	3	4	6	5	4
12	Francees Morgan	3	4	6	5	4
13	Daniel Row	3	4	6	5	4
14	Stephen Row	3	4	6	5	4
15	Jerem ^h Persons	3	4	6	5	4
16	W ^m Steel	3	4	6	5	4
17	Jacob Lurvey	3	4	6	5	4
18	Daniel Tucker	3	4	6	5	4
19	Caleb Harradean	3	4	6	5	4
20	Benj ^a Witham	3	4	6	5	4
21	Benj ^a Foster	3	4	6	5	4
22	Joseph Stephens	3	4	6	5	4
23	Benj ^m Smith	3	4	6	5	4
24	Charles Linton	3	4	6	5	4
25	Moses Foster	3	4	6	5	4
				£154	4	0

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.		
		Months	Days	£	s	d
26	Bemslly Perkins	3	4	6	5	4
27	John Robinson	3	4	6	5	4
28	Joshua Poland	3	4	6	5	4
29	Moses May	3	3	6	4	
30	Seward Dow	3	3	6	4	
31	Dudley Wildes	3	3	6	4	
32	Moses Perkins	3	3	6	4	
33	Robert Perkins	3	3	6	4	
34	Sam ^l Hood	3	3	6	4	
35	John Carpenter	3	3	6	4	
36	Thom ^s Perkins	3	3	6	4	
37	Solom ⁿ Coleman	3	3	6	4	
38	Nath ^l Grant	3	3	6	4	
39	Jesse Dodge	3	3	6	4	
40	Thom ^s Tewksbury	3	3	6	4	
41	John Lakeman	3	3	6	4	
42	John Peabody	3	3	6	4	
43	Sam ^l Day	3	3	6	4	
44	Will ^m Hodgkins	3	3	6	4	
45	Amos Gallop	3	3	6	4	
46	Eanos Gallop	3	3	6	4	
47	Thom ^s Knowlton	3	3	6	4	
48	Michal holland	3	3	6	4	
49	Simeon Baker	3	3	6	4	
50	Winthr ^s Serjeant	3	2	6	2	8
				£155	2	8

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.	
		Months	Days	£	s d
51	Edmond Pool	3	2	6	2 8
52	Francies Dodge	3	2	6	2 8
53	John freeman	3	2	6	1 4
54	Ephraim Brown	3	1	6	1 4
55	Will ^m Dodge	3	1	6	1 4
56	John knowlton	3	1	6	1 4
57	Amos Dwinel	2	29	5	18 8
58	Moses Andress	2	29	5	18 8
59	Thom ^s Dodge	2	28	5	17 4
60	Natha ^l Lane	2	28	5	17 4
61	Egnatiaus harraden	2	28	5	17 4
62	Isaac Row	2	28	5	17 4
63	Henry Tarr	2	28	5	17 4
64	Thom ^s Burnham	2	27	5	16
65	Enoch Burnham	2	27	5	16
66	Jonathan Burnham	2	27	5	16
67	John Burnham	2	27	5	16
68	Asa Low	2	27	5	16
69	John Cogswell	2	27	5	16
70	John Davis	2	27	5	16
71	Thom ^s Foster	2	27	5	16
72	Elisha Gould	2	26	5	14 8
73	Aaron Conant	2	20	5	
74	John Dodge	3	2	6	2 8
Foot brought forward				£141	0 0
				155	2 8
				154	4 0
				£450	6 8 Total

SALEM MILITARY COMPANY.

NAMES OF THE VOLLUNTEER ARTILLERY CORPS.

OFFICERS.

Capt	JOSEPH ROPES	2 ^d lt	J. M. FAIRFIELD
1 st Lt.	EDW ^D STANLEY	3 lt	J. SHEPARD, JR
Joseph Noble	Jon ^a Andrew	Wm. Johnson	
Tim ^o Wellman	Israel Ward	Jesse Smith 3 ^d	
Jesse Smith	Tim ^o Greenleaf	Andrew Dunlap	
Nath ^l Garland	Wm. Dawson	Sam ^l Phippen	
Curtis Searl	James Ford	Joseph Vincent j ^r	
Wm. Silver	W ^m Foster	Will ^m Hathorne j ^r	
John Reith	W ^m Webb	Jacob Agge	
Rich ^d Smith	Benj ^a Upton	Clifford C. Byrne	
Edw ^d Smith	Henry Tibbets	Jos ^b Gilman	
Wm. Sumner	Gam. H. Ward	Joshua Webb	
Frederick Coombs	Dan ^l Sage	Joseph E. Sprague	
John Foster	Eben ^r Slocom	Matthew Vincent	
Joseph Jaques	George Hodges Jn ^r	Sam ^l Cates	
George Williams	Sam ^l Herron	John Hovey	
Jeathro Pearsons	Francis Lemot	Ellis Mansfield	
Rob ^t Upton	Phillip Manning	W ^m Luscomb	
Elip ^b Davis	Alex ^r Donaldson	Joseph Jaynes	
David Cummings	Jon ^a Brown Jn ^r	Asa Flanders	
Jon ^a Shillaber	Abner Kneeland	Peter Farnham	
Jon ^a Gardner Jn ^r	Sam ^l Kehow	Benj Guptil	
John Edwards	Charles Treadwell	Ja ^r Wittle	
Geo : Rice	Tho ^a Trask	Ja ^a Trask	
James Hanscom	James Brown Jn ^r	John Green	
John Frinks	John C. Burke	Moses Smith	
Joseph Perkins	John Ropes Jn ^r	Neh ^b Hutchinson	
Eben ^r Hathorne	Charles F. Wilson	John Mount	
Tho ^a Bowditch	Joseph J. Knap	Stephen Field	
Jeduthan Upton	Charles Busk	Nathan Frye Jr	
John Upton	Henry Prince Jn ^r	W ^m Bentley	
William Allen	Robert Peele Jn ^r	Jn ^o Howard	

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1887. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

GLEANINGS RELATIVE TO THE FAMILY OF ADAM HAWKES,
ONE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE THIRD
PLANTATION OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

CONTRIBUTED BY
NATHAN M. HAWKES.

Adam Hawkes, the founder of the numerous and respectable family that bears the name throughout the country, was one of the advance guard of hard-headed Englishmen who, for liberty of conscience—not loving England less but freedom more—took wife and children and household gods, braved the perils of trackless seas, dared the wiles of a savage race in an unknown world, and sowed the seed that has grown the highest civilization the earth has yet known.

He was one of the seventeen hundred Puritans who sailed with Winthrop from Southampton and landed at Salem in June, 1630.

He received large grants in the division of the common land and during his busy life acquired other tracts as appear by the antique and curious inventory and division of his estate which we give from the original records.

Articles of Agreement by which the original estate was divided in 1672.

Division of the Estate of Adam Hawkes, late of Lynn, deceased, made 27th March, 1672.

Artickles of agreement, as touching the estate of Adam Hawks, of Lyn, late deceased, as followeth : John Hawks, of Lyn, is agreed (with the consent of this Honored Court, to administer upon the said estate, and John Hawks is to paye unto the severall persons conserved, as are hereafter named (viz.) to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawks, a parcell of upland containeing nine skoare acres more or lesse lying in Lyn bounds, not joineing to the fearms, and eight acres of meadow lying in the great medow so called, and one third part of all the moveable things contained in the Inventory, all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and her heirs for ever.

2. John Hawks is to paye unto Sarah Hawks, daughter unto the said widow, fower skoare and ten pounds, (viz) to pay unto the said Sarah, or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day of June, and from which time at the end of every tow years five pounds, till forty pounds is payd ; and the other forty pounds is to be payd unto the said Sarah at eighteen years of age, or at her marig daye, and if the said Sarah should dye before either time, that then the said some or somes as aforesaid is to be payed unto Sarah Hawks, widow or her assignes, all to be payed in corne or cattell valued, if the tow partys agree not at his now dwelling house

3. John Hawks is to deliver and sett out unto Moses Hawks, his sonn, which he had by rebeckah Hawks, daughter of Mr. Moses Mavericke and his heirs for ever one haulf part of that fearme which the said Hawks lived and died upon, boath upland and medow and houseing be-

ing in Lyn, only for the houseing the said Hawks is to paye the value thereof if he please, all of which is to be don when the aforesaid Moses coms to twenty and one years of age and if it please god the said Moses dye before the age of one and twenty years, the said estate is to goe unto his father John Hawks, and his children forever, this aforesaid giuft is the legacy of Mr. Adam Hawks to his grandchild Moses Hawks.

4. John Hawkes is to paye unto Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife the some of fower skoare and ten pounds that is as followeth, to pay ten pounds the twenty fift of march next, and so from year to yeare, every twenty fift of march till the aforesaid some be payed, all which is to be payed in corne cattell or goods at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

5. John Hawks is to pay unto frances Huchisson twenty pounds to be payd in corne cattell or goods at price currant at the now dwelling house of John Hawks, the one haulf part to be payed the twenty ninth day of September next, and the other haulf part the same day twelf month after.

6. John Hawks is to pay unto Samwell Huchisson five pounds to be payed in a twelf months time in corn or cattell, at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

7. John Hawks is to Thomas Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell in a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

8. John Hawks is to paye unto Edward Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell — at the now dwelling house of John Hawks in a twelf months time.

9. John Hawks is to paye unto Elizabeth Hart five pounds in corne or cattell within a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks

Lastly all the rest of the estate of Adam Hawks deceased, contained in the said Inventory, boarth of houseing,

lands, and other goods, not in this writeing given awaye
is hereby confeirmed unto the aforesaid John Hawks and
his heirs for ever as witness all or hands this 27 : March :
1672

Sarah x Hawks
her mark

ffrancis Hutchinson

Moses Mavericke

John hawkes

William Cogswell

This aproved, alowed, and confirmed by the cowrt to
all the ptyes in court att Ipswich the 27 of March 1672

Robert Lord, Cler :

*A true Inventory of the estat of Mr. Adam Hawks de-
ceased taken this 18 of March 1671-72.*

Imprimis in wearing Aparill	5	17	0
In a bedsteed and ffether bed and fflock bed 2 fether pillows an on blanket and sheetts and curtins and vallance and ane Imbroad- ered couerlid	14	0	0
An other bedsteed and beding belonging to it	7	10	0
trundell bed and beding belonging to it	2	10	0
other bed and bedsteed	3	0	0
bras and pewter	3	14	0
Iron potts and kettells one pare of Andirons pare of trammell stow par of pott hoxs one cast backe on friing pan one *are of Stilliards one spitt	5	7	0
*tow Croscut Saws one Sith and *ne sikell thre Axces to par of hoks And one Axtre pin on sledge and ould Iron	1	11	0
And to tow muskits And tow small ffowling p.cs tow rest heads	3	15	0
To thre swords one wach bill on ould belt And one pistell and one Drum	2	13	0
To one Table and six Joyn Stools	2	2	0

To one cubbard one Joynd Chear one Chest	2	8	0
Table cloth and napkins and tow snapsaks	1	7	0
Into a bible and other books	1	0	0
one press tow small tables tow chairs . .	2	8	0
In a pare of banddilar in milk wessels and sids	0	14	0
A peas of black cloth	1	6	0
cart wheells plow and yoke chayns levis and pin beatell and tow weges *nd one forke and part of a cart Roop	5	18	0
*nd to fowr Oxcen	21	0	0
Seven Cows with tow sucking calfs . .	24	10	0
one tow yerling and tow yerlings . .	4	5	0
*ow horses and tow mares	17	0	0
Sixten Swyn one with another	9	0	0
Sadell and pillion at	0	15	0
loking glas and baskett	0	7	0
*n Tobakow and ould Cake	0	18	0
The Dwelling Hows and barne	120	0	0
bout nyn Hundred of boards and thre stoks of bees	2	16	0
five hundred and ffiuty Akers of land and medow by estimation being more or less whe vallue at	550	0	0
*nd fowr Akers of oupland more . . .	2	0	0
Credditt to the Esstatt	1	15	0
Debts from the estatt	46	14	0
	817	11	0

This inventory was taken by us whose nam
are under written the day and year above
wrighten.

witness our

hands

Thomas Newhall, Jeremiah Sweyen.

The doings of the early comers and of their successors
are not matters of tradition but of history and record, so

clear that we can read their lives as if they were contemporaries.

Of this first Adam Hawkes for instance, we know the little knoll where he built his house; we know of the burning of that house; of the flight through the snow with his wife and infant children. We know when his second house was erected. This house sheltered some of his kindred for more than two hundred years.

In 1872 the old house was taken down and on one of the bricks of the chimney was found the date 1601, evidently written in the soft clay with the finger when the brick was made in England. These bricks which were in the first house were relaid in the fourth chimney upon the same farm by Richard Hawkes of the sixth generation from the original owner. It is a matter of history that some of the ships of Winthrop's fleet were ballasted with brick and it has always been known in this family that the bricks in the first chimney came from England.

The farm is on the Saugus River, and the bricks must have been carried up that stream in boats as there was no road.

Another relic of the original chimney which has ornamented its successors, but which is now guarded as an heirloom, is an iron fireback of about two feet square and weighing about one hundred pounds, on which is moulded what has been supposed to be the British arms but which has since been concluded to be some coat of arms, perhaps that of the Hawkes family.

The "supporters," though not distinct, seem to be similar to those in the British arms, but instead of the crown this is surmounted by what appears to be the vizors and bars of a helmet and lion.

This casting was evidently made to lay in masonry as the edge is depressed and rough.

The fashion of ornamenting the chimney back above the

fire with the family arms or something national was common in early colonial times, probably borrowed from "home."

The writer of this was walking in the dense woods, upon the border of the great Lynn Forest when one of those ugly yet substantial stone walls, that are so common in New England, was reached. At an angle of the wall he looked to the north and to the west and the lines of rude masonry were unbroken.

He asked of his guide, who is more familiar with the lore of the family and of the country round about than any other person, by whom and when it was built. "By John, the son of the first settler, in 1688."

Unseen, save by the too few lovers of nature, that old wall still guarding his children's heritage is a better monument to the pluck, energy and thrift of the founders of America than any flattering eulogy in the church-yard. Two hundred years it has withstood the rigors of the climate and looks as if it might stand forever.

Far happier was the lot of these sturdy pioneers than that of their brethren in the mother country who had just passed through the horrors of the civil wars and in that very year banished the last of the Stuarts from the throne. Truly there are sermons in stones.

The descendants of this John Hawkes can trace their ancestry to the immortal compact signed in the cabin of the Mayflower. The wife of John was Rebecca, daughter of Moses Maverick, the founder and for many years the only magistrate of Marblehead. The wife of Moses Maverick was the daughter of Isaac Allerton, who was one of the Mayflower passengers and was Lieutenant Governor of Plymouth Colony, and for a long time the agent of the colony.

Isaac Allerton and Moses Maverick were conspicuous

figures in the early days and their blood mingled with that of the successors of Thomas Hawkes, who was burned at the stake, in the reign of "Bloody Queen Mary," for his faithfulness to his religious principles, and made a race fit to struggle for a new world.

On the 28th and 29th days of July, A. D., 1880, there took place a reunion of the family which is described as follows in the Lynn Reporter of July 30 :

HAWKES FAMILY REUNION.

THE GATHERING OF THE CLANS AT NORTH SAUGUS.

All parts of the country represented—The Literary Exercises—Hon. N. M. HAWKES' Address.

Wednesday was the first day of the reunion of the Hawkes family at the ancestral homestead at Saugus, and about three hundred people were present by afternoon. The homestead has been in possession of the Hawkes family, without intermission, for two hundred and fifty years and it is now occupied by Louis P. Hawkes. The situation is a charming one, about a mile and a half out on the Lynnfield road from Saugus Centre. Instead of the rude cabin in which Adam Hawkes lived in 1630, is now a spacious two and a half story dwelling, with barn and other buildings near at hand.

The porch of the dwelling is festooned with the American and the English flags. Croquet, swings and other forms of amusement for the younger people in the front lawn were taken advantage of yesterday by a good number. In a field to the south of the house is a large dining tent, which is under the control of caterer Palfray of Lynn. This place accommodates the visitors to three meals a day. To the westward of the house and upon a small hill are one large and several smaller tents, for sleeping accommo-

dations. At the entrance to this field is an arch, on which is inscribed: "1630—Hawkes Reunion— 1880."

The scene about the homestead Wednesday was an exceedingly pleasant one. There were reunions of those who had not met for years, and meetings of those who had never met before. The reception room was an interesting place for one to be, as he or she could note the arrivals from near and from far. Some parties would say, "We are from Ohio," from "Vermont," from "New York" from "Florida," or from some other state, city or town. Some would, of course, be recognized by their immediate relatives, while others would introduce themselves, and all would at once receive the heartiest of hearty greetings. All the New England states were represented, also New York, California, Florida, New Jersey, Illinois and Ohio.

There were no formal exercises on Wednesday, but the exercises on Thursday were carried out as follows: 9.30 A.M., called to order by Samuel Hawkes; singing; prayer; at 10.30, address of welcome by Samuel Hawkes; introductory address by Hon. N. M. Hawkes of Lynn, master of ceremonies; genealogical address by Frederick Hawkes of Greenfield; address on "The Character of our Ancestors," by Rev. W. S. Hawkes of South Hadley; "The Hawkes' Military Record," by General George P. Hawkes of Templeton; poem by Mary Hawkes. Dinner followed, after which Mrs. Nellie F. Lewis of Boston read a poem written by Miss Ella G. Hawkes, and two poems on "Our Family Jubilee" and "From Old England," by Sarah P. Hawkes, were also read. The literary exercises were highly interesting and creditable. At the conclusion of the exercises the reunion ended, most of the visitors starting at once for home.

As the matter abstracted deals with the early family, we

venture to take extracts from the address delivered by N. M. Hawkes.

"Two hundred and fifty years is a brief period when compared with eternity ; but it affords time for eight or nine generations of man to come and go, each more than half unheeding the reproduction in itself of the qualities, traits, figures, peculiarities of its predecessor.

I count it a happy augury that the name of the Christian's father of all men was the Christian name of the first of our own tribe, who dared the perils of an unknown ocean and a wild, new continent. Did we know nothing of the history of the founders of the Puritan commonwealth in Massachusetts Bay, their records would furnish data sufficient to construct an accurate theory of their motives in coming here, and to reproduce their very lives.

Adam Hawkes, one of the original settlers of Saugus, afterwards called Lynn, built his humble dwelling upon the spot where we stand, in the summer of 1630. There was nothing of riches, pomp or power attending his coming, neither is there in the gathering together of his descendants upon this, to us, cherished day and spot.

We seek not to trace our lineage to some battered and tarnished armorial escutcheon. It is enough for us to know that Adam Hawkes must have been a good man to have been a man of consequence in that band of God-fearing, brave, hardy, intelligent men, who dared all for freedom of conscience.

Our puritan ancestors sent no pioneers to spy out the country. They boldly embarked with their wives and little ones, with their household gods. They burned their bridges behind them. They knew no such words as fail or retreat. Composed mostly of well-to-do yeomanry, with advanced ideas of religious freedom, with the sancti-

lying ties of family, they founded a colony which grew, of necessity, into the most favored spot upon the earth for man's development.

It is easy for us to judge with what intense tenacity these men clung to cherished institutions and habits, what a struggle it must have cost them to uproot, expatriate themselves, when we realize that for nine generations not the Hawkes family alone, but scores of others in Lynn and throughout the whole settlement, have claimed to own the soil that their ancestors first redeemed from the wilderness. We worship no dead past, but we respect our sturdy ancestors, and we point to this clinging to, this steadfast holding of possession, as an evidence that there was in the blood something that was worthy of perpetuation.

Of course, when the hive is full the bees swarm. So, many have gone forth throughout the length and breadth of the land to follow various callings in life. All look back with pleasant longings to the old home; a home indeed, though never seen. Many a pilgrimage has been made to this spot by busy men who snatched the opportunity from the too few leisure moments of life's turmoil.

If, in these hasty and crude thoughts, I seem to skip from point to point without apparent heed of what was a steady progress, it is because the lives of our forefathers fill my imagination. Fresh scenes, dramatic they were, far beyond our peaceful lives. I see those eleven vessels sailing out of Southampton harbor on that early spring day in 1630, freighted with seventeen hundred Puritans. The prayers of those left behind went up for their safe arrival. Early in June they reached our shores. Bear in mind what such a passage meant then: no luxurious, swift, palace ocean steamers, no charts; only the rudest compasses, scarcely anything better than the sun by day and

the moon by night to guide their path across the trackless waste ; huddled together in inconvenient little crafts in which to-day the poorest traveller would not sail upon the smoothest sea.

Think for a moment of the privations they must have experienced in their voyage of from six to eight weeks. None looked back ; all were animated by a sublime faith in the rectitude of their purpose. It was a grander exodus, than that of the Israelites under Moses. The Israelites went out from a strange land, from under the bondage of the body, to a land dear to them as the home of their fathers, from which they had been forcibly torn. The Israelites believed that they followed the immediate direction of an ever-present God who had made them His chosen people. The Puritans believed that all tongues and people might become children of grace ; that God was kind, and a father to all. They went out from the richest territory in the world ; they went out from comfortable, substantial homes — free in all except the liberty to worship God according to their convictions ; they gave up all and went into the wilderness for this liberty. Better far the lot of the Puritans, who foreseeing, perhaps the coming storm, elected to combat nature, with all the mysterious unknown, than that of those who remained in the mother country and engaged in the fratricidal strife and deluged England in the blood of its best and noblest citizens. Cromwell and the Commonwealth indeed rendered England illustrious, but after a few brief years the inevitable reaction came in the persons of Monk and Charles Stuart, and the yoke of Church and kingcraft again bore heavily upon old England.

Though the colonies were nominally subject to the rule of the parent country, yet three thousand miles of watery barrier gave practical freedom which culminated in entire

freedom when the odious hand of despotism sought to assert its power in 1775.

The Revolution was not a contest between brethren. That was a struggle between the governing classes of England, backed by a hireling and foreign soldiery, and an English-speaking people grown broader and freer by an hundred and fifty years' life in the New World.

The records of these men show that, in turning their backs upon the brewing storm at home, they were actuated by no mean motives; for their lives reveal marvels of strength, endurance and heroism on every field of effort that tests the mettle of human nature.

The world moves on with its tireless, uneasy activity, and should a stranger to our name chance to cast an idle eye upon our proceedings, he would be very apt to inquire What good can come of all this talk about the family of an obscure immigrant, of so long a time ago? We come together to compare notes, to exchange kindly greetings, to hold a good old-fashioned thanksgiving party, to see how we may avoid the errors of the past. In doing all these things it is but natural for us to look back to the patriarch from whom we all sprang, to seek to know what manner of man he was, to learn why his seed has been multiplied and has enjoyed a respectable position in the community. Hence, as biographies in all time have been fascinating to those who study men and events, we turn, after a moment spent upon the general, to the particular, cause of our being gathered here to-day.

Adam Hawkes pushed as far away from the seacoast as any of the original settlers. This fair valley caught his calculating farmer's eye. Its rich soil reminded him of his English home. He wisely built his house upon a little knoll that gave him a fair prospect over his broad acres. The spots about the farm bear to-day old English names,

that, with the land, have been transmitted from father to son. The 'Close' and the 'Close Hill' were transplanted from Old England to New England. They will remain long after the bricks and iron fireback, wrought with the Lion and the Unicorn, which he brought with him shall have perished. That word 'Close' is classic English, made so by the masters of the language. Macaulay says: 'Closes surrounded by the venerable abodes of deans and canons.'

And Shakespeare says: "I have a tree which grows here in my close, that mine own use invites me to cut down." These little things show the attachment of the first settlers to the old country, and they show how well the good old ways have worn.

The records of Lynn state that Adam Hawkes received large grants of land, and the court records indicate that, knowing his rights, he dared to maintain them; for we find him from year to year, stoutly contending with the proprietors of the iron works, who had dammed up the winding Saugus river, and forced the water back upon his fertile meadows. He could not have been a timid, weak man to have thus, year after year, contested with this strong combination of capital. However much you may dislike the law, this trait of your ancestor in defending his rights proves that he was gritty and plucky. Such qualities are needed by pioneers, and required by men who would leave their impress upon their own times, and upon posterity.

The will of Adam reveals another old English trait. He left one son, John. John had some brothers and sisters of the half blood, that is, children of his mother, but not of his father. Adam provided for these children who had no legal claim upon him; and then, for no other reason that I can conceive save the desire to prevent John in

his generosity from still further endowing these strangers to the name, and to ensure the land to the family for another generation, he gave one-half of all his houses and land to his eldest grandchild, Moses, the son of John, with the residue to John. The purpose to maintain, in some sense, the English law of primogeniture, is yet more apparent upon further examination of the genealogy of the family. Moses, the eldest son of John, was the only child of his mother, Rebecca Maverick, who died at his birth in 1659.

John married again, and was blessed with several other sons, who inherited these lands where we are, while the northern portion of the farm continued in the family of Moses. Adam's evident desire was to keep a portion of the land as large as possible to the eldest son.

This is the earliest and latest attempt to keep up the English land tenure in law, although in practice it must always exist when the land to be occupied is of limited extent; so that some of each generation have taken the value of their portion in money or its equivalent, and departed elsewhere to seek their fortunes. The records of the court show that this division of the property was agreed to by all the interested parties. The settlement of property too often tears asunder family relations, and fills the court with litigation; not so with this family, for so far as I can learn the example of Adam, John and Moses in this ancient time of 1671 established a precedent which has found no violators. If we have had any quarrels we have kept them from the dangerous atmosphere of the court room. This reminds me that I may have discovered a reason why, while we have so many ministers and doctors in the family, the lawyers cut so insignificant a figure. It is because we did not need to train our sons in legal lore. Honest yeoman habits were the common possession of each

succeeding generation, and all agreed that equity and justice were better than law so far as family dealings were concerned. I have not found a case where two of this family have been engaged in legal controversy. I cite this as a remarkable fact concerning so large a family covering so long a period, having property to contend about, yet absolutely free from litigation among themselves.

On the other hand, the old Adam set the precedent of going to law with other people when they crowded him, which has been liberally followed by his kin of every degree even unto the present day.

In the course of nature it became the lot of Adam Hawkes to pass over the great river that spares none. That he died in the odor of sanctity is attested by his neighbor, Thos. Newhall, who speaks in his quaint diary as follows :

‘Ask Mr. Whiting his mind on Indjan damnation, and ask him if sinn is sinn whether or no, be it from ignorance or hardnesse. Praise his discourse at Goodman Hawkes, his funerall.’

Samuel Whiting, who preached this funeral sermon, was the noted divine in whose honor Lynn was named. It is safe to assume that in those stern days a man of Mr. Whiting’s learning and eloquence would not have wasted his words upon an unworthy subject. He of whom he spoke was an active, respected parishioner. Other instances of the piety and standing of your ancestors are matters of record.

Church and state with our fathers were so intimately blended that seats in the church were assigned in town meeting. Those who, from worldly position or spiritual leadership, were deemed worthy of special positions were selected by the town ; the remainder of the people (for attendance at church was compulsory) were arranged by a

committee, as will be seen by the following extracts from the town records, 1692, January 8.

The town did vote that Lieut. Fuller, Lieut. Lewis, Mr. John Hawkes, senior, Francis Burrill, Lieut. Burrill, John Burrill, Jr., Mr. Henry Rhodes, Quartermaster Bassett, Mr. Haberfield, Cornet Johnson, Mr. Bailey and Lieut. Blighe, should sit at the table."

'It was voted that Matthew Farrington, senior, Henry Silsbee, and Joseph Mansfield, senior, should sit in the deacon's seat.'

'It was voted that Thomas Farrar, senior, Crispus Brewer, Allen Breed, senior, Clement Coldam, Robert Rand, senior, Jonathan Hudson, Richard Hood, senior, and Sergeant Haven should sit in the pulpit.'

'The town voted that them that are surviving, that was chosen by the town a Committee to erect the meeting house, and Clark Potter to join along with them, should seat the inhabitants of the town in the meeting house, both men and women, and appoint what seats they shall sit in, but it is to be understood that they are not to seat neither the table, nor the deacon's seat, nor the pulpit, but them to sit there as are voted by the town.'

These records illustrate several interesting facts; they show how the old names are still familiar names in Lynn; they tell us of Indian wars by the frequency of military titles; they reveal what the good people of Lynn were about while the neighboring town of Salem was in the midst of the horror of the so called witchcraft excitement; and they show to you, clansmen, the head of the second generation of the Hawkes family sitting with the elders and the dignitaries of the church.

Even in later times, when the Puritan hold upon the people was loosening, we still kept an active place in church affairs. In 1739 the Third or West parish in Lynn

was formed, being that part of Lynn now Saugus, and Moses Hawkes of the fourth generation was one of the 'committee to draw up some proposals for the settlement of a minister amongst us.' John Hawkes and Elkanah Hawkes were also active members at this period. Jonathan Hawkes served as parish clerk from 1749 to 1756. Nathan Hawkes, Thomas Hawkes and the widow Hannah Hawkes were pew owners in 1783. Nathan Hawkes was parish clerk in 1790, an office which his namesake will never attain. Nathan Hawkes was one of a committee to reconcile differences after the death of Parson Roby. During the pastorate of Nathaniel Henchman several persons were 'exempted from paying towards his support, being Quakers.' Among these was Ebenezer Hawkes, and Ebenezer's descendants have remained faithful to the peculiar doctrines of the Friends to this day; another little incident I mention to throw light upon the changes which years bring about in our habits: in 1780 Ebenezer Hawkes, Quaker though he was, was a slave owner.

Lest I should be accused of trenching upon the preserves of the clergy present, I forbear giving any more orthodox reminiscences, as some one might retort by relating modern free-thinking anecdotes.

The story of those early days is an open book to the student who has the leisure to read its fascinating pages. In it, my brethren, you will find nothing of which you may not be proud. Most of us are too busy in the bread and butter struggle of to-day to devote the proper time and attention to its details. We shall do well if we live up to the standard set for our example by those who have gone before. This day is a mile-stone that marks our march of a quarter of a thousand years of American life. Individuals and generations lay down the burdens, the failures and the triumphs of life; others stand ready to go on with the duties that citizenship and family command. Let us

signalize this occasion as a family by new reverence for the memory of our ancestors, and by new resolves to make our name a still better name in the future than in the past. Let us sanctify the present by making it worthy of the past, ever hopeful of the unseen, wonderful future.

Within five miles of the ebb and flow of the Atlantic, whence civilization took its westward course, this sylvan retreat has hitherto escaped the rush and crush of busy mercantile pursuits ; the snort of the locomotive is unheard ; the primitive solitude is undisturbed save by the peaceful pursuits of agriculture.

The oratories of the Jews were beneath the shadow of olive trees ; the ancient Druids of Gaul, Britain, and Germany were accustomed to perform their mystic rites and sacrifices in the recesses of the forest ; and our Pilgrim Fathers worshipped God under a like canopy.

We meet to-day under the shade of the walnut. May this spot be spared from the sordid pursuits of business, may this grove be unvexed by the demands of utility for another period of two hundred and fifty years, that our successors may gather here in "Nature's noblest sanctuary," and may our kin in all coming time resort to this Mecca of the Hawkes family in America."

The family name like all the surnames of the colonial days was spelled to suit the taste of the user. There were not so many variations as in most of the familiar names. In England we find it *Hawkes*, which has been generally followed here. Some branches of the family in America call it *Hawks*. This saves a letter but does not make the word any handsomer. *Hawke* may be the same tribe.

No thorough genealogy of this family has yet been arranged. The materials however are ample and as a sample we give the pedigree of a pupil of the Lynn High School who has mainly prepared this article.

1st Gen.	Adam Hawkes, d. 1671.	
2nd Gen.	John, Susannah. = Rebecca Maverick.	
3rd Gen.	Moses, b. 1659; Adam, b. 1664; John—; Thomas, b. 1673; Mary, b. 1675; Ebenezer. = Margaret Cogswell; Moses, d. 1709.	
4th Gen.	Moses, b. 1699; Margaret, b. 1700; Adam, b. 1702; John, b. 1705; Rebecca, b. 1709. = Susannah Townsend.	
5th Gen.	Moses, b. 1730; Mary, b. 1732; Susannah, b. 1736; Abijah, b. 1739; Anna, b. 1742; Nathan, b. 1745; Lois, b. 1747; Daniel, b. 1749; James, b. 1752. = Sarah Hitchings.	
6th Gen.	Hannah, b. 1773; Nathan, b. 1775; Daniel, b. 1779; Susannah, b. 1782; Mary, b. 1784; Moses, b. 1788; Aaron, b. 1791. = Elizabeth Tarbell.	
7th Gen.	Elizabeth Cook, Sarah, Hannah, Nathan D., b. 1811; Susannah. = Tacy P. Hawkes.	
8th Gen.	Nathan M., b. 1843; Henry C.; Albert D.; Tacy P. = Mary Buffum.	
9th Gen.	Alice, b. 1869.	

EARLY RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN H. GOULD.

At a Lawfull Town meeting y^e 7 May 1680, The Towne Manifested by voat that thay ware not willing Mr Hubbard Should Continare in y^e work of y^e ministry here at Topsfield without Mr Hubbard and y^e Towne can agree in a More Christian way than thay bee in at present. the Towne by vote doe declare that if mr hobard desire a town meeting he may disare with the towne if hee apopint a day the next weeke thay will meet with him if he give notis on Saboth day next 7 May 1680.

"At a lawfull town meeting the forth of May 1681 Ensigne Goold and Sargen John Redington ar chosen to go to mr apes at Salem to see if he will apcapt of a call to the menestre here.

At a lawfull towne meeting the 17 of June 1681 Ensigne Goold and Isack este are chosen to goo to Mester daniel apes to se if he will com to help us in Respect of the menistri everi other Saboth or oftener if he can in order to a forther axperiance of ech other

Voted.

At a Lawfull Town Meeting y^e 29 of July 1681, Thomas Perkins jur and Joseph Bixby Jun^r are chosen to goe to Cambrig to pilot mr Capen to Topsfield to Lieut Pebodys house.

Lieut Pebody Deckon perkins Sargt Redington Jame How Senr mr Tho Baker John Gould Sargt Pebody Samuel Busell Senr John Wilds John How Joche (Joshua?)

Estey Clerke are chosen a Commitey to discourse with mr Capen to Stay and preach here with us at Topsfield a while.

At a lawfull towne meeting the fift of Sapember 1681 Sargen Redington Jacob towne Senr and John how or ani two of them ar chosen to accompeni mr Capen to dorchester when hee goes to viset his frendes and to bring him agane if tha can with his frends Consent to Contene with us in the ministri 20 June 1682 Town granted to Mr Capen twelve acres of upland & medow if he settle amongst us.

At a Lawfull meeting of y^e Selectmen y^e 20 of december 1681, Ensigne John Gould and Isaac Easty Sener are chosen to go to mr Jerymyah Hobbard to demand the key of the parsonidge house. Voted.

mr Capen answer to y^e Church & Towne & neiaghdr of ye viliag & Ipswich. In Answer to y^e motion of y^e Church & Towne of Topsfield and y^e Neighbors of Rowly village & Ipswich Sept 18 : An do 1682

Having taken into serious Consideration y^e motion which hath been made by your selves to me in order to y^e work of y^e ministry among you having also to y^e utmost of my understanding & abillity eyed & observed both y^e word & y^e providences of God in order thereunto : and Although I am greatly Sensible of my inabillity and Insufficiency to so great a worke, yet Seeing it is God who hath by his providence brought mee into y^e Same & not seeing my way Clear to break of from that worke, Considering also y^e Continuance of yo^r Love & good Affection to mee having also been Earnest with that God & wich directeth his in all their wayes & Setteth bounds to y^e habitations of all men for guidance, Counsell & Direction in this great Affair : Waighing all these things together I do Intend if God shall continue mee in this worke by Assitting & inabling mee there unto to Continue with you in the worke of y^e Gospel in order to a farther Settlement in God own time un-

less anything Shall Intervene which Shall bee accounted by
Indiffarant & Import all Judgments to bee Just ground &
Sufficient Reason to obstruct any proceedings of that Na-
ture Joseph Capen.

16 May 1684 The Towne did manifest by voat that they
war willing to proceed to ordanation with mr Joseph Capen.

1684.

A LIST OF YE MEMBERS IN FULL COMMUNION AT TOPSFIELD WHEN I
WAS FIRST ORDAIND, OR YT WERE ADMITTED AFTERWARDS.

Francis Pabody	Lieftenant (John) Goulds wife
John Reddington	Tho Dormans wife
Abraham Reddington Sen ^r	Isaak Esties “
Joseph Bixby Sen ^r	Jacob Towns “
John Gould Sen ^r	Joseph Towns “
Thomas Baker	Widdow Mary Towne
Thomas Perkins Deacon died May 7 th 86	Ephraim Dormans wife
John Pabody	John Wilds his “
Thomas Dorman	James How “ Sen
Ephraim Dorman	Michael Dunnels “
Samuel Howlett	John Nichols “
William Howlett	Daniell Bormans “
Isaak Cumins	Isaak Cummins “
John French	William Howletts “
Isaak Estie	Abraham Reddingtons wife
James How Sen ^r	Joseph Bixbys wife
Samuell Perley	John Pabodys “
Nehemiah Abbot	Samuell Simons his wife
John Cummins Decem 7, 85 was dismiss ^d to y ^e church at Dunstable	Robert Smiths “
Robert Stiles	William Smith “
Thomas Perkins Jun ^r	Widdow Andrews
Daniell Hovey	Nehemiah Abbots wife
Deacon Perkins wife	Widdow Perley
	William Watson his wife
	John French “ “
	John Cummins “ “

BAPTISMS.

John Curtiss	his Rebecka	May 6 1688
Samuell Stanley		Jun. 24
Thomas Towne	his Experience	
	eodem die	
Lieft. Ephraim Dorman	his Jacob	July 29
Samuell Stanley	" Samuell	Aug. 6
	" Thomas	" "
Samuel Stanley	" Jacob &	" "
	" Abigail	" "
Zacheus Curtis	" Zechariah	Sept. 9
Goodwife Nichols	her Margaret	" 16
	" Elits	" "
	Lydia	" "
Joseph Andrew	his John	" "
Thomas Reddington	" Rebeka	" 23
Thomas Andrews	" Lilburn	Oct. 7
Thomas Perkins	" Thomas	Dec. 9
John Stiles	" John	" 16
My own (Capen)	Mary	Feb. 17 1688
Daniell Redington	" Mary	Mar. 17 89
Goodwif Dunnell	her Tryphena	Apr. 7
John Towne	his Ephraim	" 22
Joanna Stanley	ye wife of Samuell	" 28
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	his Priscella	" "
Samuell Howlet	" Meriam	May 5
Joseph Estie	" Joseph	" "
Caleb Jackson	" Samuell	" "
Mr. Bradstreets	Mercy	June 2
William Pebody's	Ephraim	" "
Benjamin Bixbys	Samuell	" "
Joseph Pebody's	Jonathan	" 16
Mr. Timothy Perkins	his Nathaniell	Sept. 22
Timothy Dorman	" Timothy	" 29
Abraham How	" Abijah	Oct. 6
Jacob Foster	" Benjamin	" "
Daniell Wood	" Mercy	" 27
John Gould jun.	" Mary	Nov. 3
Jacob Pebody	" Jacob	Dec. 15
William Smith	" Rebecka	" 22
John Cummins	" Joseph	Jan. 26
Zacheus Curtis	" Prudence	Feb. 16
John Curtis	" Pheobe	Mar. 2 1690

Thomas Andrews	his	Patience	Apr.	6	
John Andrews	"	Sarah	"	"	
Capt. How	"	Hannah	"	27	
Samuell Stanley	"	Matthew	"	"	
Thomas Hazen	"	Thomas	May	4	
Isaac Cummins Jun.	"	Lydia	"	"	
Joseph Bixby	"	Phebe	Jun.	8	
Timothy Perkins	"	Timothy	July	6	
		Hannah	"	"	
Ephraim Wilds	"	John	Aug.	10	
Elisha Perkins	"	Phebe	Sept.	14	
Mr. Baker	"	John	Jan.	11	
Daniell Clarke	"	Samuell	"	18	
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	"	Mary	"	25	
Daniell Reddington	"	Sarah	Feb.	8	
Isaac Estie	"	Mary	"	15	
William Pebody	"	Richard	Apr.	5	1691
Mr. Zerubbabell Endicot	"	Grace	"	12	
John Town	"	Jonathan	"	19	
My own (Capen)		Elizabeth			
William Smith	"	Martha	"	26	
Nehemiah Abbot	"	Dorothie	"	"	
Goodman Estles	grandchild	Sarah Gill	May		
Joseph Estie		Samuel	"		
Jacob Foster		Mary	"	17	
Goodman Knight	his	Phillip	"	24	
		Margaret	"	"	
& at ye same time		Rebecka	"	"	
Mary Hobbes was		Margere	"	"	
baptized on her own		Elizabeth	"	"	
account entring into		Abigail	"	"	
Covenant.		Mary	"	"	
		Joseph	"	"	
		Mary Hobbes	"	"	
Thomas Reddington	"	Hannah	Jun.	21	
Joseph Andrews	"	Hephzibah	July	5	
Daniell Wood	"	Jacob	Aug.	30	
Goodwife Gill	her	Benjamin	Sept.	27	
Samuell Wallis	his	Samuel	"	"	
Ensign (Amos) Dorman	"	Joseph	Oct.	18	
Thomas Towne	"	Thomas	"	"	
Mr. Bradstreet	"	Dorothee	"	25	
John Gould	"	Nathaniell	"	"	

EARLY RECORDS OF THE

Caleb Jackson	his Mercy	Nov. 15
Benjamin Bixby	" George	Feb. 7 1691-2
Josia Wood	" Margaret	" 14
Daniell Reddington	" William	Mar. 13
Joseph Estie	" Elisabeth	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Mary	" "
John Andrews	" Rebecka	" 27
Zacheus Curtis	" Joseph	Apr. 17
Thomas Hazen	" Jacob	" 24
200 Mr. Capen's number.		
Isaac Cummins	his Isaac	" "
Timothy Dorman	" Elizabeth	May 15
John Nichols	" Edward	Jun. 26
John Cummins	" John	July 17
John Estie	" Mary	" 31
Philip Knight	" Benjamin	Aug. 21
Joseph Bixby	" John	" 28
John Curtis	" Ephraim	" "
Capt (John) How	" Abigail	Sept. 4 1692.
Mr Timothy Perkins	" John	" "
Samuell Stanley	" Joseph	Oct. 16
Mrs. Hannah Buckman	her Joses	" 30
Elisha Perkins	his Jacob	Nov. 13
Mr Tobijah Perkins	" Tobijah	Jan. 8 1692-3
Isaac Estie Jun	" Abigaill	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Jonathan	" 29
Abraham How	" Israell	Mar. 12
Thomas Perkins	" Hannah	" "
Thomas Andrews	" Esther	" 26
Daniell Clarke	" Elijah	Apr. 2
Samuell Howlet	" Samuell	" 9
Lucy Wood wife of Nathaniel	& Sarah Waters	" 30
Zerubbabell Endicot	his Zerubbabell	May 28
Joseph Estie	" Edward	July 16
George Bixby	" Nathaniell	" "
William Foster	" Sarah	" "
My own (Capen)	Joseph	Aug. 6
William Pebody	" Hannah	" "
Daniell Reddington	" Phebe	" 13
John Hovey Jun	" Dorcas	" 20
Ephraim Wilds	" Ephraim	Sept. 3
Lucy Wood	her Nathaniell	" "
Joseph Haile	his Joseph	" 17

Mr Baker	his	Elizabeth	Sept. 24
Jonathan Foster	"	Jonathan	" "
Phillip Knight	"	(Rebecka?)	" "
Michael Dunnel	"	(Thomas?)	Oct.
John Towne	"	David	" 29
Nehemiah Abbot	"	Mary	Nov. 5
John Estie	"	Hannah	Dec. 24
Mr John Bradstreet	"	John	Feb. 4 1693-4
G]oodwife Willis	her	Sarah	Apr. 29 1694
J]onathan Bixby	his	Lydia	May 6
G]oodwife Eames	her	Anna	" "
T]homas Towne	his	Sarah	" 13
T]imothy Dorman	"	Mary	" 27
Thomas Reddington	"	Thomas	June 3
Joseph Bixby	"	Mary	" "
Ephraim Curtis	"	Elizabeth	" 24
Daniell Clarke	"	Mary	Aug. 19
T]homas Hazen	"	{ Mary	Sept. 9
	twins	{ Lydia	" "
Hannah Putnam once Hanna			
"Borman" or "Dorman"	her	Hannah	Sept. 16
W]illiam Smith	his	William	" 23
Mr] Timothy Perkins	"	Richard	" 30
Is]aac Estie	"	Sarah	Oct. 7
Jo]hn Gould	"	Sarah	" 14
B]enjamin Bixby	"	Nathan	Nov. 4
Elizabeth Upham of Mauldin	her	Thomas	" 18
Isaac Pebody	his	Francis	Dec. 2
John Stiles	"	Marcy	" "
John Curtis	"	Hephzibah	Jan. 6
Thomas Andrews	"	Thomas	Feb. 24 94-5
Samuell Stanley	"	Sarah	Mar. 10 95
Tobijah Perkins	"	Joseph	Apr. 7
John Andrew	"	Anne	" "
William Averill	"	Elizabeth	" "
Abraham How	"	Mark	May 5
Elisha Perkins	"	Ruth	June 9
Timothy Perkins	"	Abigail	" "
Thomas Perkins	"	Martha	" 30
Daniell Clarke	"	Daniell	July 7
J]oseph Hail	"	Jacob	Aug. 11
S]amuel Perly Jun	"	Abigail	" "
Ephraim Smith	"	Mary	Sept. 1
Dan]iel Reddington	"	Jacob	" 8

John Estie	his	Susanna	Sept. 29
Ephraim Wilds	"	Jonathan	Oct. 27
Samuel Smith	"	Phebe	" "
Jo]siah Wood	"	Mary	Dec. 8
W]illiam Pebody	"	John	" 22
Nehemia Abbot	"	Elizabeth	" "
Ja]cob Pebody	"	Mary	Feb. 9 95-6.
John Curtic Jun	"	Priscella	Mar. 22 96
J]ohn Towne	"	Samuell	Apr. 5
J]ohn French	"	Elizabeth	" 12
Timo]thy Dorman	"	John	May 31
Jo]nathan Bixby	"	Jonathan	" "
J]ohn Cummins	"	Isaac	Jun. 14
P]hillip Knight Jun	"	Elizabeth	July 5
Ab]raham Foster Jun	"	Abraham	" 12
E]phraim Curtis	"	Ephraim	" 26
Z]acheus Curtis	"	Deborah	Aug. 9
J]oseph Bixby	"	Thomas	" "
Elea]zer Putman	"	Eleazer	" "
Dan]iell Foster	"	Katharine	" 23
Caleb Jackson	"	Joshua	" 30
Thomas Nichols	"	Anna	" "
Joseph Estie	"	Lydia	Sept. 20
Thomas Robinson	"	Hannah	Oct. 4

300

Mr Timothy Perkins	"	Jacob	" 18
John How	"	Martha	Nov. 1
	"	Sarah	" "
	"	James	" "
Goodwife Wood	her	Obadia	" "
John Hovey Jun	his	Mary	" 15
Isaac Estie Jun	"	Isaac	" 22
Ensign Dorman	"	Lydia	" 29
Mr (John) Bradstreet	"	Margarett	Dec. 6
Thomas Towne	"	Edna	Jan. 3 96
Thomas Perkins	"	Robart	Mar. 7 97
John Estie	"	Jemima	" "
Isaac Pebody	"	Isaac	" 21
William Averill	"	Joseph	" "
Daniell Clark	"	Jacob	" 28
Joseph Pebody Jun	"	Joseph	Apr. 4
Ephraim Smith	"	Elizabeth	" 11
	twins	Hannah	" "

Isaac Cummins Jun	his Alice	May	9
Johnn Averell		"	16
Nathaniell "		"	"
Job "		"	"
Ebenezer "		"	"
Thomas "		"	"
Paul "		"	"
Isaac "		"	"
Hannah "		"	"
Abigaill "		"	"
Mary "		"	"
Thomas Hazen	his Hephzebah	"	"
Robart Willit	" Robert	"	23
John Curtis	" John	"	"
Sarah Smith	her Sarah	"	"
John Andrews	his John	"	30
Samuell Porter	" Ellenor	"	"
Thomas Reddington	" Margaret	Jun.	13
Thomas Perley	} entred into Covenant 2 on thar fathers acount at ye same time	"	2(0)
Nathaniell "		"	"
Isaac "		"	"
Jeremiah "		"	"
Mary "		"	"
Sarah "	}	&	
Alice "			
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	his Daniell		
& Thomas Perley	" John at ye	Same time	
Samuell Stanley	" Nathaniell	July	4
Michael Dunnel Jun	" Sarah	"	"
Abraham Smith	" Nathan	"	11
(my own (Capen) erased	" Nathannell	"	14
John Gould	" Hannah	"	18
Joseph Andrews	" Lydia	Sept.	5
Thomas Perley	" Mary	"	"
Capt How	" Joseph	Oct.	3
Joseph Hale	" Mary	"	"
Joseph Estie	" John	"	10
Daniell Reddington	" Phineas	"	24
Ephraim Wilds	" Susanna	"	" 1697
No more baptisms till			
Ephraim Wilds	his Dorothee	Dec.	22 1700
John Howlett	" John	"	"
R]obart Stiles	" Jemima	Mar.	9 1701
J]acob Foster	" Isaac	"	16

J]ames Waters	his Elizabeth	Apr. 6	
S]amuell Gould	" Samuella	" "	
D]aniell Reddington	" Nathaniell	May 11	
Jo]hn How	" Mark	" 25	
Jo]hn Perkins	" William	" "	
Jo]hn Curtis	" Lydia	" "	
E]phraim Curtis	" Jacob	Jun. 1	
Is]aac Pebody	" William	" 29	
A]bigail Bishop	her Abigail	" "	
T]imothy Dorman	his Sarah	" 6	
W]illiam Averell	" Stephen	" "	
T]imothy Foster	" Jeremiah	" "	
Lu]ke Hovey	" Darcas	July 20	
W]illiam Hobbes	" Susanna	Aug. 2	
his wife had ben baptiz ^d o her own account & then did ow y ^e covenant.			
Jo]hn Esty	his Nathaniell	Aug. 24	
T]homas Gould	" Thomas	Sept. 14	
Jo]hn Kenney Jun	" Mary	" 21	
D]aniell Clark	" Israel	Oct. 5	
T]imothy Perkins	" Hephziba	" 12	
D]aniell Foster	" Mehetabel	" 19	
L]ucy Wood	her Margaret	" 26	
E]benezer Sherwin	his Susanna	Nov. 9	
S]amuell Smith	" Samuella	" 16	
Th]o Perley	" Moses	Dec. 21	
J]ohn Cummins	" Susanna	Jan. 11	1701-2
J]ohn Gould	" David	Feb. 22	
Jose]ph Hale	" Moses	Mar. 1	1702
Jo]hn Andrews	" Susanna	" 15	
J]ohn Perley	" John	" "	
Jo]seph Towne 3d	" Joseph	Apr. 19	
Thom]as Perley	" Lois	" 26	
S]amuell Porter	" Elizabeth	" "	
Th]o Hazen	" Jeremiah	May 3	
B]enjamin Foster	" Amos	" 10	
M]ichaell Dannel	" Mary	" "	
P]eter Shumway	" Oliver	" "	
El]isha Perkins	" Joseph	" 17	
500			
I]saac Esty	" Hanna	" 24	
B]enjamin Smith	" John	Jun. 21	
J]onathan Bixby	" Mary	" 28	
J]ohn French	" Kezia	July 12	

Jo]hn Bussel	his Lydia	July 19
daughter of J Curtis		
Sa]rah Smith	her Mary	Aug. 2
Th]omas Dunnell	his Jonathan	" 16
I]saac Burton Sen wt his whole family		
Sons.	John	" 23
	Isaac	" "
	Jacob	" "
	Henry	" "
	Hannah	" "
	Lydia	" "
	Elizabeth	" "
& ye wife of Joseph Esty,	Jane Esty	" "
& ther	Benjamin	" "
Nathaneel Avery	his Jacob	" "
wife of William Towne,	Margaret	" "
&] her children,	Hannah	" "
Hannah & John children	John	" "
by her 1 st Husband,	Mary	" "
John Willard.	William	" "
	Isaac	" "
in all Baptisd 17		
Ephraim Wilds	his Jacob	Sept. 7
Richard Kymballs	Hannah	" "
Jacob Foster	John	" 13
Ephraim Smith	" Priscella	" 20
Isaac Pebody	" Esties	Oct. 4
John Perkins	" John	
Samuell Towne	" Samuell	
William Hobbs	" Dina	
Daniell Reddington	" Dorcas	N 22
Nathaniell Porter	" Mehitabell	
John Howlett	" Mary	Dec. 27
John Pritchett	" Elizabeth	" "
Tho Gould	" Jacob	Jan. 31 1702-3.
John Dunnel	" Kezia	Mar. 7
Benjamin Bixby	" Jemima	" 14
William Chapman &		" 21
Elizabeth Chapman (Adults)		" "
Zacheus Gould	" Elizabeth	" "
Samuel Smith	" Susanna	" "
Peter Shumway	" Jeremiah	" "
William Averell	" James	Apr. 11

Anne Perkins		Apr. 11
William Towne	his Ichabod	" 18
John Curtis	" Mary	" "
Ebenezer Averell	" Mehetabel	May 2
Caleb Foster	" Lydia	" 16
Joseph Towne	" Joseph	" 30
	" Benjamin	" "
	" Nathan	" "
	" Daniell	" "
	" Jesse	" "
	" Nathaneell	" "
Ephraim Curtis	" Isaac	" "
John How	" Mary	" "
Benjamin Esty	" Benjamin	Jun. 6
John Kenney Jun	" Elisha	" 27
John Hovey Jun	" Joseph	July 11
Tho Towne	" Mercy	" 18 1703
Timothy Perley	" Joseph	" 25
Daniell Foster	" Phineas	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Esther	Aug. 22
Joseph Borman	" Hannah	" "
Elizabeth Chapman		Sept. 19
ye wife of W. Chapman		
Joseph Towne 3 ^d	" Archilaus	Oct. 3
Amos Dorman	" Dorothee	" 24
Samuell Porter	" Eliezer	" 31
Mr Timothy Perkins	" Hannah	Nov. 21
Thus far in old meeting hous 572		
Samuell Stanley	his John	Dec. 11
Daniel Clarke	" Humphry	" 19
Ebenezer Shurwin	" Jonatha	Jan. 9 1703-4.
Thomas Dorman	" Deborah	Feb. 13
Nathaniell Porter	" Nathaniell	" 27
Tho Robinson	" Daniel	Mar. 12
Joseph Towne	" Amy	" 26
Daniell Reddington	" Martha	May 7
Benjamin Foster	" Deborah	" "
Tho Perley	" Asa	" 21
Benjamin Bixby Jun	" Benjamin	" "
Tho Dunnell	" Mary	" 28
Ephraim Smith	" Hephzeba	June 11
Isaac Pebody	" Joseph	" 18
Ephraim Wild	" Priscella	" "

John Perkins	his	Elizabeth	June 18
Nathaniell Averill	"	Abigail	July 16
Ebenezer Averill	"	Susanna	" 22
John Andrews	"	Joshua	" 30
Corpral Curtis his daughter Smiths		Hanna	Aug. 6
John Pritchett	his	Mary	" 13
Isaac Cummins	"	Jemima	" 20
John Perley	"	Martha	" 27
N : W wife			
Goodwife Wood	her	Abigail	Nov. 5
John French	his	John	" 26
Thomas Gould	"	Deborah	Dec. 3
Caleb Foster	"	Jonathan	" "
600			
Jacob Foster	"	Ezekiel	" 31
Zacheus Gould	"	Mary	Apr. 8, 1705.
Abraham Foster	"	Daniell	" 15
Samuell Smith	"	Solomon	" "
Daniell Foster	"	Hannah	May 6
Margaret Towne ye wife of Joseph Towne 3 ^d & her		Israell	May 13
David Shepley			" 27
& a child of Tho Andrew his daughter Swett Lydia			" "
John Howlett	his	William	Jun. 17
Deborah Perley wife of Timothy P			" 24
William Towne	his	Jeremlah	" 24
Benjamin Bixby	"	Martha	July 1
William Averil	"	Rebecka	" 15
David Shepley	"	David	Aug. 26
Mr Joseph Andrews	"	Nathaniel	Sept. 23
John Curtis	"	Sarah	" 30
Samuel Porter	"	Hephzebah	Oct. 7
Peter Shumway	"	David	Dec. 23
John Dunnell	"	Tryphena	" 30
Daniell Clarke	"	Sarah	Jan. 6 1705-6
Michael Dunnell	"	Michael	" 13
Nathaniell Porter	"	Mercy	" 20
Daniell Waters			" 27
Eliezer Foster	his	Elizabeth	Feb. 17
Ephraim Wild	"	Priscella	Mar. 10
Isaac Pebody	"	Sarah	" 24
Daniel Waters	"	Mary	" 31 1706.
John Stanley			Apr. 7

Isaac Esty	his Richard	Apr. 7
John How	" Sarah	" "
Amos Dorman	" Judeth	May 5
John Chapman		" 26
Anne Chapman		" "
Benjamin Estie	" Ebenezer	" 16
Ebenezer Averill	" Ruth	Jun. 16
Thos Caves		" 23
Hannah Dunnel &		" "
Ann Caves		" "
Tho Dorman	his Eleanoer	Jun (30)
Samuel Towne	" Phillip	" "
Samuell Smith Son-in-law of		
John Curtis	" Samuell	(July)
Tho Cummins	" Samuell	Aug. 4
John Cummins	" Stebbins	" 18
Tho Robinson	" Stephen	Sept. 1
John Perkins	" Mary	" [8
Caleb Foster	" Sarah	" ["
John Burton	" Isaac	" 15
John French	" Mary	Oct. 27
Ephraim Smith	" John	Nov.
John Pritchett	" John	Dec.
Samuel Potter	" Esther	Jan. [1706-7.
Ebenezer Foster	" Jemima	Feb.
Nathaniell Averil	" Sarah	"
John Perley	" Jane	Mar. 2
Jacob Foster	" Israell	
David Shapley	" Richard	Apr. 6
Daniell Waters	" Hannah	" 20
John Esty	" { David	May 4
	{ Jonathan	
	Kezia	" 4, 1707
Benjamin Foster	his Kezia }	"
Thomas Dunnell	" Ruth }	"
Samuel Stanley	" Hannah }	"
Benjamin Bixby	" Mary }	"
Isaac Pebody	" Anne	Jun. 8
John Gould	" Lydia	" "
William Averell	" Jabez	" 15
Isaac Cummins	" Pelatiah	" "
Daniell Foster	" Jeremiah	" "
John Andrews	" James }	July
Joseph Robinson	" Mercy }	"

Ephraim Curtis	his Ebenezer	
Job Averel	" Job	Aug.
Daniell Clark	" Dan	Sept.
William Towne	" Debora	"
Lucy Wood	her Hephzeba	"
Zacheus Gould	his Priscella	"
Joseph Shumwa		Dec. 7
Doreas Shumwa		" "
Samuell Smith	" Joseph	Jan. 4
Eliazer Foster	" Habijah	
Ebenezer Averill	" Hannah	Feb.
Ephraim Wilds	" Samuell	
Michael Dunnell	" Stephen	Mar. 14 1707-8
William Porter	" Ruth	Ap
John Dunnell	" Susanna	A
Thomas Perley	" Abigail	
Paul Averill	" Ezekiel	M 9
Peter Shumway	" Mary	
Thomas Dorman	" Thomas	
Caleb Foster	" Caleb	Jun.
Thomas Perley Short Tho	" M	" 1708
John Perkins	" Jemima	July
Mary Wood Daughter of N Woods		18 1708
Thomas Curtis	his Thomas	July
Joseph Bixby	" Lydia	"
Luke Hovey	" Luke	Aug. 8
Isaac Esty	" Rebecca	"
Joseph Towne	" Elisha	Oct.
Ephraim Smith	Sarah	N
Daniell Waters	his David	
Samuell Smith	" Elizabet	
S]amuell Stanley Jun	" Samuell	Jan. 9 1708-9
J]ohn How	" John	Mar. 6 1708-9
Samuell Smith	" Phebe	" 13 1708-9
J]ohn Burton	" Benjamin	Apr. 10 1709
Nathaniell Porter	" Abigail	" 17
Samuell Porter	" Samuel	" 24
T]homas Dunnell	" David	May 15
Nath]aniell Foster	" Hannah	Jun. 5
W]illiam Hobbs	" William	
	Daniell	
	Joseph	
I]saac Pebody	" Hephzebah	July 10 1709
Nathaniell Averell	" Meriam	" 17
Benjamin Bixby Jun	" John	" "

J]acob Foster	his Martha	July 24
J]ohn French	" Joseph	Aug. 14
J]oseph Towne	" Amos	Sept. 4
S]amuell Gould	" Jonathan	" "
&	" Patience	" "
	" Tryphosa	" 25
J]ohn Dunnell	" Hannah	Oct. 9
E]phraim Wilds	" Gideon	" 16
Benjamin Foster	" Hephzeba	Nov. 13
Paul Averell	" Benjamin	" 27
Benjamin Foster	" Martha	Dec. 4
John Gould	" Elizabeth	Jan. 15
Timothy Perkins	" "	" 22
Phillip Squire	" Ruth	Feb. 5
Ebenezer Foster	" Jacob	" 12
Jacob Robinson	" Moses	" 26
William Averil	" Hannah	Mar. 19
Michael Dunne	" John	" 26 1710
Thomas Curtis	" John	Apr. 9
John Towne	" Jemima	" "
Daniell Waters	" William	" 16
John Pritchett	" Stephen	" 30
Caleb Foster	" Mercy	May 14
William Towne	" Philemon	" 21
Jesse Dorman	" Lydia	June 4
Samuell Potter	" Anne	" 10
Ivory Hovey	" Judith	" 18
Job Averell	" Bartholomew	" "
Joseph Towne	" Kezia	" "
John Perkins	" Zeruah	" "
Nathaniell Wood	" Mary	Aug. 20
Ebenezer Averell	" Judith	" "
William Porter	" Susanna	Sept. 24
John Hovey	" Joseph	Dec. 24
My son John (Capen)	" Asa	Jan. 21 1710-11
Daniell Foster	" Samuel	Feb. 4
John French	" Jonathan	" "
John Perley	" Jacob	" "
Jacob Esty	" Mary	" "
John Gould		Mar. 11
Samuell Shumway	" Thomas	Apr. 1
Nathaniell Porter	" Amos	" 8 1711
Jacob Robinson	" John	" 15
Samuell Smith	twins " Mercy	" "
Nathaniell Borman	" Nathaniell	" "

Peter Shumwa	his	Samuell	Apr.	22	
John Averill	"	John	"	29	
John Dunnell	"	John	"	"	
Jacob Foster	"	David	Jun.	3	
Samuell Stanley	"	Jonathan	"	"	
Samuell Smith	"	Margaret	"	"	
Ephraim Wilds	"	Amos	July	1	
Ephraim Dorman	"	Ephraim	"	"	
Samuell Smith	"	Mary	Aug.	19	
Thomas Hunkins	"	Lydia	Sept.	2	
Nathaniell Averill	"	Daniell	"	16	
Ebenezer Nichols	"	Joseph	Oct.	14	
Benjamin Bixby	"	Kezia	Nov.	4	
Caleb Foster	"	Mary	Dec.	30	
Ivory Hovey	"	Dorcas	"	"	
Thomas Gould	"	Mercy	Jan.	27	
Samuell Porter	"	Jerusha	Feb.	3	
Amos Dorman	"	Amos	Mar.	9	
Thomas Curtis	"	Phebe	"	23	
Joseph Towne	"	Mary	"	30	1712
John Towne	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"
William Porter	"	Benjamin	Apr.	6	
Benjamin How	"	Benjamin	"	20	
John Perkins	"	Susanna	"	27	
Jesse Dorman	"	Ruth	"	"	
Zacheus Gould	"	Sarah	May	4	
William Hobbs	"	Humphrey	"	"	
John Burton	"	John	"	"	
Daniell Waters	"	Mary	"	"	
Joseph Knight	"	Abigail	"	"	
John Gould	"	Anna	"	11	
Paul Averill	"	Paul	Jun.	1	
Thomas Buzzell	"	Thomas	July	6	
Jacob Stanley	"	Miriam	"	13	
John Curtis	twins	{ Sarah	Aug.	24	
		{ Hannah	"	"	
Simon Bradstreet	his	Elizabeth	"	31	
Isaac Esty	"	Moses	Sept.	6	
y ^e widdo Benjamin Smith owned		Benjamin	"	28	
y ^e covenant & had 4 children		Stephen	"	"	
		Rebaka	"	"	
		Sarah	"	"	

Ephraim Dorman	his Mary	Nov. 23
800		
Ebenezer Averell	" Lydia	Dec. 14
Samuell Stanley	" Abigail	" "
Jacob Pebody	" Jacob	Mar. 1 1713
John Perley	" Samuell	" 15
Jacob Robinson	" John	Apr. 19
John Towne	" Bartholomew	May 17
Dorcas Butler	her Mary	" 31
Caleb Foster	his Philemon	Jun. 6
Job Averill	" Israell	" 21
Paul Averill	" Sarah	July 5
Jacob Esty	" Lydia	Aug. 2
Joseph Cummins	" Joseph	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Nathan	" 9
Peter Shumway	" John	" 16
Samuell Smith	" Abigail	" 30
John Nichols	" John	Sept. 6
Samuell Potter	" Abigail	" "
Nathaniell Porter	" Elijah	Oct. 18
John Cummins	" Rebecka	Nov. 1
Joseph Knight	" Hannah	" "
Hannah Clarke		Dec. 6
Samuell Smith	" Samuell	Jan. 3 1713-4
Jacob Stanley	" Joanna	Feb. 14
John Averill	" Thomas	Mar. 7
Abraham How	" Mercy	" "
Benjamin How	" Sarah	" "
Samuell Potter	" Mary	" 14
Thomas Gould	" Yeates	Apr. 4 1714
Joseph Towne	" David	" "
Joseph Gould	" Priscella	" "
William Towne	" Kezia	" "
William Porter	" Seth	" 25
Simon Bradstreet	" Simon	" "
John Perkins	" Ruth	May 9
Amos Dorman	" Thomas	Jun. 13
John Gould	" John	" 20
Ivory Hovey	" Ivory	July 4
Samuell Porter	" David	" 11
Nathaniell Averill	" Jeremiah	" 25
Thomas Curtis	" Hannah	Aug. 1
David Balch	" David	" 15
Timothy Perkins	" Ruth	" 29

Nathaniell Borman	his Abigail	Sept. 5
Samuell Stanley	" Mathew	Oct. 10
John Howlett	" Thomas	" 23
John Perkins	" Elisha	Jan. 2
846 in all thus far.		
Michael Dunnell	his Jacob	Feb. 6, 1714-5
Jacob Pebody	" Rebecca	" "
William Hobbs	" Benjamin	May 1, 1715
Ebenezer Averill	" Jemima	" "
John How	" Zerriah	" 15
John Averil	" Emma	
Job Averil	" Kezia	
John Nichols	" Samuel	Aug. 14
Jacob Estie	" Isaac	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Jonathan	" 28
Samuell Potter	" Mary	Sept. 4
John Dunnell	" Sarah	" 11
Joseph Knight	" Phillip	" "
Caleb Foster	" Sarah	" "
Francis Pebody	" Francis	" 25
Zacheus Gould	" Abigail	" "
Joseph Gould	" Joseph	Oct. 2
Thomas Potter	" Jerusha	" "
Samuell Smith	" Rebecca	" 9
Samuell Smith	" Priscella	" "
Ebenezer Nichols	" Rachell	" 23
Jacob Robinson	" Elizabeth	Nov. 6
John Perley	" Ruth	" 20
Samuell Stanley	" Ruth	Dec. 4
John Abbot	" Remember	" "
John Capen	" Mary	Feb. 5, 1715-6
Abraham How	" Jemima	" 12
Israell How	" Israell	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Juliana	" 19
Stephen Perley	" Deborah	" "
Nathaniell Porter	" Joseph	
y ^e wife of Phillip Nealand upon her owning y ^e covenant.	her Phillip	
Jacob Stanley	his Rebecca	Apr. 15 1716
John Jeffors	" Hannah	" "
William Porter	" Anna	" 22
Son Baker (Thomas)	" Joseph	May 6
Joseph Towne	" Abigail	" "
Ivory Hovey	" Abigail	" "

Simon Bradstreet	his Dudley	Jun. 3
Tho Gould	" Benjamin	" "
John Wilds	" John	" 10
Isaac Cummins	" Jerusha	" 17
Phillip Nealan	" Sarah	" "
Dorcas Butler	her Valentine	" 24
Joseph Cummins	his Thomas	July 15
John Perkins	" Dorethee	Nov. 4
David Balch	" John	" "
Nathan Towne	" Phebe	Feb. 3 1716-7
	& " Katherine	" "
John Wilds	" Katherine	" "
John Clarke		" 10
Joseph Gould	" Amos	Mar. 2
John Averill	" Katherine	Apr.
Jacob Pebody	" Abigail	" "
Samuell Killum	" Samuell	" 21
Joseph Cummins	" Jacob	May 19
Tobijah Perkins	" Elizabeth	" "
John Cummins jun.	" John	" 26
Samuell Potter	" Elizabeth	Jun. 30
Joshua Towne	all baptiz ^d on ye owning of ye covenant & all ye families	
John Towne		
Gideon Towne		
Eliezer Lake		
Jacob Towne		
Abigail Ramsdel		
Phebe Gould		
Stephen Towne		
Jabez Towne		
Elisha Towne		
John Towne	his Samuell	
Timothy Ramsdel	" Abigail	
	& " John	
John Gould	" Phebe	July 21 1717
Joseph Knight	" Josiah	Aug.
Eliezer Lake	" Lydia	"
	& " Priscella	"
John Perkins	" Isaac	Sept. 22
Timothy Perkins	" Timothy	"
Margaret Willard	owned ye covenant was baptiz ^d also	
Benjamin How	his son Benjamin	Oct. 6
Ebenezer Nichols	his Kezia	"

Samuel Stanley	his David	Nov. 3
James Jetton	" Hanna	" "
John Abbot	" John	" "
Caleb Foster	" John	" 10
Ebenezer Averill	" Phebe	" 24
Thomas Perkins	" Robert	" "
Thomas Potter	" Thomas	Dec.
Son John Capen	" Mary	" 15
Ephraim Wilds	" Elijah	Jan.
Zacheus Gould	" Zacheus	Feb.
Thomas Goodhall	" Thomas	"
Abraham How	" Hephzeba	Mar.
Son (Simon) Bradstreet	" John	" 16
Nathaniell Porter	" Eleanour	Apr.
Son (Thomas) Baker	" Priscella	May 4
Stephen Perley	" Allen	" 11
Widdow Hobbs	" Mary	" "
Francis Pebody	" Mary	" 18
Samuell Smith	" Rebecca	"
Nathan Towne	" Joseph	"
John Gould	" Kezia	Jun. 22
Joseph Towne	" Phebe	July 6
Samuell Smith	" Elizabeth	" 20
John Burton	" Samuell	
John Perkins	" Rebecca	
Ivory Hovey	" Aaron	Sept.
John Averill	" Ebenezer	Oct.
Timothy Ramsdell	" Katharine	N
Thomas Gould	" Nathaniell	"
Thomas Dunnel	" Abigail	
John Wilds	" Zebulon	{ Dec. 21 1718
John Cummings	" Hannah	{ idem
Jacob Peabody	" Nathaniell	Mar. 1 1719
Joseph Gould	" Ruth	Apr. 5
John Abbot	" Mercy	" 19
Jacob Estys	" Anna	May 3
Abraham Foster	" Abraham	" 10
Tobijah Perkins	" Joseph	" 24
965 so far		
Amos Dorman	" Mary	Jun. 7
Thomas Curtis	" Israell	" 14
Samuell Potter	" Samuell	" 28
Phillip Nealand	" Samuell	" "

John Towne	his Jonathan	July 19
Benjamin How	" James	" 26
Isaac Cummins jun	" Abigail	Aug. 2
	& " Ellisha	" "
Patience Bennit		Sept. 13
Eliezer Lake	" Abigail	" 20
Samuell Stanley	" Jacob	Oct. 4
Michael Dunnell	" Abigail	" 11
Charity Dunnell		Dec. 13
Thomas Baker	" John	" 20
John How	" Joseph	" 27
Stephen Perley	" Sarah	Ja.
Abraham How	" Sarah	Feb.
John Perkins	" John	" 28 1719-20
Joseph Towne	" Hannah	Mar. 27 1720
Thomas Potter	" Martha	" "
Francis Pebody	" Dorothee	Apr.
Thomas Perkins	" Thomas	" 24
Simon Bradstreet	" Margaret	
Widdow Ann Averil	her Abiel	
Thomas Dunnell	his Esther	May 8
John Gould	" John	July 3
Ebenezer Nichols	" Aquilla	" 10
Zacheus Gould	" Eliezer	" 17
John Chapman	" Rebecca	" "
William Porter	" Jonathan	" 24
David Balch	" Joshua	" "
Joseph Robinson	" Martha	" "
Timothy Ramsdell	" Timothy	Aug. 7
Job Averil	" Samuel	" 14
Joseph Cummings	" Sarah	" 21
Elizabeth Iles	her Elizabeth	" 28
John Abbot	his Jacob	" "
Ivory Hovey	" Ann	Sept. 25
John Wilds	" Elisha	" "
Isaac Cummins jun	" Mary	Oct. 2
Nathaniell Porter	" Mary	" 9
Sarah Merrifield		" 23
Robert Knolton	" Hannah	Nov. 20
Lient Joseph Gould	" Mary	Jan. 1
Jacob Esty	" Mary	Feb. 12 1721
Mr Conant	" William	Mar. 12
John Cummins jun.	" Mercy	" 19

Jacob Towne jun.	his Ruth	Mar. 26
Jacob Pebody	" Priscella	Apr. 2
Robert Andrews	" James	" 23
Abraham Foster jun	" Sarah	ma
Thomas Perkins Secund	" Judi	m
Benjamin Knight	" Ruth	"
Thomas Potter	" Ezekiel	May 21
Phillip Nealand	" Mary	"
Jacob Towne	" Joshua	Sept.
Ephraim Kymball	" Ephraim	
Joseph Cummins	" Abigail	J
John Towne	" Abigail	Feb.
Tho Curtis	" David	Mar. 11 1722
Samuel Boyd	" Eliezer	" "
Francis Pebody	" Samuell	" 18
John Abbot	" Abigail	" "
Tho Baker	" Elizabeth	" 25
John Curtis	" John	Apr. 1
Tim Ramsdell	" Joseph	" "
William Isles	" William	" "
Abraham How	" Ruth }	
Isaac Cummins jun	" Joseph }	
Samuell Smith	" Hephzibah	May 20
John Wilds	" Ezra	" 27
John Gould	" Richard	Jun 10
Nathan Towne	" Solomon	"
Samuell Stanley	" Elizabeth	
Daniell Towne	" Daniell	
Job Averell	" Susanna	Sept.
Samuell Curtis	" Hannah	
Simon Bradstreet	" Priscella	
Thomas Dunnel	" Susanna }	Sept. 30 1722
	" Jacob }	
	" Amos }	
Joseph Towne	" Martha	
Lieut (Joseph) Gould	" Anna	Nov. 4
Robert Andrews	" Robert	" 11
Benjamin Knight	" Margaret	"
Nathan Bixby	" Amos	"
Timothy Perkins	" William	
Daniell Redington	" Daniell	
John Chapman	" Mary	Mar
Jacob Perkins	" Catharine	Apr.

Zacheus Gould	his Susanna	Apr. 20
John Wilds	" Sarah	May 19
Benjamin Towne	" Benjamin	" "
Thomas Stevens	" Mary	" "
William Porter	" Jabez	June 9 1723
Francis Pebody	" Nathaniell	" "
Robert Perkins	" Elizabeth	Jun. 23 1723
Jacob Pebody	" Thomas	Aug. 25
William Redington	" Elizabeth	Sep.
Tobijah Perkins	" Tobijah	Oct. 6
Thomas Potter	" Joanna	" 20
Mark How	" Hannah	Dec. 1
Jonathan Perkins	" Jonathan	Jan. 5 1723
Aaron Esty	" Isaac	" 26
John Perkins	" Thomas	Mar. 8
Isaac How		" 22 1724
John Abbot	" Nehemia	" 2(9)
Samuell Curtis	" Rebecca	Apr.
Samuell Smith	" Robert	
Nathaniell Towne	" Jemima	Jun. 7
Jacob Perkins	" Hannah	" "
Samuell Potter	" Hannah	}
Daniell Towne	" Amos	
Gideon Towne	" Abner	
	& Gideon	
Thomas Perkins Ensign	" Thomas	" 28
John Burton	" David	July 5
Jacob Towne	" Jacob	" "
Samuell Towne	" Mary	" "
Jacob Dorman	" Mercy	" 12
Nathaniell Ramsdell	" Elizabeth	" "
Ephraim Kymball	" Eunice	" "
William Iles	" John	" 26
Ebenezer Nichols	" Elizabeth	Aug. 9
Capt. Tho Baker	" Priscella	" "
Jacob Reddington	" Dorcas	" "
Abraham Foster	" Thomas	" 16
Jacob Peabody	" Martha	" 23
John Gould	" Stephen	Sept. 20
Thomas Curtis	" Benjamin	Oct. 25
Eliezer Lake	" Eliezer	" "
Daniell Reddington	" Thomas	" "
Samuell Bradstreet	" Ann	" "

Thomas Potter	his	Anthony	Nov. 15
Nathan Towne	"	Jonathan	" 22
Simon Bradstreet	"	Lucy	" 29
Noah Dodge	"	Abigail	" "
Capt Joseph Gould	"	Sarah	Dec. 20
Joseph Cummins	"	Daniell	" "
Mark How	"	Love	" "
Abraham How	"	Abraham	Jan. 3
Samuell Howlett	"	Martha	" "
Aaron Esty	"	Aaron	" 31
Dorcas Whittingham	her	Anna	Feb. 7
Francis Peabody	his	William	May 9 1725
Paul Averill	"	Joseph	" 23
Jacob Dorman	"	Ruth	" 30
Isaac Cummins	"	Hannah	" "
Samuell Perkins	"	Thomas	" "
Timothy Perkins	twins	Timothy	Jun. 20
		Kezia	

Rev. Joseph Capen died 30 June 1725

Joseph Capen His Book Ex Dono Reverendissimi Magistri Josiah Flint 30 Aug. An Dom 1679

SKETCH OF MRS. WILLIAM JARVIS

OF

WEATHERSFIELD, VERMONT.

BY MRS. MARY PEPPERELL SPARHAWK JARVIS CUTTS.

EDITED BY HER GRANDSON
CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(Continued from p. 139.)

PART II.

IN May, 1816, Mr. Jarvis came in his carriage for his bride, it being before the days of steam cars and stage coaches. Her sister, Eliza Bartlett (then Mrs. Sprague) beloved by all who knew her, died in March, and consequently, though the wedding was not delayed, it was a very quiet one. The service was performed in the morning, then a collation; and the bride and bridegroom, Miss Catherine Bartlett, a younger sister, bright, humorous and active, and Mr. Jarvis' two little girls, Mary and Elizabeth, began their journey to Vermont.

Alas! Vermont proved a stern step-mother to Mrs. Jarvis. She left a large cheerful family circle, parents, sisters, friends, a home filled with every comfort and convenience, to preside over a large, neglected house, which her own industry and energy must transform to order and comfort.

The house had been sadly mismanaged and showed plainly the want of woman's care and taste. It had fallen into that state between the departure of Mr. Jarvis' aunt, Mrs. Benjamin Jarvis, and his own illness and the coming of his wife; his only assistance during the intervening period being the inefficient services of his fireman's wife.

Mrs. Jarvis, in many respects, resembled her father

more than any of the other children; she possessed his executive ability, energy, industry and perseverance, and a remarkably well-balanced mind.

With her sister's aid she began immediately the work of reform and improvement. She could only obtain green, untutored girls, daughters of the neighboring farmers, who required constant training and instruction, a continuous tax on her patience and fortitude. While the work of cleaning and putting in order was going on, friends of the consul's, from the neighboring towns, began to call upon her.

The first of these was General Lewis R. Morris and lady. He was a son of the signer of the Declaration of Independence and a man of talents; they owned a beautiful place four miles distant. The intimacy that grew up between these families only terminated with their lives.

At this period provisions, etc., were brought in stout, two-horse wagons from Boston, a three days' journey. The teamsters had their "taverns" and regular stopping places.

The farmers took their own produce down in the winter and brought back their own stores. Mr. Jarvis was a bountiful provider and whatever his wife required in the family he ordered from Boston, and these teams brought up the supplies. Mr. Jarvis was generous, liberal and hospitable, enjoyed society and had perfect confidence in his wife's ability to entertain his friends handsomely. Several gentlemen in Windsor had a standing invitation to dine with him every Saturday for two or three years.

Dr. Leonard Jarvis' family, the Consul's cousins in Claremont, for many years dined at Weathersfield every Saturday. The Consul's family also usually returned the visit weekly for some years. Doctor Jarvis was very skil-

ful, kind and attentive and became Mrs. Jarvis' favorite physician for her children. Doctor Torrey of Windsor, a talented man, was the family physician. At that time Mr. Samuel G. Jarvis, Dr. Leonard Jarvis' father, was living, a genial, warm-hearted, agreeable, old gentleman, and "William's wife" soon became a favorite.

The Doctor's wife lived in warm friendship with Mrs. Jarvis for many years. They had now two children. In July some of the Consul's aunts and cousins from Boston and Maine came to spend a few weeks with himself and bride. The Consul and his aunts enjoyed this meeting exceedingly, as would also Mrs. Jarvis, but with half trained servants it was no trifling task day after day to have a handsome dinner prepared. With her methodical habits, Mrs. Jarvis never failed to be dressed and ready to take the head of the table, laid with punctilious exactness at one o'clock. She presided with suavity and dignity, and the Consul, remarkable for his conversational powers, sustained a lively conversation with the guests. As I look back, through the vista of years, it seems wonderful that she could so ably have overcome all opposing elements. The friends enjoyed their visits highly, and complimented Mrs. Jarvis on her success in presiding over the Consul's table and household. They dreamed not of the obstacles and discouragements with which she had to contend.

While this family party was assembled the Consul received a copy of Guy Mannering, then recently published, and Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis and their aunts read it aloud in the evenings; they became so fascinated that they sometimes sat up till past midnight to pursue the interesting romance. As the autumn approached the guests departed, and there was more rest and comfort for the mistress of the household. Mrs. Jarvis found some cultivated pleasant ladies in Windsor, whose society she much enjoyed.

One from Newburyport, and one from Salem, with whom she had been formerly acquainted, were warm in their friendship. A few years later she formed many agreeable acquaintances in Charlestown, Bellows Falls, and Claremont. It was common to ride eight and ten miles to make a call in Vermont at that period.

Dr. Jarvis' two sisters, who were born and educated in Boston, were lovely intelligent girls and were delighted to come to the Consul's and visit "Cousin Anna" and Miss Catherine Bartlett. They were a very agreeable addition to Mrs. Jarvis' society. At that time gentlemen and their families travelled in their own carriages, and they had many a pleasant call and visit from their former friends in this way.

In January, 1818, in a covered sleigh, abundantly supplied with buffalo robes and a pair of horses, Mr. Jarvis drove his wife, her sister and the children to Haverhill, to visit her beloved parents and sisters; a most interesting reunion. After spending a week at the dear old paternal abode, they went to Boston to visit mutual friends there.

En passant it may be mentioned here that the Consul for many years took his wife and family to Boston, to some eligible private boarding-house for change and recreation; then afterwards to her father's in Haverhill. As his children increased he had a sleigh of larger dimensions built; for he made it a point to take all his children with him. It was then a three days' journey. On her return home Mrs. Jarvis' sister Sarah accompanied her, a lovely young lady, remarkable for the elegance and suavity of her manners, a most agreeable and useful companion for her sister.

In June, 1818, Mrs. Jarvis' first little girl was born, Ann Eliza. This was a joyful era in the family; the Consul was very fond of children, and the little one was a

great pet with him, as well as with the little girls. The Consul's mansion became proverbial for its hospitality each passing year. Freed from domestic cares, he began to write for the papers, and to members of Congress to advocate the protection and encouragement of American manufactures; for after the second war with England, manufactures and agriculture were at the lowest ebb. He was one of the very first who labored in this cause, and perhaps no man in America ever labored so perseveringly and continuously. During the first years of Mrs. Jarvis' residence in Vermont, poor people in the neighborhood sought employment of her; some to spin and weave linen into towelling; some took fine merino wool and spun and wove flannel; others spun stocking yarn from the fine wool, carding it themselves, and knit long stockings that came over the knee for Mr. Jarvis, six pairs at a time.

This was when domestic manufactures were in their infancy; but through the Consul's and other statesmen's untiring labors, to encourage the manufactures of the United States, in a few years woolen factories began to be extensively established, and the home loom and spinning wheel were entirely superseded. Oh! the changes that machinery has wrought since that day of small things! The manufacturing cities that have sprung up,—Lowell, Lawrence, Nashua, etc., etc.! The thousands and thousands of spindles and looms running by steam! The change seems too marvellous to have been compressed into one lifetime; yet Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis both witnessed the magic power that exerted such an influence over the country. The first year of Mrs. Jarvis' residence in Vermont was her most arduous one. She required an exact discharge of their duties from her domestics; ruling with diligence, but at the same time she was just and equal and granted them many privileges when the duties were accomplished. She gained the reputation of being an excellent mistress,

and many of the more respectable farmers were glad to have their daughters under her wholesome instruction and discipline. Girls remained with her a long time, until they were married; some seven and eight and fourteen years. Intelligent, respectable American girls.

One very great addition to Mrs. Jarvis' cares and responsibilities were the workmen who carried on the farm. In those days there were no labor-saving machines, no mowing machines, horse rakes, or cultivators, etc. Of course it required a great many hands to perform the labor on such an extensive farm. A large addition had been made to the house by Mr. Jarvis to accommodate them when he first came to this country. Mrs. Jarvis kept one woman especially to cook and wait upon them. During the haying and harvesting, when thirty workmen were often employed, two girls were required. Oh! the pans of doughnuts, and the brick ovens full of pies that were made! for, beside the three regular meals, there was a lunch sent into the field morning and afternoon. Mrs. Jarvis was obliged to have a general supervision to see that everything was provided for their comfort. It was at this busy season, too, that she usually had most guests from the cities. Under her wise administration, everything went on with regularity and order, yet not without much hard work, and for the mistress of the family continual care and responsibility. When she first came to Vermont, candles only were used in the house, and in the early winter fifty dozen or more of candles were made and packed away in boxes, a steady day's work for two girls. This provision of candles lasted many years for the kitchen department; but Mrs. Jarvis soon introduced sperm oil lamps for the family. In about twenty years after, mowing machines began to be introduced which greatly lessened the number of workmen.

The winter of 1820 was a dark and gloomy one. Mr.

Jarvis over-exerted himself and took a violent cold which settled in his eyes. For four long months he was shut up in a darkened room, with a screen between him and the open fire, and a shade over his eyes. Two able physicians were in attendance who blistered freely, but the pain and inflammation continued. His wife was his careful and tender nurse. His two little girls and their cousin and teacher, Miss Humphreys, gave up school and devoted the whole day and evening till nine o'clock, P. M. to reading aloud in turn to him. He was able to come down to the darkened parlor every day, and reading was his only resource. In February Mrs. Jarvis became the mother of another little girl, whom she named Harriett Bartlet, for a beloved sister who had recently died.

As the warm weather came on, Mr. Jarvis was able to ride out and attend to his accustomed duties, but never again could he read more than five minutes at a time or write anything but a common letter. All his letters, memorials to Congress and articles for the papers were written through dictation by his wife and two elder daughters, and in two or three years the younger of these two daughters, Elizabeth, became his favorite amanuensis as she caught his ideas with great facility and precision.

Mrs. Jarvis' executive ability was displayed not only in the discipline and management of her domestics, but in cutting out her husband's under-clothing; his fine shirts, and flannel under-garments made from his merino wool. There were no sewing machines in those days; no nice seamstresses in the neighborhood; so that she was obliged to make his shirts, which she did, six at a time. Sometimes her sisters assisted her; but the amount of sewing she performed with her own hands for years was truly wonderful. System, perseverance and industry accomplished wonders, a bright example to the young people of the present day.

Her household duties were dispatched early in the morning, making a supervision of kitchen and pantries to see that all things were conducted right. Then before eleven she made her toilet for the day, and was ready to sit down with her husband when he returned from his walk or drive about the farm. Her presence and society were always desired by him; she was ready to play a game of backgammon or read aloud as he preferred; but as they grew older one of his daughters read the papers, or periodicals, and she took her needlework and listened to the reading.

She usually devoted most of the afternoon and sometimes part of the evening to sewing, executing her work with great rapidity. She considered sewing an important duty. There was then no alternative.

Her work table and basket were kept in the most perfect order and were furnished with an abundance of the best materials for sewing that could be obtained. In fine weather the Consul often took his wife and children out for a drive in the afternoon, which Mrs. Jarvis greatly enjoyed. She never ceased to find rest and recreation in the beauties of scenery and fresh air. The writer has attained to a considerable age, and been in many families, but she can truly say she never saw a more devoted self-sacrificing wife, or one who studied with more care the tastes, wishes and comforts of her husband. Truly it might be said of her, "Her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her. She looketh well to the ways of her household and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up and call her blessed. Her husband also and he praiseth her." "Let her own works praise her."

By slow degrees she had every room repapered, painted and carpeted, which wrought a great change and gave the house a bright and cheerful appearance. The Consul bought Turkey carpets for the two south parlors, which

opened into each other, both warm, pleasant rooms. After his return from Europe he advocated the useful far above the ornamental. Mrs. Jarvis had two windows full of flowering plants, in the culture of which she was very successful, and a bright open wood fire made the winter parlor very cheerful. The children too had their canaries, fine singers, of which the Consul was very fond. Had not Mrs. Jarvis made the wilderness to blossom as the rose?

At the time of Mr. Jarvis' return from Europe money was very scarce with the farmers, and to accommodate them he loaned them money at six per cent, took a mortgage on their farms and let them keep it so long as they paid their interest annually. It was a great help to them and in a few years the number of farmers who availed themselves of this privilege was surprising. This was only one of his constant efforts to help his countrymen.

In August, 1821, their first son was born, which occasioned great rejoicings. When the family physician congratulated the Consul on this event, he replied, "I have always thanked God for all the girls he has sent me; I am not more thankful for a son." This son outlived two other sons, and became the staff and stay of his parents in old age. He was named Charles, for the Consul's father. Their next, a son, was named William; and the next Thomas Jefferson. In August, 1825, William, a lovely boy, died suddenly after a fortnight's illness, to the great grief of the whole family. The others being ill the Consul took them to Nahant for sea air, which restored them to health.

On their return they made a visit in Salem at Mr. J. E. Sprague's, who had married Miss Sarah Bartlett, his first wife's sister. Mr. Sprague had a large pleasant house, and he and his lovely wife were very happy. In 1826, Mrs. Jarvis had a constant succession of guests

from May. In July, Mr. and Mrs. Duncan, a bride and groom from Haverhill on their wedding tour, came for a visit. During their stay twin daughters were added to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis' family group.

In December, 1831, Mrs. Jarvis had another daughter, Catherine Leonard, and in May, 1835, her youngest, Louisa Bailey.

The children had a teacher at home in childhood, and, as soon as they were old enough, Mrs. Jarvis used her influence with her husband to have them placed at the best schools the country afforded. The sons were sent to Exeter Academy to fit for college.

As Mary and Elizabeth began to grow up they had friends and parties of their own, and their kind mother did all in her power to promote their enjoyment. In September, 1829, Mary married Hampden Cutts, Esq., an eminent lawyer of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and a lineal descendant of Robert, one of the three brothers Cutts who first emigrated to that place. Everything that could be done Mrs. Jarvis did for the comfort and happiness of this her first daughter who was married.

In September, 1830, a year later, Mrs. Jarvis had the misfortune to lose her father, Hon. Bailey Bartlett, who, crowned with years and honors, was removed to God's upper kingdom, and his tender wife survived him but one year. All his daughters were married except Catherine who had been devoted to her parents. In February, 1833, Elizabeth, Mr. Jarvis' second daughter, married David Everett Wheeler, a prominent lawyer of New York City. After the marriage of her sister Mary she had done nearly all the reading and writing for her father, and he missed her exceedingly. Harriet was Mrs. Jarvis' next daughter to be married, in 1843, to Rev. J. De Forest Richards.

Anne, Mrs. Jarvis' first born, was the young lady now at home. She inherited her mother's industry, order and perseverance, her father's conversational talents and love of reading. She was greatly beloved by father, mother and sisters. She married Hon. Samuel Dinsmoore of Keene, N. H., and they were a very happy couple.

After so many of his daughters were married, the Consul was desirous to have the children and grandchildren assemble round him at Thanksgiving and sometimes at Christmas. It was a Herculean task for Mrs. Jarvis to prepare for so many guests to dine and pass two or three nights, as those at a distance came invariably the day before and remained until the day following, and there were often as many as thirty together. Few ladies would so often have undertaken it, but Mrs. Jarvis' powers seemed equal to every demand on her energy and executive ability.

These gatherings were a great pleasure to her husband — a great festival to the children and grandchildren, and Mrs. Jarvis enjoyed the glorious reunions. The Consul's cousins in Claremont were always invited to dine and pass the evening. Mrs. Jarvis' plum puddings and mince pies were the admiration of all that partook of them, and the elaborately furnished table bore testimony to her care and skill.

It was at a Christmas gathering in 1841 that Thomas Jefferson (whose name was changed to William), after his brother William's death, was taken ill with pneumonia, Christmas morning, and died in just a week from that day. It was a most grievous affliction to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis. He was a tenderly loved son, and when he passed upward the shock was so great that his mother fainted away.

In the spring the Consul determined to add another

story to his house, thus making four more sleeping rooms and many closets, a great convenience to Mrs. Jarvis and the daughters, and which their Thanksgiving parties rendered absolutely necessary for the accommodation of their guests. About this time Mr. Jarvis gave the land for a church, and Mrs. Jarvis gave liberally towards its erection and the support of the pastor.

Her sister Abby had married Rev. Mr. Kimball, and he was the third pastor settled over the church. He preached alternately there and at Ascutneyville, where they had a pleasant residence. It was a great happiness to Mrs. Jarvis to have her sister established near her, and they often met at each other's houses.

The daughters of the family were fast passing away.

Elizabeth died in 1848, leaving a sorrowing husband and two children. Margaret, in the bloom of youth, preceded her suddenly in 1847 at the age of twenty-one years. It was a terrible grief to her twin sister Sarah. In 1849 Mrs. Dinsmoore, at the height of her prosperity (her husband having just been elected Governor of New Hampshire) surrounded by loving friends, passionately loved by her husband, was attacked with brain fever. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis went to Keene to see her and found her very ill. The fond mother again went to Keene with her son Charles, but only in time to see the vital spark leave the body; a very heavy loss to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis and an irreparable loss to her two little boys.

Sarah, who had married her second cousin, Dr. Samuel G. Jarvis, was next taken. In July, 1855, after a tedious illness, she too was summoned to join the blest assembly, leaving her husband and two little boys inconsolable. The only unmarried daughters, Kate and Louisa, had been absent a good deal at Mrs. Sedgwick's school at Lenox, and other places, but returned home in 1849, before Mrs.

Dinsmoore's death, to take their turn in reading and writing for their father and aiding their mother.

Now a change came over the dear old family mansion. The happy hearts and cheerful voices of the children no longer cheered it, except on rare occasions. The mail coach that so often brought friends and letters and papers twice a day had ceased. The railroad had been built on the other side of the river; the Weathersfield mail was left at Claremont Station, and a mail carrier was employed to convey it. This change was much felt by both Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis. The public house was closed (there were no horses now to change for the coach) and after a while the store. There was a paralysis in all business. As years increased, Mrs. Jarvis' health became impaired. She had several illnesses, and was obliged to go to the seashore to recruit, with one of her younger daughters. The fortitude with which she bore up under bodily pain and disease was remarkable. In all times of emergency she was cool and self-possessed.

Mr. Jarvis had always suffered more or less with rheumatism and his weak eyes, and though his mental faculties remained unimpaired and vigorous, yet his bodily infirmities increased. Mrs. Jarvis was scrupulously attentive to every detail that could promote his comfort and health. During the last years of his life he required many attentions, and she was a most careful and gentle nurse. Their son Charles was a great blessing to both parents. He had relinquished the practice of the law, to devote himself to them, and never was there a more self-sacrificing devoted son.

In April, 1859, the Consul had a slight paralytic shock and was never well again. He continued until October; when (surrounded by his faithful wife, children and some of his grandchildren and three of his wife's sisters), at

the age of eighty-nine years, the corruptible put on incorruption; the mortal, immortality. It seemed as if the light of that household had gone out.

Relatives came from Boston, New York and the vicinity to attend the funeral, which was a very large one. Mrs. Jarvis survived her husband ten years; her son decided to remain with his mother to smooth her declining years. His first work was to introduce modern improvements in the house, to make it more comfortable. This had been completed and a beautiful home provided for them both, when the war of 1861 broke out.

He believed it his imperative duty to give himself up to the service of his country, and in a few months he entered the army. It was a bitter, bitter trial to his aged mother. A very strong affection existed between them, and she could not at first be reconciled to this sacrifice. Her fortitude and strength of mind enabled her at last to submit to it, though not without much suffering. The year after the Consul died, her daughter Kate married Leavitt Hunt, Esq., of New York City, and she and her youngest sister Louisa immediately set out on a tour in Europe. Ere the separation from her son took place, Mrs. Jarvis invited her brother Bailey, his wife and two daughters to reside with her. Her son begged as a personal favor of his aunts Mrs. Longley and Mrs. Sprague to spend six months with his mother, knowing how much happiness their society afforded her.

Mr. Hunt returned to America soon after the outbreak of the war and entered the army as aid to General Heintzelmann. He was stationed at Arlington Heights and Washington; and his wife and wife's sister were with him. After enduring incredible hardships and suffering, at the end of a year, Major Charles Jarvis was permitted to come home for a few weeks on a furlough. When he rejoined

his regiment his mother accompanied him as far as Boston, and remained there as long as his business detained him. When the final parting came, the son returned three times to bid her farewell. It seemed as if he could not tear himself away from her. It was their last farewell. Two months after his return to his regiment came a telegram to his sister, Mrs. Cutts, in Brattleboro, that he had been shot in North Carolina and his remains were coming on with an escort of officers. She immediately forwarded the telegram to her dear mother, and hastened to her on the first train. Who can describe the grief and anguish of that bereaved mother, when the tidings reached her! But she bore the agony without a tear until her daughter reached her, when she fell on her neck and her grief burst forth in tears and sobs of anguish. Ere the sealed casket, draped with flags, and the military escort arrived, she was calm and self-possessed, and ready for the duty of the hour. It was an irreparable loss to his mother. She never recovered from it. Letters of condolence and sympathy flowed in upon her. Her noble son was greatly respected, and every one felt the tenderest sorrow for this sorely bereaved and venerated mother. In the summer of 1868 she spent some weeks with her widowed sisters Mrs. Longley and Mrs. Kimball in Haverhill. Mrs. Sprague had died, surrounded by her sisters, children and nieces, two or three years before. Soon after Mrs. Jarvis' return her daughter Harriet, with her two youngest children came on from Alabama, where she had resided with her husband and family for some time, to visit her much loved mother. Her coming on seemed quite providential; in a few days afterwards her mother had a paralytic shock. She thought her end was approaching and sent for her sisters and daughters. She seemed rejoiced to see them, and her expressions of affection were

very touching. She was perfectly calm and patient, and grateful for every attention. She said one day, "I never knew any one have so much done for them. Were I a queen, I could not receive kinder ministrations."

Her son-in-law, Dr. S. G. Jarvis, was her attendant physician, and an own son could not have been more affectionate, respectful and watchful over her.

As she grew more comfortable, the family returned to their homes, leaving her daughter Harriet and an excellent nurse with her. In January, she had another attack, and once more summoned her dear ones around her. She had sweet words of love for each, and calm and peaceful, trusting in the great Redeemer, she fell asleep January 12, 1869, aged eighty-one, and awoke in Heaven the just made perfect! She was greatly loved and respected by all, for her many noble and estimable qualities of heart, and mind. She was laid at rest in the beautiful cemetery a quarter of a mile from the house beside her husband and children. Two sisters, two brothers and four daughters, survived her.

It is no more than just to conclude this sketch by a brief notice of the noble woman who wrote it.

The virtues described by her so vividly were faithfully portrayed in her own life. Of her family of nine children she survived all but three. Her husband died four years before her in April, 1875. This sketch of her father's second wife was written only three years previous to her death, and never published. She inherited her father's love of justice, and from a number of distinguished ancestors, among whom may be mentioned Sir William Pepperrell, Chief Justice Sewall, Colonel Church and others, came a variety of talents, happily combined in herself. She is known as the author of a life of her father, written between his death, and that of his wife's and pub-

lished in 1869, under the title of "Life and Times of William Jarvis." She also published many minor contributions in various papers. Her strength of character and sweet disposition were ever the most prominent features of her life. She was extremely social in her nature, and delighted ever in having her friends and relatives around her. None could help responding to the warmth of her affection. She passed away in 1879, loved by all with intensity, leaving a beautiful record to which it would be difficult to do justice.

NOTE.—Since the writing of this sketch in 1876, Mrs. Jarvis' brothers and sisters have all followed her, except Mrs. Abby Bartlett Kimball, who survives at a green old age, the only living member of a once powerful, noted family.

While this article has been in type and its issue deferred by an unavoidable delay, the youngest daughter of Mrs. Jarvis has also passed away. Miss Louisa Bailey Jarvis died at Weathersfield, Vermont, Jan. 5, 1888, and was interred in the family plot. The only surviving members of the family are the daughters Mrs. Richards and Mrs. Hunt.

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY OF MANCHESTER,
MASS., FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO
THE YEAR 1886.

BY JOHN PRICE.

NOTE.—Explanation of abbreviations: æ. = aged; b. = born; bapt. = baptized; d. = died; m. = married; dau. = daughter; unm. = unmarried. Old style is used previous to 1752; after, new style.

N. B. Any of the descendants of Wm. Allen, the early settler of Manchester, who have information differing from, or in addition to, the genealogy of the Allen family as here given, would oblige the compiler by furnishing him with that information through Box 28, Manchester Post Office.

It is not claimed that the genealogy of the Allen family is perfectly correct, but is as nearly so as the facilities for the object obtainable would furnish the facts.

1 William Allen, one of the first settlers of Manchester, Massachusetts, was born in 1602. He was from Manchester in England, and came over to Cape Anne, now Gloucester, for, and with, the Merchants' or Dorchester Co. in 1624, the members of that company remaining there for about three years, erecting a house for their accommodation and carrying on the business of fishing; but, not succeeding as well as desired, they left Cape Anne, went to Naumkeag and there took up their residence, and were there on the arrival of Governor Endecott and the settlers who came with him in 1628.

According to the deposition of Richard Brackenbury of Beverly taken Jan. 20, 1680 (when he was eighty years old), in which he deposes "that he came to New England with Gov. Endecott & landed at Salem 6th of Sept., 1628, & found living there, old Goodman Norman, & his son,

William Allen & Walter Knight & others, & that they came over in what was called the Dorchester Co.

They had sundry houses built in Salem, as also John Woodbury, Roger Conant (his son Roger first child born in Salem), Peter Palfrey, John Balch & others; and also that they had a house built at Cape Anne, for ye Dorchester Co. which house was pulled down by Gov. Endecott's order, and brought to Salem" (Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., Vol. XIII, p. 138).

William Allen probably resided in Salem until about 1640, when he removed to Manchester, then called "Jeffries Creek," a part of Salem. He was admitted freeman May 18, 1631. He was one of the petitioners in 1640 to the General Court for "Jeffries Creek" to be erected into a village.

He was one of the selectmen of the town in 1645 (the year when the town was incorporated, it being the ninth in Essex Co.) and also in 1668, and probably in many other years the records of which are lost.

He was a carpenter and built the first frame house in the town on the plain, so-called, where he resided.

Tradition says that he also built the first sawmill which was located near the residence of the late T. P. Gentlee, Esq., and just above the stone bridge which spans the stream; and on the stream to which it gave the name of "Sawmill Brook" which name it still retains.

This William Allen was the progenitor of most of the numerous families of Allens who have resided in this town and vicinity. In the Salem records he is said to have been an "influential and enterprising citizen." He sold his house in Salem to John Bridgman 9th of 4th mth. 1650.

He married Elisabeth Bradley in 1629 or '30. She was born 1603; died 1632.

Children :

- i Persis, b. Feb.—, 1631.
- 2 ii Samuel, b. Jan. 8, 1632.

His first wife dying 1632, he married, second, Elisabeth ———, about 1633.

Children :

- iii Elizabeth, b. Sept.—, 1634.
- iv Deborah,¹ bapt. 23-2mo., 1637.
- v Bethiah, bapt. 16-11mo., 1639; d. Feb.—, 1640.
- 3 vi Onesiphorous, bapt. 3-5mo., 1642.
- vii William, bapt. 31-3mo., 1646; } history unknown.
- viii Jonathan, bapt. 29-5mo., 1649; }

He died May 10, 1678.

His will is recorded in the 72nd folio of the first book of Essex Probate Records, dated 7th June, 1678, proved 26th 4th mo., 1679.

Herein he styles himself "William Allen Sen. of Manchester," makes his wife Elisabeth full and sole executrix of his property, to be disposed of after her death. In his will he gives to his "son Samuel, the remainder of the 25 acre lot of the upland, and a share of the meadow."

To his "sons Onesiphorous and William my whole 50 acre lot, and an acre of salt marsh at lower end of my orchard."

It is remarkable that both of these sons had houses of their own, and were to have lands adjoining them.

In the inventory presented which amounted to £186 10s. among other lands and effects are mentioned fifteen acres of upland lying on the bounds of Beverly, joining to Wenham Great Pond, also two oxen, one cow, two heifers, two sheep and a horse.

The widow Elisabeth testified that her husband William Allen did not give his son Samuel a double portion for

¹ From records Salem First Church.

the reason that he, at the time of his marriage, helped him to build a house and gave him three cattle. William Allen and his wife were among the original members of the First Church in Salem, where the children of his second wife were baptized.

SECOND GENERATION.

2 Samuel² (*William*¹) born Jan. 8, 1632; married Sarah Tuck of Beverly, about 1660. He died in 1700. He resided at "Old Neck" and possessed a large landed estate there.

Children, all probably born in Manchester :

- 4 i Samuel, b. Aug. 4, 1663; bapt. 28-8mo., 1665, at Salem.
- 5 ii John, b. Feb. 12, 1666.
- iii Sarah, b. Mar. 12, 1668; m. William Hassam, Dec. 4, 1684; d. 1711.
- iv William, b. Mar. 18, 1670; d. Dec. 29, 1696.
- 6 v Joseph, b. June 26, 1672.
- vi Alice, b. Sept. 20, 1674.
- vii Rachel, b. Feb. 19, 1677.
- viii Elisabeth, b. Mar. 18, 1679; m. Thomas Lee, Nov. 28, 1717; d. 1720.
- 7 ix Benjamin, b. June 4, 1681; bapt. Oct. 2, 1681.
- 8 x Jonathan, b. Sept. 4, 1684; bapt. Oct., 1684.

Samuel Allen was one of the selectmen in 1676, 1677, 1688, 1693.

3 Onesiphorous² (*William*¹) baptized 3-5mo., 1642; married Martha ———, about 1668.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i Martha, b. Apr. 16, 1670.
- ii Mary, b. May 17, 1672.
- iii Onesiphorous, b. July 13, 1674; history unknown.
- 9 iv William, b. Mar. 7, 1677.
- 10 v John, b. May 17, 1679.
- vi Richard, b. Dec. 10, 1684; history unknown.
- vii Arabelah, b. Oct. 6, 1686; d. Apr. 16, 1748; unm.

He was one of the proprietors of the 400 acres. He died 1718.

THIRD GENERATION.

4 Samuel, jr.³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 4, 1663; married Abigail Williams, Mar. 17, 1686.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i Sarah, b. July 14, 1687; m. Samuel Crow, Nov. 1, 1707.
- ii Abigail, b. June 10, 1690.
- iii Samuel, b. Oct. 7, 1692; died young.
- iv Hannah, b. May 22, 1695; m. Edward Lee, 1721.
- v Rachel, b. Oct. 1, 1698.
- 11 vi Samuel, b. Aug. 1, 1701.
- 12 vii Jeremiah, b. June 26, 1704.
- viii Martha, b. Jan. 26, 1706-7.
- ix Jerusee, b. Jan. 24, 1712.

Samuel Allen, jr., married, second, Sarah Tuck of Beverly, May 1, 1717.

5 John³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Feb. 12, 1666; married Elisabeth ———, 1689. She died 1725. He died 1737.

Children, born in Manchester :

- i John, b. Nov. 9, 1690; history unknown.
- ii Sarah, b. June 23, 1692; d. young.
- iii Jacob, b. Mar. 13, 1696-7; history unknown.
- iv Elisabeth, b. May 18, 1699; m. Robert Leach, jr., Feb. 23, 1725-6.
- v Hannah, b. Mar. 18, 1701; m. Edward Lee, July 11, 1721.
- 13 vi Josiah, b. April 28, 1703.
- vii Sarah, b. Sept. 28, 1706; m. James Killock of Gloucester, Dec. 7, 1738.
- 14 viii James, b. Aug. 26, 1708.
- ix Amos, b. May 26, 1711; lost coming from Virginia, 1754.
- 15 x Ezekiel, b. ———, 1716; lost at sea Nov. or Dec., 1752.

His first wife dying, he married, second, widow Margaret Hilton, Dec. 8, 1727. She died Nov. —, 1763, aged 84. He was selectman 1702.

Child :

- xi Nehemiah, b. ———, 1734; d. Jan. 20, 1749-50.

6 Joseph³ (*Samuel,² William¹*) born June 26, 1672; married Catharine Leach, Oct. 28, 1696, born Oct. 1, 1680; died 1711.

Children :

- 16 i Joseph, b. Aug. 12, 1697.
 - 17 ii Samuel, b. Jan. 23, 1698-9.
 - 18 iii Benjamin, b. July 15, 1702.
 - iv Robert, b. May 8, 1705; not traceable.
 - v Percillah, b. Apr. 10, 1707.
 - vi Isaac, b. May 30, 1709;
 - vii William, b. May 21, 1711;
- } history unknown.

His first wife dying 1711, he married, second, Sarah Knowlton, Jan. 20, 1712-13.

Children :

- viii Catharine, b. Dec. 27, 1713.
- ix Moses, b. Oct. 7, 1715; history unknown.
- x Sarah Knowlton, bapt. Dec. 8, 1717.
- xi Elisabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1718; m. Stephen Cross, Feb. 15, 1738-9.

7 Dea. Benjamin³ (*Samuel,² William¹*) born June 4, 1681; married Abigail Hill, ———, 1705. She was born ———, 1678, and died Mar. 30, 1720. He died Feb. 22, 1747.

Children, born in Manchester :

- i Abigail, b. Sept. 13, 1706.
- 19 ii Bartholomew, b. July 26, 1708.
- iii Abigail, b. Nov. 19, 1710.
- 20 iv Elisha, b. May 25, 1711.
- v Lydia, b. Feb. 23, 1712-13; m. William Hooper, jr., Nov. 12, 1730.
- 21 vi Stephen, b. Oct. 22, 1714.
- vii Nehemiah, b. Feb. 15, 1717; pub. July 23, 1738, to Elisabeth Pierce.
- viii Sarah, b. Mar. 11, 1719-20; d. April 9, 1720.

He married, second (after the death of his first wife), Sarah Tuck of Beverly, Dec. 8, 1720. She died Sept. 25, 1749.

Child :

ix Benjamin, b. — ; was lost at sea in the spring of 1748.

He was selectman in 1714, 1721, 1725, 1734, 1735.

Benjamin Allen and Samuel Lee were the first deacons of the Congregational Church, chosen as such at the formation of the church about 1716. He served till his death, a period of thirty-one years.

8 Jonathan³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Sept. 4, 1684; married Mary Pierce, 1709, who died 1762, and he died Dec. 4, 1768.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i Miriam, b. Aug. 27, 1710; m. Andrew Hooper, Nov. 4, 1729.
- 22** ii David, b. May 25, 1711.
- 23** iii Jonathan, b. Mar. 24, 1713.
- 24** iv Azariah, b. Dec. 9, 1714.
- v Malachi, b. Dec. 19, 1716; d. Sept. 6, 1717.
- 25** vi Mallaca, b. Nov. 25, 1718.
- 26** vii Jacob, b. June 13, 1721.
- 27** viii John, b. Aug. 24, 1723.
- ix Luke, bapt. June 12, 1726; not traceable.
- x Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1727; d. young.
- xi Joseph, b. July 6, 1729; history unknown.
- xii Mary, b. July 18, 1730; m. Jacob Lee, Feb. 6, 1753.

9 William³ (*Onesiphorous*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 7, 1677; married Sarah Walker, Nov. 19, 1700. She was born 1678, and died Dec. 1763.

Children :

- i Martha, b. Oct. 23, 1702.
- ii Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1704; m. Josiah Lee, Apr. 25, 1737.
- iii Sarah, b. May 25, 1707.

10 John³ (*Onesiphorous*,² *William*¹) born May 17, 1679; married Alice Bennett in Beverly, Nov. 15, 1705.

Child :

- i Eunice, b. July 28, 1710; m. King Calf, Feb. 24, 1733.

FOURTH GENERATION.

11 Samuel⁴ (*Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 1, 1701; married Sarah ———, 1718.

Children:

- i Sarah, bapt. May 31, 1719.
- ii Hannah, b. Apr. 29, 1721; m. Solomon Driver, Dec., 1742.
- 28** iii Samuel, b. Mar. 4, 1722-3.
- 29** iv Ambrose, b. Dec. 27, 1724.
- v Jeremiah, b. Apr. 16, 1727; history unknown.
- vi Jerusha, bapt. Aug. 24, 1729.
- 30** vii William, b. June 9, 1731.
- 31** viii John, b. July 30, 1733.
- ix Abigail, bapt. Apr. 29, 1737.
- x Joseph, bapt. Dec. 3, 1738; history unknown.
- xi Dorcas, bapt. Aug. 3, 1740.
- xii Michael, bapt. Aug. 22, 1742; history unknown.
- xiii Mary, bapt. Mar. 23, 1745.

He was town clerk in 1740, and selectman in 1753.

Samuel was a merchant, and built the house that stood where the house of Mr. Jacob Cheever now stands. He sold his estate in Manchester and removed to Chelmsford, Mass.

12 Jeremiah⁴ (*Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born June 26, 1704; married Lydia Tuck of Beverly, Nov. 14, 1727, who was born Nov. 18, 1705, and died Jan. 26, 1782. He died July 15, 1777.

Children:

- 32** i Jeremiah, b. Apr. 6, 1728.
- ii Lydia, b. June 8, 1730; m. Aaron Lee, Apr. 3, 1751.
- iii Eunice, b. Nov. 24, 1734; m. Edward Lee, Feb. 10, 1751-2.
- iv Abigail, bapt. Aug. 2, 1741.

13 Josiah⁴ (*John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 28, 1703; married Margaret Hilton, Nov. 12, 1724. She was baptized May 26, 1706.

Children, probably all born in Manchester :

- i Josiah, bapt. June 27, 1725; d. young.
- ii Jacob, bapt. Dec. 18, 1726; history unknown.
- iii Margaret, bapt. Sept. 22, 1728; m. Stilson Hilton, July 23, 1747, and d. Sept. 7, 1799.
- 33** iv Josiah, bapt. Aug. 30, 1730.
- v Amos, bapt. Apr. 21, 1734; lost at sea, Mar., 1770.
- vi Abigail, bapt. Aug. 24, 1735.

His first wife dying, he married Mary Foster; married in Wenham, Apr. 25, 1744.

Children :

- vii James, b. Oct. 19, 1746; history unknown.
- viii Jacob, b. Mar. 22, 1747-8; history unknown.
- ix Annis, b. July 9, 1751; d. Feb. 12, 1783.
- x Elisabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1754; d. Dec 5, 1754.

Josiah was killed by the Indians, in the spring of 1758.

14 James⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 26, 1708; married Jerusha ———, Dec. 13, 1767.

Children :

- i Elisabeth, b. June 7, 1769; m. Nathan Lee, May 22, 1787.
- ii Molly, b. Sept. 23, 1771; m. Joseph Perry of Portland, Dec. 3, 1801.
- iii James, b. Aug. 24, 1774; m. Nov. 6, 1803, Anna Lee.

15 Ezekiel⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born 1716; married Sarah Hassam, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Bennett) Hassam, Apr. 19, 1749. She was born Dec. 25, 1727; died Sept. 12, 1803. He was lost at sea, November or December, 1752.

Children :

- 34** i Ezekiel, b. June 22, 1749.
- ii Benjamin, b. July 23, 1751; lost at sea, 1767.
- iii Jonathan H., b. July 29, 1753; history unknown.

16 Joseph⁴ (*Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 12, 1697; married Anne Edwards March 3, 1752. She

was born June 26, 1730. He was lost at sea, November or December, 1752.

Child :

- i Anne, bapt. Jan. 7, 1753; d. Jan. 11, 1753.

17 Samuel⁴ (*Joseph³, Samuel², William¹*) born Jan. 23, 1698-9; married Hannah Marsters about 1740 or 1741. She was born May 3, 1720.

Children :

- i Michael, b. Aug. 18, 1742.
 ii Thomas, b. June 7, 1744; lost at sea Mar., 1770.
 iii Mary, b. Mar. 12, 1745-6.
 iv Zadock, b. Feb. 23, 1748-9; not traceable.
 v Anna, b. Sept. 28, 1750; d. Oct. —, 1750.
 vi Jeremiah, } twins; { bapt. Feb. 2, 1752.
 vii Zerubbabel, } bapt. Feb. 2, 1752; d. Feb. 21, 1752-3.
 viii Anna, b. Sept. 18, 1754; m. Jacob Lee, Mar. 6, 1770.

18 Benjamin⁴ (*Joseph³, Samuel², William¹*) born July 15, 1702; married Remember ———, 1729. She was born 1702; died Sept. —, 1763. He died Nov. 30, 1760.

Children :

- i Joseph, bapt. Aug. 16, 1730; lost at sea, 1758.
 ii Andrew, bapt. May 20, 1733.
 iii Abigail, b. Aug. 22, 1735; m. Jeremiah Allen of Gloucester, Mar. 20, 1760.
 35 iv Ezra, } twins; { b. Jan. 15, 1737-8.
 36 v Bartholomew, } b. Jan. 15, 1737-8; lost at sea, Mar. —, 1770.
 vi Eunice, b. Mar. 13, 1740; m. Obed Carter, Dec. 18, 1760.
 37 vii Andrew, b. Apr. 15, 1743.
 viii Rachel, b. Sept. 18, 1746.

19 Bartholomew⁴ (*Benjamin³, Samuel², William¹*) born July 26, 1708; married Abigail Cressee of Salem, Nov. 13, 1729. She was born Oct. 15, 1707.

Children :

- i Abigail, b. Aug. 19, 1731; m. Daniel Cressee of Beverly
- ii Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1732-3.

Bartholomew was lost at sea, Mar., 1770.

20 Elisha⁴ (*Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 25, 1711; married Hannah Leach, Oct. 24, 1738. She was born Sept. 10, 1719; died Oct. 6, 1785. He died Aug. 1, 1780.

Children :

- i Elisha, b. July 3, 1740; probably died young.
- ii Hannah, b. Jan. 13, 1741-2; d. Oct. 24, 1757.
- iii Patience, b. Feb. 8, 1743-4; d. Oct. —, 1757.
- iv Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1746; m. John Hill, Mar. 12, 1765.
- v Benjamin, b. Dec. 3, 1748; lost at sea, 1767.
- vi Elisha, b. June 26, 1752; d. June —, 1753.
- vii Patty, b. May 11, 1754; d. Mar. —, 1778.
- viii Nathaniel, b. Aug. 5, 1756; d. Dec. —, 1757.

21 Stephen⁴ (*Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 22, 1714; married Elizabeth Lee, July 14, 1737. She was born July 10, 1720; died Aug. 24, 1794. He died Dec. 9, 1798.

Their first child, Nehemiah, was born in Manchester, when they removed to Beverly where the remainder of their children were born as found on the Beverly Records; afterwards they removed back to Manchester and died there.

Children :

- i Nehemiah, b. Oct. 22, 1741.
- ii Nathaniel, b. May 30, 1744; m. Joanna Thorndike of Beverly, April 19, 1778.
- iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1746; m. Joseph Haskell, Dec. 11, 1766.
- iv Joseph, bapt. Oct. 12, 1746. Elizabeth and Joseph were probably twins.
- v Thomas, b. Dec. 26, 1748; d. at sea Mar., 1770.
- vi Anna, b. May 10, 1751.

- vii Ruth, b. Mar. 29, 1753; m. John Cheever, April 13, 1802.
- viii Amos, bapt. June 8, 1755; d. at sea, Mar., 1770.
- ix John, b. May 1, 1757; lost at sea, 1777.
- x Susanna, b. Oct. 1, 1759; m. John Knight, Nov. 11, 1779.
- xi Rachel, b. Sept. 17, 1762; m. Isaac Lee, —, 1784, and d. May 15, 1862, æ. 99 yrs., 8 mos.
- 38 xii Stephen, b. May 30, 1764.

22 David⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 25, 1711; married Mary Hibbard, Jan. 15, 1732-3. She was born Dec. 22, 1706.

Child :

- i Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1734; m. Samuel Samples, Jan. 16, 1755, and had four children; she m., 2d husband, Eleazer Crafts, Jan. 6, 1767, and they had six children. She d. Mar. 16, 1824, æ. 89 yrs., 5 mo.

23 Jonathan, jr.⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 24, 1713; married Priscilla Lunt of Ipswich, Dec. 24, 1734.

Children :

- i David, b. Oct. 25, 1736; d. Nov. 8, 1752.
- ii Rachel, b. Jan. 8, 1738-9; m. Jonathan Herrick, Jan. 5, 1758.
- 39 iii Jonathan, b. Mar. 16, 1742.
- iv Priscilla, b. May 6, 1747; m. Andrew Lee, Dec. 25, 1765.
- v Henry, b. Nov. 30, 1749; d. Nov. 13, 1752.
- vi David, bapt. Sept. 16, 1753; history unknown.
- vii Henry, b. July 3, 1755; d. July 30, 1757.
- viii Molly, b. Sept. 29, 1759; d. Oct., 1764.

Priscilla his first wife dying, he married, second, published Apr. 28, 1764, Sarah Dodge of Beverly, May 29, 1764.

24 Azariah⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 9, 1714; married Lydia Hooper, Jan 15, 1735-6. (Baptisms taken from the Records of the Congregational Church.)

Children :

- i Azariah, bapt. Jan. 1, 1737.
- ii Lydia, bapt. Oct. 28, 1739; d. —.
- iii Isaac, } twins; { bapt. May 24, 1741; d. Jan. 12, 1753.
- 40 iv Azariah, } bapt. May 24, 1741.
- v Abner, bapt. May 22, 1743; d. Dec. 2, 1760.
- vi Anna, bapt. Dec. 29, 1745; m. Dec. 7, 1762.
- vii Edward, bapt. Oct. 2, 1748; d. Oct. —, 1748.
- viii Lois, bapt. Oct. 29, 1749; m. Daniel Morgan, Dec. 31, 1767.
- ix Lydia, bapt. Sept. 2, 1753; m. James Brown, Dec. 11, 1770.

Azariah lost at sea, November, or December, 1752.

25 Mallaca⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Nov. 25, 1718; married Priscilla Hooper, Feb. 28, 1739–40. She was born Mar. 24, 1720; died Nov. 7, 1752. He was lost at sea, November, or December, 1752.

Children :

- 41 i Malachi, b. Mar. 10, 1740–1.
- ii Priscilla Lee, b. June 8, 1743.
- iii Elizabeth M., bapt. May 11, 1747.
- iv Simeon, b. July 12, 1750; m. Hannah Brown, Dec. 30, 1772.

26 Jacob⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born June 13, 1721; married Sarah Lee, Jan. 3, 1743–4. She was born April 21, 1723; died July —, 1765. He died Mar. 23, 1805.

Children :

- i Sarah, b. (date torn off); bapt. Nov. 23, 1746.
- 42 ii Jacob, b. April 23, 1749.
- iii Lucy, b. Nov. 3, 1751; m. George Towgel of Marblehead, Sept. 13, 1772.
- iv Bethiah, b. Feb. 5, 1755; m. 1st, Samuel Driver, Dec. 1, 1772; m. 2nd, Aaron Lee.
- 43 v Isaac, b. Feb. 6, 1758.
- vi Amos, b. June 8, 1761; lost at sea Mar., 1770.

He married, second, Mary Tarring, published Oct. 13, 1765, and had one child. She was born July 20, 1740; died Aug. 18, 1815, aged 76.

Child :

- 44 vii Nathan, b. July 25, 1768.

27 Dea. John⁴ (*Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 24, 1723; married Lydia Osborne or Osment, published Dec. 30, 1744; married in Beverly, May 26, 1745. She was born Nov. 6, 1728; died Nov. 6, 1777. He died Feb. 28, 1788.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i John, bapt. Aug. 31, 1746.
- ii Nehemiah, bapt. Nov. 13, 1748; d. young.
- iii Lydia, b. Dec. 5, 1750; m. Samuel Edwards, Dec. 27, 1770.
- 45** iv Nehemiah, b. Nov. 24, 1753.
- 46** v David, b. Feb. 10, 1755.
- vi Annis, b. May 1, 1757; m. Asa Herrick, Jan. 29, 1778.
- vii Ruth, b. Oct. 8, 1759; d. Nov. —, 1759.
- viii Joanna, b. Sept. 29, 1760; m. John S. Girdler, Dec. 7, 1779; d. Aug. 30, 1841.
- ix Molly, bapt. June 19, 1763.
- x Betsey, b. Jan. 9, 1767; m. Thomas Stevens of Marblehead, May 9, 1786.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Elizabeth Pitman of Marblehead, Oct. 12, 1780. He was selectman 1759, 1762, 1763, 1764 to 1769, inclusive, 1777, 1779 to 1781; town clerk 1777, 1778. He was chosen deacon Feb. 16, 1758, and served till his death, thirty years.

FIFTH GENERATION.

28 Samuel⁵ (*Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Mar. 4, 1722–3; married Sarah Marsters; published Nov. 17, 1750; married Feb. 20, 1750–1. She was born Nov. 26, 1728; died Feb. 27, 1815, aged 87. He died Dec. 12, 1814, aged 92.

Children :

- i Twin children, b. 1752; d. a few days old.
- ii Benjamin M., b. May 1, 1753; lost at sea, spring 1774.
- iii Ruth, b. July 25, 1755; m. Nehemiah Allen, Dec. 8, 1774.
- iv Samuel, b. Sept. 25, 1757; d. Mar. —, 1781.
- v Ede, b. Dec. 11, 1761; m. Robert Knowlton of Hopkinton, N. H., Nov. 23, 1780.

29 Ambrose⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 27, 1724; married Mary Bear, Feb. 27, 1745-6, born Aug. 21, 1728; died May 9, 1799. He was lost coming from Lisbon, 1756.

Children :

- 47 i Ambrose, b. May 17, 1749.
- 48 ii Samuel, b. Mar. 9, 1750.
- iii Molly, b. April 6, 1751; d. May 9, 1799.
- iv Jerusha, b. Jan. 15, 1753; m. Benjamin Crowell, Aug. 17, 1775.
- v Elizabeth, b. Aug. 4, 1756; m. William Hassam, May 15, 1780. "She was published first to him July 22, 1775; but he was seized by a press-gang shortly after and served nearly five years on board a British frigate during the greater part of the revolutionary war. He then succeeded, with a number of others in making his escape, and returning home was published the 2^d time Ap'l 29, 1780, and was married as above. She died Feb. 10, 1833" (Hassam Family Genealogy, p. 6). He d. April 9, 1833.

30 William⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*,¹) born June 9, 1731; married Abigail Hooper, Nov. 7, 1751. She was born Nov. 10, 1733.

Children :

- 49 i William, b. Dec. 3, 1752.
- ii Abigail, b. May 23, 1755; d. Aug. 29, 1774.
- 50 iii John, b. Aug. 5, 1757.
- iv Lydia, b. Sept. 20, 1760; d. Sept. 1, 1765.
- 51 v Hooper, b. Jan. 4, 1763.
- vi Asa, b. July 4, 1766; d. Dec. 23, 1767.
- vii Samuel, b. Sept. 10, 1768; d. Sept. 22, 1769.
- viii Lydia, b. Aug. 14, 1770; d. Sept., 1775.
- ix Child, b. ———, 1771; d. Nov. 13, 1773.
- x Daniel, bapt. Aug. 9, 1772.
- xi Nabby, bapt. Oct. 27, 1776.

31 John, jr.⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born July 30, 1733; married Sarah Ringe or Rust of Gloucester, Dec. —, 1756. She was born Oct. 27, 1736.

Child :

- i Anna, b. Dec. 31, 1758.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Mrs. Ruth Lee, April 19, 1768. She was born Sept. 7, 1748.

Children :

- ii John, b. Sept. 13, 1769; d. Dec. 16, 1769.
- iii John, b. Jan. 5, 1771; d. Mar. 23, 1771.
- iv Ruth, b. June 18, 1772.
- v David, b. Aug. 30, 1774.
- vi Ethan, b. Aug. 30, 1777.
- vii Lydia, b. Jan. 7, 1780; m. George Hall, Sept. 16, 1802.
- viii Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1782.

32 Jeremiah⁵ (*Jeremiah,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 16, 1728; married Eunice Gardner, June 17, 1748.

Children :

- 52 i** Jeremiah, b. April 6, 1749.
- ii Eunice, b. April 27, 1751.
 - iii Abigail, b. July 23, 1753.
 - iv James, bapt. Dec. 7, 1755.
 - v Daniel, b. Mar. 15, 1758.
 - vi Oliver, b. May 3, 1760; d. Feb. —, 1765.
 - vii Nathaniel, bapt. Sept. 18, 1763.

33 Josiah, jr.⁵ (*Josiah,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 30, 1730; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Nov. 14, 1754. She was born July 14, 1732; died in Beverly, 1821, aged 80. He died in 1777, in the Revolutionary War.

Children :

- i Rebecca, b. Jan. 27, 1758; m. Nicholas Woodbury of Beverly, Dec. 28, 1785.
- ii Josiah, b. Aug. 23, 1763.
- iii Thomas, b. Oct. 24, 1765; d. June 17, 1787, at sea.
- iv Margaret, b. Sept. 19, 1767; d. Feb. 13, 1773.

34 Ezekiel⁵ (*Ezekiel,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born June 22, 1749; married Mary Proctor, Aug. 25,

1791. She was born in Essex, Nov. 30, 1765. He died Aug. 20, 1794.

Child :

- i Ezekiel, b. Nov. 8, 1792; d. Mar. 9, 1873, æ. 81; unm.

She married, second, Maj. Burley Smith, Oct. 24, 1799; died Aug. 14, 1832.

35 Ezra⁵ (*Benjamin*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Jan. 15, 1737-8; married Lucy Bennett, Dec. 23, 1760. She was born April 10, 1741.

Children :

- i Lucy, bapt. Sept. 11, 1763; d. Sept. —, 1765.
- ii Ezra, b. April 26, 1766.

Their father was lost at sea in 1765.

36 Bartholomew⁵ (*Benjamin*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Jan. 15, 1737-8; married Jane Morgan, Mar. 18, 1760, who was born Aug. 18, 1738.

Children :

- i Jacob, b. —, 1760; d. Oct. 23, 1774.
- ii Jenny, b. July 4, 1761.
- iii Anna, b. Jan. 18, 1764; d. Nov. —, 1765.
- iv Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1765; m. Isaac Lee, jr., Dec. 18, 1783.
- v Benjamin, b. Sept. 19, 1767.
- vi Bartholomew, b. Aug. 19, 1769.

He died at sea, Mar. —, 1770. She married, second, Lawrence McLaughlin, Aug. 31, 1772.

37 Andrew⁵ (*Benjamin*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born April 15, 1743; m. Elizabeth Killam of Wenham, published Dec. 26, 1766.

Children :

- i Andrew, b. Aug. 26, 1768; d. Sept. 26, 1769.
- ii Oliver, b. Aug. 10, 1769.
- iii Andrew, b. Mar. 21, 1771.
- iv Betty, b. April 16, 1773; d. May 14, 1775.

38 Stephen⁵ (*Stephen,⁴ Benjamin,³ Samuel,² William¹*), born May 30, 1764; married Betsey Baker, Dec. 25, 1787. She was born Mar. 13, 1770; died Feb. 4, 1846, aged 76. He died Sept. 2, 1805.

Children :

- i Betsey, b. Dec. 23, 1789; m. Thomas Wells of New Hampshire, Mar. 22, 1807.
- ii Nancy, b. Jan. 9, 1791; m. James Knowlton, June 14, 1813.
- iii Joah, b. Mar. 15, 1795; m. Enos Merrill of Hopkinton, N. H., Mar. 23, 1817.
- 53 iv** Stephen, b. May 13, 1797.
- v Oliver, b. Oct. 12, 1801.
- vi Susan, b. Mar. 16, 1803; m. Samuel Crowell, Nov. 20, 1825; d. Mar. 5, 1847.

39 Jonathan⁵ (*Jonathan,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Mar. 16, 1742; married Sarah Dodge, 1764.

Children :

- i David, b. June 30, 1765; d. Sept., 1765.
- 54 ii** Jonathan, b. Oct. 23, 1766.
- 55 iii** Daniel, b. July 16, 1768.
- iv Elisha, bapt. Apr. 5, 1770.
- v David, b. Feb. 7, 1772.
- vi Mark, b. Feb., 1775; d. Aug. —, 1775.
- vii Mark, b. Feb. 9, 1777.
- viii Sarah, } twins; { b. Feb. 20, 1779.
- ix Molly, } { b. Feb. 20, 1779.
- x Rachel, bapt., Sept. 2, 1781.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1887. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

OUR NEW DOMAIN.

Few spots in America, of equal area, possess a greater wealth of local history than the block of about four acres of land bounded by Essex, St. Peter and Brown streets and Washington Square in Salem. Besides enclosing two large libraries located here for a generation, and now numbering together some seventy-five or eighty thousand volumes, enriched with works of art, and likely to retain their present domiciles for many years to come, these four streets bound a level tract which has been successively the home of such interesting characters as the gallant Captain Gardner who fell while leading his men against King Philip and the Narragansetts in the great swamp fight of 1675, and Major, the Honorable William Browne, a famous pre-revolutionary magnate whose mansion-house became afterwards the residence of William Gray, at one time the largest ship-owner in the United States, and was occupied as that famous hostelry and stage house, the Sun Tavern, from 1800 until its disappearance on the erection of the Manning building, now Bowker Block.

This square is also the location of the birthplace of Prescott, and of the residence of Capt. Joseph Peabody and of his son, Col. Francis Peabody; the house owned by the

former having been erected and occupied by the Honorable Nathan Read, who is claimed to have been the first inventor to apply steam-power to propulsion on land and water, and having been demolished in 1855 to make way for Plummer Hall. The mansion-house of Capt. Joseph White, the scene of the most dramatic crime ever perpetrated in New England and later the residence of the Honorable David Pingree; the Andrew house, in his boyhood, a favorite visiting place of Governor Andrew, which that great magistrate never outlived the hope of possessing; and the house in which the Nestor Governor Bradstreet died, March 27, 1697, after passing therein the last years of his protracted and eventful life,—all these are included within the designated limits. In the early years of the settlement the town pound was also within or near them and Brown street was designated for a time as “y^e lane leading from prison lane to y^e pound.” Since the year 1865 this interesting locality has been the resting place of all that remains of probably the oldest church edifice in the Union, a meeting house erected in 1634 by the first religious society gathered on the soil of New England and used by them under the guidance of Hugh Peters and Roger Williams, for school and municipal as well as church purposes, until 1672,—the very burr, as it were, which held and protected, at that early day, the priceless kernel of New England congregationalism.

It has been thought well in connection with the establishment this year, for the first time, of the Essex Institute in a local habitation of its own, to put on record in a brief summary what these crowded acres have to tell.

It is much to be regretted that diligent research has failed to determine to which of the original settlers these acres were at first granted. Lucie Downing, sister of Governor Winthrop, wife of Emanuel Downing who seems

to have been "an adventurer" as early as October, 1629, and to have come over probably not before October 21, 1637, and certainly as early as the spring of 1638, in which year Felt finds him to have been a member of the first church, to have taken the oath of freeman and to have been granted land,—this Lucie Downing, the mother of the famous Sir George, who gave his not unsullied name to Downing street in London and Downing College at Cambridge, conveys, August 8, 1656, these four acres to Joseph Gardner in the words following, viz. :

12^o : 6^o m^o : 1656

Lucie Downing of Salem in New England by y^e advice Concent & allowance of Em : Downing her husband as appears by seve^{ll} Letters und^r his hand hath given graunted & confermed to Joseph Gardner there son a mesuage or tenem^t in Salem scituate upon fower acres of ground Intire hauing y^e comōn on y^e east, y^e streete or highway fro y^e meeting house to y^e harbour on y^e south & a lane that goes to y^e north River on y^e west w^{ch} sd p^rmisses y^e s^d Lucie giues unto y^e s^d Joseph as his dowry & mariage porcion wth Ann y^e daughter of y^e s^d Emanuel & Luce Downing his wife as appears by a writing dated y^e 8 August 1656 : this is entered by way of causion.

witness to y^e deed

W^m Hathorn

George Norton

Mr Downing before leaving England had expressed to Governor Winthrop his wish to secure a house either by lease or purchase in advance of his coming. He writes "To the Honourable his verie loving brother John Winthrop Governor of the Massachusetts in New England," in these words :

"Good Brother :

. . . . Its noe small comfort to me that I haue hope

ere long to enioy your Companie, I purpose God willinge to sett forth hence in the begynning of Aprill at furthest and to take your sonne hence with me."

"I follow your councell in coming to the bay before I resolve where to pitche. I pray helpe me to hire or buy some howse (so as I may sell yt againe if I shall remove) in some plantacion about the Bay. Thus for present I take leave and rest leaving you and your affayres to y^e blessed protection of y^e Almighty.

Your assured and louing brother,

Em. Downinge."

21 9ber 1637.

That Mr. Downing had a mansion house here as early as 1644, is put beyond doubt by his deed of mortgage acknowledged before Mr. Deputy Governor Winthrop, December 20 of that year, granting to Thos. Fowle and John Winthrop, Jr., Esq., "his mansion house at Salem wth foure Acres more or lesse thereto adjoineing, and twenty Acres more purchased of M^r Endecot lyeing upon y^e South River." The Mansion House and four acres would seem to be the same as the "mesuage or tenem^t" conveyed by Lucie Downing to Joseph Gardner in 1656, and there are not wanting astute conveyancers who suppose from the terms of this mortgage that the homestead as well as the "twenty Acres more lyeing upon y^e South River" were both "purchased of M^r. Endecot." The mortgage further recites a deed dated the eighth day of June, 1640, "whereunto is annexed a bound of Sixe hundred pound" to secure said Fowle and Winthrop. But it was only in November, 1640, that the General Court established a system of registering deeds substantially like the admirable one now in use in New England and other parts of the Union, but not yet adopted in the old country. It is described in an act of

the "Gen^ll Co^rt held at Boston, y^e 7th Day of y^e 8th m^o 1640."*

If any trace of this deed of June, 1640, exists it has escaped notice. But frequent mention of the Mansion House pushes its date back to a period about as early as the mortgage to Fowle and Winthrop. In 1649, Hu: Peter is writing to his "Hon: friend Iohn Winthrop in: Esqr at Pequoit River or elsewhere," about the "100 l Mr Downing's house is bound to me for:" and again in 1654, he writes him, "Mr. Downing is not honest, owes mee 100 l for which his house is bound to mee." Peter Palfray deeds in 1653 a half acre "over & against Mr. Downing's house in Sa-

* "For avoyding all fraudulent conveyances, & that every man may know what estate or interest other men may have in any houses, lands or other hereditaments they are to deale in, it is therefore ordered, that after the end of this month no morgage, bargaine, sale or graunt hereafter to bee made of any houses, lands, rents or other hereditaments, shalbee of force against any other person except the graunter & his heires, unlesse the same bee recorded, as is hereafter expssed: And that no such bargain, sale or graunt already made in way of morgage, where the graunter remains in possession, shalbee of force against any other but the graunter or his heires, except the same shalbee entered, as is hereafter expressed, wthin one month after the end of this Courte, if the ptye bee wthin this iurisdiction, or else wthin 3 months after hee shall returne. And if any such graunter, &c. being required by the grauntee, &c. to make an acknowledgment of any graunt, &c. by him made, shall refuse so to do it shalbee in the power of any magistrate to send for the party so refusing, & comit him to prison wthout baile or mayneprize, until hee shall acknowledg^t the same.

And the grauntee is to enter his caution wth the records, & this shall save his interest in the meane time; & if it bee doubtful whether it bee the deed or graunt of the pty, hee shall bee bound wth sureties to the next court, & the caution shall remaine good as aforesaid.

And for recording all such bargaines, &c, it is further ordered, that there shalbee one appointed at Ipswich, for wth Mr Samu: Symonds is chosen for that Co^rt to enter all such bargaines, sales, &c, of all lands, &c, wthin the iurisdiction of that Court; & Mr. Emanuell Downing is chosen in like sort for the iurisdiction of the Court of Salem; & all the rest to bee entered by Mr Stephen Winthrope, the recorder at Boston.

And that it is not intended that the whole bargaine, sale, &c. shalbee entered, but onely the names of the graunter & grauntee, the thing & the estate graunted, & the date; and all such entryes shalbee certified to the recorder at Boston wthin 6 months yearly.

And it is ordered, that the fee for every such entry shalbee 6d.

And it is hearby declared, that this order shall not extend to any graunt made or to bee made by any towneship."

lem," and John Horn (Orne) uses it as a landmark in his deed of two years later.

It would be unsafe to conclude that Downing was dead in 1656, because he does not join his wife in the deed to Gardner. During his absence in England in 1643 she had executed a deed to John Pickering, to which the subsequent assent of her husband seems to have been accepted. "Seve^{ll} Letters und^r his hand" may mean his several deed. A deed to John Marston in 1658, with other allusions, give some ground to think him then living.

No mention occurs of him in New England earlier than the two grants in Salem made "unto Mr Emanuell Downyng 16th of y^e 5th moneth 1638."

Mr. Downing's interest in the New England venture probably dated as far back as 1629 and in October of that year he seems to have met, at Mr. Deputy Goff's house in London, the members of the committee of the adventurers who were to consider of and prepare a scheme for the transfer of the government to New England. The first volume of the "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" has on its 391st folio an entry as follows, under date of the General Court held at Boston, September 6, 1638.

"Whereas E^mmanuel Downing Esq^r hath brought over at his great charges all things fitting for takeing wild fowle by way of duck coy, this Court being desiros to encourage them & others in such designs as tend to publike good, do give him full liberty to place the same duck coy in some convenient place wthin the bounds of Salem, as the town & he can agree & that it shall not bee lawful for any p^{erson} to shoote in any gun wthin halfe a mile of the pond where such duck coy shall bee placed, nor shall use any other meanes for disturbance of the fowle there; & if any man shall offend . . & if any p^{erson} shall be taken shooting,

or going aboute to shoote w^{thin} y^e said limits & being not knowne to y^e said Emanuel Downing or his servants w^{ch} shall attend the said duck coy, it shall bee lawful for them to make seizure of his peace & detain the same till the cause be heard & determined."

On the same sixth day of the seventh month, 1638, as appears on the first folio of the first book of recorded deeds for Salem, John Humphrey, Esq., of Salem, "hath graunted unto Emanuel Downing of Salem, Esqu., the two ponds and soe much high ground about the ponds as is needful to keepe the duck coye private from the disturbance of plowman, herdsmen . . . passing that way w^{ch} he may . . . as he take not in above fifty acres of upland rounde about the same." This Felt takes to be the origin of the name "Coy Pond," near Forest River.

Mr. Downing was a barrister of the Inner Temple. In 1633 he appeared before the Privy Council in London in behalf of the colony, and again in advocacy of Endecott's laws when they were subsequently assailed, and as late as September 10, 1653, he was praying the General Court for the setting out, by metes and bounds, of lands already granted him.

Influential as Emanuel Downing certainly was in the early years of the colony, we know neither the date of his birth, of his death, nor of his arrival in New England, nor how he became possessed of this valuable property. The house which he seems to have built upon it, probably between 1640 and 1644, is thought to have occupied a position on Essex street, almost exactly midway between the easterly and westerly corners of the field, a little west of Plummer Hall, and near the site of the brick mansion erected by Capt. Joseph Peabody about 1819-20 and successively occupied by his sons Joseph Augustus and Francis. Felt thinks it disappeared about 1750 and Col. Benjamin Pick-

man, writing in 1793, states the date of its destruction as 1755.

At these dates, it would not have been a ruinously old house and, since it was one of the most elegant and pretentious houses in the colony, it would hardly have been hurried out of sight from age or lack of style. It had two massive stacks of chimneys and also two transparent, hollow columns of lead sash and diamond glass, great lanthorns, one on either side the front door, for lighting up the ample grounds in front, and these rose from the foundation to the roof and contained a cupboard-door at each floor of the house for inserting candles or other illuminating appliances on occasion of festivity or other need of light. The house was of no mean dimensions. In 1731-2 it was apportioned between the widow and eldest son of Benj. Ropes. The widow was assigned dower in the western half, which, with a lean-to (variously spelt "linter" and otherwise), had a frontage of about twenty-five feet on the street. It had its "grate chamber," its "grate starres," its "grate entry" and its "grate rume" and underwent, as late as 1726, most extensive and costly repairs at the hands of Capt. John Green and had its "Shingalls" and its "clay-bords" put in order and would seem, at the middle of the century, to have enjoyed the "promise and potency" of protracted life. The appearance of the house has been made familiar by the picture which has the authority of Felt, who derived it from a water color painting in possession of the Essex Institute, probably done by Bartole in 1819. The house was of two full stories with three high gables in front, and a chimney and a gable at each end: doubtless it had at least "seven gables."

It was better known as the Bradstreet house, Governor Bradstreet, the most valuable citizen, Colonel Pickman says, who ever lived in Salem, having come into possession

of it by marrying for his second wife when he was seventy-three years of age, Anne, the daughter of Emanuel Downing, who was left a widow by the tragic and lamented death of Capt. Joseph Gardner, Dec. 19, 1675. She married the Governor on the sixth day of the following June, at the age of forty-two, after fully protecting her property by a marriage settlement which opens in this theocratic phrase, "Whereas, by the All-wise Providence of God, "there is a marriage intended in convenient tyme betwixt "Mr Simond Bradstreete of Bostone & Mrs. Ann Gardner "of Salem" and is dated, May 2, 1676. She survived her second spouse, who died in this house at the age of ninety-four, and herself died sixteen years later, April 19, 1713, leaving by will her "dwelling house, out-housing, orchard, garden and appurtenances, situate in Salem aforesaid, lying between Major William Browne's on the west side, Capt. Bowditch, William Gedney and Beadle on the east, the main street on the south and a lane on y^e north" to the daughters of Col. John Wainwright of Ipswich, deceased, grand-nieces of Madam Bradstreet the testatrix. These ladies at once leased the grand old mansion, with which they probably had no associations of a sentimental nature, for a public house and here was opened by Elisha Odlin, first licensed as an Innholder by the General Sessions of the Peace at Salem, June 30, 1713, again June 29, 1714, and again August 10, 1715, the famous old "Globe Tavern" of which Felt finds no mention earlier than 1727, and gives no hint that he knew where it was. One Elisha Odlin, for licensed innholders in those days were among the best of people, appears soon after this as a preacher at "Aimsbury" and before December 27, 1715, Benjamin Ropes had become "mine host of the Globe Tavern," for on that day we read in the Sessions Court Records "Benjamin Roapes is admitted an innholder in y^e town of Salem at y^e

Sign of y^e Globe in y^e room of E. Odlin." Benj. Ropes, like all licensed landlords, must give sureties "for keeping good rule & order and payment of y^e King's, his magistie's Excise," and he offered on his first bond no less a personage than Philip English. He was again licensed July 17, 1716 and June 25, 1717. He died before the close of this last year, but he died the owner of the Bradstreet mansion as well as the Landlord of the Globe Tavern. November 1, 1716, he had received from the grand-nieces of Madam Bradstreet a deed of the whole property "called & known by y^e name of y^e Globe Tavern." His widow, Ann, administered upon his estate and was licensed July 15, 1718, to carry on the business of the "ordinary," and the inventory of his estate, in which the ratio of "pewter muggs," butts of "Rumm," barrells of "Sydar" and half-pipes of Spanish wine to the more sober furniture of chamber, kitchen and table is as "monstrous" as Falstaff's "one-half pennyworth of bread to this intolerable deal of sack," gives a broad hint of what the business of an ordinary at that time was. This unsuspecting hostess had accepted one John Green as surety upon her license-bond and soon found herself entangled with her surety in a bond of a closer and more enduring nature. He was probably a pilot of that name who served the Port Royal Expedition in 1710, for he soon appears as Captain John Green. "Ann Roapes *alias dicta* Green" is licensed July 14, 1719 "in behalf of John Green" and July 28, 1720, and for the four years succeeding, he is licensed in his own name. The next season finds him ailing or absent and the license is issued, June 29, 1725, to John Green by Ann Green his attorney, and the old Globe Tavern knows the Greens no more at till or taproom after that season closes. Benjamin Ropes, her son by her first marriage, having come of age, now takes charge of his mother's estate at her re-

quest ; is licensed for several years as Landlord ; is at the cost of forty shillings for a new gate-post with "y^e sign of y^e Globe," in 1726 ; in 1729 pays a fine in company with two other Innholders who have "severally contest that they had suffered negroes at or in their houses to have Punch for which they were payed by them, which is contrary to the Law of the Province, they being taverners. Its therefore Considered by the Court that they each pay apiece of ten shillings to be disposed of one-half to the poor of y^e town of Salem and the other to y^e informer & costs & stand committed till performed." This at the General Sessions of y^e Peace July 22, 1729, and in 1731, he closes the ordinary and his probate accounts as well, by making partition betwixt his twice widowed mother, his sister, his two brothers & himself of the fine old Bradstreet Mansion, statelier house than which the Colony had not seen, with its "grate-rume" now sunk to those base uses sooner or later sure to overtake the waning fortunes of so many fine old mansions in every age.

But it must be clearly understood that the estate left by Madam Bradstreet to Mesdames Davenport, Winthrop and Dudley, her grand-neices, and by them conveyed to "Benj. Roapes, Innholder" was by no means the princely estate of four acres with which Lucie Downing with the "allowance" of Emanuel, her husband, be she wife or widow at the time, had endowed Capt. Joseph Gardner on his marriage with her daughter Anne, in August, 1656.

On the contrary, no sooner had Joseph Gardner become possessed of this valuable tract of land than he proceeded to set off parts of it. This may have been necessary in order to clear the homestead of mortgages and the mortgages may have been necessary in order to build the homestead. To his brother, Samuel Gardner, he conveyed first the strip containing three-quarters of an acre, next

adjoining the house and barn on the east and extending from Essex to Brown streets — this by deed dated August 13, 1656, — then, in 1659, a second strip of equal area lying to the east between the last and the Common, now Barton's Corner, so that his brother Samuel then owned all east of the homestead lot; and in the same year 1659, he conveyed a one hundred foot strip running along St. Peter street, then Prison lane, to Richard Prince, and lastly by "turf and twig" and the most ironclad instrument which scrivener could devise, he conveyed to William Browne in 1664 the next strip of one hundred feet in width lying to the east of Deacon Prince's purchase and extending from Essex to Brown streets and as far east as the remaining homestead lot. But at some unknown date and in some unexplained manner, Lieut. Joseph had also alienated another lot with a narrow frontage of two and one-half rods, dividing the grants to Samuel from the homestead of which he died seized. This lot, as early as September 14, 1671, got into the hands of the Buttolphs of Boston, and on that date John Buttolph and Hannah, his wife, who was the daughter of Lt. George Gardner of Hartford and a neice of Lt. Joseph, convey it to Lt. Thomas Gardner. His daughter, Mary, married Capt. William Bowdish or Bowditch, the same who gave the name of Bowditch's Ledge to the Tenapoo by striking on that rock in the "Essex Galley," and in the settlement of Lt. Thomas Gardner's estate in 1696, Capt. Bowditch came into possession of this easterly moiety of the Plummer Hall property. It is described in the Buttolph deed of 1671, as fenced in by itself, with a dwelling house on it, doubtless the one removed by Nathan Read in 1793, and as bounded west and north by Joseph Gardner. The old house, which Col. Pickman thinks built as early as 1655, must have stood, as Col. Perley Putnam, in 1859, said it

did, somewhat further to the east than the successor to it which Mr. Read raised in the rear of it in October, 1793. An old well, covered with a stone slab, still remains as a landmark in the centre of the basement of Plummer Hall, and may serve some future antiquary in deciphering these ancient bounds.

So now, from his marriage portion of four acres, which had a frontage on the main street or, "highway from ye meetinge house to ye harbour" of not far from 625 feet, Joseph Gardner before his tragic death in 1675 had parted with an acre and one half, including the Institute estate and all east of it, to Samuel Gardner, and on the west with about as large an area in two estates to Richard Prince and William Browne, and also with the Buttolph lot, retaining only to himself the middle acre, or thereabouts, with the elegant "homestead, outhousings, barn, sheds and trees" and a frontage on the street of about one hundred and eighty feet. The average depth of the lots varied little from seventeen poles or two hundred and eighty feet.

The will of Joseph Gardner, dated 1665, left all he had to his wife Anne who came into possession in 1675 and at once married Governor Bradstreet — so that before the house was forty years old, it had a famous history. It had sheltered Emanuel Downing, so prominent a man as to have his son ranked second, when social rank was the sole criterion, in the first class in the Catalogue of Harvard. It probably sheltered that distinguished son of his who came from England with his parents, prepared for college with Rev. John Fiske, was a protégé of Hugh Peters, a connection by marriage, and his father's pastor, "spent," says Upham, "his later youth and opening manhood on Salem Farms" although he left college in 1642-3, as his mother wrote her brother, Governor Winthrop, "strongly inclined to

travill," and Upham thinks, "tended his father's duck-decoys at Humphrey's Pond, angled in our brooks and made the crack of his fowling-piece reëcho through the wild woods beyond Proctor's Corner." Possibly this quaint old roof-tree may not have looked down upon the mortal remains of its gallant young master too early lost in that bloody mêlée with the Narragansetts, of which Major Church writes in his "Entertaining History,"—"Mr. Church spying Capt. Gardner of Salem amidst the Wigwams in the East end of the Fort, made towards him ; but on a sudden while they were looking each other in the face, Capt. Gardner settled down, Mr. Church stepped to him and seeing the blood run down his cheek lifted up his cap and calling him by name, he looked up in his face but spake not a word, being mortally Shot through the head."

Capt. Gardner was the son of Thomas Gardner of Cape Ann and later of Salem, who was sent out with the first comers to supervise the fishing venture. He is represented as a man of standing, and of parts. When the General Court in May, 1675, divided the Salem Militia into two companies he was made Captain of one of them and in December following marched his command, ninety-five strong, through Dedham Plain and Wickford to the bloody field. "Stone-Wall-John's Crew," says Hubbard, "picked off some of them while straggling," and these seem to have been a Sergeant and two men, Rice and Pikeworth of Salem and Batchiler of Wenham. Four others of his company, Capt. Gardner among them, were slain in the fray and ten wounded and the names of these honored dead as well as of the whole company he mustered and led so bravely are recorded for all time in the archives of the State.

But if the savagery of the foe, or the poor and primitive facilities for transportation, made it impossible to restore

the form of the dead captain to his honored home, and thus he was denied the rite of sepulture among the people he had marched forth so gallantly to defend, it is not hard to conjure up other scenes only less stirring, upon which those diamond-glazed windows must have looked out in the first century of our colonial life.

Who shall say what scenes of horror may not have been witnessed from the rear of this lofty mansion, when in 1692, an unobstructed view across "Downing's Field" showed the unhappy victims of the consuming frenzy dragged from their innocent homes to the jail in Prison Lane, and from their noisome quarters in the jail to Gallows Hill? Who shall say that the last agonies of the venerable Corey, whose place of death by torture is thought to have been the corner of Brown and Howard streets, may not have been witnessed from this very roof? Probably the Nestor Governor Bradstreet was married in this house and the "grate rume" may have echoed with the stately congratulations of the best quality of the colony on that auspicious scene, while the double lanthorn-columns at the doorway of the "grate entry" glowed with an unwonted brilliancy of candle lights and torches and shed hospitable beams abroad over lawn and shrubbery and trellis-vine and shade tree on that festal night of leafy June. And while the tavern doors stood open, who shall say what train bands tramping by on French or Indian marches, what dusty ranks of pikemen and musketeers with their matchlocks and partisans, with their halberds and helmets of steel, their snap-hances, their bandoleers and their leathern jerkins, may not have halted, weary and footsore, to refresh themselves with the stout ales or sparkling cider of the tap room and bid a tremulous good-by to the friendly gathering at "y^e sign of y^e Globe!"

The title to the homestead from its apportionment in

1731-2 is not difficult to trace, nor does it possess much interest for many years. Two of the heirs of Benjamin Ropes, innholder, divided the rear or Brown street half between them and the Essex street half was allotted, in three sections, to Benjamin, the administrator, who took the easterly portion of the house and grounds with a street frontage of about thirty-three feet, his line running through the "grate entry" and the barn, and bounded by Capt. Wm. Bowditch on the east. His mother took for dower the next portion, consisting of the other half of the house and barn, with a street frontage of twenty-five feet or thereabouts, and bounding westerly by her second son Thomas, who took for his share the remaining strip without buildings, forty feet wide on the street, and bounding westerly by a lot granted to Joseph Ropes by his father at the time of his original purchase, Nov. 6, 1716, also about two and one-half rods wide, bounded by the Browne Homestead on the west, and running through to the back lane leading to the Training Common. Benjamin Ropes, Senior, had further impaired his original purchase by granting a strip on the east about as wide as this last, to his neighbor Capt. Bowditch, the great grandfather of the astronomer, about a month before he died. So that the homestead, as the landlord of the Globe left it, was by no means as grand as when he acquired it. Moreover his sons Benjamin and Thomas had, before the final apportionment, each built a shop of some sort on the lot afterwards assigned him, so that the street front was encumbered before 1731 as it continued to be for near a century, and this fact confirms the statement that the Bradstreet House stood well back from the main street as every dignified dwelling house should. From the widow and heirs of Benjamin Ropes, Innholder, what remained of the Bradstreet homestead estate passed, by a score or more of deeds interesting only

to the conveyancer, in which figure the well-known names of Miles Ward, Nathaniel Ingersoll, George Williams, Peter Cheever, Josiah Dewing and Nehemiah Andrews, until the whole title rested once more between January 6, 1806 and August 13, 1807, in a single owner, with the exception of the southwest corner later bought by Col. Francis Peabody, and the owner was Capt. Joseph Peabody who had owned and occupied the estate on the east of it since the opening of the century. In 1819-20, Captain Peabody erected the stately brick dwelling house now covering the site, which was occupied successively by his son Joseph Augustus, until his death ten years later, and then for thirty years from 1836 by his son Col. Francis Peabody. The three great horse-chestnuts which adorned its front until within a decade were brought as saplings from Judge Putnam's grounds at the old Assembly House in Federal street, where Washington had danced a measure with Madam Carnes, and were planted by Mrs. Joseph Augustus Peabody, Judge Putnam's daughter. Two of them remain, of which the one next Plummer Hall, from some unexplained variety of species, or fortunate circumstance of soil or water, exposure to light or protection from weather, exhibits its spring foliage in advance of all its neighbors with as much regularity as Bonapartists expect the famous Napoleon horse-chestnut at the foot of the Champs Elysées to put forth each year its leafy welcome on the twentieth of March, the day of the return from Elba.

The familiar statuery, now transported to the Collins or Hooper estate, once the headquarters of Gov. Gage, was brought from Europe and placed in front of the Peabody mansion during the occupancy of Col. Francis Peabody, who made other changes, improving the access to the carriage entrance on the west by the removal of the Miles

Ward house, and adding a banqueting hall in the rear which probably has had no rival in the county either in the elegance of its appointments or in the brilliant companies of guests its stately walls have welcomed. Upon the death of Capt. Joseph Peabody in 1844, the estate was released by the heirs to his son Col. Francis, and after the death of the latter in 1867, it passed to the present occupant. At the rear on Brown street Colonel Peabody had an extensive family riding-school, with work-shops on the second floor devoted to scientific and mechanical experiment.

The residence next to this on the east, which in 1799 Capt. Joseph Peabody bought of Elizabeth, wife of Nathan Read, in her right, is described in the deed as the "large mansion house of Elizabeth Jeffrey." Madam Jeffrey was the widow of Hon. William Jeffrey, clerk of the County Courts, and the daughter of Joseph Bowditch, also a well-known county officer and wit, whose grandfather, Capt. William Bowdish or Bowditch, had married a Gardner and in this way become possessed in 1696 of one portion of this estate with a house older than 1671, and in 1716 by purchase from Benjamin Ropes, of the other. "At this writing," says Col. Pickman in 1793, "Mr. Nathan Read, who married Mrs. Jeffrey's only child is building a very large house in the rear of this." The house built in 1793 was designed by Macintire in his best style and was occupied by Mr. Read, by the father of the historian Prescott who was born there in 1796, and later by Captain Peabody and by Madam Peabody, his widow, until it disappeared in 1855 to make way for Plummer Hall. Its predecessor, the old colonial homestead of the preceding century, stood further towards the east and so far out into the street, which was but a lane in its early years, as to nearly reach the present curbstone; and so low, or rather the street at this point has been so much raised, that

when the late Col. Perley Putnam was at work as a young mechanic on the mansion erected by Mr. Read in the rear of it, he stepped on a plank from the second floor window of the old house into the first floor window of the new one. Both were of wood.

An excellent picture of the fine old Peabody mansion which was destroyed before "decay's effacing finger" had swept its lines, and which stands there at its best, with its great trees before it, and on the easterly side its ample carriage way, stables and horse-sheds extending in the rear as though in token that its hospitalities were not withheld even from dumb beasts, may be seen prefixed to Ticknor's life of William H. Prescott, who first saw the light in one of its eastern chambers.

Of Nathan Read, his career and his inventions, it seems well that the publications of the Institute should perpetuate some more extended notice than they now contain. His distinguished nephew, Judge David Read of Vermont, has made this possible by his elaborate publication of 1860-70, and from that work we extract the following account and the correspondence of rare local interest with which it closes.

Nathan Read was a native of Warren (formerly Western), Worcester County, Mass. ; born July 2, 1759. His ancestors originally came from Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; they then settled in the County of Kent, where they lived for several generations. Thence they emigrated to America at an early day, about 1632, and settled in the vicinity of Boston, where they resided for many years. His grandfather, when the country was new, and there were but few settlements in that section of the State, purchased a large tract of land in Warren upon which he settled, and where he spent the remainder of his life in the improvement of his lands. His father, Major Reuben Read, was an officer in

the Revolutionary service ; and his mother, whose maiden name was Tamison Eastman, was first cousin to Major General Nathaniel Greene, of Rhode Island. His father was an only son, and resided upon the homestead during his life. At the age of fifteen years, Nathan commenced his preparatory studies for College, and at the close of the summer vacation of 1777, entered Harvard University. His parents were desirous that he should qualify himself for the ministry, and he attended Professor Sewall's Lectures on the Hebrew language. He acquired a good knowledge of the language and, by appointment, gave a Hebrew Oration at a public exhibition of the University ; and during the interval between the death of Professor Sewall and the appointment of his successor, Mr. Parsons, he was engaged to instruct the class in Hebrew. He graduated in 1781, on which occasion he was selected to deliver the valedictory address. He was distinguished as a scholar, and left College with the respect of officers and students. After graduating he was engaged in teaching in Beverly and Salem, until 1783, at which time he was elected a tutor, in Harvard University, where he continued his labors as such until the commencement of 1787. He then resigned his place as tutor, and entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Edward A. Holyoke of Salem, until October, 1788, when he gave up the idea of following medicine as a profession, relinquished its study, and opened an apothecary store in Salem.

While engaged in the study of medicine with Dr. Holyoke, and also while in his store, he devoted himself, more or less, to study and experiment in the mechanic arts, which indeed held a higher place in his mind than his medical studies or merchandise. It was during this period of time that he invented and constructed his models of a steamboat and locomotive carriage.

In October, 1790, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Jeffrey, daughter of William Jeffrey, Esq., Clerk of the County of Essex, and granddaughter of Joseph Bowdish. August 24, 1791, he was elected a member of the American academy of Arts and Sciences. April 4, 1795, he removed to his farm in Danvers, and built a permanent structure across Waters' River, which served the double purpose of a dam and bridge. In 1796, he and his associates erected and put in operation the Salem Iron Factory, for the manufacture of chain-cables, anchors and other materials of iron for shipbuilding, he having the chief superintendence of the work. While thus engaged, he invented and put in operation in the factory, designed for its own special use and benefit, with a view to the saving of labor and other economical purposes, a nail machine, since extensively used for cutting and heading nails at one operation, for which he received a patent, as the original inventor, from the United States Government on the 8th of January, A. D. 1798. This highly important invention obviated the very great labor and expense of the manufacture of those articles by hand.

In October, 1800, he was appointed a member of Congress for Essex South District, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Sewall, the late member from that district; and in November, 1800, he was elected by the people of the district, a member of the succeeding Congress, for two years from and after March 4, 1801, and was a member during the severe contest in the House of Representatives for the Presidency, between Jefferson and Burr.

In February, 1802, while a resident of Danvers, he was appointed by Governor Strong a special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex; and af-

ter his removal from Danvers to Belfast in Maine, which was in 1807, he presided as Chief Justice of the Court in Hancock County for many successive years. In 1815, he was elected an honorary member of the Linnæan Society of New England.

After removing to Belfast, Judge Read gave most of his time to agricultural pursuits; but he often indulged himself in new inventions in the mechanic arts and trying experiments therein; and during his whole life these and the natural sciences were his favorite study. He invented several useful agricultural implements for some of which he took a patent, but constructed them mainly because he had use for them on his farm. His farm consisted of some four hundred acres of land, finely situated near the head of Belfast Bay, lying upon the shore just south of the City of Belfast. His residence overlooked the Bay, with its attractive scenery; and here he spent the remainder of his life, ever taking a lively interest in all matters of a public character, especially such as were designed to improve the moral condition, and advance the intellectual and social development of the people among whom he lived. He regarded the cause of education as involving one of his highest duties; and at an early day, when the town was comparatively new, he was instrumental in establishing a high school in Belfast, that the youth of the place might be educated at home, the beneficial effects of which have long been appreciated.

He died at his residence in Belfast, January 20, 1849, in the ninetieth year of his age, and in the full possession of his intellectual powers, except for a few days at the close of his last sickness. He possessed a strong constitution, and a strong and highly cultivated mind; his aims were high, and he soared above the sordid interests of the world.

He never sought to make himself conspicuous, or to give publicity to his attainments or labors, but chose rather unobtrusive retirement. His deportment was always gentlemanly; his form fine, and his countenance highly intellectual. His conversation was ever interesting and instructive; and he lived and died with the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He was the last surviving member of his College class; and with two exceptions, — Judge Farrar and James Lovell — the oldest living graduate of Harvard University.

As early as 1788, as already noticed, while a resident of Salem, he became especially interested in the purpose of applying steam-power to the practical end of propelling boats and land carriages. He foresaw the importance of attaining such a purpose, and set himself to work to contrive the necessary machinery to effect it, which at that time was felt by all intelligent men, who had given their attention to the subject, to be a *desideratum*, a work yet to be accomplished. The idea as applied to boats was not new; various experiments had been tried, but were mainly directed to the mode of propulsion, without so much attention to the motive power; and all the experiments hitherto tried had proved a failure. To show the nature of those experiments, I will briefly notice them in their order, that the reader may judge of the cause of their failure, and of the necessity that then existed of great improvements in the steam-engine, in order to make the application of steam-power to boats and land carriages successful.

[Judge Read's biographer then enters upon an elaborate discussion of the claims of various inventors and the principles involved, which, however interesting, would be out of place here, and the points of which, having a local interest and value, are well illustrated in the following correspondence and documents.]

Salem, January 8, 1791.

SIR:—I forwarded last week to Mr. Remsen* models of several machines, drafts and descriptions of which are enclosed. The model of the boiler which I have forwarded, is an improvement upon one of those I exhibited last winter. The model I refer to consists of several annular vessels placed one above another within the furnace, in such a manner as to expose a very large surface directly to the fire. For annular vessels, placed in an horizontal position, I have substituted circular tubes, placed in a vertical position† within the furnace, which is formed by the boiler itself, in the same manner as the other was. In the last boiler, which is stronger, more simple and elegant in its construction, I have paid less regard to the evaporating surface than in either of the others—finding by experiment that the principle of evaporation suggested by your Excellency is perfectly just, when applied to close vessels. I am sensible that a pipe was several years since made use of by Mr. Rumsey for generating steam, and also perceive from the ‘Philosophical Transactions’ that a tube in the form of a worm of a still was used upwards of twenty years ago for the same purpose; *but I do not know that any other person but myself hath ever constructed a tubular boiler*, formed in such a manner as to constitute of itself a complete furnace. It is about three years since I first projected a boiler upon this plan. How far my improvements merit an exclusive privilege, the Honorable Board will judge. Should a Patent be granted, I suggest it may be delivered to Benjamin Goodhue, Esq., who will pay Mr. Remsen all charges that have arisen in consequence of my application.

I am, with the sincerest respect,

Your Excellency’s most obedient servant,

NATHAN READ.

To His Excellency Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State,
Commissioner of Patents, etc.

* Mr. Remsen was the Secretary of the Board of Commissioners.

† In the *Scientific American* vol. III, No. 11, new series, p. 174, September 8, 1860, the editors say, “The reason why we prefer a boiler with vertical tubes is owing to the favorable results which have been obtained with such a boiler on board the United States frigate *San Jacinto* in comparison with one having the old-fashioned tubes. We do not mean one that has the fire returned through the tubes; but water tubes, as explained in Isherwood’s *Engineering Precedents*.”

THE UNITED STATES :

To all to whom these presents shall come :

GREETING :

Whereas Nathan Read, of Salem, in the State of Massachusetts, hath presented a petition to the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Department of War, and the Attorney General of the United States, alleging and suggesting that he hath discovered the following useful devices, not before known neither used; that is to say, an improvement of the boiler of the steam-engine, by constructing it in such a manner as to constitute of itself a complete furnace that more effectually prevents the loss of heat than any other furnace that is wholly or in part foreign to the boiler itself, by reducing its size, and rendering it very portable, and at the same time increasing its force, by exposing within a small space a very large surface directly to the fire, and by connecting it with a reservoir in such a way as to be replenished with water with as much safety and conveniency when on board a vessel in motion as at rest. Also an improvement of the steam cylinder, by which it is rendered more portable and convenient for working in an inclined or horizontal position, and which is in the piston, which has two stems, or rods, one coming out at each end of the cylinder, and alternately acting with equal force and in contrary directions. And also a practical mode of driving or impelling boats or vessels of any kind in the water or against the current, by means of the chain-wheel, or rowing machine, constructed and operating upon the general principles of the chain-pump, and moved by the force of steam or any other power, in the same manner the chain-pump is moved; and praying that a patent may be granted therefor. And, whereas, the said discovery hath been deemed sufficiently useful and important: These are, therefore, in pursuance of the Act entitled 'An Act to promote the Progress of the Useful Arts,' to grant to the said Nathan Read, his heirs, administrators or assigns, for the term of fourteen years, the sole and exclusive right of making, using and vending to others to be used, the said discovery so far as he, the said Nathan Read, was the discoverer, according to the allegations and suggestions of the said petition.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the City of Philadelphia, this twenty-sixth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, and of the Independence of the United States of America the sixteenth.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

THOS. JEFFERSON.

[L. S.]

By the President :

City of Philadelphia, Aug. 26, 1791.

Mem°.—In the summer of 1788 I went to assist Mr. Nathan Read in keeping his apothecary shop ; the following winter and in the summer of 1789 he was much engaged on mechanical and philosophical subjects ; particularly in the construction of a steam-engine whose power might be advantageously applied to the propelling of boats and carriages ; and in order to ascertain by experiment the effect that float-wheels would have upon the boat, I very well remember that he had a light boat built by a Mr. Pierce, to which was attached a pair of float-wheels to be moved by hand — the experiment was tried in Porter's River in Danvers. I was not a witness to it, but was told that it succeeded to his fullest expectations. The boat was afterward brought back and remained for some time in the back part of the shop ; why steam was not applied I then did not make inquiries, and soon after leaving his shop for other pursuits, I made no further inquiries about it, but have since understood it was for the want of a sufficient capital to put it in operation.

W. SHEPARD GRAY.

Salem, December, 1816.

I recollect y^e above facts stated by Mr. Gray, and remember to have seen Mr. Read row about y^e river in y^e boat ; but could not ascertain y^e time when y^e boat was made and used.

JOHN PRINCE.

Belfast, January 27, 1817.

HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING.

SIR: * * * * On examining my papers at Belfast, I find that it is upwards of twenty-six years since I invented the steam-engine, with horizontal arms, similar in principle to the engine for which Mr. Trevethick has recently received a patent in England. I have now in my possession a drawing of the engine ; and an accurate description of its principles, construction, and operation, and of the manner of connect-

ing it with the boiler, copied in the year 1789, from my original draught, by Mr. William Shepard Gray, the cashier of Essex Bank.

With assurances of my highest respect and esteem,

N. READ.

[Judge Read to Hon. Timothy Pickering,* January 27, 1817.]

"On the same sheet of paper is a drawing, and in the same manuscript a description of a steamboat, constructed with paddle-wheels, in the same manner they are now used. This drawing of the boat was taken about the same time from one which I built and rowed myself across Porter's River, in Danvers, in the year 1789, in presence of Dr. Prince of Salem. I have good reason to believe that this was the first boat ever constructed with paddle-wheels, with an avowed intention of propelling it by steam.

"On the 8th of February, 1790, about two months before the passing of the act to Promote the Progress of the Useful Arts, I presented a petition to Congress for a patent for the above and other inventions, as will appear by the Journals of the House, and by my petition (if kept on file), a copy of which I have preserved. Some months after presenting this petition, I unluckily discovered, by looking into some of the first volumes of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' that an experiment had been made on board a French frigate, with a view to ascertain the comparative utility of wheels and oars in a calm.

"Unacquainted with the spirit of the law, and not knowing that a new application was deemed a new invention, I took out a patent on a new petition for a steamboat, in the year 1791, to be propelled through the water by chain-wheels, — scrupulously avoiding the simple wheel, which answered my purpose perfectly well, — supposing I should not be entitled to a patent for it, in consequence of its hav-

* Colonel Pickering, as Secretary of State, had been ex-officio Commissioner of Patents.

ing been applied in another way on board a frigate. On the above statement of facts, which I can verify, *Query*, whether a patent for the above inventions, should I take one out, would be valid and of any use to me?

"The law requires that the invention should not be known or used before the application. The engine and boat, with paddle-wheels, were not known and used at the time I first applied for a patent; but my application was before the passage of the above act. Will my application to Congress, before the passage of the act, be considered in law equivalent to an application to the Secretary of State?

"The above questions are interesting to me, and I should like to have your opinion upon them when you are at leisure, if you will take the trouble to give it. Another question on which I should like to have your opinion is, whether the experiment made on the boat, constructed in the manner above mentioned, and with the avowed design of propelling it by steam, will any way invalidate Mr. Fulton's patent, so far as it includes the use of paddle-wheels of the same construction I invented and used many years before he applied for a patent?"

Colonel Pickering, of Wenham, Massachusetts, who was Secretary of State under the administration of John Adams, and a friend and acquaintance of Judge Read during his residence in Salem, and supposed to be familiar with his inventions, speaks of the invention of paddle-wheels as original with him, as late as 1817; which will appear from the following letters of introduction to Miers Fisher, of Philadelphia, and Richard Stockton, of New Jersey, given him on the occasion of his going to Washington, that year, on business connected with the patent-office:—

Wenham (near Salem), December 4, 1817.

DEAR SIR:— Allow me to introduce to you my much esteemed friend, Nathan Read, Esquire, the ingenious inventor and improver of several useful machines, on account of which he is now on his way to Washington.

I believe you were engaged as counsel for your friend, Colonel Ogden, in relation to his controversy with the Fultonites, before the Legislature of New Jersey. At any rate, I presume you are acquainted with the merits of the case. Mr. Read was the real inventor of the essential part of Fulton's machinery — the water-wheels as applied to propel boats by steam. Of this he can produce satisfactory evidence, which he will show you if your leisure admits.

I pray that Mr. Read, as a gentleman of science and distinguished worth, may receive your attentions.

With very respectful esteem,

I am your obedient servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

RICHARD STOCKTON, Esq.

Wenham (near Salem), December 4, 1817.

DEAR SIR: You will permit me to introduce to you my worthy friend, Nathan Read, Esq., the ingenious inventor and improver of several useful machines, for some of which he has obtained patents, and is now going to Washington for others. Such a man will find a patron in every friend to practical schemes of public utility, and receive your attentions in particular. But what especially made me desirous of your seeing Mr. Read was the recollection of your zealous patronage (I think I do not mistake) of Mr. Fitch, in his essays to propel boats by steam. Mr. Read will satisfy you that he was the real inventor of the grand and essential parts of Fulton's machinery as applied to the moving of vessels—the water-wheels; and stated the same in his petition to Congress, in the year 1790, while sitting at New York, where it was publicly known, and where Fulton, I take it, aided by Chancellor Livingston, began his operations with those wheels.

With great respect and esteem,

I am your friend,

T. PICKERING.

MIERS FISHER, Esq.

Seventeen years later, Judge Read addressed to a friend the following exhaustive statement of his claims, with which these extracts must close. His allusion to his visit to Washington where he boarded in the same house with Dr. Manasseh Cutler, at a most interesting period, finds a friendly echo in the writings of Dr. Cutler recently collected and given to the public.

Belfast, August 22, 1834.

DEAR SIR: Fitch was the first who constructed a steamboat in America; Rumsey was the next. Fitch applied paddles, and could not propel his boat more than four miles an hour. Paddles were subsequently tried on a large scale, and found to be inadequate to the purpose. Rumsey at first used a pump, which drew in water at the bow, and forced it out at the stern of the boat. He next tried setting-poles for river navigation, but without success. Believing their failure was occasioned by their ill-constructed boilers and complex machinery, and believing also that steam might be advantageously applied to land carriages, I constructed in the year 1789 a small boiler, which, from its characteristic principles, I denominated a Portable Furnace Boiler. It occupied but little space, was light and strong, and so constructed as to require no other furnace than what itself constituted. It was especially designed for steamboats and steam-carriages, a model of each of which I had constructed the same year.

The boat was of sufficient size to carry a man and the necessary apparatus to propel it through the water. To the axis, which extended across the gunnel of the boat, were fixed two paddle-wheels which were constructed on precisely the same principles they now are for steamboats. With this boat, by means of a crank and without a fly-wheel, I rowed myself, soon after it was finished, with great rapidity, across an arm of the sea, which separates Danvers from Beverly. The Rev. Dr. John Prince, of Salem, and several other gentlemen were present, and saw the experiment. Of this fact, I have somewhere among my papers Dr. Prince's certificate.

I spent a considerable part of the winter of 1790 in the city of New York, and exhibited drawings and descriptions of my steamboat, steam-carriage, etc., to President Washington, to whom I had letters of introduction from General Lincoln, grandfather of the Professor. I also showed them to several members of Congress and, I presume, to upwards of fifty other gentlemen (some of them distinguished mechanics) in the city of New York, and explained to them the principles of the machinery and of the boiler designed for steamboats and land carriages.

I boarded at Mrs. Wheaton's, in company with Dr. Cutler and General Rufus Putnam, who were agents of the Ohio Company; and I recollect perfectly well, they introduced General Stevens to me, and I explained to him the principles on which my boat, boilers, etc., were constructed. If I am rightly informed, I presume this must have been the same gentleman who was afterwards largely concerned in steam navigation, and was at first connected with Chancellor Livingston in building a steamboat.

I first petitioned the Board of Commissioners for a patent for a steamboat with paddle-wheels; but, unfortunately, in looking over some

of the first volumes of the "Transactions of the Royal Society," published upwards of a hundred years ago, I discovered that an experiment had been made on board a French frigate, for the purpose of ascertaining the comparative utility of wheels and oars. Supposing at that time, in consequence of this discovery, that I should not be entitled to a patent for a boat with paddle-wheels, I took considerable pains to invent a substitute, which was a rowing machine, constructed on the principle of the chain-pump.

Having satisfied myself that this would answer a good purpose, and be the best substitute I could think of for the simple paddle-wheel, which I had successfully tried, I withdrew my first petition to the Board, and took out a patent for my new mode of rowing boats, and for a Portable Furnace Boiler, which required no other furnace than what itself constituted. It was constructed internally with tubes, on the same principle, and nearly of the same form, with those now used for locomotive engines.

I was too early in my steam projects. The country was then poor; and I have derived neither honor nor profit from the time and money expended on them. But it is gratifying to know that the simple machinery which forty-five years ago (without any knowledge of its having ever been used for that purpose) I selected as the most eligible for propelling boats through water, has been since that time successfully used in every quarter of the globe for that purpose. I was, however, still more gratified last spring, in viewing a locomotive engine, capable of moving a mile in two minutes, put in operation by steam generated in a portable boiler, constructed essentially on the same principle with one which I invented for that and other purposes about forty-six years ago, and for which I obtained a patent the first day that any patent was ever issued by authority of the United States.

I have a distinct recollection, when my petition to Congress was read in Congress Hall by the Clerk of the House of Representatives, that when he came to that part which related to the application of steam to land carriages, a general smile was excited among the members, and the idea was considered there and at Salem, where I had a model of a steam-carriage constructed, as perfectly visionary.

Yours truly,

N. READ.

An oil painting of considerable merit, copied on panel for the Essex Historical Society, from the likeness of Gov. Bradstreet, now hanging in the Senate Chamber at the State House in Boston, may be seen in the gallery of the Essex Institute, while a likeness of Nathan Read will be

found facing the title-page of the number of these Historical Collections for November, 1859, and the Peabody Academy of Science has a portrait in oil of Capt. Joseph Peabody, an engraving of whose face may also be found fronting page 229 of Lewis's History of Essex County.

We now cross the old boundary line which divided the estate conveyed in 1656-9 by Joseph to Samuel Gardner from the Downing homestead, and which accordingly constituted the westerly limit of the Samuel Gardner grant. It ran through in a straight course from street to street — all the lots but the Buttolph lot seem to have done this — and is probably the only one of the early division lines running north and south which maintains to-day its original course and still extends from "y^e streete y^t cometh strayte from y^e meetinge howse to y^e field or trayninge place" to "y^e lane y^t goeth from prisson lane by y^e towne powne to y^e Co^mon, co^monly called y^e penn." So old deeds call Essex and Brown streets. It is now marked by enduring granite blocks, and divides the grounds and buildings of the Essex Institute from those of Plummer Hall.

Next east of the site of Plummer Hall had stood a house of great antiquity. Col. Pickman well remembered it and supposed it to have been built about 1660 by Mr. John Gedney, who died in 1688. Col. Pickman seems to be at fault in his conjecture as to its origin, but correct in his subsequent statement that High Sheriff William Gedney, son of John, lived in it. He died here in 1730. It seems to have been the homestead of Samuel Gardner who left it by will in 1689 to his son Jonathan. On the death of the latter without issue in 1693, his nephew and niece Henfield received, by his will, their portion of the homestead estate, with this house, which they sold by two deeds dated 1701-7 to Major William Gedney who had married their aunt Hannah Gardner, Jonathan's twin sister. In 1732

the house is described as "William Gedney's late dwelling, formerly Samuel Gardner's" and in 1741, through Bartholomew Gedney who held of William's devisee, this portion of the Gardner-Gedney homestead passed by deed to James Grant, who had married Hannah, a daughter of the Sheriff, "William Gedney's Mansion House" still standing upon it. The name of Gedney will be recognized as one of marked consideration. Besides the High Sheriff, Major William, the family furnished the colony with a Judge of Probate, a colonel, a physician, a witchcraft magistrate and a counsellor of Andros.

In 1750 the estate passed, with a dwelling house on it, by deed of James Grant, to Jonathan Gardner who died in 1791, and who, before Nov. 3, 1752 (See Essex Deeds B. 97 L. 302) had built a new house upon it which he left to his only child and namesake, and he was living there in 1793. This second Jonathan died in 1821, leaving the estate by will to his only child William Fairfield Gardner of whom Tucker Daland purchased it in 1834. Mr. Daland was one of the able merchants who were trained up in that busy counting room of Capt. Peabody in the old, framed warehouse at the foot of Elm street, the massive timbers of which are still the wonder of the town. After occupying the mansion for sixteen years he removed it to the northerly end of the tunnel, where it now stands. Mr. Daland in 1851 erected in its place the costly, commodious and imposing structure now the domicile of the Essex Institute. This continued to be the residence of members of his family until 1879 and became the property of the Institute in 1885 by purchase from the widow and heirs of Dr. Benjamin Cox, who married his daughter.

In front of the old Gardner-Gedney house stood an ancient and majestic mulberry tree whose branches roofed over the whole street and endangered the neighboring win-

dows by the temptation its luscious fruitage offered to the marksmanship of the passing school-boy. It would be pleasing, but probably it is not possible now, to connect the origin of this ancient tree, which survived the first decade or two of the present century, with Lucie Downing, *née* Winthrop, who conveyed the estate to Joseph Gardner as the marriage portion of her daughter Ann in 1656. The mulberry tree was amongst the earliest and fondest recollections of Lucie Winthrop's girlhood. She must have frolicked often with her brother John under that great, spreading mulberry which shaded the lawn by their old-world, ancestral, Groton homestead, and as often, doubtless, stained her dainty fingers with its juicy berries. In Queen Elizabeth's England, the mulberry was a new and favorite tree. Shakespeare too had his, in the garden at Stratford, and doubtless they were commoner here in the New England of the Stuarts than in our day. For our ancestors at the outset brought all their old-world habits and traditions with them and only abandoned or modified their ways of living, and that slowly, under the dominating stress of their occidental conditions and surroundings.

But the New England of the Stuarts is gone with the Downing house and the ancient mulberries of Shakespeare and Adam Winthrop and the Gedney mansion, and even the England of great Queen Bess has vanished also. New types of life are evolving themselves from past conditions on both side of the ocean. We of New England feel the influences other than English which are moulding so rapidly and so radically the American life of to-day less forcefully than do other sections of the country, but still we feel them. As in the coming time we grow more typically American and less provincially English, shall we not draw a deeper rather than a lessened pride and pleasure from the name of New England?

A HISTORY
OF
METHODISM IN SALEM.

BY JAMES F. ALMY.

A comprehensive history of Methodism in Salem would occupy more space than can be allotted to this communication which is a mere outline so constructed that the portions necessarily omitted can readily be supplied from the references.

Jesse Lee was the first of this denomination that preached in Salem, July 12, 1790. Kind Joshua Spaulding, the pastor of the Tabernacle Church, a man of letters, invited him to occupy his pulpit on this occasion. His contemporaries in the ministry were: Rev. Dr. John Prince of the First Church, the scientist, inventor, and the life of the scientific and literary libraries since incorporated into the Salem Athenæum; Rev. Dr. William Bentley of the East Church, a scholar of varied and extensive attainments, whose sermons were marked by freedom and originality indicating unitarian sentiments; Rev. Dr. Thomas Barnard of the North Church, a minister in the fourth generation, his father, grandfather and great-grandfather having occupied pulpits in Andover, Newbury and Salem, a gradu-

ate of Harvard, the patriotic minister who in 1775 broke off his Sabbath service and with his flock became the first named among those who resisted British aggression ending in Leslie's empty-handed retreat from the North Bridge; and Rev. Dr. Daniel Hopkins of the South Church, scholar and teacher, who invites Jesse Lee to preach in his pulpit again and again. Probably several of these with members of their congregations were present. What a coterie of listeners and what a critical assemblage! representatives of all denominations, save perhaps the English Church of which Rev. Nathaniel Fisher was rector, and the Quakers who had as yet little fellowship with those who maintained a hireling ministry.

Jesse Lee had a good time in preaching and interested the people for he was invited again to the same place and yet again, but it is recorded in his journal that, at last, objection on the part of the members closed to him the churches of Salem. His preaching apparently left no permanent impression. No house nor home, out of which most of the New England Methodist churches were born, seems to have been opened to his religious service. There is no account of conversions or nucleus of a society; but God's records are more reliable than man's and the influence of Christian effort never dies. The foundations of the Glasgow Cathedral of David are the same in part as those of the humble monastery of St. Kentigern though five centuries of oblivion rolled between. The legends of St. Kentigern and St. Ninian of Galloway were kept alive in faithful hearts. So does the work of Jesse Lee knit itself to the later Methodism of Salem.

There are accounts of men and women who witnessed for the faith of Wesley through all those years. They met for prayer and conference and, later, were connected with churches at Marblehead and Lynn. An aged friend

of mine, who was a clerk in the office of the U. S. Marshal at Salem, during the war of 1812, informs me that, among the English residents who were obliged to report to him at stated times, there were Methodist people, and names Micklefield and Merritt, well-known families.

Ezekiel Cooper records in his journal that he preached in Dr. Hopkins' church in 1792. The intervening years are legendary until Samuel Berry came to Salem from Fitchburg in 1815. He gathered the company of Methodists, not a dozen in all, in a room on Sewall street opposite the site of the present church, and held stated meetings with them. He was the first practical organizer of a society, and he encouraged and sustained the work in Salem, with all he had of money or influence, though he was not even a local preacher. A baker by trade, producing bread of approved quality, he lived and preached the gospel as he went from house to house disposing of his wares. He made no secret of his Methodism. It was common for him to hear his people and faith ridiculed and reviled. Once, when told that, excepting himself, his company could not pay for a pint of corn he spoke of "the handful of corn in the earth, on the tops of the mountains" and of the riches of grace his people enjoyed. He died in 1854, an aged man, but not until his eyes had beheld the success of Methodism in Salem. He was an original subscriber to Zion's Herald, and I am told that it is still continued in his name. We shall often meet him in this narration.

Jesse Fillmore was appointed to Marblehead by the conference, June, 1818. He preached in South Salem in the brick school house, where the fire-engine house now stands, October 23 of that year, again at the same place November 6, a third time at a private house in North Salem July 9, 1819, and preached fourteen sermons in Salem while stationed at Marblehead.

Brethren from Lynn also held meetings; B. R. Lewis and Salmon Stewart, local preachers, also other local preachers, names and residences not given. Reformation John Adams preached to a small society in Salem in 1821.

Jesse Fillmore was appointed to Salem by the Conference held at Bath, Maine, June 29, 1822. He found here a class of twenty-five members, in charge of Timothy Merritt, then stationed at Wood End, Lynn. The names of twenty are recorded as retained on trial or in full. The class met at Samuel Fenby's, in an up-stairs tenement, on the corner of Essex and Washington Sts., now occupied by the Price Block; then at Sarah Doak's on Norman street, near Crombie; an old house, which from the location and description must have been the same which Eleanor Putnam describes in "Old Salem" as the shop of "Mrs. Birmingham."

Fillmore states that every member was poor; six were servant girls, three, poor widows and the few that had families, poor.

He boarded with Fenby and Berry, and then outside the pale. Fillmore was well received by prominent people outside the church whom he names, and also by the Salem pastors, some of whom preached for him. His first preaching service was held July 22, over a wheelwright's shop on Federal street, and for several months after, in the Town Hall; then in a small hall on Sewall street over a tinshop. The congregations numbered from fifty to seventy-five. Collections for all purposes, for the first year \$179.64.

It is important to set forth fully the work of Jesse Fillmore in Salem, because his pastorate had a controlling influence on its Methodism and set back its progress more than a quarter of a century. The period of his ministry is still a factor in the opinion of Salem Methodism held by those who do not understand its history, especially among

the ministers of our Conference. It is due to Jesse Fillmore that the facts and circumstances of his work be plainly written out that his honor and integrity as a Christian man and minister may be vindicated. The following plaintive sentence is from a letter written in his latest days. "I have done nothing in all my life to forfeit the esteem of any man." I do not think you ever did, Jesse Fillmore. Your errors were of judgment, and in the positiveness of your nature, you seem to have been an honest man.

It is also a duty to show the justification of the course pursued by the Methodist church of Fillmore's time in Salem.

Fillmore came to Salem well recommended and well known. He had served the church in New Bedford as its first pastor; also at Marblehead, and had preached acceptably in Salem before he was stationed here. He found favor and succeeded in his work. Souls were saved; a continuous revival ensued. The work begun in his charge extended throughout the town, and it is recorded in 1826, that, during the two previous years, three hundred and seven persons had been received into five Salem churches, of whom one hundred and seventeen were heads of families. Fillmore's own flock increased and many, converted at his meetings, became members of other churches. Nothing, during all the years of his stay in Salem, is written or appears that reflects on his character. In the several investigations made, Fillmore is sustained. He was not a money lover. His first year's salary was \$125.50 and in no year was he paid \$200.

But Fillmore was not a practical man. He treated his church as though they were children. He did not set them at work to strengthen the stakes and lengthen the cords of their tabernacle. His success and the rapid increase in his church membership led him to think that it

had power to rank immediately with the older churches. He proceeded to make bricks without straw. He decided to build a church, though not a member of his flock had any means to aid him.

Evidently, Samuel Berry did not sympathize with Fillmore's plans, for his name does not appear in the first list of trustees.

Fillmore bought a lot of land on Sewall street, of A. Kneeland and wife, for \$600, and built a church $40\frac{1}{2} \times 60\frac{1}{2}$ feet, which cost \$4,000, but there is nothing to show that a dollar was ever paid on it or the land. Fillmore took everything in his own name, and became personally responsible for all pecuniary obligations. What a terrible mistake ! How blighting to the prospects of the enterprise !

He also was cheated, probably because he had no money. \$2,000 was ample for that edifice at that time. It was dedicated Feb. 11, 1824, and Daniel Fillmore, a godly man and brother of Jesse, preached the sermon.

Fillmore's troubles began with the new church, but he never seemed to realize the cause. The trustees ought to have bought the lot of land. They could have paid for it in time, for under the incentive everybody would have helped a little. Even if they had been so foolish as to build immediately, they might have struggled out. They were citizens of Salem and would have had the sympathy and help of their fellow-citizens outside the church. They would have had the sense of responsibility which goes with an obligation, but the obligation and responsibility were not on them at all, but rested on Fillmore, not a citizen of Salem. The act of doing and taking all on himself was so irregular that it was natural for the feeling to become general in the town that he was crafty ; that he would not trust the church, and that, somehow, he would take care of himself.

If Fillmore had not built this church he would have left Salem at the end of his two years, respected and honored, and his successors would have seen continued prosperity.

Evidently most of his church members believed in Fillmore, and expected that somehow the Lord would send relief through him, and when no such miracle was wrought they turned upon him, with the spirit of fierce despair.

Fillmore remained in charge at Salem until 1825, when Epaphras Kibby was appointed to the circuit of Wood End, Lynn, Marblehead and Salem. Henry Mayo was appointed to Marblehead and Salem in 1826, and Nathan B. Spaulding to the same circuit in 1827. In 1828, 1829 and 1830 the charge was left to be supplied. Probably none of the above preached as Salem pastors, for Fillmore located and supplied the pulpit until the coming of N. S. Spaulding, in 1832. He controlled Methodism in Salem—controlled its administration, but a spirit of disorder ruled the people. What could a second pastor do with a crushed and broken-hearted band of poor, despised Methodists, who, notwithstanding their abuse of Fillmore, adhered to him because they thought that somehow he would gain liberty for himself and them.

When Spaulding came, Fillmore had charge of the church under the presiding elder. He approached this residuary legatee of debt and proposed to buy the Fillmore plant. "The house was for sale for the debts." An investigation showed the honest debts to be entirely out of the question, and Fillmore consented to take \$3600 in yearly payments of \$1000, and the balance in three years. It was accepted. The trustees gave their official obligation. A disciplinary deed was recorded and Fillmore stepped aside, still personally responsible.

Jefferson Hamilton was appointed to Salem in 1833, and C. S. McReading in 1834, but pastors and people were so

handicapped with debt that little religious progress was made. At the end of 1835, under the pastorate of that blessed man, G. Pickering, who was appointed to Salem and Marblehead, the trustees had not paid a dollar on the debt, and had fallen behind \$200 in interest, which Fillmore paid from his own earnings abroad. The grip of that debt was never relaxed from this unfortunate man, and, though he paid all he could upon it, there was a time when it exceeded \$20,000.

In 1835 Samuel Berry induced the trustees to publish a notice that the church would be closed and meetings held in Washington Hall, in a building where is the block now occupied by Mr. H. W. Thurston. Fillmore, then in Providence, came on. The people said they could not pay for the house and support a preacher too, and steadfastly refused to enter the church. The presiding elder sustained the people but the bishop decided against him and bade the pastor preach in the church or be removed. A portion of the people went to the hall with an English local preacher not connected with the Conference, and Aaron Wait preached in the church, where the larger number remained.

An investigation by Mudge, Sanborn, Pickering and Fiske decided that one minister be stationed at Salem, to preach in the church, but a scarcity of preachers and a chagrined presiding elder led to leaving Salem to be supplied that year. The report of members then was ninety-six.

Pickering did not have a good time in Salem. He refused to preach in the hall and turned the charge over to Fillmore who preached until November, when J. W. Downing came, sometime after the Conference held that year in July, at Springfield. Downing influenced all but half a dozen of those who had gone to the hall to return, and Berry with them. The society increased in numbers,

and the trustees made another effort to grapple with Fillmore's debt, by the sale of pews. Fillmore took several, and the notes to him were reduced one-half. The sum of \$1,000, which tumbled in from somewhere, was assumed by Fillmore, though the house was held as collateral.

Dissension soon arose again. The income from pews sold was lost. The people paid in very little and when, in 1838, Stephen G. Hyler was appointed to Salem, everything was behind. The preacher's board was not paid, Fillmore was sued for it, but gained the case. These were consequential damages not allowed, though, I doubt not, Fillmore would have paid them if he had had the money.

But Hyler married a good wife in Salem, Micklefield by name, whose father was one of the English Methodists who had to report at the U. S. Marshal's office in 1812.

When A. D. Sargent came to the circuit of Wood End, Lynn and Salem, in 1839, the stewards of the Sewall Street Church would do nothing about supplying the pulpit, and the house was again closed. Fillmore came with Sargent but it was of no avail.

At the following Quarterly Conference, changes were made in the boards of stewards and trustees, out of order and arbitrary certainly; it was the desperate act of Fillmore, hounded by debt. This proud-spirited man might have found relief then, or years before, in bankruptcy. It would have been wise and justifiable, but his false sense of honor led him to prefer to owe a debt forever rather than cheat a creditor.

The friendly board of stewards mended nothing. Matters grew worse. Fillmore was preaching in Pembroke.

Bradley, a local preacher from Boston, supplied Salem. The disaffected members, headed by Berry, Pike and Andrews attempted to organize an independent Methodist

church. They met a few Sundays in Lyceum Hall, when the scheme fell through.

In the spring of 1840, before Conference, some transferred their membership to Marblehead, and held meetings in a small room on Derby street as a branch of that church. All this was rebellious, but under God, it cut the meshes of the net in which Methodism in Salem had been hopelessly entangled for fifteen years. If the people had followed Berry's advice they would have escaped years before; and here appears full justification of the conduct of the Methodist people of Salem, in that disastrous time.

I have said that Fillmore had a controlling influence on the Methodist church in Salem. From the beginning he commanded the people and decided how everything should be done. He built the church, made all the contracts and negotiated all arrangements on his own uncounselled judgment. He had not even a wife to advise him. He was too much centralized within himself to fall under the saving influence of a woman's love. If he had been married, the intuitive sense of the distaff might have saved him from his woful mistakes in judgment. We blame women for much, but there is no woman in this case. If there had been, Salem might now be the centre of Essex County Methodism.

Fillmore was captain of the ship. He overloaded her. She was waterlogged and dismasted in the storm, and bound to break in pieces on the rocks right ahead. The commander was drunk with his mad conceit. The crew had done their best; but now, when they saw certain destruction ahead, they escaped with their lives, and they did right. They took nothing from the ship, no chest, not even a boat. They plunged into the angry sea and swam ashore. Everything was lost, including twenty years of time.

Why did they not control Fillmore and refuse to let him build the church in 1824?

They were poor and inexperienced people — laborers and servants. Can you expect those whose ideas are limited to the capacity of their daily toil to forecast the future, or deal with questions which demand the widest comprehension? Yet they were the very same sort of people who, at Lynn, Marblehead and elsewhere, appeared as the first fruits of New England Methodism. If the foundations of the work had been built on their simple ideas, it would have grown in Salem as elsewhere.

Fillmore held on at Sewall Street and preached until 1845, unrecognized by presiding elder or conference. Negotiations were had with the new society and its pastors, and partial agreements were entered into, as to the disposal of the property in Sewall street, but the fear of debt prevented all conclusions. Fillmore became odious to the children of those whose Christian lives had been so grievous, and aversion towards him filled all the Methodist people. What a pitiful life he led, dragging the chain of his great mistake forever! He moved to Providence, but under his charter from the legislature, which authorized the election of trustees for life, continued his organization, called his annual trustee meetings in Salem and kept his records, until he sold the property in 1871. He struggled, personally, to pay the old debt and paid \$1,000 in 1864, but when he died he was still in debt on that meeting-house.

I noticed him in Salem, long before I knew who he was. He was a man to attract attention, one whom you would turn about to look at after he had passed. His figure, tall, spare and erect, was clad in well-brushed garments of faded black, and a tall, black hat of a pattern old. His gait was peculiar; it was decisive; he set down his feet

step by step as if conscious that he must keep something under. His face was noticeable. Of the rugged, Andrew Jackson type, smoothly shaven, set with stiff lines, yet unlike any other face of that mold I ever saw, was tinged with auburn blood, and so deeply freckled as to appear a yellowish brown, a shade lighter than his thick, sandy hair which never turned gray. Out of this mask, the glance of his gray eyes was sure to fall upon you. They seemed to look at everything but noticed nothing. They had grown weary with watching for what never came and were looking now into the past. I never saw that face kindle with emotion, or those eyes flash. Wretched old man! Who that knew him cannot forgive and pity him. We may regret his lack of judgment but let us commend him for what he would have done if he had known how. If Hawthorne could have focussed him, he might have found in Fillmore, the subject of as thrilling a tale as the "Scarlet Letter." He might have followed him beyond the grave and described his perturbed spirit walking still the streets of our city, trying to make his figures come right and gather up those misspent years. But we will leave him with God, whose tender love is now, we trust, his comfort in heaven. Since this article was written, I have been glad to learn that in his old age a woman did consent to marry him. A woman's love is wondrous pitiful.

The history of Salem Methodism in all the books except *Felt's Annals* begins in 1841. It is written in "The Pied Piper :"

" But when they saw 'twas a lost endeavor,
And Piper and dancers were gone forever,
They made a decree, that lawyers never
Should think their records dated duly,
If, after the day of the month and year,
These words did not, as well, appear :

‘And so long after what happened here,
 On the twenty-second of July,
 Thirteen hundred and seventy-six ;’
 And the better in memory to fix
 The place of the children’s last retreat,
 They called it the Pied Piper’s Street.

* * * * *

They wrote the story on a column
 And on the great church window painted
 The same, to make the world acquainted
 How the children were stolen away,
 And there it stands to this very day.”

The application of this quotation appears in the historical date as 1841, and in the *de facto* existence of a live Methodist church in the old edifice on Sewall street.

N. S. Spaulding, who came from Gloucester where he seems to have gone from conference, found the little company on Derby street — thirty determined Methodists in charge of Samuel Berry—and organized them into a church. In 1842, the number of members had increased to eighty ; in 1843, Brother Merrill reported one hundred. These were the results of a gracious revival under Spaulding. There are no man worshippers among Salem Methodists, but the memory of Spaulding, after the lapse of half a century, is sweet to those living, who were converted under his pastorate, and to the children of those who have gone to heaven. The people had a mind to work with that godly man, and a new church on Union street was ready for dedication, Jan. 8, 1841. It was a plain, wooden structure, but larger and better than the old church and cost only half as much. The dedicatory services (sermon by Daniel Wise, D.D.) are referred to in “Zion’s Herald” of Jan. 27 ; there are also interesting references to this society Jan. 17 and 24, 1842. “Zion’s Herald” has the material to complete this history.

Within a year from the dedication one hundred were added to the church. The congregations filled the house.

The successors of Spaulding, Joseph A. and D. K. Merrill, Horace Moulton, P. Crandall and David Winslow had years of peace and progress. Winslow says, June 26, 1846, "The past six months have been to us times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. Twenty-nine have joined on probation."

The church soon worked the ground within the scope of its location and reached a condition of growth that demanded a wider field.

As we look back, it seems a day of small things, and the little church on Union street a mere speck of influence in an out-of-the-way place. Poor and despised, you say, but please remember the twenty years of agony. It had done the best it could and the only thing under the circumstances to be done; but strength had come, and from 1848 to 1851 a restless feeling prevailed. The older members, including Samuel Berry, wanted to "let well enough alone." They could not forget those dreadful years. The new converts, many of them young and enterprising people, desired to move out and build again.

The Naumkeag steam cotton mills, in South Salem, completed in 1847, employed American help, country girls from Christian homes, who found another home in Salem Methodism. Some of the overseers were Methodists. They all agitated the question of a new church.

In 1849 the charge was left to be supplied. J. W. Perkins came in 1850 and a precious revival prepared the way for the greater work of Luman Boyden which began in 1851. It is proper to note here, that very many who were converted at Union street did not remain in that church. In the unsettled years of '47 to '51 it was an easy matter for a small dissatisfaction to influence individuals and families to leave that humble people and place of worship for

the finer churches and higher society of the town. If Methodism had retained all her converts in Salem her progress would have been a mighty one.

Luman Boyden quaintly says, in his account of his Salem ministry, written in 1870, "When my name was read for Salem that was altogether unexpected. I was not acquainted with a person in that city. Previous information concerning Methodism in Salem had given me (and many others) the impression that it was somewhat of an undesirable appointment." (The difficulties connected with the Sewall Street Church had often been discussed in conference. How far that shadow falls!) "While I was gathering up my books and papers after conference closed (being one of the secretaries) a brother came to me and said 'you will be obliged to build a church the first thing you do.' Another added, 'unless a church is built this year several have decided to leave the society.' My worthy predecessor confirmed this, but spoke highly of the society who were, with one exception, in favor of building in a special locality. The objector was an aged brother, extensively acquainted in Salem and of considerable influence. He had a strong will and, when he had taken a stand, seldom yielded." There you are again, Samuel Berry! God be praised for that iron will! It did good service for Salem Methodism and gave it new life in 1841. Boyden goes on, "I began to think a mistake had been made and questioned the presiding elders with no satisfaction. I told the Bishop I thought he had made one great mistake but he replied, 'I believe in one year you will think differently.' A visit to Salem, on his way from conference, comforted him in the warm greeting he received from the people. The first Sunday, May 4, did more. He met large congregations and a fine Sunday School. He says, "I was specially anxious to learn the peculiarities of the

church in the prayer-meeting. I found, in the evening, evidence of zeal, and, I thought, more than a usual amount of talent, and the Lord was with us."

Ah! Luman Boyden, God giveth talent to those who stand the years of trial in his service.

Boyden was a pastor as well as preacher, and hastened to visit the people. He soon found that a new church was needed; it ought to be built on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets; the church was united and spoke well of former pastors; they were ready to labor for the salvation of souls, but their pecuniary condition was such that unless the Lord opened the way no house of worship could be built, however much desired or needed.

Alas! Methodism in Salem had had an experience which had shaken the money out of it, and none had dared to enter up to this time.

The first board meeting, held May 12, was a peaceful season, and the principal discussion that of building a church. Samuel Berry pleasantly opposed and spoke of a debt on the chapel with the interest due thereon for two years, amounting in all to \$700. If they would raise this money he would talk about building a church. They tried to raise it and failed.

The first quarterly conference closed with no better results. In fact, Berry there flatly said, "If you build a church in South Fields, I will not give a dollar for it and neither myself nor my family will attend there. I know better places to build a church." Right again, Samuel Berry!

A committee, shrewdly suggested by Boyden, was appointed, including Berry, to look up locations. The old man put his foot in it when he consented to act on this committee, for it tacitly committed him to building a church somewhere, which he never intended to do. He meant to control the events which in the end controlled him.

While the committee on locations was allowed time to select the best lot, another important investigation was in progress, viz., where the funds could be raised to build a church anywhere. Abraham Bennett, head overseer at the Naumkeag Mills, a member of the church, invited Boyden to visit Smith, the agent, and he said to Boyden, "If you will build a church on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets, I will contribute \$500, and loan you \$5,000. I will buy two of the best pews and probably, part of the time will attend church there. Some of my overseers do not go to meeting because they cannot afford to pay pew rent. They can sit in my pews."

This interview settled the questions of the location and the church. Several board meetings were held with no results as to influencing Samuel Berry. At last Boyden issued a call for a church meeting on important business, without other explanation. When Samuel Berry heard of it he had a stormy, private interview with his pastor. Boyden revealed the purpose of the meeting, which was, to have a secret ballot, without discussion on the subject, yes or no. He sweetly argued his case and in the midst of Berry's opposition, offered to give up the meeting, saying, "Father Berry, if we are not united, we can do nothing."

Berry yielded and arose in the meeting and said, "Brethren and sisters, you know that I have been opposed to building a new church. [Sensation.] I have already helped to build two Methodist churches in this city" (this confirms the loss of his *chist* when he left the wreck), "and I am now an old man. If you build where the majority desire, it will greatly increase the distance from my house, and you know I have been decidedly opposed to the building of a church on Lafayette street [great sensation] but the statement you have heard from our pastor, and the

records of our meetings read by our secretary are correct, and I am convinced that if we build a new church we must be united, and I shall vote to build on Lafayette street." [Joyous commotion.]

The lot was bought of David Pingree, president of the Cotton Co. for \$2,500, less a subscription of \$250. The plans, by Graves of Boston, were submitted to Salem builders, resulting in responses at \$4,000, \$4,500, \$5,000 and \$5,500. Upon consulting with his brother builders the \$4,000 man backed out. Boyden says "midnight darkness veiled the countenances of the committee" (the people were building this church). They were about to vote to accept the contract for \$4,500, as the only thing to do, when Boyden's excellent judgment suggested that the proposals be again offered, to include outside contractors, which resulted in a proposition from Gibson and Rand (residence not given), to build the church for \$3,750 (bear in mind the cost of the church of 1824) which was accepted.

The corner stone was laid May 12, 1852, with the usual ceremonies, and a tin box containing current historical matter deposited therein.

The people raised all the money they possibly could among themselves and importuned everybody else. That was right! The women did bravely and undertook to furnish the house. Boyden gives quite a long and interesting account of their efforts among the storekeepers, and also the result of their fair held in the Town Hall, from which they realized over \$500. This fair had no lottery schemes and its success was a surprise to the city. Boyden says "When the report was published in the papers, doubtless many thought they had formed a wrong opinion of the Methodists."

The Lafayette Street Church was completed in January,

1853. The society enjoyed a glorious revival in the interim, at Union street. Before it began, however, Boyden explains how he remedied a serious defect in the conduct of the social meetings, namely, the custom of making long prayers and exhortations, which had probably grown up amid the discussions about building in '48 and '49. He preached a plain sermon on the subject which offended some, but at the following evening meeting Samuel Berry approved the sermon, and a change in the habit resulted in largely increased congregations. People had to come long before the time of service to obtain seats. Dr. Lyman Beecher, who for some time preached in the Howard Street Church in Salem, stated in a public meeting in Boston, that he stepped into the Methodist chapel in Salem after his meeting had closed. "It was crowded; God was doing a great work there and the minister was in clover."

Luman Boyden closes his account of the revival, as follows: "Among the members baptized and admitted to the church was my only beloved son who is now glorified with unnumbered millions in heaven."

The other churches in Salem felt the influence of this revival and for the first time proposed union meetings. These meetings were held, and also, for the first time, proposals for exchanges were received from other pastors which caused the Methodist people to realize that they were not, after all, poor and despised as they had heretofore felt. The writer never had any unity with this feeling, but cannot say but he might have called himself a worm of the dust, if he had lived and worshipped with the Methodists in Salem from 1824 to 1832.

It was a great day for Salem Methodism, Jan. 6, 1853, when the Lafayette Street Church was dedicated. The house was thronged with the very best people of the city

and Bishop Baker preached the sermon. Two stores were finished under the church and let for \$500 per annum. When Boyden left in April, 1853, the receipts for pews were \$250 per quarter. The idea was to reduce the debt of \$5,000, \$500 annually from these proceeds.

It was my privilege to listen to Boyden's farewell sermon,—the first sermon I heard in Salem.

A. D. Merrill followed Luman Boyden in 1853. My impressions of him were that he did not prosper in his charge.

Daniel Richards came in 1854. He brought his beautiful, young wife with him. She was a help and comfort to the people. She organized our Mutual Aid Society, which has done and continues to do good service. Richards was a good preacher then as he is now, and though he had no special revival, two young men came into the church during his pastorate, who were destined to have much to do with its work in Salem. There were other converts who have honored Methodism: P. W. Peterson, now a preacher in the Wisconsin conference, also Augustine Caldwell, formerly of this conference.

Richards did much good and through his influence the annual conference met in Salem in 1856. The people of all denominations had a great time entertaining the ministers. Doctor Butler went from that conference as a missionary to India.

J. A. Adams, stationed in 1856, remained one year. He seemed very much discouraged at the condition of affairs, and thought the church was going to ruin.

A. F. Herrick, in 1857 and '58, had two good years. He was a lovable Christian minister, very popular with the young people as well as others, an acceptable preacher and pastor. There was a good revival and many accessions were made to the church. During his pastorate, the loan

from Smith, reduced to \$4,000, was transferred to the Salem Five Cents Savings Bank.

John H. Mansfield did an excellent work in 1859 and 1860. The church, under him, enjoyed an important revival during which almost the entire, large choir were converted, and many others. The Sunday evening meetings were transferred from the vestry to the church which was always filled while he remained. Mrs. Mansfield, an intellectual, godly woman was of much service in the society.

When E. A. Manning came to Salem he was not known to us, but was warmly recommended by Mansfield. He came in a dark hour. Lincoln had just entered upon his first administration. The nation was in the preliminary throes of civil war. A majority of the southern states had seceded and organized a confederacy. The federal government was defied and preparations were being made to bombard Fort Sumpter. That first of April, 1861, was the beginning of the demoralization preceding the strife, more dreadful than the war itself. Business was dead, men were out of employment, and the country waited in suspense, not knowing what to do or think.

Manning, in preaching his first sermon, said, among other reassuring things, that he expected the year might be one of disaster "but if it comes to the worst I will share the lot of this people, and when our resources fail we will go together and dig clams for food."

The membership of the church had changed greatly since 1853. The influx of foreign labor had largely supplanted American female help in the mills, while a new management had changed the overseers. This explains what Samuel Berry meant in 1851, when he declared that there were better locations for the church than the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets. Doubtless nothing better could have been done in 1851, but a church is built to stand forever

and you cannot depend upon a cotton mill to sustain a church. This location was on the southern border of the city and except for the mills had no natural feeders. South of it was mostly an open country. Few of the members lived within half a mile of the church, and most of them much farther away. Samuel Berry moved his home that he might enjoy the meetings, but died before it was ready for him.

It was an effort to attend this church from every part of the city. Its location was not convenient of access in comparison with any other Salem church, save for the mills and a few who lived in South Salem. But for the building up of that section since 1872 it would now be isolated. As that part of the city is to continue growing, the church will always do a good work.

Gershom F. Cox was appointed in 1862. The elastic nation had begun to adjust itself to the condition of internal war. The policy of the government was defined and a spirit of desperate endurance pervaded the public mind. Nevertheless, the depleted communities felt the loss of the men who had gone to fight. The churches also felt it. But Cox found other matters demanding serious and immediate attention. The society had suffered through poor management for ten years. The older members, who struggled with Boyden, were unwilling that young men should share in the guidance of its affairs, and they had drifted out of a successful course. The balances due at the close of ministries had not been met, but extended by loans until a floating debt had reached a point beyond which was bankruptcy. Cox made a thorough investigation and proposed a remedy which included a new management. He induced the members of the newly organized official board to assume the debt as individuals, and later, after exhausting the proceeds of a fair, he persuaded each person to pay

the balance of what he had assumed, and so the debt was blotted out. It seems to us that it disappeared as if by magic. New plans for meeting current expenses led to a new order of things, and the church in Salem dates another epoch from the ministry of Gershom F. Cox. His idea was to manage the finances of the church as the business of the world is done—settle the accounts of each year in full at the close of the year.

The ministry of Loranus Crowell, D.D., for three years from 1864 was a marked success. Everybody loved him. His family was a blessing to the people. He enjoyed his pastorate. Members were constantly added to the church, and during his pastorate the church at Beverly was organized from the loins of the Lafayette Street society. Crowell became very popular in the city and was elected a member of the school committee.

S. F. Chase followed Crowell and was pastor for two years.

Daniel Dorchester, D. D., was appointed in 1869 and remained three years. Under his pastorate the church attained the strongest position in her history. He was a popular preacher and a far-seeing manager. There were accessions to the church by conversions and by letter. The congregations were large. Dr. Dorchester received the largest salary ever paid by the church, which was raised easily, for the right man was in the right place.

During this prosperity the conviction came upon the church that Methodism had never had a fair chance in Salem, and something ought to be done to give it play. Lafayette Street Church was well enough and would always exert a powerful influence, but another enterprise must be started in a central location. After investigation the location of the old church in Sewall street was found to be the centre of population.

Ah! Jesse Fillmore, if the Lord had only given you wisdom to plan your enterprise as wisely as you selected your location, this history would be illuminated like "apples of gold in pictures of silver."

That spot and the contiguous location upon North street, about to be utilized for a beautiful, new Methodist church is the aorta of Salem. The group of streets within two hundred feet of it are thoroughfares through which one-half the population passes to reach the depot, and the business portion of the town, and through which the other half must pass in the common intercourse of society.

The old Sewall street church, with all the rights and privileges under Fillmore's iron-clad act of legislature was purchased of him by the descendants and successors of those who swam ashore from the drifting wreck in 1840.

The Lord shall comfort Zion, her places waste restore,
And of her silent wilderness, make Eden bloom once more.
His garden she shall then become and worthy of his choice,
Gladness and thanks in all her smiles and music in her voice.

Salem Methodism intended to be conservative in the new enterprise and proposed only to establish a Sunday school and chapel in connection with the pastorate at Lafayette street, but the interposition of Providence changed the plan and a church was at once organized. Thirty-five members of the home society were sent forth to colonize the new location. They were, indeed, of the very best and most influential members of the church which sent them forth, following them with its sympathy, prayers and material aid as they went to reestablish Methodism in her ancient seat. It was a sundering of tender ties, a going forth of those whose years from youth to middle age had been given to the cause of God in the mother church.

The closing memoranda of Methodism in Salem will have interlocking connections.

Among other to-be-remembered things accomplished under Dorchester's pastorate was an arrangement he made to pay the debt on the Lafayette Street Church, which would have been fully carried out but for the funds required to inaugurate the new enterprise.

Rev. Joshua Gill was the first pastor at Sewall street. A revival began, the work grew, and a successful Sunday school progressed under Matthew Robson, who had proved the ablest superintendent ever in charge at the mother church.

J. S. Whedon's pastorate at Lafayette Street was a marked success. His able sermons were attributed to his father. The young man relished the joke. A revival continued during the pastorate resulting in large accessions. The church was also enlarged, remodelled and refurnished, including a new organ, at a total cost of more than \$9,000. A fair held at the time under the management of Mr. Cox, who lived and died in Salem, netted \$2,000. It was opened and closed with prayer. [No lotteries.]

Rev. George L. Collyer at Lafayette Street for three years from 1875 to 1877 inclusive, was a successful and popular minister. Large attendance and revival interest. The thank-offering system introduced at this time was very popular and successful.

Rev. Daniel Steele, D.D., the ripe scholar and man of God, did a work in Salem which no preceding pastor had done. He taught the people the wonderful and beautiful things of the gospel, the rich culture of religion. There were many conversions during his pastorate. Though a sick man for part of the last year, he did a work which still has an influence. During Dr. Steele's pastorate, another change in the management of the Naumkeag Mills, and the hard times of those years, caused a loss to the church of over forty families.

George W. Mansfield followed Dr. Steele in 1880. He entered with great zeal upon the work. There were conversions, and some of the present influential members of the church were among the number. Mansfield retired by reason of nervous prostration near the close of his second year. He proposed that the church receive a new pastor from the conference of '82, but the society preferred to supply the pulpit. He was unable to resume his duties and Rev. C. L. Eastman was engaged in September to finish the year.

During the absence of Mansfield the people determined to pay the debt of \$7,000 on the church. Pledges amounting to nearly \$6,000 were obtained, strictly within the church and congregation. The balance was assumed by the Sunday school and the Mutual Aid Society. The money was all paid except \$400 within two years, and a jubilee held to which all former pastors were invited.

The pastorate of W. P. Ray began in 1883 and closed in 1885.

S. L. Gracey, D.D., is the present popular and successful pastor in his second year.

The pastorates of W. J. Hambleton, W. H. Meredith, Charles F. Rice and W. P. Odell in Wesley Chapel, now Wesley Church, were happy, and seasons of great spiritual prosperity and material growth. The brief struggle of the early days has long been over. There is no more popular church in our city and its condition may be noted from the following recently-published item.

Wesley Church is very prosperous. In the last three months it has received into church relations 24, and in the same period 40 have been added to the Sunday school, 19 in the last month. Both church and Sunday school were never so large as now. The church has some 350 members, and the Sunday school 375. Large congregations attend the church services. The choir is to be reor-

ganized and enlarged to the number of 25 under the direction of Mr. George Robie, the present chorister, and a new book introduced for use in the praise services only. The new church structure will be begun early in spring. It is to be of brick with terra cotta trimmings.

Rev. T. W. Bishop is the present popular pastor in his second year.

The mother church closely approaches her offspring in membership, and in some respects is stronger.

Salem has always been a conservative city and of slow growth. Population in 1776, 5,337; 1790, 7,421; 1820, 12,730; 1840, 15,082; 1850, 18,000, with about 30,000 at present. Methodism has gained, since 1840, 700 per cent on its membership in 1843, and in the same ratio on the population. Methodism is in the front rank of the Protestant denominations of the city in influence and membership.

Conversions in the Methodist church in Salem have been many and continuous, and exceed 3,000 since 1843; her membership represents a sincere and progressive body of Christian people, and includes men by no means behind their associates in the principal departments of business and social position. They are among the leaders as merchants, manufacturers and artisans.

Salem has begun to realize her importance as a central distributing and radiating point, and when she becomes a large city, as she surely will, Methodism may be reckoned as no mean factor in stimulating her growth.

The writer has satisfied himself, and tried to record that the work begun by Jesse Lee in 1790 joins that of 1887 and the fabric is without a seam.

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY OF MANCHESTER,
MASS., FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO
THE YEAR 1886.

BY JOHN PRICE.

(Continued from page 240.)

40 Azariah⁵ (*Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) baptized May 24, 1741; married Sarah Leach, published Dec. 27, 1760. She was born —, 1737, d. Apr. 18, 1831, aged 94. He was lost at sea with Captain Col-
lon, 1777.

Children :

- i Sarah, b. Dec. 26, 1761; m. Samuel Quimby of Essex.
- ii Azariah, b. May 12, 1763.
- iii Patty, b. June 8, 1765; m. John Ayres, Oct., 1787; d. Apr. 14, 1849, æ. 83.
- 56** iv Abner, b. Oct. 9, 1767.
- v Lydia, b. —, 1769; m. Thomas Low, Aug. 19, 1792; d. Dec. 28, 1853, æ. 84.
- vi Molly, b. Sept. 20, 1771; d. July 8, 1856, æ. 85, unm.
- 57** vii Richard, b. Apr. 8, 1774.
- 58** viii John, b. Jan. 1, 1776.
- ix Isaac, b. Nov. 17, 1777; d. Jan. 5, 1803, at sea.

41 Malachi⁵ (*Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 10, 1740–1; married Ruth Edwards, Jan. 12, 1762. She was born Jan. 22, 1740–1; d. Sept. 19, 1823, æ. 83. He died Dec. 9, 1829, æ. 89.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- i Malachi, bapt. Oct. 31, 1762; d. Nov. 16, 1762.
- ii Malachi, b. Mar. 4, 1764; d. June 17, 1787, at sea.
- 59** iii Aaron, b. Aug. 28, 1765.
- 60** iv William, b. Dec. 3, 1766.
- v Ruth, b. July 25, 1769; m. Thomas Lee, Apr. 21, 1791.
- vi Priscilla, b. Oct. 5, 1772; m. David Crafts, Nov. 29, 1792.
- vii Anne, b. May 4, 1775; m. Joseph Day, Aug. 12, 1798.

viii Lucy, bapt. Nov. 5, 1776; d. Sept. 12, 1777.

61 ix Simeon, b. Dec. 27, 1778.

x Daniel, b. June 17, 1781; d. Feb. 9, 1783.

xi Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1783; d. Nov. 21, 1850; unm.

42 Jacob⁵ (*Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Apr. 23, 1749; married Elizabeth Norton, May 3, 1772. She was born Apr. 27, 1750.

Children :

i Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1772; m. George Martin, June 16, 1797.

ii Annis, b. May 3, 1774; d. Sept. 24, 1775.

iii Annis, b. Jan. 12, 1776; m. Daniel Low, Aug. 19, 1792.

iv Jacob, b. Aug. 4, 1777; d. Aug. 21, 1777.

v Patty, b. Apr. 6, 1779; d. Sept. 16, 1844.

vi Jacob, b. Apr. 7, 1781; m. Polly Batchelder, Aug. 3, 1807; d. Aug. 1, 1812.

Jacob⁵ was lost at sea in 1780.

43 Isaac⁵ (*Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Feb. 6, 1758; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Mar. 30, 1779. She was born Oct. 6, 1758; died Sept. 10, 1807. He died Sept. 26, 1841, aged 84.

Children :

i Rebecca, b. Feb. 24, 1780; m. Wm. Tuck, Apr. 28, 1805.

ii Sarah, b. Oct. 16, 1781; m. John Woodbury of Lynn, Sept. 14, 1802; d. May 6, 1835.

iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1783; m. Seth Dodge, Sept. 10, 1810.

iv Annis, b. Dec. 25, 1785; m. Isaac Galloup of Beverly, Oct 4, 1807; d. Nov. 23, 1844.

v Isaac, b. Feb. 28, 1788; d. March 9, 1790.

62 vi Jacob, b. Aug. 20, 1789; m. Lucy G. Galloup, Jan. 29, 1809; d. Aug. 2, 1852.

vii Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1795.

viii Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1795; d. June 1, 1797.

ix Lucy, b. June 27, 1797; m. James Austin, Nov. 26, 1829.

He married, second, Mary Foster, widow of Thomas Wells, Jan. 12, 1808. She died Feb. 1, 1843, æ. 82. s. p.

44 Deacon Nathan⁵ (*Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born July 25, 1768; married Elizabeth Perry,

July 5, 1792. She was born November 10, 1768; died Feb. 26, 1856, æ. 77. He died July 21, 1837.

Children :

- 63 i Nathan, b. Jan. 13, 1794.
- 64 ii John P., b. Apr. 12, 1795.
- 65 iii Enoch, b. May 24, 1797.
- iv Mehitable, b. May 30, 1799; m. Daniel Allen, Dec. 23, 1824; 2d husband, Joseph Allen, July 4, 1832.
- v Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, 1801; m. John Peabody of Bradford, Jan. 14, 1840; d. Mar. 25, 1876.
- vi Foster, b. Apr. 26, 1803; m. Sally Dodge, Dec. 2, 1824. They had no children. She d. May 24, 1838. He d. Mar. 21, 1839.
- vii Mary, b. Oct. 6, 1806; m. Obed Carter, 2d, Nov. 17, 1825. No children. She died Aug. 7, 1876.
- viii Jacob, b. Sept. 11, 1808; m. Hannah Marsters, Nov. 17, 1831. Had no children. She d. Feb. 19, 1851. He d. Mar. 1, 1835.
- ix Naomi, b. Nov. 10, 1810; d. Nov. 18, 1810.
- 66 x Israel, b. Aug. 14, 1812.

Nathan was chosen Deacon before 1809, and served until his death, July 21, 1837.

45 Nehemiah⁵ (*John,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Nov. 24, 1753; married Ruth Allen, Dec. 8, 1774. She was born July 25, 1755.

Children :

- i Nehemiah, b. Oct. 8, 1775.
- 67 ii John, b. Feb. 14, 1777.
- iii Ruth, b. June 13, 1779; m. John Cheever; 2d wife, April 13, 1802; d. Dec. 5, 1824.

46 David⁵ (*John,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Feb. 10, 1755; married Elizabeth Edwards, Mar. 6, 1777. She was born June 30, 1758; died Dec. 13, 1832. He died May 15, 1794.

Children :

- i Elizabeth, b. Jan. 6, 1778; m. Asa Richardson, May 29, 1809.
- 68 ii David, b. June 8, 1780.
- iii Lydia, b. July 12, 1782; m. George Hall, Sept. 16, 1802.
- iv Nabby, b. Oct. 20, 1784; m. Joseph Godfrey of Boston.
- v John, bapt. Sept. 9, 1787; d. Sept. 29, 1789.
- vi Ruth, bapt. Sept. 15, 1794; m. Prescott Batchelder.

SIXTH GENERATION.

47 Ambrose⁶ (*Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 17, 1749; married Hannah Lee, Dec. 24, 1767. She was born Jan. 18, 1750.

Children :

- i Ambrose, b. Oct. 25, 1768.
- ii Hannah, b. Aug. 17, 1770; m. Ezekiel Leach, June 24, 1793.

48 Samuel⁶ (*Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 9, 1750; married Sarah Masterson about 1766.

Children :

- 69** i Nathaniel M., b. Nov. 3, 1767.
- ii Ruth, b. —; d. Nov. 14, 1772.
- iii Benjamin, b. —.
- iv Samuel, b. —.

49 William⁶ (*William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 3, 1752; married Anna Lee of Gloucester, published July 7, 1776.

Children :

- i Anna, b. —, 1777; d. —, 1778.
- ii Anne, b. July 10, 1779; m. Sam'l Driver, Dec. 9, 1800.
- iii Polly, b. July 5, 1781; m. Daniel Appleton of Beverly, —, 1814.
- iv Nabby, bapt. July 20, 1783; m. — Maloon of Salem.
- 70** v Billy or Wm., b. Sept. 11, 1785.
- vi Charlotte, b. May 11, 1787; m. Humphrey Proctor, Jan. 25, 1806.
- vii Susanna, b. Aug. 16, 1789; d. Mar. 8, 1792.
- viii Nabby, b. July 10, 1790; d. May 8, 1811.
- 71** ix Thomas L., b. June 13, 1791.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Sally Edwards, Mar. 29, 1795. She was born Jan. 21, 1767; died Oct. 15, 1827. He died Oct. 24, 1827.

Children :

- x Mahala, b. June 19, 1796; d. Oct. 12, 1825.
- xi Woodbury, b. Oct. 11, 1802; m. Sally F. Tappan, Mar. 4, 1828.

50 Capt. John⁶ (*William,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 5, 1757; married Hannah Edwards, Nov. 22, 1779. She was born Nov. 13, 1762; died July 25, 1819. He died Oct. 20, 1822.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- 72 i** John W., b. Aug. 5, 1781.
- ii** Hannah, b. July 3, 1784; m. Dea. Andrew Brown, Dec. 16, 1804. She died Nov. 28, 1857, æ. 73.
- 73 iii** James, b. Sept. 18, 1786.
- iv** Nancy, b. Nov. 17, 1788; d. Mar. 19, 1794.
- 74 v** Samuel, b. Mar. 20, 1791.
- vi** Fanny, b. Jan. 28, 1794; m. Sam'l Cheever, as his second wife, Sept. 3, 1815; d. Mar. 6, 1819.
- 75 vii** Daniel, } twins; { b. May 27, 1796.
- viii** Nancy, } { b. May 27, 1796; m. Abial Burgess, jr.,
July 15, 1818; d. May 20, 1857. Wid.

The three sons of Capt. John were noted shipmasters, having followed the sea for the most of their lives and were always very successful.

51 Hooper⁶ (*William,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Jan. 4, 1763; married Sarah Kitfield Dec. 18, 1788. She was born Aug. 30, 1767; died Aug. 15, 1854, aged 87. He died Nov. 11, 1815.

Children :

- i** Hooper, b. Dec. 25, 1791; d. Sept. 30, 1811.
- ii** Sarah, b. April 17, 1794; d. June 11, 1812.
- iii** Harriet, b. Aug. 29, 1800; m. Sam'l L. Tuck, Mar. 29, 1825.
- iv** Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1805; d. Feb. 28, 1826.

52 Jeremiah⁶ (*Jeremiah,⁵ Jeremiah,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 6, 1749; married Abigail Allen of Gloucester about 1769.

Children :

- i** Moses, b. May 25, 1770.
- ii** Elisha, b. Oct. 14, 1771.
- iii** Aaron, b. May 30, 1773.

53 Stephen⁶ (*Stephen,⁵ Stephen,⁴ Benjamin,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born May 13, 1797; married Nanc

Cross, April 5, 1827. She was born June 24, 1805; died Mar. 10, 1864. He died Mar. 29, 1880, aged 83.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- i Caroline, b. May 28, 1827; m. Rufus C. Gault, Jan. 6, 1848.
- 76 ii Stephen B., b. July 7, 1828.
- 77 iii John R., b. Aug. 31, 1829.
- iv Nancy M., b. June 21, 1831; m. Wm. Somes of Gloucester, Feb. 28, 1854.
- 78 v George, b. June 20, 1833.
- 79 vi Elbridge, b. April 5, 1835.
- vii Emoline, b. June 28, 1838; d. Feb. 12, 1865.
- viii Louisa F., b. Oct. 18, 1840; m. John B. Knowlton, Oct. —, 1869.
- ix Lucy D., b. Oct. 4, 1842; m. Jason Edgerly.
- x Infant, b. Dec. 1, 1844; d. soon.
- 80 xi Rodney C., b. Feb. 17, 1847.

54 Jonathan⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 23, 1766; married Anna Edwards, Dec. 26, 1786. She was born Mar. 10, 1766; died Oct. 11, 1840, aged 73. He died Dec. 5, 1849, aged 84.

Children :

- i Daniel, b. Apr. 16, 1787; m. Lydia ———, of Hopkinton, N. H.
- 81 ii Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1789.
- iii Anna, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., July 30, 1790; m. Asa Proctor of Londonderry, N. H., Feb. 14, 1819.
- iv Saloma, b. Aug. 27, 1792; m. Benj. Kittfield, Apr. 3, 1851.
- v Nabby, b. Aug. 18, 1796; m. Winslow Dustan, Apr. 3, 1817.
- vi Elizabeth E., b. Mar. 1, 1798; m. Varnum Duntou, Sept. 20, 1817.
- vii Holton, b. Jan. 1, 1799; d. Mar. 30, 1871; unm.
- viii Jonathan M., b. Feb. 5, 1809; d. Jan. 31, 1851; unm.

Jonathan after his marriage removed to Hopkinton, N. H., where he resided for a number of years, and where several of his children were born, and then returned to Manchester where the remainder of his family were born, and where he ended his long life.

55 Daniel⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born July 16, 1768; married Nancy Weir of Beverly about 1790.

Children :

- i Nancy W., b. Nov. 7, 1791; m. John B. Lord of Ipswich, Oct. 7, 1817; d. in Somerville, April 27, 1874, æ. 82.
- ii Arthur, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., July 29, 1793. Lost at sea.
- iii John or Jonathan, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., Feb. 3, 1796; lost at sea, Feb. 6, 1813.
- iv Luther, b. Apr. 4, 1798. Lost at sea.
- v Daniel, b. June 10, 1800; lost at sea, 1824.
- vi Calvin, b. — 1802; d. Oct. 13, 1832.
- vii Miranda, b. —, 1812; d. Aug. 13, 1847.
- viii John Arthur, b. Oct. 5, 1817; m. Mary A. Crafts, Feb. 29, 1844. She d. Nov. 29, 1845. He d. June 29, 1884.

Daniel's first wife deceased, he married, second, Elizabeth Lurvey, of Gloucester.

Child :

- ix Elizabeth, b. —.

Daniel was quite a noted singer; he left Manchester for Hopkinton, N. H.; and after residing there a while, returned to Manchester, and spent the remainder of his days.

56 Abner⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 9, 1767; married Lydia Lee, Mar. 30, 1790. She was born Aug. 9, 1764; died Aug. 19, 1852, aged 87. He died Mar. 6, 1830.

Children :

- 83 i Abner, b. Aug. 24, 1792.
- 84 ii Azariah, b. Aug. 25, 1796.
- iii Isaac, b. Oct. 15, 1798; m. Mary Burnham, Feb. 28, 1833; he d. Dec. 8, 1833.
- iv Charles, b. May 26, 1801; d. Jan. 25, 1879, æ. 77; unm.

57 Richard⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Apr. 8, 1774; married Polly Prince of Salem, Dec. 6, 1796. She was born Sept. 4, 1779;

died May 24, 1820. He died Mar. 15, 1837. He was a very enterprising shipmaster.

Children :

- i Richard, b. Sept. 27, 1797 ; d. Aug. 5, 1832 ; unm.
- ii Jonathan P., b. Sept. 13, 1799.
- iii Polly, b. Sept. 11, 1801 ; m. Charles Johnson, June 25, 1823 ; she d. Mar. 15, 1872, æ. 71.
- iv Irene, b. Aug. 10, 1803 ; m. Tyler Parsons, jr., Apr. 14, 1824.
- v John Prince, b. Oct. 2, 1805 ; d. Nov. 16, 1868, unm.
- 85 vi Henry P., b. Nov. 14, 1807.
- 86 vii Samuel P., b. Oct. 19, 1811.
- viii Augustus P., b. June 10, 1813 ; d. Aug. 23, 1815.
- ix Caroline, b. —, 1815 ; m. George Proctor, Dec. 15, 1835.
- x Augustus P., b. Mar. —, 1820 ; d. —, 1821.

He married, second, Bethia Driver, Sept. 18, 1823. She died July 14, 1833.

Child :

- xi Solomon D., b. Apr. 1, 1826.

He married, third, Rebecca Girdler, Dec. 22, 1833, who died Apr. 18, 1845.

58 John⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Jan. 1, 1776 ; married Ruth Leach, Dec. 26, 1797. She was born Apr. 17, 1778 ; died Oct. 13, 1843. He died Aug. 27, 1834. He was a noted shipmaster.

Children :

- i Ruth, b. Sept. 4, 1798 ; m. John P. Allen, Nov. 28, 1816 ; d. June 13, 1875.
- ii John, b. May 23, 1801 ; killed on the beach, June 6, 1814.
- 87 iii Benjamin L., b. Mar. 8, 1803 ; d. Sept. 24, 1865.
- 88 iv Isaac, b. Nov. 11, 1805 ; d. Apr. 27, 1879.

59 Aaron⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Aug. 28, 1765 ; married Lucy Story, Dec. 3, 1789. She was born Sept. 5, 1771 ; died Mar. 24, 1794. He married, second, Sally Crafts, Oct., 1795.

She was born Sept. 8, 1773; died June 15, 1857, aged 84. He died Mar. 31, 1839, aged 74.

Children :

- i Lucy S., b. Jan. 1, 1797; m. Nathan Allen, Feb. 8, 1817; m. 2d, Benj. Leach, Jan. 7, 1830.
- ii Aaron, b. Sept. 4, 1799; d. at Buenos Ayres, S. A., Sept. 26, 1824.
- iii Sally, Nov. 4, 1801; m. Samuel Edwards, Jan. 8, 1823; she d. Jan. 27, 1863.
- 89 iv William H., b. Sept. 21, 1803.
- v Child, d. Feb. 11, 1808.
- vi Elizabeth, b. Dec. 28, 1808; m. William Young of Lanesville, Gloucester, Apr. 20, 1842; d. Apr. 26, 1883, in Manchester.
- vii Ruth Ann, b. Apr. 18, 1813; m. John Lothrop of Augusta, Me., Aug. 20, 1839; m. second, Capt. David Carter, Nov. 8, 1844.

60 William⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 3, 1766; married Hannah Edwards, Nov. 9, 1789. She was born Oct. 5, 1770. Married, second, Feb. 12, 1804, Mary Hunt.

Children by Hannah Edwards :

- 90 i Hannah, b. Sept. 19, 1791; m. Henry Allen of Salem.
- ii Priscilla, b. Dec. 6, 1795; d. Feb. —, 1806.
- iii Evelina, b. Dec. 1, 1797; m. Capt. Thomas M. Saunders of Salem, May —, 1823; she d. Oct. 19, 1879.

Children by Mary Hunt :

- 91 iv William E., b. July 10, 1806 in Salem.
- v Joseph A., b. Feb. 10, 1808; d. Nov., 1840; unm.
- 92 vi Charles H., b. July 31, 1810.
- 93 vii George F., b. Jan. 2, 1813.
- viii Frederick F., b. May 6, 1816; d. Sept. 22, 1818.

61 Simeon⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Dec. 27, 1778; married Elizabeth Brown, Oct. 13, 1803.

Child :

- i Laura Matilda, bapt. July 19, 1807.

He died Sept. 16, 1816; she married, second, Josiah Ober of Beverly.

62 Jacob⁶ (*Isaac,⁵ Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 26, 1789; married Lucy G. Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809. She was born April 28, 1790; died April 9, 1871, aged 81. He died Aug. 2, 1852.

Children :

- 94 i** Jacob A., b. in Beverly, Mar. 5, 1810.
- ii Lucy Rebecca, b. in Wenham, Jan. 6, 1814; m. Benjamin Severance, Feb. 15, 1842. She d. May 15, 1880.
- 95 iii** Enos G., b. in Wenham, Nov. 16, 1815.
- iv Aaron H., b. in Lynn, Dec. 23, 1817; m. July 29, 1848.
- v Isaac S., b. in Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 29, 1819; m. Jan. 14, 1847.
- vi Salome M., b. in Cavendish, Vt., Mar. 17, 1821; m. A. Ferris, Dec. 31, 1840; d. June 22, 1847.
- vii John L., } twins; { b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1823; m. Oct. 13, 1842; d. Aug. 11, 1852.
- viii Samuel H., } { b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1823; d. July 6, 1829.
- ix Charles W., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., June 19, 1824; d. July 11, 1825.
- x Susan T., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1828.
- xi Elizabeth D., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1826; m. June 26, 1845; d. Nov. 29, 1877.
- xii Hannah R., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828; m. Aug. 29, 1850.
- xiii Susan T., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 20, 1829; m. Oct. 31, 1848.
- xiv Pyra W., b. in Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831; d. Aug. 30, 1831.

63 Nathan, jr.⁶ (*Nathan,⁵ Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Jan. 13, 1794; married Lucy S. Allen, Feb. 8, 1817. She was born Jan. 1, 1797.

Children :

- i Nathan S., b. Nov. 18, 1818; d. April 21, 1824.
- ii Nancy C., b. Aug. 3, 1820; d. April 26, 1824.
- iii Lucy M., b. Oct. 18, 1822; d. April 27, 1824.
- iv Nathan, b. June 28, 1824; d. June 12, 1841.
- 96 v** George F., b. Sept. 10, 1826.

Nathan, jr., died Nov. 10, 1826, and she married, second, Capt. Benjamin Leach, Jan. 7, 1830, and she is still living at the ripe age of 91 years (1888).

64 John P.⁶ (*Nathan*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born April 12, 1795; married Ruth Allen, Nov. 28, 1816. She was born Sept. 4, 1798; died June 13, 1875. He died Jan. 30, 1875, æ. about 80.

Children :

i Eliza F., b. Sept. 25, 1820; m. Charles Lee, Nov. 25, 1846.
She d. Mar. 5, 1883.

97 ii John P., jr., b. Feb. 11, 1823.

98 iii Edward F., b. Jan. 30, 1827.

iv Ruth L., b. May 15, 1831; d. June 1, 1839.

v Ruthelia, b. Oct. 18, 1840; m. David Preston of Gloucester.

John P. was one of the selectmen in 1828 and 1829, and always took a very active interest in all parish and town affairs.

65 Enoch⁶ (*Nathan*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 24, 1797; married Susan Marsters June 10, 1824. She was born Mar. 11, 1805; died Nov. 4, 1826. He died July 8, 1842.

Child :

i Susan M., b. in Salem, Mar. 22, 1825; m. Moses P. Greenleaf, Oct. 27, 1846.

He married, second, Eliza Peabody of Bradford, who died July 16, 1833.

Children :

ii Infant, b. —, 1830; d. same year.

iii Charlotte E., b. April 13, 1831; d. Nov. 13, 1861; unm.

He married, third, Abigail W. Rogers of Maine, June 17, 1834. He was chosen deacon of the Congregational Church, April 15, 1829, and served till his death.

[To be continued.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

PUTNAM FAMILY.

A genealogical record of the descendants of John Putnam of Danvers (1640) is being prepared by Mr. Eben Putnam of Cambridge with the coöperation of the Rev. A. P. Putnam of Concord.

Any information relating to the various branches of this family will be gratefully acknowledged by Eben Putnam.

Box 2713, Boston.

In Vol. XVIII of these Collections, page 309, allusion is made in an extract from the diary of John Adams, there quoted, to the pleasure-house of Judge Lynde standing, in 1766, on Castle Hill, and of which no trace has survived. Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, Junior, inherited the Castle Hill farm, through his mother, from Major William Browne, his grandfather, who died 1716. Both he and his father, who was also chief justice of the province, made additions to the estate by purchase from Colonel Turner and others. The second chief justice built what he called an "Arbor" there Aug. 6, 1724, and seems to have planned a "Villa" there in 1732. "My Castle Hill New House" was raised Oct. 4, 1748, and is described as "Judge Lynde's Pleasure-house" by John Adams in his diary, Aug. 14, 1766. Judge Lynde devised it, by will dated May 10, 1776, and in 1799 Dr. Bentley describes the farm as still in the possession of the Lynde family, adding, "but the spacious building on the hill is suffered to decay."

Dr. Bentley alludes again to this locality on June 1, 1809. "Walked in at Woods' Gate to Holmes' Neck and

found the neck enclosed and the fields planted for the first time in the memory of this generation. Passed to Castle Hill upon which Mr. E. H. Derby has erected a small summer house of two small and square stories, the upper of smaller dimensions, in the Italian style. It wants the grandeur of the former house which occupied this space. The old farm house at the foot of Castle Hill is in a state of decay." Felt says it blew down in a gale, Sept. 23, 1815.

A question is also raised in Vol. XVIII about the origin and significance of the name "Naugus Head," and a conjecture stated that it may have been a corrupt form of "Knockers' Head," or perhaps, like Saugus, an Indian word, since we find the syllable *Nau* in Naushaun and possibly in our own Naumkeag, and also find the two towns of Naugatuck and Saugatuck near each other on the Connecticut shore of Long Island Sound.

We have now to add another to the list of conjectures. In a "Plan of Salem in Massachusetts, Lat. 42° 35' N. : Reduced by a pentagraph from a plan drawn in 1758, by James Ford, in possession of the late Dr. Winthrop's Executrix; Cambridge, 26 Oct., 1787," the locality in question is designated as "Nogg's Head." If this settles one question it opens another. If this breezy elevation was Nogg's head, who was Nogg or Noggs? The plan contains other features of great interest, and is among the Collections of the Essex Institute.

In the present volume, page 246, reasons are given for the conjecture that Emanuel Downing may have been living at as late a date as 1658. In point of fact he was living at Edinborough, Feb. 2, 1657, and as late as Dec. 9, 1658, and writing letters which will be found in Mass. Hist. Collections, Fourth Series, Vol. VI, pp. 84-7.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 183, 185, 187, 188, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Abbott, 126.
 Abercrombie, 144.
 Aborn, 146, 147.
 Aey, 56, 57.
 Adams, 3, 123, 129, 131, 147, 268, 278, 294, 313.
 Agge, 160.
 Albamarlea, 27.
 Albemarle, 10, 21, 22, 35.
 Alfred, 16.
 Allen, 160, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 302, 304, 306, 309, 310, 311.
 Allerton, 167.
 Amy, 275.
 Andreas, 67.
 Andress, 159.
 Andrew, 41, 160, 184, 187, 193, 242.
 Andrews, 64, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 193, 194.
 Apes, 181.
 Appleton, 67, 104, 305.
 Atherton, 96.
 Atwood, 44, 128.
 Austin, 98, 303.
 Averel, 195.
 Averell, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 198, 203.
 Averil, 193, 194, 196, 199, 202.
 Averill, 187, 188, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 205.
 Avery, 94, 98, 191.
 Ayres, 302.
 Babington, 10.
 Babson, 3.
 Bailey, 44, 46, 52, 53, 56, 58, 59, 61, 124, 177.
 Baker, 73, 158, 181, 183, 185, 187, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 240, 294.
 Balch, 198, 200, 202, 224.
 Baldwin, 26.
 Bancroft, 143, 147, 148, 149, 150.
 Barker, 41, 59, 60.
 Barnard, 104, 275.
 Barnes, 19, 78.
 Bartlet, 40.
 Bartlett, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 206, 209, 214, 215.
 Bartole, 248.
 Barton, 252.
 Bassett, 177.
 Batchelder, 4, 39, 303, 304.
 Batchelor, 254.
 Beadle, 249.
 Beale, 65.
 Bear, 237.
 Beecher, 293.
 Benedict, 3.
 Benezet, 104.
 Bennett, 48, 229, 231, 239, 291.
 Bennit, 202.
 Bentley, 160, 275, 313.
 Berry, 277, 278, 280, 282, 284, 284, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 293, 295, 296.
 Birmingham, 278.
 Bishop, 199, 301.
 Bixby, 181, 184, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 203.
 Blanchard, 4, 76.
 Blighe, 177.
 Blodgett, 43.
 Bond, 3.
 Bondfield, 65.
 Bonvill, 27, 28.
 Bonville, 18, 28.
 Booth, 11.
 Borman, 183, 187, 192, 193, 199.
 Bosworth, 5.
 Bowditch, 252, 258, 261.
 Bowditch, 97, 160, 249, 252, 256, 258.
 Bowdoin, 107.
 Bowen, 97.
 Bowker, 241.
 Boyd, 203.
 Boyden, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296.
 Boynton, 44, 50, 59, 61.
 Brackenburg, 224.
 Bradley, 224, 283.
 Bradstreet, 48, 49, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 184, 185, 187, 188, 197, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 242, 248, 249, 250, 251, 253, 255, 256, 271.
 Bradstreet, 249.
 Breed, 177.
 Brewer, 18, 177.
 Bridgman, 224.
 Broadstreet, 6.
 Brocklebank, 48.
 Brooks, 3.
 Brown, 3, 72, 119, 149, 159, 160, 235, 306, 310.
 Browne, 241, 249, 252, 253, 256, 313.
 Buckman, 186.
 Buffum, 180.
 Burgess, 304.
 Burke, 160.
 Burlescombe, 36.
 Burnham, 159, 308.
 Burpee, 63.
 Burr, 261.
 Burrill, 177.
 Burton, 191, 194, 195, 197, 201, 204.
 Busell, 181.
 Bask, 160.
 Bussel, 191.
 Butler, 198, 209, 294.
 Buttolph, 252, 25, 272.
 Buzzell, 197.
 Byrne, 160.
 Caesar, 15.
 Caldwell, 294.
 Caff, 229.
 Camden, 6, 10, 11, 15.
 Candige, 63.
 Capen, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 189, 193, 199, 201, 203.
 Capman, 157.
 Carbonell, 27.
 Carew, 32.
 Carlton, 51, 64.
 Carnes, 257.
 Carpenter, 158.
 Carrel, 49.
 Carrell, 66, 69.
 Carter, 232, 304, 310.
 Cates, 160.
 Caves, 194.
 Center, 48.
 Chadbourne, 98.
 Chaplin, 65, 69.
 Chapman, 191, 192, 194, 202, 203.
 Charles I, 11, 31.
 Charles II, 19, 31.
 Chase, 297.
 Cheever, 240, 244, 257, 304, 305.
 Cheney, 45.
 Chester, 49.
 Chipman, 97.
 Choate, 97, 122.
 Church, 221, 254.
 Chute, 146.
 Clark, 59, 188, 190, 195.
 Clarke, 185, 186, 187, 192, 193, 198, 200.
 Cleveland, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145.
 Cleaves, 119.
 Cleves, 116.
 Coburn, 70, 71.
 Cochrane, 3.
 Codman, 119, 120, 121.
 Coffin, 49, 52, 67.

- Cogswell, 3, 159, 163, 164, 180.
 Coldam, 177.
 Cole, 45.
 Coleman, 158.
 Collins, 257.
 Collon, 302.
 Collyer, 299.
 Conant, 3, 26, 39, 78, 159, 202, 224.
 Constantine, 15.
 Coombs, 160.
 Cooper, 277.
 Copley, 33.
 Corey, 255.
 Cox, 153, 273, 296, 297, 299.
 Crafts, 234, 302, 308, 309.
 Crandall, 288.
 Cressee, 232, 233.
 Cressey, 44.
 Cromwell, 172.
 Crosby, 60, 67.
 Cross, 64, 228, 307.
 Crow, 227.
 Crowell, 140, 237, 240, 297.
 Cumins, 183.
 Cummings, 160, 202.
 Cummins, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 193, 194, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205.
 Curtie, 188.
 Curtis, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201, 203, 204.
 Curtiss, 184.
 Cushing, 97, 98.
 Cutler, 269, 270.
 Cutts, 123, 206, 215, 220.
 Dalton, 128.
 Damarell, 1, 10, 27, 28, 35.
 Dammerle, 28.
 Dammorys, 9.
 Danforth, 60, 149, 150.
 Daumarl, 10.
 Daumarle, 22.
 Daumerle, 10, 27, 35.
 Daunay, 33.
 Dauney, 33.
 Davenport, 251.
 Davis, 61, 80, 159, 160.
 Dawson, 160.
 Day, 158, 302.
 Deland, 273.
 Delves, 11.
 Dennis, 127.
 Derby, 314.
 Dewing, 257.
 Dickinson, 62.
 Dinant, 30.
 Dinham, 28, 29, 30.
 Dinsmoore, 216, 217, 218.
 Doak, 278.
 Dodge, 39, 75, 76, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 150, 157, 158, 159, 203, 234, 240, 303, 304.
 Dole, 49, 50.
 Donaldson, 160.
 Donnell, 49.
 Dorchester, 297, 299.
 Dorman, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201, 204, 205.
 Dow, 158.
 Downing, 11, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 251, 253, 255, 272, 274, 282, 314.
 Downinge, 244.
 Downynge, 246.
 Drake, 29, 32, 33.
 Dresser, 47, 57, 64.
 Driver, 230, 235, 305, 309.
 Dudley, 251.
 Dugdale, 6, 26.
 Dummer, 66, 67.
 Duncan, 128, 215.
 Dunlap, 160.
 Dunnell, 184, 189, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199, 201, 203.
 Dunnell, 202.
 Dunnels, 183.
 Dunton, 307.
 Dustan, 307.
 Duty, 44.
 Dwight, 3.
 Dwinel, 159.
 Dynam, 29.
 Dynham, 29.
 Eames, 187.
 Eastman, 260, 300.
 Easty, 182.
 Eaton, 150.
 Edgerly, 307.
 Edward, 33.
 Edward I, 2, 10, 11, 21, 22, 38.
 Edward II, 10, 28, 37.
 Edward III, 21, 27, 28, 30.
 Edward IV, 28, 30, 31.
 Edwards, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 160, 231, 236, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310.
 Elliott, 32.
 Elithorp, 61, 62.
 Elizabeth, 8, 9, 11, 32, 36.
 Ellis, 23.
 Ellsworth, 44.
 Emerson, 154.
 Endecot, 244.
 Endecott, 3, 8, 223, 224, 247.
 Endicott, 185, 186.
 Endicott, 2.
 English, 250.
 Epes, 117.
 Este, 181.
 Estey, 182.
 Estle, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 194, 199.
 Esty, 190, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 202, 204, 205.
 Estvs, 201.
 Everett, 3.
 Eyton, 23.
 Fairfax, 30.
 Fairfield, 160.
 Falstaff, 250.
 Farley, 157.
 Farnham, 160.
 Farrar, 177, 263.
 Farrington, 177.
 Felt, 62, 243, 247, 248, 249, 286.
 Fenby, 278.
 Ferris, 311.
 Field, 160.
 Fillmore, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 298.
 Finney, 44.
 Fisher, 98, 268, 269, 276.
 Fiske, 3, 253, 282.
 Fitch, 269, 270.
 Fitzpatrick, 97.
 Flanders, 160.
 Flint, 205.
 Ford, 31, 160, 314.
 Foster, 53, 57, 157, 159, 160, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 203, 204, 231, 303.
 Fowle, 244, 245.
 Fowler, 53.
 Freeman, 13, 26, 159.
 French, 183, 188, 190, 193, 194, 196.
 Friend, 73, 74, 75, 122.
 Frinks, 160.
 Frothingham, 3.
 Frye, 160.
 Fuller, 177.
 Fulton, 268, 269.
 Gage, 51, 53, 54, 58, 63, 105, 257.
 Gallop, 158.
 Galloup, 303, 310.
 Gallup, 157.
 Gardner, 76, 160, 238, 241, 243, 244, 246, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 258, 272, 273, 274.
 Garland, 160.
 Gault, 307.
 Gedney, 249, 272, 273, 274.
 Gentle, 119.
 Gentlee, 224.
 George II, 32, 117.
 George III, 23.
 Gerri-h, 80, 157.
 Gibson, 292.
 Gill, 98, 185, 299.
 Gilman, 160.
 Girdler, 236, 309.
 Glendower, 11.
 Godfrey, 304.
 Goff, 246.
 Goldsmith, 114.
 Gonzales, 88.
 Goodhall, 201.
 Goodhue, 48, 57, 264.
 Goodridge, 77.
 Goold, 181.
 Goalsmith, 114.
 Gorges, 36.
 Gough, 11.
 Gould, 157, 159, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 187, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Gowing, 150.
 Gracey, 300.
 Grant, 47, 48, 59, 158, 273.

Graves, 292.
Gray, 2, 241, 266, 267.
Green, 160, 248, 250.
Greene, 260.
Greenleaf, 69, 98, 160, 312.
Grey, 28.
Guptil, 160.

Haberfield, 177.
Hackley, 133, 134.
Hail, 187.
Haile, 186.
Hale, 59, 71, 189, 190.
Hall, 101, 107, 103, 152, 238, 304.

Hambleton, 300.
Hamilton, 129, 281.
Hammond, 63, 70.
Hancock, 94, 123, 131.
Hanscom, 160.

Hardy, 43, 47, 59.
Harper, 4.
Harradean, 157.
Harraden, 159.
Harriman, 63.
Harris, 64, 65.
Harrod, 134.

Hart, 163.
Haseltine, 61.
Haskell, 55, 233.
Hassam, 226, 231, 237.
Hathorn, 243.
Hathorne, 3, 160.

Haven, 177.
Hawkes, 152, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180.

Hawks, 151, 152, 162, 163, 164, 179.
Hawthorne, 286.

Hazen, 58, 59, 60, 61, 124, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190.
Heathfield, 32, 33.
Heintzelmann, 219.

Heuchman, 178.
Henfield, 272.
Henry I, 21.
Henry II, 27, 28.

Henry III, 9, 21, 22, 27, 33, 36.
Henry IV, 12, 33.
Henry VI, 31.
Henry VII, 29, 34.
Henry VIII, 8, 15.

Herrick, 39, 73, 234, 236, 294.
Herron, 160.
Hibbard, 234.
Hibbert, 51.

Hickes, 13.
Hidden, 43, 44.
Higgins, 119.
Hill, 228, 233.
Hilton, 227, 230, 231.

Hitchings, 180.
Hobard, 181.
Hobbs, 182.
Hobbes, 185, 190.
Hobbs, 78, 191, 195, 197, 199, 201.

Hodges, 4, 160.
Hodgkins, 157, 158.

Hodgman, 146.
Holland, 158.
Hollen, 98.
Holyoke, 127, 260.
Homer, 85.

Hood, 158, 177.
Hooker, 119.
Hooper, 228, 229, 234, 235, 237, 257.

Hopkins, 98, 276, 277.
Hopkinson, 48, 50, 55.
Horn, 246.
Hovey, 160, 183, 186, 188, 190, 192, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202.

How, 63, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
Howard, 123, 160, 206.

Howlet, 184, 186.
Howlett, 183, 189, 191, 193, 199, 205.
Hubbard, 181, 254.

Huchisson, 163.
Hudson, 177.
Humphreys, 38.
Humphrey, 247, 254.
Humphreys, 212.

Hunkins, 197.
Hunt, 3, 47, 48, 60, 61, 219, 222, 310.
Hutchinson, 104, 160, 164.
Hyler, 283.

Hes, 202, 204.
Ingersoll, 257.
Isherwood, 264.
Isles, 203.

Jackson, 4, 41, 56, 57, 184, 188, 286.
Jacob, 11.
James, 36.

Jaques, 160.
Jarvis, 60, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222.

Jaynes, 160.
Jefferson, 129, 136, 261, 264, 265.

Jeffers, 199.
Jeffrey, 258, 261.
Jettou, 201.
Jewett, 44, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 59, 61, 69, 71.

John, 21, 22.
Johnson, 43, 47, 49, 50, 57, 58, 59, 69, 124, 160, 177, 309.
Josselyn, 91, 92.

Kehow, 160.
Kelham, 23, 26.
Kemble, 13.
Kenney, 190, 192.

Kent, 97.
Kibby, 281.
Kilborn, 50, 55, 56.

Kilham, 239.
Killock, 227.
Kilham, 200.
Kimball, 58, 59, 65, 217, 220, 222.

Kitfield, 306, 307.
Knap, 160.
Kneeland, 141, 160, 280.
Knight, 185, 186, 187, 188, 197, 198, 199, 200, 203, 224, 234.

Knolton, 202.
Knowlton, 118, 119, 158, 159, 228, 236, 240, 307.
Kymball, 203, 204.
Kymballs, 191.

Lake, 200, 202, 204.
Lakeman, 158.
Lambert, 13, 45, 78.
Lancaster, 10.

Lane, 159.
Langdall, 116.
Langdell, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122.

Langmaid, 79.
Lappenberg, 13.
Leach, 3, 227, 228, 233, 302, 305, 309, 310, 311.

Lee, 19, 51, 119, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 238, 239, 275, 276, 301, 302, 305, 308, 312.

Lemot, 160.
Leshe, 10.
L'Etonbe, 94.
Lewis, 16, 169, 177, 272, 278.
Lincoln, 270, 295.

Linton, 157.
Livingston, 269, 270.
Longley, 219, 220.

Lord, 161, 308.
Loring, 4.
Lothrop, 310.
Lovejoy, 84.

Loveil, 243.
Low, 157, 159, 302, 303.
Lowndes, 22.
Lunt, 19, 50, 68, 234.

Lurvey, 308.
Lurvey, 157.
Luscomb, 160.
Lynde, 313.

Lysons, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34.

Macanlay, 174.
Maclesfield, 11.
Macintire, 258.
McLaughlin, 239.

McReading, 281.
Madison, 132, 133, 136.
Macon, 305.
Mandeville, 27.
Manning, 68, 160, 241, 295.
Mansfield, 117, 160, 235, 300.
Marshall, 18.
Masters, 232, 236, 304, 312.
Marston, 246.
Martin, 303.
Masterson, 305.
Masury, 79.

- Maunsdevill, 27.
 Maverick, 91, 167, 175, 180.
 Maverick, 162, 164.
 May, 158.
 Mayo, 281.
 Meredith, 300.
 Merrifield, 202.
 Merrill, 3, 78, 240, 287, 288, 294.
 Merritt, 277, 278.
 Micklefield, 277, 283.
 Mighill, 43.
 Mildram, 80.
 Miller, 46.
 Millet, 157.
 Mills, 27.
 Mingo, 40.
 Minot, 4, 67.
 Monk, 34, 172.
 Moody, 55, 69.
 More, 157.
 Morgan, 118, 120, 121, 157, 235, 239.
 Morris, 207.
 Motley, 152, 153.
 Moulton, 146, 157, 288.
 Mount, 160.
 Mozley, 34.
 Mudge, 282.

 Nalam, 58.
 Nealan, 200.
 Nealand, 199, 201, 203.
 Needham, 153.
 Nelson, 48, 52, 53, 56, 64.
 Newell, 128.
 Newhall, 153, 165, 176.
 Newman, 49, 50, 53.
 Nicholls, 61, 63.
 Nichols, 183, 184, 186, 188, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 204.
 Noble, 160.
 Nogg, 314.
 Noggs, 314.
 Norman, 223.
 Northend, 67, 68, 70.
 Norton, 243, 303.

 Ober, 77, 310.
 Odell, 300.
 Odlin, 249, 250.
 Ogden, 269.
 Oliver, 18, 97.
 Orne, 76, 153, 154, 246.
 Osborn, 12, 13.
 Osbert, 12.
 Osborne, 236.
 Osgood, 128.
 Osmont, 236.
 Ovid, 30.

 Pabody, 183.
 Paine, 142.
 Palfray, 168, 245.
 Palfrey, 224.
 Palmer, 51.
 Parish, 144.
 Parker, 67, 68, 129.
 Parrat, 55.
 Parsons, 49, 51, 155, 260, 309.
 Patch, 35.
 Payson, 50.

 Peabody, 158, 201, 204, 205, 241, 247, 257, 258, 259, 272, 273, 304, 312.
 Peach, 65.
 Pearson, 46, 51, 70, 71, 155.
 Pearsons, 160.
 Pebody, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Pele, 160.
 Peirce, 66, 68.
 Pemberton, 67.
 Pepperell, 125, 131.
 Pepperrell, 221.
 Perkins, 52, 76, 77, 121, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 181, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 288.
 Perley, 50, 56, 183, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199, 201, 202.
 Perly, 187.
 Perry, 231, 303.
 Persons, 157.
 Peter, 245.
 Peters, 30, 242, 253.
 Peterson, 294.
 Peverell, 9.
 Phillips, 98.
 Phips, 39.
 Phippen, 160.
 Pickard, 51, 55, 66, 67, 70.
 Pickering, 3, 246, 266, 267, 268, 269, 282.
 Pickman, 134, 247, 248, 252, 258, 272.
 Pierce, 4, 79, 228, 229, 266.
 Pike, 68, 283.
 Pikeworth, 251.
 Pingree, 242, 292.
 Pitman, 236.
 Pitt, 29.
 Plats, 58.
 Platts, 65, 66, 70.
 Plumer, 70, 71.
 Plummer, 60, 135.
 Poland, 158.
 Pole, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35.
 Pollexfen, 32.
 Polwhele, 1, 10, 17, 18, 19, 27, 29, 34.
 Pool, 109, 159.
 Poole, 155.
 Popham, 35.
 Porter, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 204.
 Potter, 78, 177, 194, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Powell, 98.
 Powers, 4.
 Prescott, 241, 258, 259.
 Preston, 79, 312.
 Price, 223, 302.
 Prideaux, 28, 29, 30, 31.
 Prime, 46, 66.
 Prince, 29, 31, 160, 252, 253, 266, 267, 270, 275, 308, 309.
 Pritchett, 193, 194.
 Pritchett, 191, 196.

 Proctor, 238, 254, 305, 307, 309.
 Ptolemy, 15.
 Putnam, 39, 187, 188, 252, 257, 259, 270, 278, 313.

 Quimby, 302.
 Quincy, 132.

 Ramsdel, 200.
 Ramsdell, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Rand, 177, 292.
 Rantoul, 1, 4, 81.
 Ravennas, 15.
 Ray, 121, 300.
 Rea, 39.
 Read, 242, 252, 253, 258, 259, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271.
 Reddington, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 204.
 Redington, 181, 182, 184, 203, 204.
 Reith, 160.
 Remsen, 264.
 Reynolds, 33.
 Rhodes, 79, 177.
 Rice, 160, 254, 300.
 Richard I, 2, 27.
 Richard II, 29, 36.
 Richards, 215, 222, 294.
 Richardson, 304.
 Ringe, 237.
 Risdon, 1, 16, 17, 27, 29.
 Roapes, 249, 250, 251.
 Robie, 301.
 Robinson, 158, 188, 192, 194, 196, 198, 199, 202.
 Robson, 299.
 Roby, 178.
 Rofe, 65.
 Rogers, 312.
 Rolfe, 65.
 Rolle, 15.
 Ropes, 97, 160, 248, 249, 250, 256, 258.
 Row, 157, 159.
 Rumsey, 264, 270.
 Rush, 104.
 Russell, 15, 19.
 Rust, 237.

 Sage, 160.
 Saltonstall, 128.
 Samples, 234.
 Sanborn, 282.
 Sargent, 68, 283.
 Saunders, 51, 310.
 Savage, 3, 56.
 Sawyer, 44, 54.
 Sayward, 69.
 Scott, 54.
 Searl, 160.
 Searle, 54, 55.
 Sedgwick, 217.
 Serjeant, 158.
 Sever, 98.
 Severance, 311.
 Sewall, 67, 70, 98, 100, 221, 260, 261.
 Shakespeare, 6, 13, 174, 274.
 Shapley, 194.

- Shatswell, 70.
Shattuck, 79.
Shay, 107.
Sheffield, 11.
Shepard, 160.
Shepherd, 44.
Shepley, 193.
Sherwin, 190.
Shullaber, 160.
Shortt, 14, 15.
Shumwa, 195, 197.
Shumway, 190, 191, 193, 195,
196, 198.
Shurwin, 192.
Sibley, 11.
Silsbee, 177.
Simons, 183.
Siew, 96, 97.
Slocum, 160.
Smith, 23, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58,
121, 155, 157, 160, 183, 184,
185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,
192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198,
199, 201, 203, 204, 239, 291,
295.
Smyth, 92.
Somes, 307.
Sparhawk, 125, 131, 133, 155,
156.
Spaulding, 275, 281, 287, 288.
Spofford, 61, 69.
Sprague, 134, 160, 206, 214,
219, 220.
Squire, 196.
Stafford, 18.
Standley, 119.
Stanley, 160, 184, 185, 186,
187, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195,
197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203.
Stark, 3.
Starrett, 79, 80.
Steel, 157.
Steele, 299, 300.
Stephens, 157.
Stevens, 204, 236, 270.
Stewart, 278.
Stickney, 43, 45, 60.
Stiles, 183, 184, 187, 189.
Stockton, 268, 269.
Stone, 3.
Story, 4, 309.
Strong, 57, 261.
Stuart, 167, 172, 274.
Sumner, 160.
Swan, 56, 104.
Sweasey, 52.
Swett, 198.
Sweyen, 165.
Swinerton, 156.
Symonds, 245.

Talbot, 6.
Tappan, 305.
Tarbell, 180.
Tarr, 157, 159.
Tarring, 235.
Taylard, 10.
Taylor, 5, 7, 22, 98.
Tenney, 43, 44, 45, 46, 59.
Tewksbury, 158, 238, 303.
Thorley, 47.
Thorndike, 39, 233.
Thornton, 11.

Thoroton, 2, 9.
Thorpe, 5, 13.
Thurlow, 47.
Thurston, 282.
Tibbets, 160.
Ticknor, 259.
Tillison, 47.
Todd, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
54, 55, 60, 69.
Toppen, 49, 52.
Torrey, 208.
Towgel, 235.
Town, 183, 185.
Towne, 182, 183, 184, 185,
187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193,
194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199,
200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
Townsend, 156, 180.
Trask, 39, 160.
Treadwell, 160.
Trevethick, 266.
Trowbridge, 97.
Trumbl, 57.
Trumble, 55, 56, 57.
Trumbull, 57.
Tuck, 226, 227, 228, 230, 303,
306.
Tucker, 157.
Tufts, 68.
Turner, 13, 313.
Tuttle, 77.

Upham, 187, 253, 254.
Upton, 156, 160.

Vincent, 160.
Vincentini, 32.
Voltaire, 21.

Wainwright, 249.
Wait, 282.
Walker, 229.
Wallis, 65, 185, 303.
Ward, 60, 257, 258.
Warner, 59.
Warren, 98.
Warrenne, 10.
Washington, 257, 265, 270.
Waters, 65, 186, 190, 193, 194,
195, 196, 197, 261.
Watson, 183.
Wauban, 32.
Webb, 160.
Webster, 32, 63.
Weir, 308.
Wellington, 133.
Wellman, 160.
Wells, 240.
Wentworth, 30.
Wesley, 276.
West, 46, 47.
Westcote, 12.
Wheaton, 270.
Whedon, 299.
Wheeler, 67, 69, 215.
Whipple, 96, 97.
Whitecomb, 98.
White, 8, 53, 78, 98, 124, 128,
242.
Whiting, 176.
Whittingham, 205.

Whittredge, 78.
Wicom, 56, 58, 59.
Widebergh, 37.
Wild, 60, 192, 193.
Wildes, 158.
Wilds, 181, 183, 185, 186,
188, 189, 191, 195, 196, 197,
198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,
204.
Wilkins, 119, 121, 122.
Willard, 191, 200.
Williams, 92, 160, 227, 242,
257.
Willis, 187.
Willit, 189.
Wilson, 160.
Winn, 142.
Winslow, 288.
Winthrop, 11, 91, 161, 166,
242, 243, 244, 245, 251, 253,
274, 314.
Winthrop, 245.
Wise, 287.
Witham, 157.
Wittle, 160.
Woddebur, 2.
Wodebere, 35, 36.
Wodeberie, 6, 23, 24.
Wodebur, 2, 36.
Wodeburg, 1, 2, 9, 11.
Wodeburgh, 9.
Wodeburghe, 37.
Wodebury, 36, 37.
Wodyabera, 36.
Wolfe, 40.
Wood, 47, 48, 60, 61, 62, 67,
68, 69, 184, 185, 186, 188,
190, 193, 195, 196.
Woodbayre, 36.
Woodbear, 33.
Woodbeare, 33, 35, 36.
Woodberg, 27.
Woodberry, 122.
Woodbery, 1, 2.
Woodbeyce, 35, 38.
Woodbirre, 36.
Woodbry, 39.
Woodbury, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7,
8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,
16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39,
40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 122, 224,
238, 303.
Woodman, 45, 46, 59, 104.
Woods, 195.
Worcester, 53.
Wormahill, 64.
Wormwell, 64.
Wudber, 37.
Wudeberg, 9.
Wudebirig, 6.
Wudebure, 2, 9.
Wudeburg, 6.
Wudeburge, 6.
Wydebyrre, 37.

York, 157.
Young, 310.



F
72
E7E8
v.23-24

Essex Institute, Salem, Mas
Historical collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
